

Gotham Episode Guide

Episodes 001-100

Last episode aired Thursday April 25, 2019





© 2019 www.tv.com



© 2019 www.fox.com

The summaries and recaps of all the Gotham episodes were downloaded from <http://www.tv.com> and <http://www.fox.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a \LaTeX file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text 😊😁!

This booklet was \LaTeX ed on May 2, 2019 by footstep11 with `create_eps_guide v0.61`

Contents

Season 1	1
1 Pilot	3
2 Selina Kyle	7
3 The Balloonman	11
4 Arkham	15
5 Viper	19
6 Spirit of the Goat	23
7 Penguin's Umbrella	27
8 The Mask	31
9 Harvey Dent	35
10 LoveCraft	39
11 Rogues' Gallery	43
12 What the Little Bird Told Him	47
13 Welcome Back, Jim Gordon	51
14 The Fearsome Dr. Crane	55
15 The Scarecrow	59
16 The Blind Fortune Teller	63
17 Red Hood	67
18 Everyone Has a Cobblepot	71
19 Beasts of Prey	75
20 Under the Knife	79
21 The Anvil or the Hammer	83
22 All Happy Families Are Alike	87
Season 2	91
1 Rise of the Villains: Damned If You Do...	93
2 Rise of the Villains: Knock, Knock	97
3 Rise of the Villains: The Last Laugh	101
4 Rise of the Villains: Strike Force	105
5 Rise of the Villains: Scarification	109
6 Rise of the Villains: By Fire	113
7 Rise of the Villains: Mommy's Little Monster	117
8 Rise of the Villains: Tonight's the Night	121
9 Rise of the Villains: A Bitter Pill to Swallow	125
10 Rise of the Villains: The Son of Gotham	129
11 Rise of the Villains: Worse Than a Crime	133
12 Wrath of the Villains: Mr. Freeze	137
13 Wrath of the Villains: A Dead Man Feels No Cold	141
14 Wrath of the Villains: This Ball of Mud and Meanness	145
15 Wrath of the Villains: Mad Grey Dawn	149
16 Wrath of the Villains: Prisoners	153
17 Wrath of the Villains: Into the Woods	157
18 Wrath of the Villains: Pinewood	161
19 Wrath of the Villains: Azrael	165
20 Wrath of the Villains: Unleashed	169

21	Wrath of the Villains: A Legion of Horribles	173
22	Wrath of the Villains: Transference	177

Season 3 181

1	Mad City: Better to Reign in Hell...	183
2	Mad City: Burn the Witch	187
3	Mad City: Look Into My Eyes	191
4	Mad City: New Day Rising	195
5	Mad City: Anything for You	199
6	Mad City: Follow the White Rabbit	203
7	Mad City: Red Queen	207
8	Mad City: Blood Rush	211
9	Mad City: The Executioner	215
10	Mad City: Time Bomb	219
11	Mad City: Beware the Green-Eyed Monster	223
12	Mad City: Ghosts	227
13	Mad City: Smile Like You Mean It	231
14	Mad City: The Gentle Art of Making Enemies	235
15	Heroes Rise: How the Riddler Got His Name	239
16	Heroes Rise: These Delicate and Dark Obsessions	243
17	Heroes Rise: The Primal Riddle	247
18	Heroes Rise: Light the Wick	251
19	Heroes Rise: All Will Be Judged	255
20	Heroes Rise: Pretty Hate Machine	259
21	Heroes Rise: Destiny Calling	263
22	Heroes Rise: Heavydirtysoul	267

Season 4 271

1	A Dark Knight: Pax Penguina	273
2	A Dark Knight: The Fear Reaper	277
3	A Dark Knight: They Who Hide Behind Masks	281
4	A Dark Knight: The Demon's Head	285
5	A Dark Knight: The Blade's Path	289
6	A Dark Knight: Hog Day Afternoon	293
7	A Dark Knight: A Day in the Narrows	297
8	A Dark Knight: Stop Hitting Yourself	301
9	A Dark Knight: Let Them Eat Pie	305
10	A Dark Knight: Things That Go Boom	309
11	A Dark Knight: Queen Takes Knight	313
12	A Dark Knight: Pieces of a Broken Mirror	317
13	A Dark Knight: A Beautiful Darkness	321
14	A Dark Knight: Reunion	325
15	A Dark Knight: The Sinking Ship The Grand Applause	329
16	A Dark Knight: One of My Three Soups	333
17	A Dark Knight: Mandatory Brunch Meeting	337
18	A Dark Knight: That's Entertainment	341
19	A Dark Knight: To Our Deaths and Beyond	345
20	A Dark Knight: That Old Corpse	349
21	A Dark Knight: One Bad Day	353
22	A Dark Knight: No Man's Land	357

Season 5	361
1 Legend of the Dark Knight: Year Zero	363
2 Legend of the Dark Knight: Trespassers	367
3 Legend of the Dark Knight: Penguin, Our Hero	371
4 Legend of the Dark Knight: Ruin	375
5 Legend of the Dark Knight: Pena Dura	379
6 Legend of the Dark Knight: 13 Stitches	383
7 Legend of the Dark Knight: Ace Chemicals	387
8 Legend of the Dark Knight: Nothing's Shocking	391
9 Legend of the Dark Knight: The Trial of Jim Gordon	395
10 Legend of the Dark Knight: I Am Bane	399
11 Legend of the Dark Knight: They Did What?	403
12 Legend of the Dark Knight: The Beginning...	407

Actor Appearances	409
--------------------------	------------

Season One

Pilot

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Monday September 22, 2014
Writer:	Bruno Heller
Director:	Danny Cannon
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Lt. James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), David Mazouz (Bruce Wayne), Camren Bicondova (Selina Kyle / Catwoman), Zabryna Guevara (Sarah Essen), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Victoria Cartagena (Renee Montoya), Andrew Stewart Jones (Crispus Allen), John Doman (Carmine Falcone)
Guest Stars:	Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper), Jon Beavers (Comedian), Rachael Ma (Mayors Assistant), Rajeev Pahuja (District Attorney), Victor Cruz (Desk Sergeant), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Brette Taylor (Martha Wayne), Mario D'Leon (Mooney's Thug), Grayson McCouch (Dr. Thomas Wayne), Joseph Urban (The Butcher), Zivile Kaminskaite (GCPD UNI), Brad Calcaterra (Minks), Razor Rizzotti (GCPD Officer), William Andrew Brewer (Perpetrator), Daniel Stewart Sherman (Mario Pepper), Roberto Lopez (Sergio), Jeremy Sample (Omar), Amyrh Harris (Child Pick Pocketer), Claes Malmberg (Flass), Peter Iasillo Jr. (Hobo), Jesus Padilla (Homeless Kid), Kent R. Williams (Falcone Hitman), Dennis Rees (GCPD Officer), Mariah C Robinson (Drug Addict), David Shumbris (Thug), Polly Lee (Alice Pepper), Bill DiVita (Lawyer), Shirville Jarvis (Prison Drug Dealer), Geoffrey Murphy (Big Man), Mark Quinnette (Core Perpetrator), Yoni Tabac (Dorian), Aaron Verdin (Ben Kean)
Production Code:	276072
Summary:	Lt. James Gordon, newly arrived in Gotham, sets out to fight the crime that threatens to overwhelm the city despite corruption both inside and outside of the police department. For his first case he must solve the murder of socialites Thomas and Martha Wayne... and help their orphaned son Bruce cope with his loss.

It is night and an agile young woman clad in black leaps across rooftops. She free falls to the street, swipes a half gallon of milk from a shopper's bag by slicing it free and swipes a man's wallet. He gives chase but she eludes him by shimmying up a fire escape. She heads to an alley and feeds an alley cat some of the milk. (I not already clear, this is Selina Kyle, aka future Catwoman.)

A couple and their son enter the alley and she slinks away again. A mugger confronts the family and demands money and the woman's necklace. The man then shoots both people right in front of their son. The masked man spares the boy who screams in anguish over his parents dead bodies as the young woman looks on from above. (This is Bruce Wayne, future Batman.)

We cut to a police precinct which is a hive of activity. A large perp grabs a cop and holds her hostage with a gun to her head demanding his pills. A young detective named Jim Gordon (Benjamin McKenzie) comes and takes control of the situation and offers him some aspirin and then handily disarms him. (He does not say "Welcome to Gotham bitch!" But we so wish he did. Viva Ryan Atwood!) Then other cops start beating the the perp and Jim tries to stop them. An older cop, Harvey Bullock (Donal Logue), pulls him away and chastises him for not taking a shot instead, calls it a rookie move.



recounts the scene, how the man had shiny shoes and shot his parents for no reason. Jim promises to bring the killer to justice. An older English gentleman named Alfred arrives on the scene and Bruce runs to embrace him. Alfred correctly assesses from Gordon's earnest demeanor that he is new to the Gotham PD and wishes him luck.

Gordon and Bullock head to a diner to assess. Bullock wants to get rid of the case noting there will be heavy pressure on them and lots of media scrutiny since Thomas and Martha Wayne were billionaire philanthropists. Another set of cops, Montoya (female) and Allen (male), enter and try to convince Bullock and Gordon to give the case to them and the Major Crimes Unit. But Montoya gets up in Bullock's face and accuses him, essentially, of being dirty and pisses him off and so they keep the case, which is what Gordon wanted since he promised Bruce.

Bullock and Gordon go back to the precinct house where, alongside their female captain, they watch the mayor on TV saying they will close this case quickly. Bullock asks for a private moment with the captain. Gordon steps out and watches as Bullock basically asks for a new partner. He is declined. He gets up in Gordon's face sneering that she said Gordon was some kind of war hero and his daddy was a big shot DA back in the old days. He asks him to ask for a transfer and says Gotham is no place for nice guys. Gordon says he wants to be where the action is and that Bullock a cynic who is lackadaisical and slovenly. Bullock says it's time to roust some muggers.

After a montage of ruffians basically tells them they know nothing they go see forensics geek Edward Nygma (meet the Riddler!) who explains the bullets used by the muggers were very expensive. Gordon thinks since the guy used high end bullets and had shiny shoes that it might have been a contract killer. Bullock says it's time to go see Fish Mooney (Jada Pinkett Smith).

Fish is the right hand woman of gangster Carmine Falcone and the theatre district where the murder happened is her turf. Bullock and Gordon enter her nightclub but she's busy out back beating up an employee named Raul who has been stealing from. She is surrounded by a group of big thugs and one pasty guy who is holding a black umbrella over her head. (Hello Penguin!) She goes to talk with Harvey and Jim and the pasty guy, who is named Oswald Cobblepot but others taunt him by calling him Penguin, takes over the beating of Raul, which he seems to enjoy.

Bullock and Fish—who seem very chummy— have a private chat while Gordon goes to check out the beating scene. Since Gordon is with Bullock the thugs figure that Gordon too will be in their pocket. He disabuses them of this notion but he does stop the beating. He heads back in to see Bullock and Fish sharing a kiss on the lips and a friendly goodbye.

We head home with Gordon who has a very lovely fiancée named Barbara. They're both all duded up to go somewhere but Gordon begs off whatever the occasion is and they decide to stay in. She compliments his suit and says it's good to see him out of his uniform. He admits he may be out of his depth with the Wayne case. She says she has faith in him and that if he's out of his depth it's time to swim. He says he will. They start making out. (Bow chicka wow wow).

In the morning, Bullock calls Gordon from a bar and says he has a tip from Fish. Gordon meets him and they head to the home of one Mario Pepper who has a long rap sheet and is generally a bad guy. They enter his home and question him while his wife and daughter look on. When Bullock and Gordon intimate that they are going to have a look around his place, Pepper pulls a gun and takes off. After a lengthy foot chase and fistfight with Gordon across rooftops, through restaurants, and down alleys, Pepper has Gordon pinned down and Harvey saves his

partner by shooting the man. Gordon thanks him.

The CSIs going through Pepper's house discover Martha Wayne's pearl necklace in a bag of drugs. They've got their man. They are hailed as heroes in the paper and are given a welcome befitting just that back at the precinct house.

Montoya and Allen get a visit from Oswald/Penguin, who slides into the back seat of their car to inform them that Pepper was framed by the cops, that the necklace was planted on him and that he knows this because he saw Fish with the necklace and then she was talking to Bullock. They wonder why he's telling them this. He says news of that sad orphan struck his heart. They see through this knowing that Cobblepot wants to push Fish out and be the big man. He says either way his story is true and they should check it out.

They go to the Wayne's funeral and Gordon apologizes to Bruce that there would be no trial since Pepper is dead. They shake hands. Selina Kyle looks on from atop a nearby gravestone.

Montoya promptly takes the Penguin's tip to Barbara. Apparently, the female detective and the pretty blond have an intimate history. Montoya accuses Gordon of being in on the frame up and Barbara protests that Gordon is the most honest man she knows.

Later that evening it's clear to Jim that something is wrong and Barbara tells him what happened. The next day he confronts Montoya and says that he was not in on it and he'll find out how it happened and to stay out of his way.

Jim goes back to Mario Pepper's to look at his shoes: not a single pair of them is shiny like Bruce noted to him. He realizes it was a frame up.

He goes to confront Bullock and says maybe Falcone wanted the Wayne's dead and that's why Fish was involved. Bullock essentially shakes it off saying they might have killed an innocent man and the real killers may still be out there but he doesn't care because if they stir things up, at the very least they will lose their jobs if not worse. Gordon doesn't care for this answer and goes to confront Fish, who promptly sets her thugs on him and then whacks him unconscious with a vase.

The next day, Barbara goes to the precinct looking for Gordon saying he went out for a walk and never came back. Bullock lies and says he was on a stakeout. He goes to find his partner, who has been dragged into a meat locker by Fish's minions and is strung up by his feet. Bullocks asks to talk to Fish who is auditioning a comedian – the Joker perhaps– and he convinces her to let Gordon go and says one of her people snitched on her to Major Crimes. She makes him promise to keep Gordon under control. Bullock promises. He gives the phone back to one Fish's minions and she says Bullock just threatened her and that he should kill him and Gordon. The thug knocks out Bullock.

Fish turns to Oswald and has him rub her feet. She tells him that Carmine is going soft and it's time for a new boss and says he's been like a son to her. He wholeheartedly agrees with all of this. And then she says she doesn't understand why he betrayed his mother. She knows he was the snitch since only he saw her with the pearl necklace. He tries to pin it on one of the other thugs. She says that guy is loyal. He says he's loyal to her and would open a vein right now for her. She hands him a knife and tells him to prove his loyalty and calls him Penguin. He gets upset. She attacks and beats him with a chair.

Jim and Harvey hang upside down and note that they have had better days. A scary guy with a mask enters and picks up a butcher knife. Just then a bunch of armed men and shoots most of the thugs. They are led by Carmine Falcone himself. He tells the lead thug that Fish is too impulsive and that there are rules and tells him to cut them down.

Falcone tells Gordon that he knew his dad and he was the best DA Gotham ever had and they had mutual respect and friendship. Gordon is skeptical saying he knows that Falcone runs the mayor and the police department. Falcone says to trust him and that he knows Gordon will do the right thing. Gordon says he will tell what he knows but of course he can't prove Falcone killed the Waynes. Falcone says some thug killed them but that Pepper was framed so the people of Gotham could have swift justice and feel secure. He says he's a businessman and you can't have organized crime without law and order and he loves this city and it's falling apart and he doesn't want to see that happen. Gordon can't believe he wants him to keep quiet. Falcone says Gotham is on a knife edge and if Jim brings down the mayor and police the city wouldn't get better.

Bullock tells Gordon that he wasn't ready for the truth. Gordon says he was ashamed. They stop the car and Oswald is in the trunk. Bullock tells him that Falcone wants Gordon to walk

Oswald to the pier and make sure he's dead to prove he's "with the program." And if he doesn't Bullock is supposed to kill them both. Bullock says he likes Gordon but he will have to try to kill him. And even if he can't, someone will eventually and then they will kill Bullock too and probably Barbara too. Gordon doesn't want to. Bullock says he's killed people before. Gordon points out that was in the war. Bullock argues sometimes you have to do bad to do good and if he doesn't do this bad thing, he and Barbara will die. Gordon leads Oswald away. Oswald offer to be his spy in the coming war for Falcone's territory. He fires a shot but doesn't kill Oswald, instead telling him, before he falls into the water, to never return to Gotham.

Gordon goes home and embraces Barbara.

Gordon goes to Bruce and apologizes that they killed the wrong man. Bruce actually seems glad, saying he wants to see the man again. Gordon offers his badge and says Bruce has a choice to stay silent while he works to find the real killer or take his badge and go to the police and tell the truth. Baby Batman picks the first option and hands Gordon his badge back. As Gordon leaves, Selina Kyle watches from atop a nearby wall.

Oswald surfaces on the other side of the river. He slashes the throat of a nearby fisherman and eats his sandwich maniacally.

Selina Kyle

Season 1
Episode Number: 2
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired:	Monday September 29, 2014
Writer:	Bruno Heller
Director:	Danny Cannon
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Andrew Stewart-Jones (Crispus Allen), Victoria Cartagena (Renee Montoya)
Recurring Role:	Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), John Doman (Carmine Falcone)
Guest Stars:	Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James), Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput), Frank Whaley (Doug), Lili Taylor (Patti), Kyle Massey (Macky), Wayne Duvall (Morry Quillan), Joe Starr (Arbogast), Joseph Latimore (Guest Star), Miochel Angelo Milano (Lazlo), Ephraim Birney (Zeb), Taylor Colwell (Smoke), David Pendleton (Shad), Odiseas Georgiadis (Street Kid 1), Garry Pastore (Mobster), Andy Striph (Frat Boy 1), Nick Rehberger (Frat Boy 2), Hamilton Clancy (Mechanic), Charlie Sausa (Ince), Don Hewitt (Large Thug), Angel Rosa (Detective), Melody Butiu (Social Worker at Bus), Jasson Finney (Stevedore), Aidan Fiske (Crying Boy)
Production Code:	4X6652
Summary:	Detectives Gordon and Bullock investigate a child trafficking ring preying on Gotham's street kids, including Selina Kyle. Meanwhile, Penguin resurfaces in the countryside and begins to make his way back to Gotham, leaving victims in his wake.



At Wayne Manor, Bruce holds his hand above a candle flame and then slowly lowers it. Alfred comes in and asks what he's doing, and examines his hand. He angrily calls Bruce a stupid little boy and then hugs him and says that it will be all right.

In the streets, Selina is examining a necklace she stole when a van pulls up to three homeless teenagers warming themselves over a barrel fire. A van pulls over and the people inside introduce themselves as Patti and Doug, and explain that they're with the Mayor's outreach program. They offer sandwiches and candy, and all the teenagers go over

except Selina. Patti drugs two of them—Zeb and Smoke—from behind with a long pin, and the third one, Macky, manages to run off after Patti only partially injects him. When a homeless man tries to intervene, Doug shoots him dead and then goes after the third teenager. They struggle in front of a posh restaurant and Doug ends up throwing Macky through the front window.

The next day, Jim and Harvey get the call on the shooting. Jim confirms that the dead man was a former soldier. Selina watches from the overpass as Harvey comes over. He figures that it's

another dead bum and isn't impressed by the dead man's military service. A local patrolman, Bo, comes over and explains that he wasn't there because he was dealing with a junkie kid falling through a restaurant window. Jim points that Bo is a first responder and that the kid might be related to the victim, and Bo takes offense.

Harvey intervenes and they spill his coffee.

At the station, Marky tells Jim and Harvey what happened. He says that street kids have been disappearing for weeks and the GCPD haven't heard because they don't care. Harvey doesn't buy his story and figures that he killed the old man, Soldier, and threatens to beat Marky unless he tells the truth. Marky tells them to talk to Selina. Jim takes Harvey aside and points out that beating teenagers is illegal, and Harvey reminds him that he recently put a man in the river. The young lieutenant insists that he's going to do what's right and they shove each other. When they bump into a detective and he objects, Harvey punches him and walks off.

On the highway, Oswald tries to hitch a ride and a driver pulls away from him a couple of times until he and his passenger finally let Oswald in. As they drive, Oswald thanks the two frat boys students and they offer him a beer. He says that foolish arrogance led him astray and he plans to come back stronger than ever. The passenger points out that Oswald looks like a penguin when he walks, and Oswald breaks the bottle and stabs the frat boy in the throat.

Harvey goes to Essen and objects to Jim stopping him from beating suspects. Essen reminds Jim that he's supposed to be with the program, and Jim moves on to the abductions. Harvey doesn't see the point of anyone abducting homeless kids that no one wants.

Nygma, lurking at the door, comes in and reports that the drug in Macky's system was ATP, a fast-acting knockout drug used at the old Arkham Asylum. Essen dismisses the coroner and tells the detectives to get to work and make sure that the press doesn't learn about it. Harvey points out that Arkham has been closed for years and suggests that they talk to Fish since it happened on her turf.

However, he wonders if she's still mad at them.

Carmine visits Fish's restaurant and asks to talk to Fish. She agrees and he tells her that he talked to Oswald before he died, and that he said the death of the Waynes would bring trouble to the mobs in Gotham. Fish disagrees, but Carmine says that he had an understanding with them. Now that the Wayne enterprise is in flux, the Maroni family plans to start making moves. He knows from Oswald that Fish considers him old and soft, and plans to take him out. Fish insists that she has deep love and respect for him, and Carmine seemingly dismisses Oswald's report as the babbling of a condemned man. The don asks how business has been doing and which person in the club is her lover. She says that she keeps a boy around for exercise but she doesn't have a lover. Carmine calls over the waiter, Lazlo, and tells him to be good to Fish. Carmine's men then drag Lazlo away and start beating him. Carmine asks for Fish's hand, thanks her for her honesty, and gently kisses it. Once he leaves, Fish screams at everyone to get out.

Renee and Crispus meet with Oswald's mother, Gertrud Kapelput. She talks about how her son is gone but is always busy in the nightclub business. When they have a moment alone, Renee admits that she takes the disappearance of their snitch personal. When Gertrud comes back, she figures that a woman has Oswald in her clutches.

Once the club is cleared, Butch warns Fish that it's too early to make a move on Carmine. She agrees and says that she needs more money and more territory. However, she swears on her mother's grave that she's going to kill Carmine with her bare hands and her teeth. Her only regret is that she didn't make Oswald suffer enough.

Oswald drives the truck to a farm and asks the owner to rent the trailer. He immediately pays and asks for the key, and the farmer sends him over.

Zeb and Smoke wake up in a room with several other teenagers. There's a pit in the center of the room and the others figure that they're dead.

Jim and Harvey come to see Fish and she assures them that she's not mad at them anymore. The lieutenant gets down to business and Fish is surprised that he killed Oswald. She says that she regrets the fact that Jim is a sinner, and he asks about Doug and Patti.

Fish says that there's a new buyer that will take anyone young and healthy. Nobody knows who it is why they want them, and Fish emphasizes that no one wants to know.

That night, Jim describes the case to Barbara. She complains about how the system is corrupt and Jim says that she has no idea. His fiancée wonders if he's telling her the whole truth and

points out that he's been different for the last couple of weeks. Jim dismisses it as nothing and Barbara suggests that someone could call the press with an anonymous tip. He refuses and Barbara goes over and calls the newsroom, and tells them to talk to Macky. Jim tells her to hang up and insists that what he tells her is confidential. She wonders what the point is if she doesn't but reluctantly agrees not to do it again.

The next day, Essen shows Jim and Harvey the headlines about the abductions. Harvey and Jim both swear that they didn't call it in, and Jim says that only three companies carry ATP. They're going to lean on all three and see which one gives up some information.

Once Essen leaves, Harvey congratulates his partner on how well he lied, and Jim says that he didn't. He then calls the judge to get warrants for the three pharmaceutical companies.

That night, Patti and Doug visit Morry Quillan, the owner of one of the pharmaceutical suppliers. He's unhappy about the heat coming down and Doug says that they're going to relieve him of the merchandise: the children he's storing for them. Morry demands an extra \$5,000 and Patti warns that the Dollmaker needs the children immediately. However, they don't have the money on hand. When Morry doesn't yield, Patti jabs his bodyguard with her needle. Before she can go after Morry, she spots Jim and Harvey arriving on the security camera.

Harvey finally works out that Barbara called the press, and tells Jim to keep her under control. They go inside and Patti runs up, pretending to be the clerk. She calls to Morry, who pretends that everything is fine because Doug is secretly holding a gun on him.

He denies stocking ATP, and Patti turns off the lights while Doug opens fire. The detectives take cover and shoot back, and the two abductors make it to their van and drive away. Meanwhile, Morry tells his mechanic to get rid of the kids and hose down the room. As the mechanic leaves, Jim comes back in. He follows the mechanic in and shoots him as he prepares to kill the kids, and the mechanic falls into the pit.

The next day, Mayor Jim shows up at the station for a press conference. He assures the rescued children that they'll take care of them and vows to bring in other homeless teenagers to protect them by handing them over to Juvenile Services. Afterward, Mayor Jim and Essen share a toast in her office. The mayor tells Jim that they'll be getting the cute kids into foster homes and the others to a youth corrections facility. Jim objects and Mayor Jim tells him that half the petty crime in the city is caused by homeless children. The lieutenant points out that it's still prison without a trial, and the mayor thanks him for his input.

Later, Alfred comes to the station to talk with Jim. He asks Jim to visit him the next day, saying that Bruce respects him, and leaves.

At the manor, Bruce is sketching an outline of the city with a brooding set of eyes overlooking it.

The homeless teens are herded on the busses. Selina asks to talk to Jim and refuses to give her name, but the corrections office ignores her. Once Selina is on the bus, she opens a locket showing a woman. The boy next to her is crying and Selina assures him that juvie isn't so bad. Patti and Doug come aboard, dressed as corrections officers, and Selina tries to get out the back. Patti draws her gun and orders her to sit down, and they drive off.

Once they get word of the abduction, Mayor Jim complains to Essen about the bad PR from losing a bus of children. She admits that Patti and Doug may have been responsible, and assures the mayor that they're working on the case. Meanwhile in the cells, Harvey is beating Morry for information and Jim is happy to let him. Morry finally says that there was a logo on the side of their truck, of a blue plate and a silver fork. Patti and Doug drive the children to a shipping company and get them off the bus. They realize that they're one short and Patti searches the bus one row at a time. Selina is hiding in the back and manages to slip off behind her. Back outside, Patti figures that it's a miscount and they figure that the Dollmaker will be proud of them.

Jim and Harvey don't get a match on the logo that Morry has described. As Essen reports that no one has found the bus, Jim realizes that the logo is a trident and a globe.

At Trident Intercontinental Shipping, Patti and Doug lock the kids up in a cargo container. A guard staggers out, clutching his eyes, and says that a girl scratched him. Patti realizes that the guard's eyes are scratched out and shoots him dead. They search the shipping company for Selina, who manages to stay one step ahead of them... until she drops her locket. Patti prepares to shoot her, but Jim arrives and knocks her out. Selina refuses to give her name, saying that it's none of his business, and Harvey rounds up Doug.

Later, Jim goes to the manor and Alfred explains that Bruce has been having nightmares and is cutting himself. The butler says that Thomas Wayne gave him very strict orders on how to raise Bruce if they died, and to let Bruce choose his own course. Bruce slips in and says that Alfred wants Jim to talk some sense to him. He insists that he's fine, but Jim suggests that he talk to someone about it. He says that it helped when he talked to a psychiatrist about the things he saw in the war, but the boy doesn't believe him.

Bruce says that he's testing himself and offers some money to take care of the missing children. Jim says that what they need is someone to care about them, like Bruce has Alfred. However, the boy offers some clothing.

At the station, the GCPD prepares to send the majority of the children upstate. When Selina objects, the detective points out that she has no parents or guardians. Selina insists that she's alive someplace, and asks to see Jim. When the detective refuses, she threatens to scream rape and the man gives in.

In his trailer, Oswald puts up clippings of the Waynes and Fish on the ceiling and stares at them. His phone rings and he takes the calls. It's the mother of the second frat boy, and Oswald promises her that he'll kill him if he doesn't get the ransom. The mother figures that it's a prank and refuses to pay \$10,000. Once she hangs up, Oswald tells his prisoner that it's disappointing.

Jim comes over and realizes that she's Macky's friend. Impressed, he admits that Selina is a survivor, and she asks if he can get her out of there if she has something he wants. Selina figures that Jim is an honest cop and knows that he's been seeing Bruce. He says that he could get her out and Selina tells him that she saw the Waynes' killer.

The Balloonman

Season 1

Episode Number: 3

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 6, 2014
Writer: John Stephens (II)
Director: Dermott Downs
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Victoria Cartagena (Renee Montoya), Andrew Stewart-Jones (Crispus Allen), John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Guest Stars: David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Dan Bakkedahl (Davis Lamond), Clark Middleton (Jimmy Gerrick), James Colby (Lt. Bill Cranston), Jack Koenig (Arnold Danzer), Michaelangelo Milano (Lazlo), Krista Braun (Journalist), James Georgiades (Restaurant Manager), Jonesy (Carl Smikers), Pierre Gonzalez (Dishwasher), Mario D'Leon (Mooney Thug), Robert J. Chang (Drug Dealer), Rose Sias (Smiker's Girlfriend), Ethel Fisher (Grandmother), Brandon Morris (Thug), Mayank Saxena (Tech), Harri Molese (Woman 1), Horace V. Rogers (Man 1), Kenneth De Abrew (Man 2)
Production Code: 4X6653
Summary: Jim and Harvey track down a vigilante who uses weather balloons to kill his victim, corrupt figures in authority. Meanwhile, Oswald gets close to Carmine's rival for the mobs, and Barbara is told to ask Jim if he killed a man.



Oswald takes a bus back to Gotham and admires the crime and filth around him, realizing that he's home. He passes by a TV that is running a newscast from the penthouse apartment of Arnold Danzer, a business magnate who is out on bail after bilking hundreds of investors out of their savings.

Inside, Danzer calls his lawyer and tells him to pay off whoever he has to, to get him off. He then sneaks out the back way and crosses a balloon cart vendor wearing a pig mask. The man confirms Danzer is who he is looking for and then fastens a manacle to Danzer's wrist.

Danzer realizes that the manacle is chained to a large weather balloon hidden among the others on the cart. The masked man released the weather balloon and it drags Danzer up into the air, screaming for help. The news reporter hears the screams and runs over, and her camera crew gets Danzer on film as he floats up into the sky.

Jim and Harvey are called to the crime scene but Harvey isn't interested in bringing the killer to justice, figuring Danzer got what he deserved. They go back to the station and Lt. Bill Cranston approaches Jim and boasts about his reputation for roughing up suspects. He has a trophy from

the Chamber of Commerce that he proudly boasts that he uses to beat suspects. Once Cranston goes back into the interrogation room, Jim asks Harvey where he's getting on the investigation. Harvey says that he hasn't bothered, pointing out that two men killed themselves when Danzer swindled them, and has no sympathy for the con man.

Davis Lamond from Juvenile Services stops by the station to turn her over to Jim, and explains that the next day they'll be moving her from the new building to the upstate prison. Jim signs for Selina and tells Lamond that she's helping him in an investigation.

He then take her to the alleyway where the Waynes were killed, explaining that he promised Bruce that he'd find his parents' killer.

Selina says that she was up on a fire escape when she saw the killer put on his mask. Jim doesn't believe her and Selina says that she pickpocketed a man two blocks over. The detective admits that the man reported a thief matching Selina's description, but wants evidence. She says that she dumped the wallet into the nearby sewer and Jim handcuffs her to the fire escape and goes down to look.

Once he's out of sight, Selina easily picks the lock on the handcuffs, then goes to the manhole just as Jim finds the wallet. She tosses down the handcuffs and walks away before he can climb up.

Fish is at her club talking to Laszlo, her lover that Carmine had beaten, when Renee and Crispus come in and ask about Oswald. She claims that she hasn't seen him and Renee says that Oswald has disappeared and they figure he's dead. Fish tells them that word on the street is that Jim pulled the trigger, but says the important thing is to find out who could order Jim to kill a man. The MCU officers figure that it was Carmine, and Crispus wonders if Fish is trying to get revenge on Carmine for having Laszlo beaten. The club owner assures him that she just wants Oswald's killer brought to justice.

Oswald is on the street counting his money to buy a meal when a street thug approaches him and realizes who he is. He drags Oswald into an alleyway, figuring that he can turn him into Fish for a reward. Oswald insists that he's Gotham's future and stabs the man in the foot, and then kills him. He then takes the thug's wallet and goes over to buy a meal.

At Wayne Manor, Alfred playfully fences with Bruce using wooden sticks, trying to cheer him up. Once they're done, Alfred notices that Bruce has been going over the police file on his parents' murders, and Bruce admits that he bribed someone in the GCPD to get the files. He explains that he's looking for clues and Alfred, realizing that it's unhealthy, tells Bruce that Jim has promised to find the real killer. The butler insists that that he's sure that Jim will try to keep his promise.

Jim goes back to the station and calls Juvenile Services to tell them he lost Selina. Renee and Crispus approach him and accuse him of killing Oswald on Carmine's orders. They don't believe Jim's denials and he tells them that he has nothing to say to them unless they have some proof.

Oswald applies for a job as a busboy at an Italian restaurant. The manager figures that Oswald has never done the job and doesn't even have the right shoes, and Oswald eyes a nearby dishwasher's footwear.

At the station, Harvey tells Jim that James Gerrick, the owner of a weather balloon factory, has something for them. Jim tells his partner that the MCU thinks that he killed Oswald, and Harvey assures him that he's in the clear. He figures that Oswald got what was coming to him, just like Mario Pepper did, but Jim insists that the Waynes' killer is still out there.

As the dishwasher from the restaurant goes home, Oswald approaches him and asks what his shoe is. He's happy to hear that they have the same Gerrick tells Jim and Harvey that he saw the balloon on the news and recognized it, and that an ex-employee, Carl Smikers, stole it and three others a month ago. To the best of the owner's knowledge, Smikers never mentioned Danzer.

That night, Cranston beats up a drug dealer and then goes out of the alley. A hooded hot dog vendor approaches him and tries to manacle Cranston to the cart. Cranston kicks him down and searches him, and is surprised to find a familiar piece of paper. As he takes it in, the Balloonman cuffs Cranston's leg and releases the weather balloon. Screaming, Cranston floats up toward the sky.

The next day, Bruce is reading a newspaper and refusing to eat. He shows Alfred the news story about the Balloonman, and Alfred, unimpressed, tells the boy that he has to eat and keep his strength up. Bruce says that he's not hungry and walks away.

After hearing about Cranston's death on the news, Barbara checks on Jim as he's going to work, and wonders if he's in danger now that the Balloonman is going after cops. He assures her that he isn't and tells her that he's unhappy that nobody cared about Danzer, but everyone is concerned now that the vigilante is targeting cops. Jim insists that everyone has to matter or people lose faith, and that when some of them become vigilantes. Barbara assures him that he's giving people and that he's a hero because he brought the Waynes' killer to justice.

At the station, Essen demands a report on the cop killer. Jim tells her about Smikers and Harvey assures the captain that if they can find him, he'll get him to cop. Concerned, Jim doesn't believe that Smikers is the Balloonman given his ignorance of Danzer, but figures that he's connected to the vigilante. Essen dismisses them and Jim reminds Harvey that he didn't kill when the Balloonman was just targeting conman. Harvey says that it's a matter of self-preservation now and hits the street, talking to prostitutes and beating up drug dealers.

Oswald goes back to the restaurant with his new shoes and the manager hires him. The man warns Oswald to keep his mouth shut and then goes to greet the owner, mobster Sal Maroni.

Harvey tracks down Smikers to his apartment and a woman answers the door. When she realizes that they're cops, she yells at Smikers to run and then tackles Harvey. Jim brings Smikers down and then draws his gun and orders the woman to surrender. She does and Harvey punches her unconscious.

Lazlo warns Fish that if Carmine finds out what she did, he'll come after her. Fish thanks him for his concern and dismisses him, and tells one of her thugs to have Butch arrange an accident for Carmine's girlfriend, Natalia... and to eliminate Lazlo because he's too depressing.

Barbara comes out from the shower and finds Renee waiting for her. Renee says that she still has the apartment key from when they were together and figures that Barbara is high. Angry, Barbara tells her to leave and Renee insists that Carmine had Jim kill Oswald. Barbara doesn't believe it and Renee tells her former girlfriend to look in her eyes and see if she's lying. Renee's former lover asks if Renee is going after Jim because he's her fiancé, and Renee says that while she can't make up for what she did when they were together and she was drinking, she still cares for Barbara and figures that she deserves better than a killer and a crooked cop. She kisses Barbara, who tells her to get out. As she goes, Renee tells Barbara to ask Jim where he was on the night Oswald disappeared.

Jim and Harvey question Smikers, who insists that he had nothing to do with the Balloonman murders. He admits that he stole the weather balloons but sold them to pay off loan sharks. Smikers never saw the face of the man who bought them. Harvey points out that Smikers has committed the perfect crime, and an exasperated Smikers tells them that the weather balloon will eventually pop when they hit the upper atmosphere.

A woman is walking her dog on the streets when Cranston's body falls out of the sky and splatters in front of her. Later, Jim and Harvey arrive to check out the scene and Jim gets word that the Balloonman targeted Cardinal Quinn, an accused pedophile. An officer finds Cranston's trophy, shattered to pieces and wrapped in a piece of paper. The paper has Jim's name on it, and Jim realizes who the Balloonman is.

At Maroni's restaurant, Maroni is talking to one of his men about the situation with Arkham and how he can use it to overthrow Carmine. The man doesn't get it and Maroni notices Oswald listening in. He approaches the busboy and Oswald assures him that he didn't hear anything, and that he's Italian on his mother's side. Maroni appreciates the sentiment and tips Oswald, and tells him not to say anything about what he might have overheard. The news reports the attack on Cardinal Quinn and Maroni tells Oswald that killing priests isn't good for business.

At the station, Jim tells Essen that Lamond didn't show up at work and isn't at his apartment. He knows Lamond is the Balloonman because the form he signed earlier for Selina was on Cranston's body. Jim figures that Cranston found it on the vigilante and took it before he was killed. Essen is desperate to find the Balloonman and Jim assures her that they have the man's photo out. Once he and Harvey are alone, Harvey admits that his people on the street haven't turned up anything. They figure that Lamond is storing the balloons somewhere safe, and Jim declares that the man is at an abandoned building.

The partners drive to the old Juvenile Services building, and Jim explains that he remembers Lamond talking about it when he dropped Selina off. They find an open gate and go in, and find the van Lamond used to transport his cart, with a weather balloon attached.

Lamond gets the drop on Harvey and holds a gun to his head, and tells Jim that he should be

helping him. Jim insists that they can't have vigilantes enforcing the law, but Lamond reminds him that people like Danzer, Cranston, and Quinn are above the law. When the mayor rounded up the children, Lamond realized that the entire city government was corrupt and he couldn't take it anymore. He tells Jim to decide who he's really fighting for. When Jim hesitates, Lamond shoots him and Jim ducks for cover. Harvey manages to disarm the vigilante and attach the last weather balloon to him. Rather than let Lamond die, Jim grabs him and the weather balloon carries them both up. Harvey has no choice but to shoot the balloon to save his partner.

Carmine visits Fish's club and she assures him that there's no hard feelings. The mob boss mentions that his girlfriend Natalia was mugged, and promises to make the mugger and whoever gave him his orders pay with their lives. Carmine then asks Fish if she's heard that Maroni was involved, concerned that he might mess up his Arkham arrangement. She hints that Maroni might have been and Carmine tells her to keep her eyes open.

As the medics take Lamond away, he tells Jim that he's only the first vigilante that will strike back because the law won't do its job. Jim promises that he will, and asks Lamond who he was saving the last weather balloon for.

Bruce is watching a newscast on the Balloonman and tells Alfred that the vigilante was a criminal because he was a killer. Alfred tells him to try and eat something and leaves. As Bruce picks at his food, the reporter on the news wonders who will now defend the people of Gotham.

When Jim returns home, Barbara asks him what's wrong. She says that he can tell her anything, and Jim says that Gotham is sicker than he realized. The Balloonman told him that it didn't matter who his last target was, because all of the corrupt authorities deserved to die. The city embraced the vigilante because they feel the same. Barbara wonders if Jim would ever kill someone, and a shocked Jim wonders if she thinks he could. His fiancée assures him that she knows he wouldn't, just as there's a knock at the door. Barbara opens it and Oswald greets Jim, saying that they're old friends.

Arkham

Season 1

Episode Number: 4

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Monday October 13, 2014
Writer:	Ken Woodruff
Director:	T.J. Scott
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean)
Guest Stars:	David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James), Ha-keem Kae-Kazim (Richard Gladwell), Danny Mastrogiorgio (Frankie Carbone), Mackenzie Leigh (Liza), Brad Calcaterra (Minks), Evander Duck (Councilman Ron Jenkins), James Georgiades (Restaurant Manager), Lucille Sharp (Singer), J.W. Cortes (Detective Alvarez), John D. Haggerty (Councilman Zeller), Danny Doherty (Maroni Thug), Ivan Quintanilla (Gunman 1), Jake Choi (Gunman 2), Jamie Choi (Receptionist), Aesha Waks (Co-worker), Pearl Sun (Secretary), Krista Braun (Reporter on TV), Genevieve Barker (Female Reporter), Logan Crawford (Reporter)
Production Code:	4X6654
Summary:	Gordon and Bullock act quickly to protect members of the Arkham city council as they prepare for a dangerously controversial vote. Meanwhile, Gordon gets a visit from an old friend.



Barbara invites Oswald in, unaware of who he truly is. Oswald says that his name is Peter Humboldt and says that it's lovely to meet Barbara, and Jim claims that Oswald is a work friend. He walks Oswald down to the street and then demands to know what he's up to, reminding him that Falcone will kill them both if he realizes that Jim didn't kill Oswald as ordered. Oswald says that he has nowhere else to go but figures that Jim needs his help. He hands Jim a broken bottle and tells him to either kill him or trust him.

Jim knocks the bottle away and starts to walk off, but Oswald says that he can help Jim save lives in the coming mob war. Jim listens and Oswald says that everything comes down to Arkham. Several teenage girls walk down the street and Oswald use the distraction to slip into the shadows.

Councilman Ron Jenkins and his aide are in a parking garage when a man, Richard Gladwell, approaches them and says that he has something to show them. The aide takes the metal tube that Gladwell proffers and looks into it, and an automatic mechanism drives a spike into his eye. Gladwell stabs Jenkins in the chest and follows the wounded councilman into an elevator to finish him off.

The next day at the station, Essen orders Jim and Harvey to investigate the councilman's death. Jim figures that it's a political hit, but Harvey doesn't see the point when councilmen are so easy to bribe. Once Essen leaves, Harvey tells Jim that he knows just where to start.

At the club, Fish and Butch are auditioning a singer. Once the girl finishes singing, Fish tells her to seduce her as if she were a man. The singer doesn't do a very good job and Fish dismisses her, telling Butch that she needs a weapon, not a girl.

Harvey brings in a mugger, Nicky, who lurks in parking garages. Nicky insists that he's innocent and Jim believes him. Walking out, he discovers that the officers at the murder scene have left him a box with Jenkins' belongings. Among them is a development proposal for Arkham.

Mayor James is holding a press conference at his brownstone about how City Hall plans to build affordable housing in the Arkham district, just like the Waynes wanted before their deaths. The city will tear down the old Arkham Asylum and replace it with a state-of-the-art mental health facility. A reporter points out that there's an opposing plan to tear down the area and build a waste-disposal site, but the mayor says that his plan represents the future of Gotham.

At Bamonte's Restaurant, Oswald is washing dishes as Sal Maroni and several of his men come in. Three of them take duffle bags filled with cash to an upstairs room, while Maroni tells the others that he has a lucrative land deal in the works.

Jim goes to Wayne Manor and asks Alfred what he knows about the Waynes' plans for Arkham. The butler admits that Falcone is handling the plan now and stands to make a fortune from the deal. Jenkins supported Falcone's plan and Jim figures that Maroni had the councilman killed so that he can get his waste-disposal plant. Bruce comes in and explains that his parent wanted to rebuild the asylum to help the city's least fortunate, and that he doesn't want his parents' dream to die with them. Jim warns that the struggle between Falcone and Maroni could set off a gang war and wipe out the citizens' faith in law and order. Harvey calls to tell Jim that Councilman Zeller has been abducted, and that he was backing Maroni's plan.

Gladwell puts Zeller in an oil barrel and drives him to the old Arkham Asylum building. He then pours gasoline on Zeller and apologizes for giving him a slow painful death, but his employer needs him to set a message. Gladwell then sets Zeller on fire and watches him burn.

The next morning, Essen meets Jim and Harvey at the asylum and admits that Jim was right about Jenkins' death being a political hit.

Jim explains what he's learned about the war between Falcone and Maroni over the Arkham district, and figures that Maroni struck against Falcone's man and then Falcone hired someone to strike back. While Essen goes to put patrolmen on the remaining councilmen and the mayor, Harvey wonders where Jim is getting his information. Nygma comes over and tells them that Jenkins and his aide died of puncture wounds to the eyes, and Zeller had a similar puncture wound in his shoulder. They figure that the same hitman is working for both mobsters, and Harvey says that they need to talk to a friend of his.

At Bamonte's, Oswald watches Maroni's men count their bosses money, until the manager, Lou, orders him back to work.

At the Gotham prison, Harvey pays a former hitman, Minks, with two boxes of cigarettes for information on Gladwell. Minks has heard of the man from his MO and says that he works out of the Lansky Building. As the two detectives check the offices, Harvey wonders why Jim is so tense and figures that he knows something. They talk a receptionist who identifies Gladwell as an HR employee.

Gladwell is at his desk and sees them, and slips into a back storage room. A co-worker tells the officers where Gladwell went, and Jim goes in after him. Before Gladwell can kill him, Harvey calls Jim back to show him the clippings of Jenkins and Zeller that he found in Gladwell's desk. They go back to search the storage room and find a worker stealing paper clips. She runs away screaming, and Jim spots a piece of paper with the letters CLM lying on the floor.

Bruce is dreaming of his parents' deaths and wakes up, and tells Alfred that he had a bad dream. He goes back to reading his parents' plans for Arkham and tells Alfred that he's looking for a connection between the murders.

Three masked men break into Bamonte's and order everyone down. Oswald takes refuge in the back while the intruders kill Lou and drive off. Maroni's lieutenant Frankie Carbone arrives with more men and they search the place. They confirm that the intruders took the money and follow a trail of bloody footprints to a cabinet in the kitchen. Oswald is inside, clutching a duffle bag filled with money, and tells them what happened and how he managed to grab one bag.

When Jim returns home, Barbara accuses him of keeping secrets from him, and asks who Oswald is. Jim refuses to answer, and figures that Renee told Barbara about the snitch. Barbara admits that she was in a relationship with Renee for a year, and then she ended it. She isn't sure if Renee is willing to move on, and assures Jim that he's the one that she wants to spend her life with. Jim, furious, says that she lied to him.

The next day at his restaurant, Maroni tells Frankie that they're going to strike back at Falcone and kill "The Mouth." The mob boss then talks to Oswald and thanks him for recovering one bag of the money... and promotes him to manager.

At the station, Harvey tells Jim that the unis found a corpse at Gladwell's apartment, dead from puncture wounds to the eyes. They figure that the hitman eliminated the real Richard Gladwell and took his place as a cover. Jim tries to work out the significance of CLM, but Harvey tells him that it's a dead end. Unconvinced, Jim warns that if they don't find Gladwell then they could have a major gang war on their hands. Getting an idea, Harvey goes to see Fish.

At the club, another singer, Liza, is auditioning for Fish. The owner asks if Liza is willing to do anything to gain power and respect, and Liza says that she is. Fish tells Liza to seduce her. Realizing that she's serious, Liza proceeds, impressing Fish with her efforts. Harvey comes in and Fish tells Liza to wait. The detective says that he needs Fish's help and that he'll owe her, and Fish warns that Falcone will just hire another hitman. She describes Falcone as old and weak, and Harvey wonders why she's so eager to see her boss go down. Fish assures him that she always has a plan B as she glances over at Liza.

Oswald calls Jim and tells him that Maroni has ordered a hit on a politician, but doesn't know the details. Once Oswald hangs up, Jim gets an idea and checks the names of the policemen assigned to guard detail over James and the councilmen. Officers Campos, Lazenby, and Martins are all assigned to the mayor, and Jim figures that he's the next target. He leaves a message for Harvey to say where he's heading and leaves for the mayor's brownstone.

When Jim arrives at the brownstone, he discovers that the three policemen have disappeared. He gets James to let him in, explaining that the hitman is on the way... unaware that Gladwell is across the street. James goes to his upstairs study and takes his money out of the safe, and says that his sister's house should be safe because they can't trust the station. As they go downstairs, they find Gladwell waiting for them. He slashes at Jim with his spike, disarming the detective, but Jim manages to hold him off. Jim gets James back upstairs to the study and through the back exit into the conference room. Gladwell comes in after them and Jim jumps him.

The two men fight and Gladwell manages to pin Jim down. As he prepares to kill him, Harvey arrives and orders the assassin to surrender. Gladwell releases Jim but says that his employers hired a professional because they knew he'd finish the job. He lunges at James and Jim and Harvey shoot him down.

Later, Barbara comes to the station and tells Jim that she doesn't want any more secrets between them. He refuses to tell her who Oswald is and that it was a mistake to discuss anything about his job with her. Barbara says that she can't live that way and tells her fiancé to either let her in or let her go. Jim doesn't respond and Barbara walks away.

That night at the docks, Fish tells Liza and her competition that she can only choose one of them and can't decide, so she's going to let them fight it out. The two girls attack each other and Liza knocks out her opponent, and asks Fish when she starts.

The next day, Oswald visits an apartment where the robbers he hired to hit Bamonte's are holed up. He congratulates them on doing an excellent job and hands them a box of cannolis as a reward.

At the station, Jim watches the news. The mayor goes before the press and says that he was forced to compromise. Now the Arkham district will have both low-cost housing and waste disposal.

At Bamonte's, Maroni celebrates getting the waste disposal contract.

At the club, Fish is watching the newscast and tells Liza that Falcone has taken a major blow, the first of many. She puts some ice on Liza's bruised face and says that she recruited her just in time.

Later, Bruce is watching the mayor's announcement when Jim arrives. Bruce wonders why James is compromising and Jim explains that the mayor was caught between Falcone and Maroni. The compromise prevented a lot of bloodshed, but Bruce insists that his parents' great

work is falling into the hands of criminals. Jim assures Bruce that he's still alive to carry on their legacy, and it's not too late to save Gotham.

Oswald steps over the three dead robbers, poisoned to death, and leaves with the money.

Viper

Season 1
Episode Number: 5
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday October 20, 2014
Writer: Rebecca Perry Cutter
Director: Tim Hunter
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/Catwoman), John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Guest Stars: David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Mackenzie Leigh (Liza), Danny Mastrogioro (Frankie Carbone), Daniel London (Stan Potolsky), Kett Turton (Benny), Genevieve Hudson-Price (Charmagne), Peter Maloney (Isaac Steiner), Sharon Washington (Molly Mathis), Jeremy Davidson (Nikolai), Margaret Colin (Taylor Reece), Krista Braun (News Reporter), Carmine Famiglietti (Cashier)
Production Code: 4X6655
Summary: Jim and Harvey investigate a death caused by a new drug, Viper, which has fatal side effects. Meanwhile, Oswald offers to help Maroni raid Falcone's casino, and Fish trains Liza in how to get close to Falcone.



At the manor, Bruce is pinning files to a board when Alfred comes in and tries to get him to take a break. Bruce refuses and Alfred warns that he may never get revenge for the deaths of his parents. Surprised, Bruce says that he doesn't want revenge: he wants to understand how Gotham works. He wonders why no one at Wayne Enterprise stopped Maroni and Falcone from buying enough shares to take over the Arkham project, and goes back to work.

At Bamonte's, Maroni orders his lieutenant Frankie to rob Falcone's casino. Oswald listens as Frankie warns that the security is too tight, but Maroni insists that he wants everyone to know that he isn't backing off of Falcone. Frankie has no choice but to agree and glares at Oswald when he notices that the new manager is listening in.

Stan Potolsky, a man with a mangled left ear, walks up to Benny, a street busker performing guitar for money. He puts a vial of a drug, Vial, in Benny's case and quickly walks away. Benny decides to try the drug and sniffs it, and his skin turns pale and his muscles swell. He walks into a nearby bodega and starts drinking milk out of the carton. The cashier objects and Benny calls him a mortal, saying not to "vex" him. When the cashier grabs a bat and swings at Benny, he easily catches it and breaks it with his bare hands.

As Jim and Harvey get lunch at a food truck, Jim spots Selina trying to pickpocket a man and yells at her. She runs off and before Jim can pursue, he hears an alarm go off nearby. He

insists on investigating, ignoring Harvey's objections, and they discover that the bodega has been robbed. The battered cashier tells them that the robber drank his milk and then hauled away his ATM machine.

When the detectives try to get a description of the vehicle that pulled out the ATM, the cashier explains that Benny carried it out on his back.

At the club, Fish is making sure that Liza can sing opera. Liza is bored and Fish slaps her to get her attention, reminding Liza that she's her secret weapon. She orders Liza to continue and singer reluctantly joins in.

At the station, Jim and Harvey show Captain Essen footage from the bodega's security cameras. They found the empty vial in Benny's guitar case and have turned it over to Nygma for analysis.

Falcone meets his underlings at a warehouse and assures them that everyone got a piece of the Arkham project. One of his lieutenants, Nikolai, doesn't believe it and insists that they need to push back against Maroni. Fish sides with Falcone and when Nikolai argues with her, she dares him to try something. Falcone stops them before things can turn violent, saying that they're family and that they need each other.

Jim and Harvey ask around and finally locate Charmagne, a prostitute who can give them Benny's address at an empty warehouse. They go there and find dozens of empty milk jugs scattered around. Benny is there, crouched by the stolen ATM; and begs them to find the man who gave him the drug so that he can take more of it. When they try to arrest him, Benny shoves them back with superhuman strength and then prepares to throw the ATM machine at them. However, his bones suddenly crumple and the ATM falls on him.

On the streets, Potolsky hands out drugs to everyone he passed in the poor part of town.

The next day, Alfred wakes Bruce up and tells him that he accepted an invitation on the boy's behalf to a charitable luncheon hosted by Wayne Enterprises. Bruce immediately agrees to go, and explains that he wants to question the board members about how Falcone and Maroni took over the Arkham project. Alfred suggests that Bruce drop the matter now that his parents are dead, and Bruce asks him if his parents did business with the mob. The butler assures him that they didn't, and Bruce admits that the two mobsters may have secretly bought the shares. Once Alfred leaves, Bruce watches a news report about Viper and how dozens of users are going berserk from the drug.

At the station, the police try to control their berserk prisoners. Nygma informs Jim and Harvey that Viper triggers unused DNA in the human body, using calcium in the skeleton to fuel the enhanced strength. The users drink milk to replenish the calcium but can't keep up, and their skeletons dissolve. Essen notes that there haven't been any new cases in a few hours and figures that the worst is over, and wonders what the person responsible hopes to gain by handing out a drug that kills the user in a matter of hours. Nygma tells them that it would require an experienced biochemist to create Viper, and that WellZyn has the most sophisticated lab in the city. Essen points out that they're a subsidiary of Wayne Enterprises and wouldn't be involved in a criminal enterprise. As they talk, a berserk Charmagne kicks an office through Essen's window and then her skeleton dissolves.

At Bamonte's Maroni reminds Frankie to carry out the casino heist, and Oswald speaks up, saying he has a friend who can let them in through the access tunnel to the boiler room. Maroni has Oswald sit down and figures that Oswald is more than just a dishwasher.

When Oswald admits that he worked with Fish until she tried to kill him, Maroni slams his head into the table.

Taylor Reece, the general counsel for WellZyn, hears that the GCPD are investing them and comes to the station. She warns that she'll sue anyone who claims that Viper came from WellZyn will face a law suit, but recognizes Potolsky's description. She claims that he worked in cosmetics and then grew unstable, trying to cut off his own ear during a disagreement. Potolsky left his things behind and disappeared, and WellZyn hasn't heard from him since. Jim realizes that WellZyn knew all along that Potolsky was behind Viper, which is why Reece arrived there so fast. Reece says that Potolsky could have easily built his own high-tech lab to manufacture the drug, but Jim says that he's going to get a warrant to search the company. As Harvey puts out an APB on Potolsky, Frankie comes into the station and approaches Jim. The mobster tells him that they'll kill Oswald and send his head to Falcone unless Jim comes with him immediately.

When they get to the restaurant, Jim finds Maroni eating lobster and a battered Oswald sitting next to him. Oswald tells Jim to tell the truth and Maroni yells at him to shut up. The mobster then explains that Oswald has been telling him a story, and he expects Jim to tell him the same story or he'll kill them both. Jim tells Maroni the truth, that he was set up to bring in Pepper as the fall guy in the Waynes' killing. And then Falcone ordered him to kill Oswald but he faked the snitch's death. Satisfied, Maroni hugs Oswald, laughing, and congratulates Jim on keeping his cool. He figures that he has a new weapon against Falcone, and tells Jim that he'll call if he needs him.

At the club, Fish first gives Liza instructions how to seduce Falcone, and then how to act in a motherly manner toward him.

Jim gets back to the station and avoids telling Harvey where he was. They go through a box of Potolsky's belongings and Jim finds a photo of the biochemist with his philosophy professor, Isaac Steiner. The detectives go to the university and meet with Steiner, who tells them a different story. Steiner explains that WellZyn was having Potolsky do weapon research, perfecting Viper as a battlefield steroid for soldiers. After he perfected a second batch called Venom, Potolsky finally refused to continue and went to Wayne Enterprises. They shut WellZyn down, but when the Waynes died, WellZyn started the work back up. Now Potolsky is going to send a message that the city can't overlook. Jim realizes that Potolsky worked with Steiner to release Viper in Gotham, and Steiner takes a dose of Viper and slams Harvey through the door. As he tries to choke the detective to death with his walker, Jim shoots him in the back to stop him. Dying, Steiner says that Wayne Enterprises can't make up for what they did with empty altruism, and Jim realizes where Potolsky plans to release the drug.

Alfred takes Bruce to the charity luncheon... unaware that Potolsky has taken a drum of Viper to the air conditioning unit on the roof. Bruce talks with a friend of his parents, Molly Mathis, who works at Wayne Enterprises. When he tells her that he's found financial irregularities and came to speak to a board member, Molly says that they don't attend the luncheon. However, she assures Bruce that the company would never do business with criminals. Potolsky hijacks the video display and announces that he created Viper for Wayne Enterprises. Molly hastily tells Bruce that the man is insane.

As Potolsky releases the drug, he says that he tried to bring attention to his work by handing it out, but that didn't work so now he's going to dose the rich and powerful. Vapor pours into the ballroom through the vents and Alfred gets Bruce toward the door.

Harvey arrives and gets everyone out, while Jim confronts Potolsky on the roof and tells him to surrender, Potolsky says that his work is done, and Jim shoots the drum of Viper. The vapor bursts into Potolsky's face and he starts to transform. As Harvey arrives, Potolsky tells them that there's no need for violence and to look at Warehouse 39. He then leaps off the edge of the roof to his death.

Later, the detectives find the warehouse and discover that someone has cleaned out all of the equipment inside. Outside, Molly watches from her car and makes a call to her superior. She says that the detectives didn't find anything, and says that for now they don't need to eliminate Jim and Harvey unless they get closer to the truth.

At the manor, Bruce reviews the files and Alfred, having seen for himself that something is going on, joins him in his research.

Frankie and Maroni take Oswald with them to the casino and park outside. As they wait, Maroni warns Oswald that if his men don't come out with the money, Oswald won't be leaving. The men run out with the loot and get in the car, and Maroni tells Frankie that Oswald has a future with them.

Fish is in bed with Nicolai, having tied him to the bedposts. He's eager to strike against Maroni, insisting that they have to strike soon.

The next day, Falcone is in the park feeding pigeons when Liza walks past, listening to an opera on her player and humming along.

Falcone hears her and goes over. Liza says that she likes opera and Falcone tells her that his mother sang the same aria to him when he was a child. She invites him to listen with him and the two of them sit down together.

Spirit of the Goat

Season 1
Episode Number: 6
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday October 27, 2014
Writer: Ben Edlund
Director: T.J. Scott
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Victoria Cartagena (Renee Montoya), Andrew Stewart-Jones (Crispus Allen)
Guest Stars: Susan Misner (Dr. Marks), Christopher Baker (The Goat/Raymond Earl), Kim Director (Lacey White), Brian O'Neill (Robert Hastings), Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput), Dan Hedaya (Detective Dix), Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle), Clyde Baldo (Olaf Nilsson), Phillip Fernandez (Medical Examiner), Beatrice Brigitte (Ember Copley), Andrea Sooch (Mrs. Hastings), Joy Lynn Jacobs (Administrator), Christian Steiner (Newscaster), Denia Brache (Anita), Mariah Strongin (Shelly Lawson)
Production Code: 4X6656
Summary: A killer that Harvey killed ten years ago is apparently risen from the grave and is once again targeting the firstborn children of the rich and powerful. Meanwhile, Renee and Crispus find a witness against Jim, and Oswald pays his mother a visit.



The candles are just lit and they figure that Milkie is still there. The two detectives split up, yelling for Milkie to surrender. Milkie yells back that "Milkie" is gone and that now the Spirit of the Goat occupies his body.

Milkie pulls a lever, dropping Dix through a trapdoor on the scaffold, and then attacks Harvey. Harvey manages to grab his gun and kill him, and pulls off the mask to confirm that he's the man they're looking for. He then goes to Dix, lying broken on the floor beneath the scaffolding.

Harvey is called to the docks where a girl, 21-year-old Amanda Hastings has been killed and strung up, just like Shelly was. While Nygma works out another Riddle, Harvey is surprised to discover that Jim isn't there. He points out to Nygma that Amanda was a first-born child, and

Ten years ago, Randall Milkie stares at himself in his bathroom mirror and insists that he is the Spirit of the Goat. He dons a leather mask with horns and smashes the mirror, then goes out and abducts a young girl, Shelly Lawson, from her apartment.

Later, Harvey and his partner, Detective Dix, get a lead on Milkie's van and trace it to an abandoned opera house on Cannery Street.

Harvey insists on going in immediately despite Dix's advice not to play hero. Inside, they find Shelly's corpse suspended from a scaffold in the center of the stage.

that the Goat always killed the first-born of the rich and powerful. The detective figures that they're dealing with a copycat and tries to call Jim again.

Jim and Barbara are arguing at her apartment in the clocktower, and Barbara insists that she just wants to help share some of his burden, just as he helped her with his burden. Jim admits that the crime in Gotham is too much for any cop, and Barbara asks him to let her in. He agrees to tell her everything and make it right, just as the phone rings. Jim figures that it's a case, kisses Barbara, and leaves.

Renee and Crispus canvass the docks trying to find a witness that can place Jim at the scene. They talk to a sailor, Olaf Nilsson, who points out Jim in a photo and says that he was the killer.

At the crime scene, Harvey asks Jim why he was later, but Jim avoids the question and figures that they should catch the copycat Goat killer before the heat comes down on the GCPD. Harvey suggests that they talk to Amanda's parents, figuring that she knew her killer, and tells Nygma to call him when they're ready to perform the autopsy.

The detectives meet with Robert Hastings and his wife, and Robert sits clenching his fist and talking about his nightmare of a dark presence. However, he assures the detectives that Amanda had no enemies, and the family therapist, Dr. Marks, says that the couple isn't ready to deal with the stress right now.

Nygma goes to the record annex and chats with the clerk, Kristin Kringle. She's talked with Nygma before and is less than thrilled to see him. Nygma tries to make small talk about Kristin's name, figuring that her parents had a sense of humor, and Kristin quickly tries to get rid of him. He offers to help her reorganize her files but Kristin hastily says that they're fine the way they are and leaves.

As they leave the Hastings home, Harvey tells Jim that Milkie was able to abduct his victims from their homes because he was a maintenance worker and had the keys. Jim calls to get the names of the companies that had access to the Hastings home, and is notified that they're beginning the autopsy.

Oswald goes to his apartment to see his mother, Gertrud, who figures that he's been with a woman. He assures her that he's just been taking care of business and that they hurt him when all he wanted was a little respect. Gertrud assures him that the bullies are jealous and Oswald promises her that he'll be someone in Gotham.

At the morgue, the medical examiner informs Jim and Harvey that someone knocked out Amanda with chloroform before killing her.

Harvey tells him to look for a sewn-up incision at the base of Amanda's scar. The examiner, surprised, finds one there and admits that they overlooked it. Harvey tells him to open it up, clearly expecting the penny that is inside the incision. He tells Jim that the penny was Milkie's MO but they never released the information to the press. They meet with Essen to brief her on the case, and Harvey insists that they left the information about the penny out of the file. The medical examiner at the time, Ed Hayes, knew about the penny but he died of cirrhosis. Essen suggests that Harvey should talk to his old partner, Dix, and Harvey reluctantly agrees.

At the manor, Bruce and Alfred are watching a newscast about the copycat killer. Alfred suggests that they should leave Gotham for a vacation since Bruce might be a target. Bruce says that he has work to do and that the Goat killer wouldn't take him because there's no one to take him away from.

Kristin returns to the record annex and discovers that Nygma has created a whole new filing system for her. Furious, she orders him out and wonders if he's trying to cost her her job. Nygma vaguely understands that he's done something inappropriate and leaves.

Harvey and Jim go to the hospital where Dix is staying, and Jim insists on going in with his partner. Dix is in a wheelchair, his legs shattered from the fall ten years ago, and complains that Harvey has come to see him after causing his injuries. Harvey introduces Jim and confirms that Dix never told anyone about the penny. Dix figures that Milkie wasn't working alone and Harvey walks out. Dix warns a surprised Jim that Harvey is a hero who is likely to go off in any direction. Jim goes out and discovers that his partner is paying Dix's medical bills and making sure that he has porn magazines.

At the Copley home, the daughter Emma is packing for a trip on her parent's yacht. When she goes upstairs to get the rest of her things, the Goat killer breaks in and chloroforms the maid unconscious, then abducts Ember when she comes back downstairs. When Ember doesn't meet her parents, they come home and find the unconscious maid, and call the police. Harvey goes to

the crime scene and confirms that there were no signs of a break-in, and calls to tell Jim that his theory was correct. As Jim checks the maintenance companies, Harvey says that the first Goat killer took eight hours to kill his victims from the moment of abduction, and figures that they're wasting time. Jim says that he's checking to see which maintenance workers have called in sick over the last two days so that their killer would have time to deal with his victims, and Harvey tells Jim to get Nygma to help.

As Renee leaves the MCU station, Barbara approaches her and says that she'll tell her whatever she can find out. She asks Renee to keep an open mind about Jim, but Renee warns that Jim will get Barbara killed. Renee warns her former lover that they are getting a warrant for Jim's arrest, and advises Barbara to get out of Gotham. She tells Barbara never to come to her again and walks away.

Jim and Nygma tell Harvey that they've eliminated three of the suspects on sick leave from consideration, leaving one man, Raymond Earl. Earl's boss told Jim that Earl has been squatting at an address on Cannery Park, and Harvey realizes that it's the opera house where he killed the Goat ten years ago. He and Jim go there and find Ember on the same scaffold that the Goat used ten years ago.

The killer runs up to the balcony and Harvey gives chase while Jim frees Ember. The Goat attacks Harvey and the two men struggle.

The killer prepares to beat Harvey's skull in with a hammer, but Jim arrives in time to knock him unconscious.

Selina breaks into Bruce's study and finds him sleeping on the couch. She looks through the room and glances briefly at his investigation board, and then takes a jeweled box from the desk. When she hears Alfred approaching, Selina ducks out the window before the butler can see her.

Oswald takes a bath and Gertrud comes in with his clean suit. She worries that he's doing something illegal and Oswald assures her that it's just business. Gertrud tells her son that she's the only one he can trust, but is suspicious when Oswald says that he has found a policeman that he can trust.

Jim and Harvey put Earl in an interrogation room and lay out their case for Essen. She's satisfied that they have the killer and leaves, but Harvey still thinks that something is wrong. Milkie and Earl never met, so there's no way that Earl could know about the penny. He figures that they're missing something, but tells Jim to go home and get some rest so they can start fresh in the morning.

Once Jim leaves, Earl starts clenching his fist and muttering "no," and Harvey realizes what he's missing.

When Jim comes home, Barbara tells him that Renee has found a witness and is coming to arrest him. She wants him to leave the city with her before it's too late. Jim assures his fiancée that he didn't kill Barbara, and she wonders what he's hiding from her. Before he can answer, Crispus and Renee arrive and put Jim under arrest.

Harvey goes back to the Hastings house and discovers that Marks is conducting hypnotherapy with Robert. The detective calls her out into the hallway and says that he's done some checking. He knows that she's been doing pro bono work as a hypnotherapist at outpatient clinics, and treated Earl several times. Harvey points out that both Robert and Earl were clenching their fists, and knows that hypnotherapists give their patients a clenching gesture to use when they're trying to resist an impulse. Marks congratulates Harvey on working out the connection and admits that he's right and she hypnotized both men into becoming the Goat.

Harvey wonders why she did it, and Marks explains that she struck back at a corrupt Gotham by sending her kills to target the first-born of the rich and the corrupt. A man can't be hypnotized into doing something against his will, but Marks assures Harvey that Milkie and Earl wanted to kill the rich.

Robert comes out to see what's going on, as Harvey arrests Marks. She gives Robert a trigger phase and he attacks Harvey. However, he manages to fight the older man off and shoots Marks in the leg when she tries to escape.

Later at the station, Harvey is briefing Essen when Renee and Crispus bring Jim in. They tell Essen that they're arresting him and when Harvey objects, try to arrest him as well. Jim tells Harvey that he didn't kill Oswald, and Harvey assumes that he's lying to cover himself. As Essen gets into an argument with the MCU officers over custody, Oswald comes in and introduces himself. Furious, Harvey realizes that Jim lied to him.

Penguin's Umbrella

Season 1
Episode Number: 7
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired:	Monday November 3, 2014
Writer:	Bruno Heller
Director:	Rob Bailey
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Victoria Cartagena (Renee Montoya), Andrew Stewart-Jones (Crispus Allen), John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Mackenzie Leigh (Liza)
Guest Stars:	Jeremy Davidson (Nikolai), Danny Mastrogio (Frankie Carbone), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Mekia Cox (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Christine Hollingsworth (Zsasz Henchwoman 1), Celia Au (Zsasz Henchwoman 2), J.W. Cortes (Detective Alvarez), Eileen Weisinger (Uniformed Female Cop), Bob Roseman (Driver), Alexis Suarez (Guard), Salvatore Inzerillo (Shotgun), Alex Corrado (Gabe), Adrienne Lovette (Cocktail Waitress), Mario D'Leon (Mooney's Thug)
Production Code:	4X6657
Summary:	Jim decides to go out with a bang by arresting Falcone and Mayor James for framing Mario Pepper. However, first he has to survive an attack by Falcone's man Victor Zsasz. Meanwhile, Maroni refuses to hand Oswald over to Falcone and matters escalate between the two dons.



to the floor and asks again for his help. Harvey refuses and tells Jim that he'd better hope that he never sees him again.

Butch and his thug go to Barbara's apartment and take her prisoner. When she wonders why they want her, Butch explains that Jim was supposed to kill someone but didn't, and she realizes that he's referring to Oswald. Jim comes in, gun drawn, and orders the two thugs out of the apartment. He tells them to drop their guns and Butch does so, but warns that they're

Now a man in Maroni's organization, Oswald strolls down the streets of Gotham.

When Fish learns that Oswald is alive, she tells Butch to bring her Jim Gordon because he didn't kill Oswald as ordered.

In the GCPD locker room, Jim tries to reach Barbara to tell her to get out of town. Harvey comes in and punches his partner, furious that he lied to him. he draws his gun and says that his best bet is to kill Jim and hope Falcone takes mercy on him. Jim assures Harvey that he has a plan to make things right but needs his help. Two cops arrive, distracting Harvey, and Jim knocks his partner

going to kill Barbara as well as punishment for Jim making things tough on them. Jim shoots the other man in the leg and punches Butch unconscious, and tells his fiancée that they have to go. They go to the bus station and Jim tells Barbara that he'll meet her in a few days. She doesn't want to go without him, but Jim says that he has to make things right and then he'll join her. He tells Barbara not to come back to Gotham if he fails and gets her onto the bus. He then goes back to the station and everyone stares at him as he gets some blank warrants.

Falcone meets with his people at a warehouse and tells Fish that they're not going to start a war over Oswald. He wonders why Oswald is so valuable, and Fish gives him a vague answers about the snitch knowing too much. Falcone tells her to ask Maroni to hand Oswald over, before considering harsher measures. Nikolai objects, saying that they should hit and hit hard, but Falcone refuses. Fish then informs her boss that Jim has gone back to work like normal and suggests that she bring him in. Falcone tells her to send Victor Zsasz instead and makes it clear that it's not a request and then goes back to checking on chickens. As Fish and Nikolai walk away, Nikolai fondles Fish and she reminds him that Falcone is still there. Unimpressed, Nikolai dismisses their leader as an old man, but Fish worries that he knows something. She admits that her infiltrator, Liza, has yet to go to bed with Falcone but Nikolai doesn't see any cause for concern.

Essen asks Jim why he's there, and he tells the captain that he plans to arrest Falcone and Mayor James for conspiracy in the murder of the Waynes. He figures that they're going to kill him anyway so he might as well make them pay. Essen warns him that no DA will prosecute the men and no one on the force will back his play... including her. Jim says that he understands that she doesn't want to put her family in danger, but refuses to leave the city where he grew up and where his father served.

Victor and two henchwomen come in and Victor tells the squad room that Falcone sent him to bring Jim in. He then calls to Jim, saying that he's supposed to take him alive, but Jim refuses to go. The killer orders all of the policemen out and they quickly leave. Essen hesitates and Jim tells her to go as well. Once she leaves, Jim fires on Victor, who jumps for cover and then returns fire. One of them shoots Jim in the side as he runs to the stairway door. Jim gets to the parking garage and tries to hide, but Victor closes in on him by following the blood trail. A uni comes in and demands to know what they're doing, and all three killers shoot at her. Jim runs for the entrance but Victor shoots him in the back. As he moves in, Crispus and Renee drive in, provide cover fire, and then drive off with Jim. Furious, Victor kills the wounded uni and then takes out a knife and carves a notch into his arm, saying that makes 28.

When Jim wakes up, he finds himself at the university in the dissection lab. Dr. Leslie Thompkins. She says that she's friend with Renee and Crispus, and they brought Jim to her because they couldn't go to a hospital. Jim insists on leaving and Leslie calls Crispus over, but he sides with Jim.

Fish meets with Maroni at Bamonte's and orders him to hand Oswald over. When she says that it's a matter of respect, Maroni calls Oswald out and makes him apologize. Oswald is glad to oblige, but Fish realizes that Maroni is toying with her and says that they'll have war. As she goes, Oswald promises to make Oswald suffer.

A short time later, Butch and his men capture a group of nuns walking on the street. They then chain them up across a road beneath a bridge, forcing a Maroni arms-smuggling truck to come to a halt. Butch's men capture the drivers and take the cargo, and Butch orders the drivers to pass on the message that Maroni isn't moving anything past the bridge until he hands Oswald over. Maroni soon hears about the incident but refuses to hand Oswald over, figuring that he must be valuable to Falcone. Frankie suggests that they negotiate and Oswald agrees, figuring that Maroni won't give in. He's right, and tells Maroni that he knows just where they can hit Falcone back.

That night, Renee and Crispus take Jim to Wayne Manor. While Renee and Jim wait in the car, Renee apologizes for misjudging Jim. He accepts her apology and they shake, and he assures Renee that Barbara is unharmed. Alfred drags Crispus back, having capture d him, and Jim explains their situation. They go inside and Jim warns Bruce that he might not be able to keep his promise to find his parents' killer. If he fails then he promises Bruce that Crispus and Renee will continue with the investigation. Bruce thanks them and then hugs Jim.

The next day, Oswald takes Frankie and two of Frankie's men to a warehouse where Nikolai is distributing drugs. They blast down the door and go in shooting, killing Nikolai and his men.

Frankie punches Oswald in the gut, figuring that he's a snitch. He suggests that he could easily shoot him and claim to Maroni that Oswald was hit in the crossfire. Oswald calmly tells Frankie that everyone has a love that can be used against them, and Frankie's weakness is his love of money. The other two men grab Frankie and Oswald explains that it all it took was a decent wage offer to the men to convince them to switch sides. Oswald then kills Frankie with a knife, kissing him gently on his head as he bleeds to death.

Later, Falcone and Maroni arrange a meeting on the docks. Falcone says that they should end their differences, and demands one of Maroni's dockside warehouses in lieu of Oswald. Maroni refuses until Oswald steps forward and whispers in his ear. Maroni then offers the Indian Hill warehouse. Fish confirms that it's in the Arkham toxic waste dump, on top of an old Indian burial ground. She advises against taking it, but Falcone figures that it must be something if Maroni is offering it. He accepts Maroni's offer and the two dons hug. Before he goes, Maroni wishes Falcone luck in finding Jim.

Jim goes back to Barbara's apartment and checks every gun that he has. A drunken Harvey arrives with a prostitute, Marsha, and tells Jim that he's going to back his play because he's doomed no matter what. Jim tells. Jim explains his plan to arrest James and Falcone for framing Pepper. Harvey figures that he's nuts but agrees to the plan and goes to join Marsha in the bedroom.

The next day, Jim and Harvey intercept James as he gets in his limo. They drive to Falcone's estate and the mayor has no choice but to talk his way in. Once inside, Harvey captures Falcone's guards while Jim serves Falcone with a warrant. Falcone warns them that they're dead men but the detectives don't care... until Falcone tells Jim that he has Barbara as a hostage. Jim doesn't believe him but Falcone explains that Barbara returns to Gotham to plead for Jim's life. When Jim demands proof that Falcone has Barbara, the don refuses, saying that he wants Jim to trust him. Harvey figures that Falcone is lying, but the don swears that he's telling the truth.

In the kitchen, Liza is making muffins while Victor watches Barbara. He's disappointed when Falcone calls to tell him to bring her to the study. When he does, Barbara goes to Jim and Falcone wonders what he should do with them. He points out that Jim accepted his word and that's a good first step, and lets them go over Victor's objections. Jim wonders what the catch is, and Falcone merely tells him to realize that he's right about how Gotham needs a man like him to keep the city under control.

When they get back to her apartment, Barbara apologizes for coming back to Gotham against Jim's wishes, and he kisses her.

Falcone has a meal with Liza and apologizes for her having to see the rough side of his business. He then goes out to chicken coop, and Oswald comes up behind him... and then announces his presence. Falcone hugs him and says that he was thinking about the night they met.

On the night that Falcone stopped Butch from killing Oswald, Jim, and Harvey, he spoke with Oswald privately. Oswald asks Falcone to let Jim kill him, and will gamble his life that Jim won't kill him. If Jim spares him, then Oswald promises to infiltrate Maroni's organization and switch for Falcone. To prove he can deliver, Oswald tells Falcone a valuable secret: Fish and Nikolai are lovers, and plans to oust Falcone and take his place. Once that happens, Fish will kill Nikolai and rule Gotham. Falcone concedes that the information is valuable and agrees to Oswald's terms.

Falcone is impressed that everything worked out exactly as Oswald planned, but wonders if it's a mistake to let Jim live. Oswald assures him that he will convince Jim to switch sides.

The Mask

Season 1

Episode Number: 8

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Monday November 10, 2014
Writer:	John Stephens (II)
Director:	Paul A. Edwards
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Guest Stars:	Todd Stashwick (Richard Sionis), Cole Vallis (Tommy Elliott), Frank Deal (Dr. Felton), Orlagh Cassidy (Mrs. Lawson), Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput), J.W. Cortes (Detective Alvarez), Philip Hernandez (Medical Examiner), Robbie Tann (Timothy), Teodorina Bello (Maggie), John Quilty (Lawyer), Louis Balledda (Falcone Thug), Danielle Guldin (Receptionist), Alet Taylor (Rich Woman), Allison Loskot (Pretty Girl), Bryce Biederman (Coleman Lawson), Brian Norvant (Adams), Frank Alfano Jr. (Young Man in Cage), Jay Hieron (Patient)
Production Code:	4X6658
Summary:	Gordon and Bullock check out a brutal fight club that features bouts between candidates applying for work at a financial firm. Meanwhile, upon his return to school, Bruce makes a new friend.



A financial clerk, Coleman Lawson, dons a mask and fights another man, Adams, in an abandoned office building. The two men go at each other with whatever office supplies that they pick up. Adams finally kills Coleman with the blade from a paper cutter and then salutes a security camera on the wall.

Jim and Harvey are called to the docks where Coleman's body has turned up. Edward tells the detectives that the body was dragged there, meaning it wasn't a mugging, and Harvey figures that the dead man was in finance judging by his suspenders. Edward asks if he should

run all of the prints, and shows Jim and Harvey a severed thumb in the dead man's mouth.

Oswald walks up to a rich woman as she leaves her brown house apartment and orders her to hand over her broach. He then takes it to Fish's club on behalf of Maroni and offers Fish the broach. He says that he hopes that they can be friends. Fish accepts it and says that Falcone plans to keep the peace with Maroni. She gestures over her assistant, Timothy, and says that he has what used to Oswald's job. Fish then jabs the broach pin into Oswald's hand and accuses him of betraying her. When Oswald reminds her of the peace treaty between their bosses, Fish says that Oswald is only alive because of the treaty. Angry, Oswald takes the broach and leaves.

Alfred drives Bruce to school for the first time since his parents deaths and orders him to go inside. Bruce tries to stall but Alfred has none of it and tells him to go in.

At the station, Jim interviews Coleman's mother while Harvey and Essen watch them from the captain's office. Essen wonders how Jim is doing since his fellow cops abandoned him to Zsasz, and Harvey figures that they all hate him because his presence reminds them that they were cowards. The captain says that Jim will have to get over it, and he's lucky to have Harvey as his partner.

Oswald gives the broach to his mother Gertrude and she praises him as a good son. She notices the cut on his hand and he explains that someone was mean to him in the "restaurant business." Gertrude knows that it's much more than that, and tells her son that when a girl was mean to her in school, Gertrude denounced the girl's mother to the secret police. A rat trap goes off and Gertrude boasts that she found the secret cheese that the rat would take. Oswald smiles in agreement and says that everyone has a secret weakness.

Jim and Harvey visit a crook doctor, Felton, who is operating on a patient with a bullet wound. Felton claims that no one has come to him looking for treatment for a missing thumb, but Jim finds a discarded shirt covered in ink, similar to what they say on Coleman's body. Felton admits that Coleman's killer came in that morning and left behind a business card for Sionis Investments. Jim arrests Felton and takes him to the station, and Alvarez objects to Jim screwing with his snitch. Jim starts to go after him but Harvey intervenes, and reminds Jim that he was there for him. He asks his partner to go along to get along, and release Felton. Jim refuses and walks away.

When Jim returns that night, he fails to turn on the lights and Barbara aims his spare gun at him. Once she sees who it is, Barbara apologizes and Jim realizes that she's been drinking. She says that she can still feel Zsasz following her everywhere, and wonders how Jim can promise to protect him. She asks him to tell her that there aren't any monster, and Jim says that there isn't as he hugs her.

A man wearing a black Japanese mask goes to the abandoned office building and hands out masks to the three men locked up in cages.

When one of them asks when he'll release them, the black-masked man says that it's up to them.

The next morning, Barbara asks Jim to leave his spare gun. He apologizes for the situation he's found himself in and wishes that it wasn't that way, and Barbara wonders if he really believes that. After a moment, Barbara apologizes for the comment and Jim leaves.

Edward goes to the morgue and performs the autopsy on Coleman. Just as he finds something, the medical examiner comes in and orders Edward out, reminding him that he's not welcome there.

At the school, a boy named Tommy Elliot and his friends come over and taunt Bruce, asking if he saw his parents killed. Rather than get into a fight, Bruce ignores them and goes to class.

Liza goes to a church and secretly meets with Fish in a confession booth. Fish wants her to copy the last two pages of Falcone's secret ledger and gives her a vial with a sleeping potion to aid her. Liza worries that it might kill Falcone, and Fish wonders if she's developing feelings for the mobster. Liza assures her that she isn't and Fish warns her that if anyone catches her snooping then she's dead.

Jim and Harvey follow up on the business card and go to Sionis Investments. As they wait for the owner, Richard Sionis, to meet with them, the detectives notice that several employees have scars and bruises. When Richard has them ushered in, Jim notices his collection of swords and masks. Richard boasts that he is a warrior in the business world but assures the detectives that he hasn't killed anyone. He realizes that Jim is a former soldier, while Harvey asks about the injured employees. Richard claims that they were injured in touch football, and Jim grabs him and calls him a liar. Unperturbed, Richard dares him to prove it, and then points out Jim's violent reaction and figures that killing is addictive.

As Jim leaves, he notices a blood trail on the floor leading to the restroom. He goes in and Adams takes a punch at him and runs for the door... only for Harvey to slam it into his face.

At the school, Tommy confronts Bruce again. Bruce takes it until Tommy mentions Bruce's mother. Furious, Bruce hits him in the face with his lunchbox, and Tommy and his friends move in.

Oswald has his men capture Timothy and bring them to the warehouse he's using as his personal HQ. He has his men beat Timothy while he eats some fruit and watches.

In the interrogation room, Adams finally admits that he killed Coleman but insists that it was in self-defense. He explains that Richard forces the applicants fight for the job and sometimes someone dies. They all signed NDAs, making them accomplices. As Jim and Harvey tell Essen about Richard's scheme, Edward comes in and says that he found printer toner on Coleman's shirt and staples in his shoulders. He's checked and found four similar deaths in the last three years. However, Richard's lawyer arrives and refuses to let Adams sign a confession. Once the two men leave, Harvey goes to check for abandoned buildings owned by Richard. Essen wonders why Gotham has turned so crazy and Jim figures that the Waynes represented a better Gotham. When they died, that part of Gotham died as well. The captain apologizes for abandoning Jim to Zsasz, then orders him to get back to work and convict Richard.

After school, Alfred comes to pick Bruce up and realizes that he's been in a fight. Bruce tells his friend that someone spoke disrespectfully about his mother, and admits that he isn't good at fighting. He asks Alfred not to tell anyone as he gets in.

As Harvey and Jim split up the list of properties, Harvey tells his partner that Richard was right about him and how he loves fighting. Once he leaves, Barbara calls to check on her fiancé but Jim says that he's in the middle of something and cuts her off.

As Liza prepares to drug Falcone's tea in the kitchen, his thug comes in to check on her. Startled, she almost gives away what she's doing but recovers and hides the vial until he leaves.

Jim checks out one of the abandoned office buildings and finds the three men locked in cages. Richard tasers him unconscious from behind.

Two patrolmen arrest Selena after finding her hauling fur coats out of a store.

Alfred drives to Tommy's home and gives Bruce his father Thomas' watch. He tells Bruce that there's no shame if he can't do it, but Bruce says that there would be. He rings the door and when Tommy comes out, Bruce says that they have unfinished business. Bruce then beats him with the watchband around his fingers until Tommy goes down. Alfred finally comes over and stops him, saying that Bruce has made his point. He then tells Tommy to remember that Bruce tried to kill him... and he let him do it.

Harvey returns to the station and tries to call Jim, getting his partner's voicemail.

Jim wakes up and the three candidates surrounding him. A group of rich spectators have gathered to watch by camera, and Richard announce over the loudspeaker that the last man standing gets the financial job. When Jim warns them that he's a cop, Richard throws in a million-dollar signing bonus to the winner.

Harvey asks Alvarez to help him check Jim's half of the list. Alvarez and the other officers refuse, and Harvey tells them that Jim may be an asshat but he's still a cop. Essen steps up and says that she'll help, and the other cops soon step forward as well.

Jim manages to defeat his three opponents and Richard comes out, wearing his black mask and carrying a katana. He asks Jim who will help him, and Jim says that he doesn't need his fellow officers. The two men fight and Richard manages to slice Jim's arm. However, Jim disarms him, grabs the sword, and prepares to kill him. Essen and her men arrive and Essen tells him to stop. After a moment, Jim tosses the sword down and walks away. Richard grabs the sword and attacks Jim, who knocks him unconscious. Jim then thanks Essen for help and leaves.

An elderly singer, Maggie, is performing at the club and Liza approaches Fish. She says that she wants out but Fish refuse. Liza wonders why Fish wants more wealth and power, and Fish says that it isn't about that. She tells Liza that one of Falcone's men killed her mother, and she was forced to hide and listen. That night Fish promised to never again be powerless, and she's going to keep her promise by bringing down Falcone. Liza hands over the copied pages and asks what they are, and Fish says that she can use them to bring down Falcone. She promises that she won't let anything happen to Liza and makes the girl recite "I believe you, Mama." After his men beat Timothy, Oswald tells the man that when he had his job, someone asked him what Fish's secret was but he never told. Timothy finally says that he heard Fish tell Butch that she has an inside man in Falcon's organization. Smiling, Oswald thanks him for the information, kisses him gently on the head, and... tells his men to make sure no one finds Timothy's body and disrupts the truce.

At the station, Jim is holding Richard's mask and thanks Harvey when he comes over. He then tells his partner that he doesn't love fighting, but he's not afraid to, and says that if they don't fight for Gotham, no one will. Exasperated, Harvey tells Jim to go home.

Fish calls Maggie over, and the old woman says that she heard Fish claiming that Maggie was dead. The owner says that a lie with the heart of the truth is a powerful thing, and tells Maggie to go home.

Barbara sees Jim's incoming call, but ignores it, leaves a note on the table, and walks out. Meanwhile, Jim leaves a voicemail for her that everything will be better soon. Alvarez tells Jim that the patrolmen brought Selena in and she says that she knows Jim. Jim goes over to the girl and Selena asks if he missed her.

At the manor, Bruce admits that he enjoyed hurting Tommy, and wonders if his anger will ever go away. Alfred doesn't know, and Bruce asks him to teach him how to fight. The butler nods and says that he will.

Harvey Dent

Season 1

Episode Number: 9

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired:	Monday November 17, 2014
Writer:	Ken Woodruff
Director:	Karen Gaviola
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Victoria Cartagena (Renee Montoya), Andrew Stewart-Jones (Crispus Allen), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Makenzie Leigh (Liza)
Guest Stars:	Nicholas D'Agosto (Harvey Dent), Al Sapienza (Dick Lovecraft), Leslie Odom Jr. (Ian Hargrove), Steve Cirbus (Gregory Kasyanov), Luke Forbes (John Hargrove), Gabriel Rush (Roy), Melvin Abston (Senior Corrections Officer), Marinda Anderson (Junior Corrections Officer), Andrew Ayala (Munitions Security Officer 1), Guyviaud Joseph (Munitions Security Officer 2)
Production Code:	4X6659
Summary:	Jim leaves Selina in Alfred's safekeeping while ADA Harvey Dent uses her potential testimony to rattle the man Dent believes is responsible for the Waynes' murders. Meanwhile, Oswald finds Fish's mole in the Falcone organization.



Jim takes Selina to Barbara's apartment and discovers that his fiancée is gone and has left him a note. Barbara has written that she can't handle the pressure of Jim's job and is leaving for a while. Jim tells Selina that he'll find her somewhere to stay just as a sketch artist arrives, and Jim tells Selina that she's staying at Wayne Manor.

At Blackgate Penitentiary, three guards escort prisoner Ian Hargrove to a transfer van. Ian is an explosives expert, and is being taken for a psychiatric evaluation. Before they can put the confinement sleeves on Ian, he secretly slips a piece of

paper out of his mouth and up his overall sleeve.

Jim takes Selina to the manor and shows Bruce the sketch of the killer she described. Bruce doesn't recognize the man and wonders if Selina is telling the truth. Jim is confident that she is, and needs her to stay at the manor for her own safety. Alfred refuses, noting that her presence will put Bruce in danger. However, Bruce overrides Alfred since Selina is their best chance of finding the Waynes' killers. The boy leaves and Jim tells Alfred that he along with Renee and Crispus are meeting with an ADA who they trust isn't corrupt.

Bruce finds Selina in the hallway checking a vase. He introduces himself and they shake hands.

As the transfer van heads across the city, the guard notices Ian doing something with his hands. He removes the confinement sleeve and discovers that Ian is merely making an origami sculpture. Three Russian men ambush the van and kill the guards, and their leader tells Ian that it's time to go.

ADA Harvey Dent is meeting with a teenager outside the courthouse and tells him that he screwed up. He offers him the chance to go free on a coin flip, but makes him promise that if the boy wins then he'll go back to school. The boy calls heads and the coin comes up the same way, and Dent sends the boy on his way. Jim and the MCU officers witness the whole thing, and Jim introduces himself. He wonders what would have happened if the coin toss came up tails, and Dent shows him that it's a two-headed coin.

The group goes inside and Jim admits that they don't have an ID on the killer. Dent doesn't care and figures that he can use the threat of a witness to get to his prime suspect, billionaire Dick Lovecraft. Lovecraft is corrupt and has ties to every criminal organization in Gotham, and was feuding with Thomas Wayne. The ADA plans to show Lovecraft the sketch to prove that they have an eyewitness who can then tie Lovecraft to the Wayne murders. Jim is reluctant to endanger Selina, but Dent assures him that she'll never be identified or have to testify. Renee and Crispus agree with the plan and Jim finally gives in.

Later at the station, Harvey tells Jim about Ian's escape. Ian blew up old buildings but the last one had two janitors in it and they died. A compulsive, Ian never worked with anyone so the detectives wonder who rescued him. The only visitor Ian had was his brother John and they have him brought in for questioning. As they wait, Harvey points out that Jim was out of touch and figures that he was with Barbara.

At the manor, Selina watches as Alfred shows Bruce how to box. He explains that he wants to be prepared for something bad happening, and Selina warns him that people in Gotham don't fight with gloves on. She complains that she's hungry and Bruce eagerly agrees to have Alfred make her breakfast. Selina goes to make her own breakfast and Alfred teases Bruce, saying that the boy fancies their new guest, and warns that she's trouble.

Oswald breaks into Liza's apartment and searches the place. He finally locates a scarf that smells of lilac perfume, and takes it with him. Oswald slips out just before Liza comes in. By the time she realizes that her scarf is gone and goes outside to look, Oswald has made his escape.

At the station, John tells the partners that Ian was close to him but he didn't know who rescued him. He insists that Ian didn't intend to kill the two janitors, and was just trying to send a message by targeting munitions factories. When he learned that he had killed someone, Ian turned himself in and plead guilty.

At an abandoned metal factory, Ian makes a shrapnel bomb inside of a picnic basket.

John says that Ian had mental problems and wasn't getting help at Blackgate, and begs Jim and Harvey to find his brother.

Ian removes a nameplate from the table and puts in the basket. The leader of the Russians, Gregory Kasyanov, comes in and loads the basket up with gift food. He then delivers it to the guards at a munition factory. Once Kasyanov leaves, the bomb goes off.

The next morning, Selina finds Bruce in the study reading a paper about the bomb explosion. He tries to question her about life on the streets, but she asks Bruce why he isn't going to school. When the boy says that he's preparing his own curriculum, Selina wonders why he needs education when he's a billionaire. Bruce thinks that it's a strange question and asks about her parents, and Selina angrily insists that she's not an orphan like Bruce and storms out.

At the station, Jim and Harvey tell Essen that Ian and his rescuers stole military-grade HMX explosives from the factory. They figure that Ian needs explosives for an even tougher vault, and Essen tells them to bring Ian in. Alfred calls to tell Jim that Selina isn't working out, but Jim convinces the butler to let her stay a little longer.

Butch goes to the club and shows Fish two cell phones. She wonders if he's getting cold feet and Butch assures her that he's in.

Oswald come in and tells Fish that he's just being friendly, and then sniffs at her. He declares that he can smell lilacs and then limps out. Puzzled, Fish dismisses Oswald as nothing and tells Butch to forget him.

At the station, Jim finally tells Harvey that Barbara left him. Nygma comes in and says that he found the nameplate among the bomb debris, and it came from an abandoned metal factory. Harvey congratulates Nygma on his work and the detectives leave to check the factory out. They find Ian working on another bomb, and he immediately asks them to rescue him. He explains that his rescuers are planning something against Falcone and want Ian to make a bomb. The Russians arrive and open fire, and the detectives are forced to take cover as the mobsters grab Ian and drive away before they can stop them.

Selina goes to the study window to sneak out, but Bruce interrupts her to offer to call a taxi. He apologizes for upsetting her earlier by asking about her parents, and Selina insists that she wasn't upset. She examines a photo of Bruce's mother and says that the woman looks nice, and tells the boy that she was there the night that his parents were killed. Bruce blames himself for not doing anything to stop the killer, and a surprised Selina says that there was nothing he could have done. She claims that her mother is in show business and making millions, but that she actually works as a spy. When she's done, she's going to come back for Selina.

A skeptical Bruce agrees and Selina asks if he wants to kiss a girl. Before Bruce can do more than stutter in response, Alfred interrupts them to tell Bruce that it's time for his studies.

Mayor James comes to see Essen and complain about how people are up in arms about his letting a terrorist escape. He notices Jim scowling and asks what he thinks, and Jim says that Blackgate has no facilities for mentally ill prisoners, leaving a vulnerability for when they're sent out as Ian was. Mayor James glares at him and then tells Essen to find Ian and leaves. Essen tells Jim and Harvey that she's had Ian's family put in protective custody so the Russians can't use them as leverage, but Jim points out that Ian won't know that.

Dent calls Lovecraft in and says that he's bringing charges against him, insisting that he has an eyewitness that can tie the billionaire to the Waynes' murders. Lovecraft doesn't believe him and threatens to end his career. Dent shows him Selina's sketch, and then grabs Lovecraft and tells him never to threaten him again. Surprised at his own display of temper, Dent calms down and steps back.

Harvey confirms that Kasyanov is one of Nikolai's lieutenants. They figure that he's working for someone with a lot of money who is out to get Falcone.

That night, Fish and Butch secretly meet with Kasyanov and Fish assures him that the money is where she said it was. She then gives Kasyanov the keys to the truck he asked for and wishes him luck.

The next day, Selina watches as Bruce tests himself in the pool to see how long he can stay underwater. When he gets out, Bruce explains that he's developing self-discipline. Selina warns him that in Gotham someone needs to be ruthless, not strong or self-disciplined, and walks away.

After testing the explosive that Ian used, Nygma informs Jim and Harvey that it's difficult to manufacture and can only penetrate iron. However, no one has used iron for secure construction in over a hundred years. The detectives realize that the old Gotham Armory has an iron vault... and that Falcone owns it through a shell company.

At the armory, Kasyanov and his men take out Falcone's guards and Ian blasts the vault door open. Once they take out Falcone's money, they go to the waiting truck only to find Jim and Harvey there, guns drawn. More police pull up and surround the Russians while Jim tells Ian that his family is safe. Ian starts to step forward, just as Butch's cell phone rings beneath the truck.

Realizing that it's an explosive, Jim grabs Ian and drags him forward, just as the truck blows up, killing the Russians and throwing money everywhere. On a hill overlooking the armory, Butch hangs up the cell phone and leaves.

Later, Bruce and Selina are having breakfast in the study and she throws a bagel at him. She dares him to hit her back, saying that if she does then she'll let him kiss her. Bruce stares at her, confused, and Selina throws another bagel at his head. They get into a fight, throwing bagels back and forth. Alfred quietly watches from the door, and then steps away. Jim calls and asks if he should pick up Selina. Much to his surprise, Alfred tells him that Selina is a breath of fresh air at the manor and will be staying for the time being.

Liza returns home and finds Oswald waiting for her. He makes it clear that he knows she's working for Fish and threatens to tell Falcone. When she says that he doesn't have any proof,

Oswald starts to call Falcone and Liza hastily stops him. Smiling, Oswald tells her that her secret is safe with him.

Dent and Jim meet and the ADA tells Jim that Lovecraft is scared. Jim insists that they have to work together going forward and Dent agrees, and then congratulates him on saving Ian. Harvey returns from arraigning Ian and Jim tells his partner that Mayor James has given a new directive that mentally ill patients will now be kept at Arkham rather than Blackgate. He complains that Arkham is two hundred years out of date and isn't set up to treat the mentally ill. Harvey doesn't care, and tells Jim that Ian said that the bomb on the truck wasn't his.

At the club, Butch tells Fish that he had to make the call to keep the Russians from testifying to the police about her involvement in the robbery. Fish assures her henchman that they succeeded because her goal was to hurt Falcone, not take his money.

Mayor James holds a press conference announcing his new policy to deal with the criminally insane. He promises that they will get the help that they need.

Ian and the other prisoners arrive at Arkham.

That night, Jim calls Barbara and gets her voice mail. He asks for her to come back... unaware that she's in bed with Renee.

LoveCraft

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired:	Monday November 24, 2014
Writer:	Rebecca Dameron
Director:	Guy Ferland
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Makenzie Leigh (Liza)
Guest Stars:	Nicholas D'Agosto (Harvey Dent), Al Sapienza (Dick Lovecraft), Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper), Lesley-Ann Brandt (Larissa Diaz/Copperhead), Devin Harjes (Clyde), Kyle Massey (Macky), John Enos III (Saviano), Frank Liotti (Turski), Alex Corrado (Gabe), Declan Mulvey (Assassin One), John Finnerty Jr. (Gardener)
Production Code:	4X6660
Summary:	When killers come after Selina, Jim tracks down Lovecraft to get him to call off the hit. Meanwhile, Selina and Bruce flee into the city and Alfred and Harvey go after them.



At Wayne Manor, the gardener finds a woman on the property and asks if she's lost. The woman, Larissa Diaz, confirms where she is and then leaps on the gardener and crushes him to death with her arms and legs. Her two men come over and cut the gardener's body, and Larissa dabs the blood on her forehead.

Bruce is balancing on a railing in the manor and following Selina's instructions to keep his balance. He finally steadies himself and they jump down, and Selina wonders why he's researching his parents' death. Bruce says that he's trying to learn what happened to them, and Selina

off-handedly says that bad things happen all the time and Bruce has to learn to get over it. She then asks if he wants to kiss her, catching him off-guard. Bruce figures that she has an ulterior motive for doing it. When Selina insists that she's just trying to be nice, Bruce points out that she isn't a nice person and Selina, taking offense, walks away.

When the doorbell rings, Alfred answers it and Larissa claims that she was in a car accident. He ushers her in but when she sees Selina, Larissa reacts and Alfred realizes that it's a trick. He punches Larissa and tells the teenagers to run. They run upstairs and duck through the servant's hallway, while Larissa's two men come in. One of them fights Alfred while the other one accompanies Larissa upstairs to find their target. Meanwhile, Bruce wants to go back for Alfred but Selina tells him that there's no time and gets him outside. They go over the wall just as Larissa and her men run out. One of them turns and shoots Alfred, hitting him in the shoulder.

The butler returns fire, killing the man, but Larissa and the other assassin go after Bruce and Selina.

When Jim arrives at Wayne Manor with the EMTs, Alfred describes Larissa and prepares to go out to find Bruce. Jim holds him back, saying that they need to get a full description of the killer. Harvey arrives and figures that something is up since Jim helped Selina before when she was abducted with the other children. Jim reluctantly explains about ADA Dent's plan to force Lovecraft into doing something rash, and Harvey is furious that Jim kept him in the dark. Alfred finally tells them to focus on finding Bruce, and Jim figures that Selina went to ground in Gotham. Harvey agrees to head out with Alfred and check his street contacts, while Jim finds Lovecraft and convinces him to lift the contract on Selina.

As Selina leads Bruce to Gotham, she warns him that they can't trust anyone, including the police. She claims that Larissa was there to kill Bruce even though she knows better. As they get to the Midtown Bridge, Selina tells Bruce that she'll find him a phone so that he can call Alfred, once they're safe. Bruce thanks her and the girl sarcastically says that she's just being nice.

Falcone has his men bring Oswald to his manor and demands to know how Maroni found out about his money at the armory. He suspects that Oswald has turned double-agent, just as Liza comes in. She looks at Oswald and Falcone dismisses her. Once Liza is gone, Oswald says that there's a mole in Falcone's organization and implies that they work for Fish. Falcone figures that Oswald is nursing his grudge against his former employer, and insists that he can handle Fish. Oswald says that he'll find the mole and prove they work for Fish, and Falcone lets him go... for the moment. As Oswald's chauffeur Gabe drives his boss away, he wonders why Oswald didn't reveal that Liza is the mole. Oswald says he'll reveal her when the time is right, but for now he needs her close to Fish to provide him with information.

Jim goes to Dent's office after learning that Lovecraft disappeared 24 hours ago. Dent figures that they panicked Lovecraft just like he wanted, but admits that he may have given Jim's name to a couple of select sources for deep background. Realizing that the Waynes' murderer learned of Selina from that, Jim snaps at Dent for putting the girl in danger. Dent insists that they need to focus on finding Lovecraft, and gives Jim the address of one of the billionaire's condos.

At the station, Harvey questions Macky but the street kid refuses to say anything. Alfred pays him until Macky says that Selina has a new fence, Clyde. He doesn't know where they can find Clyde, but says that Fish can.

Falcone has Fish and his other lieutenants for dinner and then kills his head of security Bannion. He explains that Bannion was in charge of the armory and may have taken a bribe to let the Russians through. Falcone assures his people that if there is a traitor then they'll wish that they died as quickly as Bannion did, and then informs them that they'll be paying an extra 25% "tax" to make up for the money that was blown up during the robbery. Two of the gangsters, Saviano and Turski, object. Falcone asks Fish if she sides with them, and Fish assures her superior that she trusts him. The crime lord says that he'll trust them if they trust him and tells everyone to eat.

On the streets of Gotham, Bruce finds a payphone but doesn't have any money to make a call. Selina claims that she doesn't and wonders why Bruce wants to call Alfred. Bruce says that Alfred is his family and Selina reluctantly gives him a coin to make a call, and then admits that the killers came for her. She only claimed they were after Bruce so that he'd stay with her. Selina starts to leave and Bruce insists that she come back to testify against the killer. She tells him that was never going to happen and climbs a fire escape to the rooftop.

Bruce goes after her and is forced to leap over an alleyway to keep up with her. Selina tells him that he can't make it, but Bruce makes it—barely—and Selina pulls him to safety. Impressed, she says that he earned the chance to come with her but tells Bruce that she has to do whatever she says. Selina takes Bruce to The Flea, an underground market, to get him some clothes. One red-headed girl, Ivy Pepper, recognizes Selina.

At the club, Fish assures Butch that Falcone isn't onto them, and tells him to stick to the plan and reach out to Turski and Saviano. She figures that they'll soon be willing to go up against Falcone when their pockets are empty, and then she'll make her move. As Butch agrees, Harvey and Alfred come in and Harvey asks Butch if he's seen Selina. Butch isn't interested in talking and refuses to let them speak with Fish. Alfred insults Butch and then knocks him to the floor, holding a knife to his throat, and demands to see Fish. Fish comes down and figures that Selina is the mysterious witness against the Waynes' killer because of the word on the street.

She wonders why she should help them and Alfred, switching gears, asks her to assist as an honorable woman.

Touched, Fish says that she'll make some calls but warns them that they'll owe her a favor.

At the Flea, Selina gets Bruce some street clothes as Ivy comes over. She tells Selina, her friend, that she was adopted upstate but it didn't take. Bruce realizes that she's Mario's daughter and introduces himself, and Ivy snaps at him, asking if he killed her father. Bruce says that he didn't and Ivy insists that somebody set Mario up. Selina asks Ivy for directions to Clyde and the young redhead directs her to a factory in the Narrows. As Ivy stares at Bruce, Selina quickly leads him away and warns that Ivy is a scary girl.

Jim breaks into Lovecraft's condo, gun drawn, and Lovecraft draws a gun on him. However, he quickly surrenders and tells Jim that the people who had the Waynes killed are after him as well as Selina because he knows too much. Jim demands answers and Lovecraft explains that right before the Waynes died, there was a run on Wayne Enterprise stock. He figured that he could take a cut and started digging into who was responsible.

Larissa and her remaining assassin break in and the woman tells Jim that he doesn't have to get hurt if he stays out of her way. Jim puts up his hands but then attacks the man as he goes for Lovecraft. Lovecraft runs into the bathroom and the man chases him, while Larissa attacks Jim. After a brief struggle, she chokes him unconscious and then goes after her target. A few minutes later, Jim's phone rings, waking him up. It's Harvey, who tells him that Fish has given them Clyde's location in the Narrows. Once he hangs up, Jim looks for Lovecraft and finds him dead in the bathroom... shot in the head with Jim's gun. Realizing that Larissa has set him up, Jim has no choice but to call it in.

Selina and Bruce meet Clyde in an abandoned factory in the Narrows and Selina sells all of Bruce's things that she's been taking from the manor. When Bruce tries to interrupt their haggling, Selina tells Clyde to ignore him. Clyde refuses to pay what the items are worth and Selina threatens to leave. Clyde has his men hold them and says that he has some friends coming to meet Selina. As Clyde's men take them to an upstairs office, Larissa and her killer show up outside. Once they're locked up, Bruce and Selina drag over a rack of shelves and Selina climbs up to the skylight winch.

Larissa pays Clyde off and she sends her man up to collect the teenagers. Meanwhile, Selina gets the skylight open just as the assassin kills in. He sees the open skylight but Bruce and Selina hit him from behind and hide in the factory. Larissa hears the noise and her and her assassin starts searching for them.

Harvey and Alfred pull up outside the factory and Clyde's thugs open fire on them. While Harvey provides cover fire, Alfred enters the factory looking for Bruce.

Bruce finds an open window and gestures to Selina, and then draws Larissa away.

Jim arrives and joins Harvey, and the two detectives move in.

Bruce goes up the stairs leading back to the office, then turns and throws some pipes at Larissa when she tries to follow him.

Jim and Harvey split up to look for the teenagers. One thug gets the drop on Harvey from behind but Jim shoos him.

Larissa quickly climbs up a chain and grabs Bruce as he runs away. She prepares to shoot him unless he tells her where Selina is.

Selina is climbing out the window below, and Bruce tells Larissa that her target is gone. The assassin considers killing him, but then tells him to never confuse bravery for good sense. She slips away as Alfred arrives, and Bruce calmly thanks Alfred for coming but that he's okay. The butler admits that Bruce scared him, and Bruce breaks down and hugs him, crying. They then go to where Jim and Harvey are cleaning things up.

The next day, Mayor James speaks with Dent and Jim in Essen's office. He wonders what he should tell the press about Lovecraft's murder. Jim wants to go public with the whole thing, but the mayor says that he knows Jim didn't kill Lovecraft. However, he's going to declare Lovecraft's death a suicide. Dent agrees and James warns them that they're threatening to take down Gotham's foundations, including himself. He can't afford to look weak so he's going to take Jim down instead. Dent starts to protest but James tells the ADA that he knows how the game is played but Jim didn't, so Jim will suffer for what happened. Jim tells Mayor James to kiss his ass and walks out.

Later, James and Dent hold a press conference and announce that Lovecraft killed himself after Jim unjustly pressured him. James plans to discipline Jim for his actions.

At his desk, Jim is packing and tells Harvey that James is transferring him to Arkham Asylum to work as a security guard. As Nygma comes over, Jim wishes Harvey better luck with his next partner. The CSI tech says that he's going to write a letter of protest and then gives Jim an awkward hug. Once he leaves, Harvey shakes his ex-partner's hand and offers him to buy Jim a drink sometime soon.

At the manor, Bruce is going over his data on his parents' murder when Selina slips into the study. She says that she came because she didn't want to be rude, and returns everything she stole except for one silver cigarette case. Bruce gratefully lets her keep it and she says that she wanted to keep things honest between them. Selina then startles Bruce by kissing him and, hearing Alfred coming, slips out. Alfred, well aware of who was there, asks Bruce who he was talking to, and the boy says that he was talking to himself. The butler closes the window and says that things will be quiet around the manor now and Bruce agrees.

Jim walks up to the gates of Arkham, hesitates, and then goes in.

Rogues' Gallery

Season 1

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday January 5, 2015
Writer: Sue Chung
Director: Oz Scott
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Victoria Cartagena (Renee Montoya), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role: David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean)
Guest Stars: Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Christopher Heyerdahl (Jack Gruber), Allyce Beasley (Dorothy Duncan), Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper), John Enos III (Saviano), Kevin McCormick (Aaron Helzinger), Anthony Grasso (Ganza), Isiah Whitlock Jr. (Gerry Lang), J.W. Cortes (Detective Alvarez), Philip Hernandez (Medical Examiner), Alex Corrado (Gabe), Sam Seferian (Royston), Stephen Axelrod (Fisherman), David L. Townsend (Arkham Guard 1 (Steven Wenger))
Production Code: 4X6661
Summary: Jim begins his new assignment at Arkham, but a mysterious assault on a prisoner gives him an unexpected case to solve. Meanwhile, Selena takes a sick Ivy to Jim's apartment, Renee begins to fall back into her old addictions due to Barbara, and Oswald gets a harsh lesson.



At Arkham, Jim watches the patients put on a performance of *The Tempest*. One of the men, Jack Gruber, is playing Prospero. As nurse Dorothy Duncan coaches the others, Royston starts singing.

Selena takes refuge in a cardboard box when it starts raining.

Harvey is at his desk, drinking.

Renee and Barbara lie in Renee's bed together.

One prisoner, Frogman Jones, goes berserk and attacks Royston. Jim pulls him away and Dorothy sounds the alarm to summon help. Once Jones is restrained, Jim takes Royston to the infirmary.

Director Gerry Lang comes in and complains that Jim isn't keeping order. He warns him to shape up and Dorothy takes the blame for the incident, saying that she shouldn't have let the patients perform. Jim merely says that Royston needs medical attention, and Lang agrees to get them a doctor. As he leaves, he warns Jim that he'll place him on the remedial duty roster if there's another incident.

A short time later, Dr. Leslie Thompkins comes in and assures Jim that Royston is fine. She's heard of Jim by reputation and admits that she and the other staff in the female ward all admire what he did. Leslie says that it's nice to meet him and leaves.

Once it stops raining, Selena leaves the box but hears Ivy Pepper moaning nearby. She investigates and finds Ivy huddled in a box, suffering from a fever. Ivy refuses to see a doctor, but

Selena refuses to abandon her. She says that she knows a place where Ivy can rest, and then takes the girl to Jim's apartment. After breaking in through the balcony, Selena opens the front door and lets Ivy in. Ivy wonders if the owner will come home, but Selena points out the dust and the smell of rotting food in the refrigerator, and assures the girl that it's fine.

The next day, Oswald goes to the docks with his bodyguard Gabe and informs the fishermen that he's raising the "tax" that they pay on Maroni. One of the fishermen objects, saying that Maroni sets the rate, and calls the cops. Oswald says that he owns the cop, but the two officers who arrive knock him to the ground.

At Arkham, Jim is on patrol and notices Jones in his cell, but the man is non-responsive and there are electrical burns on his forehead. Jim calls a doctor and Leslie confirms that someone gave Jones a crude electroshock via needles inserted into his temples.

However, she tells Jim that the electrocutioner used too much electricity and fried the prisoner's brain. Lang blames Jim, who points out that in the rush to reopen Arkham, the city didn't provide enough security. He suggests that they call the GCPD, but Lang refuses and figures that since there's no homicide, there's no crime. He tells Jim to get a report to him on what happened by Friday and leaves. Leslie tells Jim that whoever is responsible knows both human anatomy and electrical equipment... and would have to possess the cell keys. Jim questions the most suspicious guard, Steven Wenger, and Wenger finally admits that he lost his keys during the fight at the play. He found another set to replace them but has no idea what happened to his original set.

Jimmy Saviano and Ganza meet with Fish at her club and complain about the recent actions that Falcone has taken. Saviano figures that he's next in line if something happens to Falcone, and Butch looks on as Fish suggests that she might be a better candidate.

The two men refuse to consider the idea and Fish drops the matter.

Jim and Dorothy question the prisoners. Most of them are too demented to provide any useful information. When Jack sits down, Jim points out that Jones disrupted his play but Jack says that as far as he's concerned, Jones was already dead to him and of no consequence. Going through Jack's files, Jim points out that he's been diagnosed a psychopath, but Jack insists that he doesn't have the keys. Once he leaves, the next prisoner, Aaron Helzinger, shyly sits down. Jim points out that he murdered his family, but Dorothy comes to Aaron's defense and says that he apologized, and he's an honest man.

As night falls on Gotham, Selena looks out across the cityscape.

At the club, Fish tells Butch that they'll have to dispose of Saviano before she goes up against Maroni. Butch reminds Fish that Saviano is a childhood friend and says that he can convince him to come around. Fish agrees to let him and then idly asks if Butch is turning against her. He assures her that he isn't and wonders why even considers it, and Fish says that she's just asking.

At the Arkham infirmary, the electrocutioner captures Royston, straps him to a gurney, and administers electroshock therapy. A few minutes later, Jim hears Royston in the hallway. He goes to confront the prisoner and finds the man reciting Shakespeare. When Leslie comes in, she examines Royston and tells Jim that whoever did the electroshock work did a better job this time. Jim suggests that she go back to the female ward out of concern for her safety, but Leslie refuses to go. He figures that a staff member is responsible and the stolen keys are misdirection, but assures Leslie that he's sure she isn't the electrocutioner.

Later, Jim meets with Lang and tells him about his theory that a staff member is responsible. Lang tells Jim that he isn't authorized to investigate the staff and figures that his new guard is trying to force his hand and call in the GCPD. As he walks away, Jim tells the director that he already has.

Barbara is still sleeping in bed when Renee brings her some coffee. She says that she's starting to fall into her addictive behavior again now that Barbara is back with her, and suggests that Barbara call Jim. Barbara refuses and dresses, and Renee offers to leave her alone for the moment so she can get herself together. Once she leaves, Barbara starts crying.

Harvey takes Jim's call and goes to Arkham. He examines Jones and warns Lang that they're looking at a third-degree assault charge.

When Lang objects, Harvey says that Jim did the right thing by calling him in, and accuses the director of hiding something. Lang denies it but Harvey insists on taking him to the station for questioning, well aware that Jim will use the time alone to continue his own investigation.

Butch arranges a meeting with Saviano and says that Fish has the right idea. Saviano insists that Fish can't take over the organization and offers Butch a position at his side. Butch says that he'll think it over and Saviano warns him not to think too long.

At the station, Oswald and Gabe are in a holding cell. Oswald sees Harvey and calls him over to ask for a phone call. Harvey refuses, hinting that Oswald irritated someone important, and refuses to let him call Maroni.

Butch goes back to Fish and says that Saviano will come around given time. Fish agrees to wait a bit longer.

Harvey questions Lang, who explains that they use electroshock therapy to elicit specific responses from patients. However, he insists that he hasn't done any such work since medical school, and Harvey concedes that he doesn't believe Lang is a suspect.

However, he figures that the director is hiding something. Lang admits that he is, but that he isn't going to tell him because he has his own people to answer to higher up in city government. All he can do is assure Harvey that the secrets have nothing to do with the case.

At Arkham, Jim finds a reference in the blueprints to a record office in the basement. He asks Dorothy to take him there and she warns that it was closed off due to unsafe chemicals. However, Jim insists.

Harvey asks Lang to consider which staff member might be guilty. The director insists that they're all good people and came with him five years ago to Arkham. However, then he remembers one staff member that didn't: a woman.

As Dorothy escorts Jim to the basement, Leslie finds them and offers to go with them. Noticing that Dorothy is nervous, Jim tells Leslie to go home. She refuses and Dorothy shoves her into Jim, and then runs off. Jim tells Leslie to alert the guards and then goes after Dorothy. Harvey calls to tell his ex-partner that Dorothy is a patient, not a staff member.

Dorothy gets to the main switchboard and opens all of the cells. The prisoners emerge and chase after Dorothy who leads them to Leslie. Leslie has no choice but to run. As Jim hears the patients yelling, he goes to investigate and runs past Jack's cell... unaware that Jack is sitting calmly in the darkness.

As Dorothy leads the prisoners, she trips and they trample over her, uncaring. Meanwhile, Leslie gets to a gate and tries to open it. Jim arrives and yells at the prisoners to stop. They hesitate long enough for Leslie to get the gate open, and she and Jim duck through and lock it behind them.

Ivy is eating soup at Jim's apartment when Barbara calls. The girl answers the phone and speaks in a sultry voice, saying that Jim is there. Barbara, angry, tells her to go to hell and hangs up.

Jim and Harvey go to the station and tell Captain Essen that Dorothy was a nursing student who was 16 when she killed five children with poisoned candy. She was in the old Arkham Asylum, and they figure that when the place was closed, she slipped away and hid in the basement. Essen wonders why Dorothy was administering shock therapy and Jim speculates that she was trying to find a way to cure herself. The captain admits that it's good to have Jim back, even temporarily, but warns that there's nothing she can do to get Jim reassigned as a detective. Jim says that he understands, and Essen suggests that they have a drink for old time's sake.

Maroni arrives at the station and goes to Oswald's cell. Before he releases Oswald, Maroni explains that he arranged for Oswald's arrest. He knew that Oswald was raising the rates on the fisherman, and wanted to teach him not to get above himself. Oswald assures his boss that he's learned his lesson and Maroni tells Oswald that he may be smart but he works for him.

As Jim drinks with his friends, the medical examiner comes in and tells them that Dorothy had two electrical burns on her forehead, concealed by her hair. Jim and Harvey realize that she was another victim and head for Arkham.

Wenger is on duty in the cage when Aaron calmly walks up and uses the keys to unlock the door. He breaks Wenger's neck, and the last thing the guard sees are the electrical burns on Aaron's temples. Jack comes up and admires his handiwork, saying that it's his best so far. Lang comes out of his office and sees them, and Jack smiles in greeting. Jim and Harvey return to Arkham and find Lang lying dying on the floor. He says that Jack is responsible and then passes away.

There's a note on Lang's body from Jack. In it Jack says that he's been practicing his skills on the prisoners, and he hopes to see Jim soon.

Aaron drives Jack away in a stolen asylum van.

The next morning, Jim returns to the apartment and finds dirty dishes.

Butch meets Saviano again at the docks and says that he's in. He then talks about how they stole meat from a restaurant... and he held back the good stuff from Saviano. Butch apologizes for cheating him... and then shoots his friend dead.

What the Little Bird Told Him

Season 1

Episode Number: 12

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Monday January 19, 2015
Writer:	Ben Edlund
Director:	Eagle Egilsson
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Makenzie Leigh (Liza), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars:	Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Christopher Heyerdahl (Jack Gruber), Peter Scolari (Commissioner Loeb), Kevin McCormick (Aaron Danzig), Adrian Martinez (Irwin), Victor Cruz (II) (Desk Sergeant), Caroline Lagerfelt (Mrs. Kean), Richard Poe (Everett Kean), Dash Mihok (Detective Arnold Flass), Alex Corrado (Gabe), Filipe Valle Costa (Cop), Christine Hollingsworth (Zsasz Henchwoman 1), Celia Au (Zsasz Henchwoman 2), Giovanni Roselli (Mobster), Eli Bridges (Screaming Junkie)
Production Code:	4X6662
Summary:	The GCPD has no choice but to bring Jim in when the new "Electrocutioner" goes on a criminal spree. Meanwhile, Falcone faces a challenge from within when Fish makes her move.



Gruber and Danzig drive to Irwin's Electronics and Gruber knocks at the door. When a clerk answers it, Gruber electrocutes him through the door knob and comes in. Irwin, recognizing him, panics and insists that he still has Gruber's projects.

At the station, Essen is breaking the officers on Gruber and Danzig. Jim walks in, wearing a suit, and the captain tells her officers that Commissioner Loeb is on her way. When she sees Jim, she demands to know what he's doing there and Jim says that it's his case. Harvey agrees

that Jim has to get out, warning Jim that Loeb blames him for what happened. Loeb comes in and sees Jim, and demands to know why he's there. Jim asks why Loeb is there for the first time with the rank and file, and figures that the commissioner is desperate. Loeb orders Jim and a lurking Harvey to come into Essen's office with him.

Irwin shows Gruber his old equipment in the back room and insists that their partner forced him to double-cross Gruber years ago.

Gruber says that he now sees the world for what it is thanks to his time in Arkham, then orders Danzig to hold Irwin. The lobotomized henchman does so and Gruber advances on Irwin with electrical cables.

Jim figures that the Gotham money men are worried about Gruber and sent Loeb. He figures that he has nothing to lose and insists that he's enforcing the law. Loeb is ready to send Jim

back to Arkham, but Jim says that he knows how Gruber thinks and can bring him in... if Loeb reinstates him. Loeb has no choice but gives Jim—and Harvey—24 hours to bring Gruber in. If they fail, they'll both be sent to Arkham. Afterward, Harvey wonders what Jim is up to, and Jim admits that he has no clue how to find Gruber and was bluffing.

Falcone is having one of his men shot for skimming money, and remembers himself as a child when his father died. Once he has his thugs kill the man, he meets with Liza and suggests that she leave him and have her own life. Falcone offers to help her get started with a business that she can call her own. In response, Liza plucks a rose from a nearby cart and puts it in Falcone's lapel, and says that he makes her feel safe and she'd rather be with him. Falcone is grateful for her support and says that he's going home to get some work done.

At the station, Edward tells Jim and Harvey that he checked Gruber's fingerprints and confirmed that he's really Jack Buchinsky.

Gruber had himself transferred to Arkham when it was reopened after assuming a fake identity. Edward is distracted when he sees Kristin come in, and goes over to her. She asks why he sent her a cupcake with a live bullet in it, and Edward tries to tell her that it's a riddle. Kristin doesn't care and gives it back to him, and then walks away.

Harvey confirms that Gruber was a bank robber and worked with several accomplices before he was caught. None of them were arrested with him, and Jim figures that they can locate Gruber through them. Harvey receives a note from a sergeant telling him that they have a hit. The detectives go to where the prison van that Gruber escaped in was found. They spot the nearby electronic store and go inside, and find a lobotomized Irwin scribbling on the walls.

Liza is shopping with Falcone's bodyguard when masked men pull up and gun down the bodyguard. They then take Liza to Fish, who says that she's making her move on Falcone. She calls Falcone using a voice distorter and tells him that they have Liza. Fish says that someone will contact him to make arrangements and hangs up, and then tells Liza that they're going to let Falcone think about his life for a while.

Leslie visits the station as Edward suggests to Jim and Harvey that they wear rubber galoshes to insulate themselves against "The Electrocutioner." Jim spots Leslie and says that it's good to see her, and she shows him a doll. One of the Arkham prisoners makes dolls as therapy, and she made a doll for Gruber. The doll is named Mr. M, and they realize that it looks like Maroni.

At Bamonte's, Maroni is eating with his men when Oswald gets a call. He takes it in the kitchen and Falcone tells him to come immediately because someone has abducted Liza. Oswald goes back and tells Maroni that his mother Gertrude is sick and he has to rush to his side. The mobster, sympathetic, tells him to go. However, when Oswald touches the door knob, he receives an electrical shock that throws him across the room. The lookout guard staggers in and drops an electrical device, which explodes in a flash of light.

Jim arrives with the EMTs and tells Maroni that Gruber was responsible. The detective works out that Maroni worked with Gruber on the bank robberies and sold him out, and asks Maroni to let him place him into protective custody. Maroni figures that Jim plans to use him as bait, and Jim agrees. However, he points out that Maroni comes out ahead if Jim captures Gruber, and Maroni agrees.

Oswald is lying in the ambulance behind Maroni, who is surprised to hear him mutter that he has to meet with Falcone. When Maroni agrees, Jim takes the mobster to the station and the mobster has one of his thugs bring Oswald in.

Barbara goes to her parents' home and asks her mother to let her stay for a few days. Mrs. Kean surveys her daughter, sips some tea, and tells her that she can stay... until the weekend. She asks how Jim is doing, and Barbara assures her mother that they're very happy together.

At the station, Maroni relaxes with the officers. Jim tells Harvey that Gruber will come after Maroni and then they'll capture him.

Oswald wakes up and, realizing where he is, says that he has to go. Maroni tells him that Gertrude can wait and then tells Oswald that he heard him say he was meeting with Falcone.

Fish calls Falcone at home and says that Liza's abductors have chosen her as the intermediary. Falcone knows better and asks for the truth, and Fish admits that she abducted Liza. She tells Falcone that if he turns over the organization to her then he can leave Gotham safely and take Liza with him. Falcone agrees and hangs up, and Butch congratulates Fish. He suggests that they celebrate, but Fish refuses, saying that she owes Falcone at least that much respect. Liza wonders how Falcone took it and Fish wonders if she has feelings for the mobster. The girl

admits that she does because Falcone always treated her with respect, and Fish warns her that Falcone can never know the truth.

Zsasz goes to Falcone in his study and offers to get Liza back. Falcone refuses to endanger the girl, and figures that if Fish and the other mobsters are against him that it might be time to step down. His henchman says that he should fight for respect, and offers to take out Fish's crew. Falcone tells him that he's to make sure he and Liza stay safe during the upcoming transition.

Edward visits Kristin in the records room and explains about the riddle with the cupcake. Detective Flass overhears them talking and tells Edward to leave. Edward reluctantly goes, but hears a faint burning noise in the walls. He points it out but Flass doesn't care. As Edward goes, he overhears Kristin saying that he's weird.

Inside the building, Gruber is attaching cables to the metal structure of the building. He turns them on just as in the squad room, Oswald tries to convince Maroni that he was delirious when he mentioned Falcone. Electricity surges through the room, knocking out everyone. Gruber and Danzig come in and find Maroni, unconscious. However, Jim steps out, gun drawn, and Gruber realizes that he's wearing rubber galoshes that protected him from the shock. Jim orders them to surrender, but Gruber uses a device to heat his gun red-hot, forcing him to drop it. Danzig attacks Jim, who manages to knock him back, and Gruber asks Jim if Maroni really deserves his protection. Jim insists that he does, but Gruber suggests that he just let him leave with Maroni.

Jim manages to knock Danzig out, and Gruber says that he figures Jim needs to win and doesn't care about the law. Jim admits that he's right, then picks up a glass of water and throws it onto Gruber's electrical pack, shorting it out.

Once everyone wakes up, Loeb comes by to receive the publicity for the capture of the infamous Electrocuter. He poses with first Essen and then Jim, and makes a show of giving Jim his badge back. Jim whispers to the commissioner that if anyone tries to take his badge then he'll make them eat it, and goes to his desk. Harvey warns that Jim is in more trouble than ever, but his partner tells him that he's done being careful and takes Harvey for a drink.

Oswald finally gets to Falcone's home and apologizes for being late. When Falcone tells him what happened, Oswald reluctantly tells the mobster that Fish set the whole thing up. Furious, Falcone slaps him and demands proof, and Oswald admits that he has no way to provide it. However, he reminds the don that he's never been wrong, Fish calls and says that she'll turn Liza over to Falcone at her club. She refuses to let Liza talk and tells Falcone to be there in one hour.

An hour late, Falcone confronts Fish and demands to see Liza before he signs the papers giving Fish control. Butch brings Liza in and Falcone asks her how long she's been working for Fish. Liza denies it, but Falcone can tell that she's lying. He points out that in the old days, he told Fish about his mother, and realizes that she used that information to plant Liza on him.

Zsasz and his people burst in, having killed all of Fish's people outside. Falcone tells Liza that he figures that she's a nice girl and is sorry she got involved... and then breaks her neck. Butch holds Fish back, and Falcone tells Zsasz to lock them up for now.

Furious, the don tells Fish that she'll pay for using his mother against her, but thanks her for making him feel alive again. He then calls Oswald in and advises him to say goodbye to Fish. As Fish realizes who betrayed her, Oswald chuckles in triumph.

Leslie comes to see Jim, who is staying at the station, and finds him in the locker room. She admits that she isn't sure why she came to see him, and Jim kisses her. After a moment, Leslie kisses him back... just as the desk sergeant comes in and tells Jim that there's been a shootout at Fish's club.

Welcome Back, Jim Gordon

Season 1

Episode Number: 13

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Monday January 26, 2015
Writer:	Megan Mostyn-Brown
Director:	Wendey Stanzler
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), J.W. Cortes (Detective Alvarez), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars:	Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Niko Nicotera (Derek Delaware), Michael Eklund (Bob), Willie C. Carpenter (Leon Winkler), Berto Colon (Grover), Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput), Dash Mihok (Detective Arnold Flass), Phyllis Bash (Mrs. Winkler), Christine Hollingsworth (Zsasz Henchwoman 1), Celia Au (Zsasz Henchwoman 2), Lorrie Odom (Olga), Chris Santangelo (Carl), Fernando Mateo Jr. (Marco), Izzy Ruiz (Detective), Larry Nuñez (Anatoly)
Production Code:	4X6663
Summary:	Jim investigates the death of a witness inside the station house, and quickly realizes that it's an inside job. When no one on the force can help him, he turns to Oswald for help. Meanwhile, Oswald shows his mother his new club, and Bruce returns from Switzerland and seeks out Selina.



Two of Falcone's people, Carl and Olga, take a bound and gagged Fish to a warehouse and chain her to a gurney. She assumes that they'll be the ones torturing her, but they say that Bob, one of their top guys, will do the honors. Bob comes in and greets Fish.

Jim is called to a homicide scene and meets Harvey, who knows that Jim and Leslie were seen in the station locker room. Jim insists that there's nothing between them and asks about Fish, and Harvey says that there's been no sign of her. However, he insists that there was nothing between them and he only looks

after himself. The detectives go in and find the corpse of a dead drug dealer, Pinky Littlefield. Arnold Flass, a detective with Narco, is there and tells them that Littlefield worked for the Uptown Assassins.

He figures that Littlefield was killed after a drug deal gone bad and leaves. As Harvey accompanies him out, Jim checks Littlefield's corpse and notices a hidden compartment in the dealer's shoe. Inside the compartment are several packets of drugs.

Harvey comes back with a witness: night janitor Leon Winkler. Leon agrees to come down to the station and describe who he saw to a sketch artist. They take him there and as he waits,

Leon calls his wife Louise and explains where he is. A man comes in behind Leon and confirms that the janitor saw the killer, and then stabs the man in the back.

When Jim and the other officers discover that Leon is dead, Edward examines the body and reports that someone killed Leon using an ice pick with a unique hexagonal handle. The same weapon was used to kill Littlefield, and Jim realizes that the killer is a cop.

As Bob prepares to torture Fish, Fish asks if he has any family. The torturer proudly admits that he has two daughters, and Fish says that they must be ugly. Bob slaps her and Fish spits in his face, laughing.

Two of Falcone's men take Butch to a factory with an incinerator. However, Butch escapes, takes out one man, and grabs the other. He then demands to know where he can find Fish.

Jim and Harvey report to Essen, and Harvey warns Jim that they'll crucify him if he accuses a fellow cop. Essen agrees but Jim refuses to let go of it. He plans to check the log book, and Essen agrees but warns him to report to her before doing anything big.

Alfred and Bruce return from Switzerland and Bruce insists that his butler drive him around the area where Selina lives. Bruce points out that the killers who came to the manor were after Selina, not him, and he has nothing to worry about. The boy finally gets out to look for Selina, holding a package for her. Alfred reluctantly accompanies him and Ivy walks by. Bruce hails the girl and convinces her to give a message to Selina in return for \$20. Ivy agrees and takes the money, while Alfred takes Bruce home.

Bob tries to asphyxiate Fish using a plastic bag, but she's unimpressed. He prepares to break her kneecap, but Butch arrives and beats him unconscious, and then frees Fish.

When he discovers that the log is missing a page, Jim questions the officers but they deny any involvement. Jim tells Harvey that the officers are protecting his own and asks him to give him some leverage. Thanks to Harvey's information, Jim questions one man, Grover, and says that Alvarez accused him of taking the page. Grover says that he cheated on Alvarez with the detective's wife and the man bears him a grudge. Jim doesn't care as long as they have someone to blame, and Grover finally says that Detective Derek Delaware took the page.

Jim finds Delaware in the basement garage and confronts him, and Delaware puts up a brief fight. Jim knocks him out and searches his car, and finds the same drugs in the trunk. He takes Delaware back to the station room and the officers stare at him in surprise. As Jim drags Delaware to the holding cell, Harvey tells his partner that he should have brought Delaware in quietly. He wonders if Jim is trying to make a statement, and Jim says that he damn well is.

Once she learns what happened, Essen calls the detectives in and they discover that Flass is there. He says that it's all part of an ongoing undercover investigation and Jim put men in danger. Essen tells them that she's turning Leon's case over to IA, and a smug Flass says that Jim is welcome to investigate Littlefield's death.

In the records room, Edward gives Kirsten a greeting card. She reluctantly takes it and leaves.

Fish wakes up in a cheap hotel room and finds Butch watching her. She thanks him for rescuing him, but tells her henchman that she isn't going to leave town until she gets revenge on Oswald for betraying her. Butch warns her that they're fugitives, but Fish insists on cutting Oswald's throat.

Oswald takes his mother to Fish's former club and finally admits that it will soon be his as soon as the ownership is revolved. His bodyguard Gabe opens a bottle of champagne and Gertrud tells Oswald that she's proud of him.

Harvey meets privately with Jim at a diner and explains that Flass and his people in Narcotics have taken over the drug trade from the dealers. The older detective advises Jim to drop it, figuring that Flass is protected by important men in City Hall. Jim begs Harvey to get him the location of one of the crooked cops' stash houses. Harvey, realizing that Jim isn't going to let it go, makes a call and soon the detectives are busting into a warehouse. They find Delaware and his men unloading drugs and a fight breaks out.

However, Delaware tells everyone to relax because they have a warrant to search the place and take any drugs that they find.

Back at the station, Essen informs the detectives that IA has determined that Leon's death was a suicide. Jim sees Leon's widow come in, crying, and Essen warns Jim that the corruption goes all the way up to the commissioner's office. Jim is clearly not satisfied, and the captain says that she and others want to help him. However, they've learned that they'll need solid evidence against Flass.

Once she leaves, Jim tells Harvey that he'll be back in an hour.

Edward goes back to the records room and finds Flass and several of his narcotics buddies reading the card that he gave to Kirsten.

Kirsten looks embarrassed and Flass insults Edward until he leaves, humiliated.

At Fish's club, Gertrud shows Gabe how to dance while Oswald drinks more champagne. Jim comes in and Oswald introduces his mother to his friend. He then talks to Jim privately, and Jim asks for a favor. He wants whatever Oswald can get on Flass, and figures that Oswald has connections through Maroni. Oswald immediately agrees and promises that no one will be hurt, and assures Jim that the police officer doesn't owe him anything.

Zsasz and his henchwomen go to the warehouse and find Fish gone and Bob beaten. When Bob demands to see Falcone, Zsasz shoots him dead.

Oswald sends everyone home, including his mother, and Gertrud hugs him and says that she'll be bank. Oswald then drinks and rubs his hands over the fixtures. He goes up on stage and makes a speech about the grand opening of his club... just as Fish and Butch come in. Fish is holding a baseball bat and says that he should put more enthusiasm into it.

At the manor, Selina breaks in and finds Bruce playing chess against himself. She got his message and wonders why he wants to see her, and Bruce gives her the present: a snow globe from Switzerland. Selina admires it and Bruce asks if she wants to stay there.

She stares at him and wonders why, and Bruce figures that she can help him identify his parents' killer while he gives her a better place to stay. Selina tells him to chill and claims that she lied, and she didn't see the killer's face. She only lied so Jim wouldn't lock her up. As Bruce stares at her in shock, Selina leaves the way she came.

Gabe goes to Delaware's apartment and questions him. The crooked cop finally admits that Littlefield didn't pay off Narcotics, and Flass killed the dealer to send a message. Gabe is holding Delaware's wife underwater in the bathtub, and threatens to keep her there unless Delaware gives him proof.

Fish forces Oswald to kiss her feet, and he suggests that they ally and fool everyone. Disgusted, Fish says that she took a nothing like Oswald and made him something, and Oswald Å boasts that he worked for Falcone as a mole in Fish's organization and she never figured it out. Zsasz and his women come in, guns drawn, and Butch shoots back, killing one woman. Everyone ducks for cover and Butch gets Fish out through the basement. He helps her escape through a window, just as Zsasz arrives and shoots him in the leg.

Butch refuses to tell him where Fish is, and Zsasz wonders if they should kill Butch or take him to play.

Kirsten comes to see Edward in his lab and apologizes. She explains that she didn't show Flass the card and he found it on his own, and admits that the card was thoughtful. Edward starts to ask her out, but Kirsten tells him not to say anything else and leaves.

Touched, Edward figures that there's hope for him.

Gabe visits Jim at the station and gives him a bag with the ice pick and a tape of Delaware's confession about Flass. The bodyguard explains that Flass gave Delaware the ice pick and told him to dispose of it, but Delaware held onto it as insurance. A surprised Jim thanks Gabe and then looks around the squad room, considering his next move.

Alfred goes to the study and finds Bruce crying, the snow globe broken in front of the fireplace. Bruce tells Alfred that Selina was lying, and Alfred asks if Bruce wants to sweep up the glass or cry over his shattered realm. Bracing himself, Bruce tells Alfred to get him a broom, and then goes back to his board.

Jim finally decides and announces that he's arresting Flass. Flass says that he has nothing, but Jim shows him the ice pick and the confession tape. Unimpressed, the narcotics detective says that he's protected and his "friends" won't let Jim arrested him.

Addressing the entire room, Jim says that Flass doesn't deserve his badge. He says that Leon trusted all of them to protect him, and they failed. Essen finally steps forward and puts Flass under arrest, and Alvarez helps her as Jim thanks them for their support.

However, some of his fellow officers still glare at him.

That night, Harvey drives down to the docks and meets with Fish. He offers her his coat and tells her not to come back. Fish insists that she's going to come back when the time is right and kill Oswald, and she'll see Harvey again. Until then, she asks Harvey to find Butch and help him if he can. Harvey agrees and kisses her, and then leaves.

As Jim leaves for the night, Delaware approaches him and begs him on his knees to keep his family out of it.

The Fearsome Dr. Crane

Season 1

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday February 2, 2015
Writer: John Stephens (II)
Director: John Behring
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role: Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), David Zayas (Sal Maroni)
Guest Stars: Julian Sands (Gerald Crane), Maria Thayer (Scottie Mullens), Charlie Tahan (Jonathan Crane), Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle), Lillias White (Bible Woman), Philip Hernandez (Dr. Guerra), Brian Keane (Freighter Captain), Dwelvan David (Pirate), Robert G. McKay (Sergeant Joe), Tuffy Questell (Duffy), Aaron Marcus (Tightly Wound Man), Jim Ford (Adam Jodowsky)
Production Code: 4X6664
Summary: Before leaving Gotham, Fish tips off Maroni to who betrayed her. Meanwhile, Jim and Harvey go after a killer who make his victims face their worst fears, and Essen is forced to suspend Edward.



A man in a suit, Gerald Crane, drags Adam Jodowsky atop an office building and then suspends him over the side by a rope. Crane puts a noose around Adam's neck and then removes his hood, and Adam shrieks in terror. His captor cuts through the rope and lets Adam fall several stories until the rope brings him up short, breaking his neck.

Maroni has Oswald in for dinner at his restaurant to celebrate Fish's death. As Maroni plots to take over Falcone's territory, Oswald says that he took over Fish's club, but hastily assures the mobster that he did so in his name. Maroni

gets a call from Fish.

Without letting on to Oswald who it is, he talks to the woman and Fish says that she's on vacation for a while. She warns Maroni that Oswald is Falcone's man and that he and Falcone have both been playing both of them. Without revealing who he's talking about, Maroni admits that Oswald has slipped a couple of times. Fish hangs up and Maroni immediately tells Oswald that he's going upstate to meet with someone about a thing. He invites Oswald to go along with him and Oswald agrees. Maroni insists that they go immediately and Oswald plays along rather than object and draw suspicion.

The next day, two businessmen call in the GCPD when they find Adam's body on the roof. Essen arrives as Edward and Harvey examine the crime scene, and Harvey explains that after the killer murdered Adam, he pulled his body back up on the roof. Edward interrupts to tell them

that there is a hole in Adam's abdomen made postmortem, and wants to examine the body back at the morgue. Essen refuses, reminding him that Dr. Guerra doesn't want Edward tempering with bodies. Essen notices that Jim is gone, and Harvey says that he's off on personal business. He starts to go over to the roof and Essen warns him to be careful because Flass still has friends on the force and they didn't appreciate Jim, Harvey, and Essen arresting Flass. After the captain leaves, Harvey glares at a couple of officers and they glare back at him. The detective then goes over to the edge anyway.

Jim returns to Barbara's apartment to return his door keys, and notices that someone has been staying there. Selina tries to sneak out but Jim grabs her and she admits that she thought the place was empty since Jim had been sent to Arkham. She figures that Jim and Barbara have broken up, and Jim offers to find Selina somewhere safe to stay. Selina reminds Jim that the assassins came for her at Wayne Manor, and figures that Jim hasn't talked to Bruce since the boy returned from Switzerland. She tells Jim that she lied about seeing the murderer's face and escapes over the balcony.

Later, Jim goes to see Bruce, who confirms that Selina said that she didn't see the murderer's face. Bruce believes her and tells Jim that he releases him from his promise to find his parents' murderer. He figures that since Jim has had no success with the investigation, he doesn't want the detective to feel obliged to try and keep the promise. Bruce leaves and Alfred warns Jim that the boy won't change his mind.

Maroni drives to a cabin outside of Gotham and puts his revolver in his bag, and then goes inside. As they eat, Oswald wonders where the man they're meeting is. Maroni says that the man will be along and talks about how it's good to get out of the city and connect, and mentions Indian Hill. He points out that Oswald was the one who told him about Indian Hill, and wonders if Falcone actually wanted the land. Maroni then says that his friend Frankie Carbone was supposedly killed in a gunfight, but he was stabbed to death.

He then grabs Oswald's hand and warns him that he's quicker than he appears, and goes out to get some air.

Harvey calls Scottie Mullens to the station and he asks how she met Adam. Scottie explains that she was Adam's sponsor in a support group, and Harvey tells her that they found Adam's body that morning. Scottie's number was in his pocket so he called her. The woman says that she and Adam were members of a phobia support group, and Harvey makes a smart remark. Scottie tells him not to be an ass, and explains that Adam had a fear of heights. Harvey asks for the names of the other support group members, but Scottie says that she only knew Adam's name and the others were there anonymous. The detective tires to flirt with her and suggests that they have dinner after the meeting that night, and he promises to find the killer. Jim comes in and tells a distracted Harvey that the chair Adam was tied to is a banker's chair. The company that made it closed several years ago and Harvey wants to immediately investigate the factory.

A tightly wound man is leaving his office when he sees Crane, holding a small pig. The man panics and tries to run, but Crane's henchman is waiting and tasers the man unconscious. They then toss the man into a nearby van and depart.

Edward is in the morgue examining Adam's body and reaches into the incision. Guerra comes in with Essen and insists that the captain do something. When she hesitates, Guerra threatens to go over her head and Essen reluctantly suspends the forensic tech. She then leaves with Guerra before Edward can say that he found something.

As they investigate the factory, Harvey asks about how Jim and Leslie were seen together in the station locker room. He tells Jim not to mess things up with the woman, just as a man scream. They find the tightly wound man tied to a chair, surrounded by pigs.

Crane's henchman is wearing a pig mask and holding a knife. When he sees the police detectives, he charges at them and they have no choice but to gun him down.

Fish is on a freighter leaving Gotham. The captain comes in and suggests that she say goodbye to Gotham on the horizon while she has the chance. Fish dismissively says that there's no need because she'll soon be back.

Jim and Harvey finish their report to Essen, explaining that the tightly wound man was another member of the phobia support group.

They're trying to identify the man they killed by his prints, but Harvey figures that he was working alone. He leaves to visit the support group and tells Scottie that they've found Adam's murderer. Jim complains that he isn't satisfied and asks Edward to look at the evidence. Essen

tells him that Edward has been suspended and warns that certain important people are watching for them to make a mistake, and tells Jim to drop the matter. He apologizes for her being dragged into the situation with Flass, but Essen admits that it felt good.

Edward visits Kristin and finds her crying, and wonders if it's because Flass was arrested. She wipes her tears and asks Edward what he wants, and the forensic tech says that he's been suspended and wanted to return the pencil that he borrowed from her: now worn down to a stub. Kristin takes it and says that Edward is an odd man, but wishes that something could be done. Satisfied, Edward leaves.

At the cabin, Oswald quickly gets the revolver from Maroni's bag. The mobster comes in with firewood and sits down with Oswald, and says that he wants to have total honesty between them. He goes first, saying that he lied about someone meeting them there. Oswald avoids saying anything significant, and Maroni tells him that Fish is alive. After another round, Maroni says that Fish accused Oswald of being a mole for Falcone. Oswald draws the gun and says that he figured Fish called Maroni, and reminds Maroni that he treated him like a monkey friend. Maroni says that he has one last secret: the gun is filled with blanks. Oswald doesn't believe him and pulls the trigger, only to discover that Maroni is telling the truth. The mobster then knocks Oswald to the floor and punches him unconscious.

Jim invites Leslie to dinner but shows her the ME report on Adam. Leslie points out that they were a bit more passionate the last time they met, and Jim admits that he used the case as a pretext to meet her again. They start to discuss the case and Leslie is clearly intrigued, but Jim gets a call from the station. He tells Leslie that he has to go and she says that she'll get the file back to him later. They kiss and as Jim goes, he leaves a message with Harvey that the tightly wound man said that two men attacked him.

Outside the support meeting, Harvey tells Scottie that they've brought Adam's killer to justice. She explains that she's terrified of swimming pools, and wonders if Harvey is afraid of something. Harvey claims that he isn't, but then offers to share with the phobia support group. As Harvey gets some coffee before the meeting, Crane walks up and says that he's a regular.

Maroni takes Oswald to a junkyard and shows him in a car inside of a crusher. He explains that he's going to crush Oswald into a paperweight and send him to Falcone, and Oswald tries to bargain for his life. Maroni insists that it's a matter of personal revenge, not business, and ignores Oswald when he offers to explain why Falcone wants Indian Hill. Unimpressed, the mobster throws Oswald in the car and has the owner, Duffy, turn on the crusher.

At the station, Edward breaks into Guerra's locker.

Harvey claims that he's afraid of dying alone and says that he'd rather die in the arms of a beautiful woman. As Scottie glares at him, Crane speaks up, saying that he has a crushing fear of failure. He inherited it from his father and is afraid that he passed it onto his son, Jonathan. Crane walks out, crying, and Scottie goes after him.

As the crusher closes shut, Oswald calls Maroni's cell phone and warns him that whoever controls Arkham will control Gotham. Maroni tells him to take it like a man, hangs up, and gets into his car. Oswald sees the junkyard sign and calls the number listed, and reaches Duffy. He warns the owner that Falcone will skin him alive if he discovers that he helped Maroni kill him. Duffy turns off the crusher and runs off, and Maroni realizes that something is wrong. After trying to catch Duffy without success, Maroni returns to the crusher only to discover that Oswald has escaped.

Harvey realizes that Crane and Scottie aren't coming back, and runs outside just in time to see Crane drive off with the unconscious woman.

Guerra opens his locker and is shocked to find severed arms inside. Two officers come in and Guerra, holding the body parts in his hands, insists that it isn't what it looks like.

Harvey goes to the station and tells Jim what happened. They've confirmed that Crane's henchman is cheap muscle, and Jim figures that Crane will drown Scottie in a pool, making her face her worst fear. Harvey calls Scottie's mother and confirms that she almost drowned at the age of 7 at Lemmars Park pool. They figure that Crane took Scottie there and leave, while Essen notices Sergeant Joe carrying one of the severed arms.

Crane ties Scottie up and prepares to toss her into the pool. He taunts her until she begins to panic, and his son Jonathan comes in. He says that he couldn't stay in the van because the meter ran down, and Gerald irritably gives him some coins. Once Jonathan goes back outside, Gerald asks Scottie not to think badly of him and shoves her into the pool. As she sinks to the

bottom, Jim and Harvey arrive and open fire. Crane shoots back and runs into the boiler room, and Jim goes after him while Harvey dives into the water and rescues Scottie. He revives her with CPR, while Crane manages to escape.

The next morning, a group of choir singers spot Oswald on the side of the road and pull over to pick him up. He says that he's been tested in the pits of Hell and survived, and they agree to give him a ride back to Gotham.

At the station, Leslie approaches Jim and explains that Crane removed the adrenal glands from Adam, and they produce cortisol, an adrenalin-like chemical. Intrigued, Leslie says that Crane is probably a doctor, and Jim says that they have an opening for a medical examiner now that Guerra has been fired. He suggests that they go out to dinner that night and admits that he has an urge to kiss her. Jim hesitates to kiss her in public but Leslie tells him to give her a peck on the cheek or it's no deal. After a moment, Jim kisses her on the lips.

Edward visits Kristen and tells him that Guerra has been fired and he's staying. Kirsten doesn't react at first, but then tells Edward that he owes her a new pencil.

Fish wakes up as pirates attack the freighter. The captain runs in and tries to take her to a hiding spot, but a pirate arrives and kills him. He then charges at Fish, who growls and charges at him.

The Scarecrow

Season 1

Episode Number: 15

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Monday February 9, 2015
Writer:	Ken Woodruff
Director:	Nick Copus
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), John Dorman (Carmine Falcone), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars:	Julian Sands (Gerald Crane), Charlie Tahan (Jonathan Crane), Dashieell Eaves (Kelly), Babs Olusanmokun (Mace), Eisa Davis (Judith Barthel), Peter Jay Fernandez (Doctor), Dorothea Harahan (Karen Crane), James Rutledge (Gennaro Marx), Munro M. Bonnell (Judge Turnball), Jane Boon (Dominatrix), Niahlah Hope (Lone Woman)
Production Code:	4X6665
Summary:	Gerald Crane claims another victim and Jim and Harvey try to track him down. Meanwhile, Bruce insists on going on his yearly hike alone, Fish wakes up in a strange place, and Falcone negotiates with Maroni to keep Oswald alive.



A high school teacher, Gennaro Marx, returns to the apartment and discovers that the window is open. As he turns away, he finds a man made up as a zombie in his apartment. Gennaro screams in terror and goes for the door, only for Gerald dressed as a zombie to burst in on him.

Fish wakes up in a prison surrounded by prisoners. A man, Kelly, comes over and introduces himself, and admits that he doesn't know where they are. Two thugs eye Fish, and Kelly explains that they're only holding back out of concern that if one makes a move on Fish then the

other will kill him. Fish walks up to them and tells them that she'll quickly kill the first man who attacks her, and then take her time with the second one. She asks them who's first, and after a moment the two thugs walk away.

After their third date, Jim and Leslie are walking down the street. He points out that he hasn't seen her apartment and suggests that her bedroom would be interesting. Leslie tells him that she has a new job in the morning and asks for a rain check. Jim wonders what her new job is, and Leslie finally tells him that she's the new medical examiner for the GCPD. He says that's great, but Leslie wonders if he's sincere. She then kisses him goodnight and takes a taxi home.

The next day, a neighbor calls in Gennaro's murder and Jim and Harvey arrive. They confirm that Gennaro is dead the same way that the phobia support group members were, and wonder what Gerald is doing with the adrenal glands that he removes.

At his old home, Gerald grinds up the adrenal glands and then goes out into the hallway and injects himself. He hallucinates his dead wife Karen coming down a burning set of stairs and asking him why he didn't help her, and Gerald shakes in terror.

At the manor, Bruce packs for the annual hike that he previously took with his father. He assures Alfred that he'd rather go alone because he and his father always waited until morning and watched the sun come up... and he wants to do it alone.

Falcone visits Oswald at Fish's old club and ignores him when he explains that Maroni plans to kill him. Ignoring his pleas for help, Falcone tells Oswald to redesign the place. Oswald doesn't take the hint and continues begging for protection, and Falcone tells him that the club is his now and it's time that Oswald stop hiding in the shadows. As for Maroni, Falcone says that he'll take care of him.

In the bullpen, Harvey is reading Gennaro's yearbook when Leslie comes in. Essen welcomes her and Jim and Leslie exchange professional greetings. Once the captain leads Leslie away, Harvey warns his partner that he knows from experience that office romances always end badly. He then goes back to the yearbook and finds a photo of Gerald, and Jim recognizes him from the pool.

Gerald is the school biology teacher and the detectives go there to investigate further.

In the prison, the guards toss in food and Fish starts to go to it. Kelly holds her back, warning that the boss-Mace-gets first pick. Mace collects his share of the food first and then walks away as the other prisoners move in.

In the forest, Bruce comes across a pile of rocks that he and his father left in the past. He picks up several of them and continues on.

Jim and Harvey meet with the school principal, Judith Barthel, and she tells them that Gerald quit three months ago. He was an excellent teacher if overly protective of his son Jonathan. Gerald lost his wife six years ago in a car accident. When the detectives ask if Gerald ever talked about phobias, Judith shows them a paper that Gerald had asked her to proof. In it Gerald talks about his theory that he believed fear was an evolutionary flaw in human beings, and he was trying to develop a cure for it.

Back at the station, the partners have Edward examine the paper. He explains that Gerald was going to cure himself of his fear using condensed adrenal glands. As they talk, Edward comments that they have a better ME. Jim reads the paper and discovers that Gerald was preparing inoculation for two people.

At his old home, Gerald injects himself with his cure and then faces his wife again. He overcomes his fear just as Jonathan arrives.

Gerald tells his son that the cure is working and soon he will fear Jonathan of his fear as well.

Falcone invites Maroni to his estate and tries to negotiate with him over Oswald's fate. Maroni says that he's going to kill Oswald no matter what.

As Oswald continues with the club remodeling, Gabe brings in the invitations for the grand opening. Oswald gives Gabe a list of people to deliver the invitations to, but takes one and says that he's going to deliver it personally.

In the prison, Fish approaches Mace and flirts with him. When she asks why he's the boss, Mace shows her a knife and says that he has the only one in the prison. Fish suggests that they make a deal and assures him that she has many skills to offer in return for his protection.

When Oswald enters the police station, he realizes that Jim isn't at his desk. As he walks toward the door, he notices Edward following him. Oswald stops and Edward walks up next to him, offering a riddle and saying that he knows who Oswald is. Uninterested, Oswald tells him to move on and Edward quickly leaves. Jim and Harvey arrives and Oswald gives Jim the invitation. Jim tells him that it was a mistake for him to call on him for help against Flass, but Oswald warns him that Jim will come to him eventually. He advises Jim to reconsider accepting the invitation and leaves, and Jim throws it in the garbage.

Gerald prepares Jonathan for his first inoculation, assuring him that he will keep him safe. Once he gives Jonathan the injection, Jonathan starts screaming in terror.

Bruce finally comes to the piles of rock that he and his father let in the past. He places the rocks from earlier but then explodes in anger, throwing the rocks into the forest. After breaking into tears, Bruce walks away... and slips, falling down a slope. When he hits the bottom, Bruce discovers that he has sprained his ankle.

Jim approaches Leslie in the ME lab and asks how she's doing. She kisses him and Jim asks her to stop, warning that it isn't professional. Harvey comes by and sees them, and Leslie walks off. Amused, Harvey tells an exasperated Jim that he doesn't want to interfere in his love life.

Falcone offers Maroni cigars and explains that he wants a smart man like Oswald near him. Maroni refuses to drop his vendetta, and Falcone takes him to a one-way mirror. He notes that Maroni has had trouble with Judge Turnbull and then shows Maroni Turnbull... in Falcone's study with a dominatrix and a dead teenager. Falcone assures Maroni that they'll share the judge, but Turnbull is Maroni's in spirit. The dominatrix forces Turnbull to pose with the corpse as she takes a photo.

At the station, Harvey suggests that they turn to Oswald for help. Jim refuses and figures that they need to work out why Gerald wants to immunize himself to fear. They bring up the microfiche records and discover that Karen died in a house fire, not a car crash. They realize that Gerald was in the house when Karen died, and was too afraid to rescue her. The detectives get Gerald's old address and head out.

Gerald finally overcomes his fear of his dead wife, and hears Jonathan run outside. He goes after his son and catches him on the edge of the property where a scarecrow is mounted. Jonathan insists that he isn't afraid like Gerald, and his father insists that he just wants to help mankind. He asks if Jonathan is with him, and Jonathan hesitantly agrees.

As the sun sets, Alfred looks out the window.

In the forest, Bruce wraps his ankle with a makeshift splint and starts climbing up the slope.

Mace calls Fish over and tells her that they have a deal. When he pulls her to him, Fish takes his knife and kills him with it.

Standing up, she wields the knife and tells the prisoners that she's in charge now.

Jim and Harvey knock at the door to the Crane house, and Gerald realizes that he's out of time. He grabs the vials of fluid and drags Jonathan outside, and then fills the syringe. Jonathan hesitates and Gerald says that he loves him... and then injects him with all of the remaining adrenal fluid. His heart beating out of control, Jonathan looks up at the scarecrow and hallucinates it coming to demonic life. Jim and Harvey come running up and Gerald, fearless, advances on them while firing. The detectives take cover and return fire, and finally bring Gerald down. Jim runs to Jonathan and tells Harvey to call an ambulance.

When Bruce reaches the top of the slope, he's surprised to find Alfred waiting for him. The butler has set up a campfire and is making himself some tea. Bruce wonders why Alfred didn't help him up, and the butler notes that he didn't get Bruce down there. He helps Bruce over to the fire and asks if he wants to watch the sun come up like he did with his father. Bruce agrees and they settle down to wait.

At his new club, Oswald discovers that no one has come... until Maroni and his thugs arrive. Maroni congratulates Oswald on the opening and tells him that everything is fine between them as long as Oswald doesn't give any of his secrets to Falcone. Oswald hastily agrees and as they share a drink, Maroni tells Oswald that he will only live as long as Falcone does.

Bruce dozes off and Alfred wakes him up when the sun comes up.

Jim visits Leslie in the lab and tells her that the paramedics managed to stabilize Jonathan. He's going to see the boy. Leslie says that she has tickets for the circus and invites Jim to come with her, and he accepts. However, Jim says that they can't be kissing on the job. Leslie says that he can show his feelings and still appear professional, but Jim doesn't believe it. She kisses him on the cheek and jokingly assures Jim that she can be discreet, but he isn't convinced.

Fish has Kelly assemble the prisoners and she tells them that things are going to change. As she talks the guards throw a woman back into the prison. Everyone stares as they realize that the guards have cut out her eyes.

At the hospital, the doctor tells Jim that they've managed to purge Gerald's drugs out of Jonathan's body. Jonathan's life is in no danger, but the drug has altered his brain in ways that they can't identify. As far as the doctors can tell, Jonathan is now in what may be a permanent state of terror. In his hospital room, Jonathan stares in terror as he hallucinates a scarecrow attacking him over... and over... and over again.

The Blind Fortune Teller

Season 1

Episode Number: 16

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Monday February 16, 2015
Writer:	Bruno Heller
Director:	Jeffrey G. Hunt
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper), Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput), J.W. Cortes (Detective Alvarez), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars:	Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), Mark Margolis (Paul Cicero), Jeremy Bobb (Alphonse Grayson), Slate Holmgren (Owen Lloyd), Abbi Snee (Mary Lloyd), Robert Gorrie (John Grayson), James Monroe Inglehart (Ringmaster), Dashieell Eaves (Kelly), Elliot Villar (Thomas Schmidt), Marcin Paluch (Foolhardy Drunk), Joe Lanza (Officer Zeke), Simon Feil (Board Member 1), Vanessa Kai (Board Member 2)
Production Code:	4X6666
Summary:	Jim and Leslie go to the circus but become involved in a feud between families. . . and a murder. Meanwhile, Zsasz reconditions Butch to help Oswald at the club, Barbara returns to her apartment and meets her new guests, and Bruce meets with the board of directors of Wayne Enterprises.



Bruce doses off on his couch while following the corporate trail.

At his club, Gertrude performs on the stage. Badly.

Fish wakes the other prisoners up and they go about their daily routine.

Barbara returns home, drunk, and finds Ivy and Selena camping there. Selena tells her that Jim left his keys a week ago, and Barbara finally figures that she's had enough of him. She then asks the girls who they are.

Jim and Leslie go to the circus and watch the Flying Grayson perform their high-wire act. Once they finish, clowns

come into the ring and start attacking the Graysons. The Graysons fight back and Jim finally flashes his badge and tells everyone to stop.

Gertrude finishes singing and Oswald leads the audience in a round of reluctant applause. One foolhardy drunk insults Gertrude, and Oswald attacks him with a broken bottle.

Once everyone has calmed down, Jim talks to the Lloyd clown family and the Graysons. Neither one of them Jim questions the clowns and the performers, but none of them have any

idea why they fought. Leslie tends to John Grayson's injuries, and another performer, Mary Lloyd, snaps at him. John and Mary argue and John explains that their families don't get along. They blame each other's families for starting the fight, and Mary mentions Lila Valeska. Jim apologizes to Leslie, who is fine with the situation. She's done some checking and confirmed that Lila is a snake dancer in the sideshow. Jim offers to have a patrolman drive her home, but Leslie convinces him to let her tag along. He gives in and asks the ringmaster where they can find Lila.

The ringmaster takes them to Lila's trailer and a young man, Jerome, comes out and says that she isn't there. Jerome says that he's her son and he hasn't seen Lila since that morning. The ringmaster says that Lila probably went on a drinking spree, but Jerome points out that she didn't take her coat or purse. Jim tells Jerome to release Lila's python Sheba. They follow the snake to the back of a truck and find Lila's bloody corpse there. Jerome breaks into tears, sobbing, and Leslie goes over to comfort him. Jim realizes that the ringmaster knew Lila was there, and the ringmaster finally admits that Lila was like that when they found her.

Fish tells her new subjects that their captors are using them as transplant donors. She tells them to do what she says and she'll get some of them alive. The crowd hesitates and Fish warns that some will die, but they will die for dignity and they will die as a family because they are all that each other has. The crowd applauds her and cheers.

At the circus, the ringmaster shows Jim where they found Lila's body, and explains that only he and the heads of the families knew.

He assures Jim that if it was someone in the circus then they would have made sure that the killer was punished. Unimpressed, Jim arrests him.

The next day at the station, officers bring in the circus performers as a bemused Harvey looks on. Jim and Leslie arrive and Jim questions Jerome. The teenager insists that his mother was perfect and didn't have any enemies. Jerome says that Lila had lovers but no boyfriends, and Alphonse Grayson and Owen Lloyd, the heads of the two families, were her lovers. Jim asks Jerome how he felt about his mother's love life, and Jerome says that he'd be fine. The boy insists that sex is a healthy human activity. Jim asks if he has any other family, and Jerome says that the circus is his family.

Jim questions Owen, who insists that Alphonse killed Lila because she was going to choose Owen over Alphonse. Owen explains that the families have been feuding for three generations over a stolen horse. Alphonse tells Harvey the same thing, and insists that Owen killed Lila. Meanwhile, Alvarez questions Mary about her Uncle Owen, and John overhears them and insists that his brother Alphonse is innocent. They argue back and forth and Mary admits that she can't understand how she ever loved John.

The prisoners hear the captors coming and Fish rallies the prisoners. When the head captor, Thomas Schmidt, calls for Inmate 57A, one man finally answers. However, Fish steps forward and says that they need to talk. She introduces herself and says that there are some things that need to change. Fish demands food, water, and magazines in return for the inmate. Thomas wonders what she'll do if he refuses, and Fish says that she'll kill the inmate. The captor gives her to the count of three to get out of the way, and Fish has several of her prisoners beat the inmate to death. Fish repeats her offer, and Thomas says that the Office Manager will want to see her. She says that she'll be right there and Thomas says that the Office Manager never comes down. After a moment, Fish offers to go in return for Thomas as a hostage. He tells Fish that they'll be back and leaves with his men. The prisoners cheer at their triumph, and Fish turns to the dead inmate and kisses him gently on the forehead.

Jim reports to Essen what he's learned so far, and Leslie and Edward report that Lila was killed with a large knife or a hatchet.

Alphonse and Owen have alibis for the estimated time of death, and Essen tells Jim and Harvey to keep working the case. Jim releases everyone except Alphonse and Owen, and tells the others to stop fighting over a stolen horse. Leslie congratulates Jim on acting tough and invites him to her place for dinner that night. Jim accepts just as a blind psychic, Paul Cicero, enters the station and finds his way to Jim's death. He explains that he's received a psychic message from his old friend Lila from the Other Side, and she has a message for Jim. Jim doesn't want to hear it, but Leslie insists and Cicero says that "the servant of the Devil lies in the garden of the Iron Sisters." Once he leaves, Jim dismisses the psychic as a fraud but Leslie isn't so sure.

Alfred tells Bruce that his meeting with the Wayne Enterprises board is confirmed. He insists that it's still bad an idea, but Bruce refuses to reconsider.

At the club, Oswald plays the piano.

That night, Barbara tries on dresses to impress Jim. Selena and Ivy give her fashion tips/.

As Jim and Leslie have dinner, they talk about her sister and she realizes that Cicero's message refers to the two towers on the Gotham Bridge, and the garden to the park beneath it. She wants to check it out and convinces Jim to do so and take her with him. As they search the park, Jim suggests that Leslie go home and she accuses him of being a hypocrite who wants a woman who is her equal, but only wants her to cook for him. Before Jim can respond, they find a bloody hatchet with THFC carved into the handle. Jim remembers that the initials stand for the Hellfire Club, a Satanist group that committed a series of murders 10 years ago. However, he doesn't they killed Lyla. He calls the station and tells the officer on duty to pick up two people from the circus, without letting each one know the other was brought in. When Jim gets to the station, the two suspects are waiting. Leslie figures that Jim wants to send her home, and admits that she gets overly enthusiastic. However, Jim admits that she was right about his being a hypocrite and invites her to come with her for the interrogations.

Jim and Leslie meet with Cicero and Jim accuses him of being an accessory to murder. He figures that Cicero told someone how to plant the axe and knows who the killer is, and figures that Cicero is desperate to protect the person responsible. An officer brings Jerome in and Jim accuses him of killing Lila. Jerome denies it, and Jim tells him that Cicero is his father. The teenager insists that his father was a sea captain that died at sea, but has no facts to back his claim up. Jim offers to perform a paternity test to prove that Cicero is Jerome's father. Cicero finally admits that he is Jerome's father, and that Lila loved him in her way once upon a time. He tells Jerome that Lila loved him and gave him a better, albeit imaginary, father.

Jerome starts laughing and says that his mother was a cold-hearted whore who would never go near Cicero. Cicero insists that he helped Jerome because the boy is his son, and Jerome admits that he killed Lila because she kept pushing him.

Later, Jim finds Leslie in the locker room, and she admits that seeing a cold-blooded killer was shocking. However, she tells Jim that the whole investigation was thrilling as well. Leslie thanks Jim for taking her along and they kiss. Barbara comes in and sees them together, but they don't see her as she leaves.

Zsasz goes to the club and tells Oswald that Falcone realizes that he is losing money in the club. He brings Butch in, startling Oswald, and the hitman explains that Butch is harmless. Zsasz worked Butch over in his basement for a couple of weeks, and now he'll do whatever Oswald says. Falcone wants Butch to help Oswald run the club and turn a profit. Zsasz assures Oswald that Butch will do whatever he orders, and Oswald has Butch dance for him.

At Wayne Manor, Alfred makes sure that Bruce is ready and they go to the meeting. Bruce tells the assembled board members that he believes someone in Wayne Enterprises is manufacturing illegal chemicals and selling interests in the company to the underworld as part of the Arkham project.

At the station, John and Mary thank Jim for helping their families end their feud. The couple is now engaged, and Mary kisses Jim on the cheek while John promises to name their first son after him. Once they leave, Harvey smells woman's soap on Jim and realizes that he spent the night with Leslie.

Bruce warns the board that he plans to raise his concerns at the next shareholders meeting, and tells them that he hasn't revealed everything that he knows. One board member comments that Jim is too young to deal with the legal issues, Bruce says that the only difference his age makes is that he's not in a position to deal with it directly.

Thomas returns to Fish and tells her that the Manager has agreed to see her while Thomas stays there. Fish takes his weapons and promises him that her family will show him a good time, and then the guards escort her away.

Red Hood

Season 1

Episode Number: 17

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Monday February 23, 2015
Writer:	Danny Cannon
Director:	Nathan Hope
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars:	David O'Hara (Reggie Payne), Jonny Coyne (Clyde Destro), Sharon Washington (Molly Mathis), Jeffrey Combs (Office Manager), Jenna Gavigan (Manager's Secretary), Takeo Lee Wong (Chaing), Peter Brensinger (Trope), Kevin T. Collins (Regan), Peter Albrink (Haskins), Michael Goldsmith (I) (Gus Floyd), Nat DeWolf (Bank Manager), Sean Crespo (Comedian), Olmo Cefa (Bartender), Marc Basil (Policeman), Michael Rosete (Workman), Chris Barnes (III) (Bank Customer)
Production Code:	4X6667
Summary:	Jim and Harvey go after bank robbers whose leader uses a red hood to disguise his features. Meanwhile, Fish tries to negotiate with the Manager, while Barbara tries to bond with Selena.



robbers get outside, Floyd insists that the red hood has made him invulnerable. The police pull up and Floyd tosses money out to the crowd, causing them to get in the way and cover their escape.

Jim and Harvey get the call and play the security footage back. The bank manager's secretary tells the detectives that Clyde refuses to wear glasses even though he needs them. She seems enchanted with the idea of the robbers stealing from the bank to give to the poor, but Jim points out that they only threw out the money to cover their escape. Jim notices the robber counting down the time and asks if the alarm went off recently. The secretary confirms that someone set off a smoke bomb a week ago, and the police responded to the alarm. Jim figures that the robbers did it to time how long it would take the police to respond, and asks to see the footage from that time.

As five robbers go into a bank, one of them, Gus Floyd, puts on a makeshift red hood and tells the others that he made it to space things up. Inside, Floyd takes command, jumps up on a table, and orders the customers to get down. However, he assures them that they're just there to take the bank's money, rather than rob the captives. The other robbers grab the money, while Floyd jokes with the customers. A bank guard, Clyde, opens fire but manages to miss Floyd with six consecutive shots. Floyd laughs in triumph, and one of the robbers marking the time says that they need to get out. When the

That night, Alfred answers the manor door and finds an old friend, Reggie Payne, standing outside in the rain. Alfred lets his friend in and Reggie explains that the police roused him from where he was sleeping beneath a bridge. One of officers, a former Marine, suggests that Reggie look up his old mates so Reggie went to find Alfred. Reggie is surprised that Alfred is working as a butler, and Alfred says that it's been good for him. The ex-soldier admits that he lost his wife 11 years ago and then his home a year later, and took on a few disreputable jobs when he came back to Gotham. Reggie admits that the drink did him in, just as Bruce comes in. Alfred introduces his friend and Bruce invites him to stay with them.

The Manager's men escort Fish through the makeshift hospital. She sees room with "patients" missing legs and eyes. When they reach the Manager's office, he tells Fish to sit down.

At the station, Jim plays the security footage and spots the robber planting the smoke bomb and timing the police arrival. He notices that the robber is wearing a works hot with "Kleg's Auto" on it, and heads out with Harvey.

At the garage, Floyd tells the other robbers that the people love them, and that the newspapers have christened them the "Red Hood Gang." The others aren't impressed and one of them, Clyde Destro, tells Floyd to shut up. Floyd insists that the man wearing the red hood should lead the gang, and Destro shoots him dead and takes the hood for himself.

The Manger tells Fish that he manages the facility on behalf of Dr. Dulmacher, who isn't interested in meeting with Fish. Fish says that the basement is hers and she won't let anyone take more prisoners unless Dulmacher meets with her to negotiate terms. The Manager considers and then has his men take Fish to his private quarters to clean up.

At the club, Oswald watches as two customers leave as the comedian bombs on- stage. He sees the bartenders talking and goes over to ask what the matter is. A bartender tells him that they're out of booze. Butch comes over and tells Oswald that Maroni controls the flow of alcohol in their part of Gotham, and he hates Oswald so he isn't letting any come through. Oswald figures that Butch wants to see him fail, but Butch says that he puts his life into the club and doesn't want to see it go down. The owner decides to get the booze from Maroni, one way or another, and Butch warns him to be careful with Maroni.

The next morning, Jim and Harvey check out the garage and discover that the robbers have moved on. They search the place and find Floyd's body in the refrigerator. Harvey figures that with their leader dead, the Red Hood Gang will disappear.

The robbers enter another bank and Destro tries to pass as Floyd. One of his fellow robbers helps him up on a table, and Destro stumbles through Floyd's speech about only taking money from the bank. One of the customers asks him for some of their money, and Destro finally tosses a few dozen bills out.

After checking out the new crime scene, Jim and Harvey watch the security footage and Harvey warns that the citizens will protect the robbers as long as they hand out money. Jim is more concerned that the Red Hood Gang can continue as long as someone wears the hood. An eyewitness, Chaing, comes in and explains that he works at a restaurant near the bank and saw Red Hood without the hood.

Jim suggests that he look through the photos of armed robbery suspects that Harvey has pulled from the files, and Chaing agrees if Jim will fix his parking tickets.

At the manor, Bruce returns from a run and prepares to practice his fighting. Reggie sees him and tells Bruce to take a swing at him. He easily knocks Bruce down when he tries to tag him, and continues provoking Bruce as Alfred silently watches. Reggie finally tells Bruce to hit him. The boy punches him as hard as he can, and taunts him into hitting him harder. When Bruce points out that Reggie is bigger, Reggie tells him to do whatever it takes to bring him down. Bruce grabs a walking stick but Alfred intervenes and says that it's enough. The boy points out that Reggie was teaching him how to fight effectively, but Alfred insists that discipline and hard work is the key. Bruce storms off and Alfred tells Reggie that nothing prepares a person to raise a child. He says that he's a better person for knowing Bruce, and tells Reggie to leave their past in the past.

That night, Oswald takes two of his men to Maroni's alcohol distribution warehouse. They prepare to move in, but the police go in first and arrest the two workers. As Oswald laments his bad luck, Butch comes over and tells Oswald that the policemen work for him, and that using them is cleaner than an armed robbery.

At Barbara's apartment, Selina goes out to ask their host if she's okay. She thanks Barbara for letting them stay there, and Barbara takes a drink of wine and says that she likes having them there. She then takes Selina inside, saying that she's going to turn her into a beautiful woman, and gets out her old dresses. Barbara tells the girls to take whichever ones they want, and then leads Selina to the mirror and says that she's beautiful. She advises Selina to use her beauty as a weapon, but Selina points out that it hasn't worked well for Barbara and walks away.

Jim and Harvey round up the employees from the garage, including Destro. Chaing immediately identifies Destro as Red Hood, and Jim suggests to Harvey that they let Destro go. They know that the robbers had a disagreement over Floyd and Jim suggests that once they track Destro to the others, they use them against each other. Harvey agrees and Jim takes Chaing home.

Once Fish is cleaned up, she meets with the Manager again and asks why they're stealing the organs. The Manager explains that Dulmacher performs personal experiments and sells other organs to raise money for his project. Looking over Fish, the Manager says that her eyes will bring in a good price, and that he can easily kill her. Fish vows not to let him take her eyes, grabs a spoon, and scoops one of her own eyeballs out. She throws it on the floor and crushes it as the Manager screams in frustration at being thwarted.

That night, Bruce brings up a bottle of wine from the cellar and suggests that Alfred and Reggie drink it. Alfred reluctantly gives in and he and Reggie both open up about their time in the SAS. Reggie admits that the two of them went on covert missions and never failed or lost a man. Ignoring Alfred's objections, Reggie tells Bruce about how their unit was separated in a sandstorm and Alfred was captured. Alfred killed twelve of his captors before they took him down. Alfred cuts him off and says that he has to tidy up.

Bruce agrees and leaves for bed, and Reggie tells Alfred that he's an old war dog and a killer. In the hallway, Bruce secretly listens as Alfred tells his friend that it's time that he leaves. Reggie admits that he sees the faces of the people he killed and asks Alfred if he sees them. Alfred says that they find him and leaves.

Jim and Harvey follow Destro to his apartment and wait outside. Inside, finds another of the robbers, Regan, searching the place.

Regan says that he needs the Hood to impress his girlfriend because her ex is back in town. Destro refuses and Regan shoots him. Jim and Harvey run in, only to discover that Regan has left via the fire escape. Destro is bleeding out and asks for an ambulance, but Harvey refuses until Destro gives up the names of his accomplices. When Destro hesitates, Jim calls for an ambulance. He then finds letters from the bank, confirming that both robbed banks refused to give Destro a loan. Jim realizes that it was revenge robberies, and Destro admits that he needed the money for a pastry shop. He warns Jim that the banks don't care about either one of them. Jim finds a third rejection letter and figures that it's the next target.

As Oswald's men bring in the stolen alcohol, Butch pours drinks for himself and Oswald and offers a toast to new beginning. He points out that Falcone won't trust either one of them if the club tanks, and he's done being a sidekick. Oswald agrees and notices that Butch's hand is shaking. He asks Butch if he misses Fish, and admits that he does. Butch merely says that Fish got what she deserves.

Alfred hears someone in the study and goes in to find Reggie at Bruce's desk, holding a bag of stolen items. Surprised, Alfred says that his friend could have asked for help, but Reggie says that it isn't so easy to do that. He admits that he's in real trouble and warns Alfred that he doesn't know who he's involved with. Alfred tells him to put down the bag and get out, and Reggie stabs him in the chest and leaves. A few minutes later, Bruce comes to investigate the noise and finds a badly wounded Alfred on the floor. He calls 911 and asks them to send an ambulance for his friend.

The next day, Regan meets with the last two bank robbers and puts on the Red Hoods. As they go inside, the police arrive and Jim orders the robbers to surrender. Regan and then his friends open fire, and the other two men are soon gunned down. A bullet takes Regan in the side, surprising him, and Jim orders him to put his gun down. Regan lowers the shotgun but goes for his revolver, and Jim and Harvey have no choice but to shoot him dead.

Jim pulls the hood off of Regan and the detectives figure the case is closed. Jim's cell phone rings and he asks what hospital, and then runs off, dropping the hood on the street. When Jim arrives at Alfred's room, he finds Bruce at his friend's side. Bruce says that Alfred is all that he

has left and he can't lose him as well. Jim comforts the boy as he breaks into tears.

The next day, Reggie goes to Wayne Enterprises and tells the board that Bruce has nothing but theories and notes, and Alfred was his only confidant. He tells Molly Mathis and the other board members that it's the perfect time to make a move on Bruce. Molly pays him off and thanks him for his help, and says that they won't meet again. Reggie points out that Bruce is a good kid, but Molly tells him to leave.

A young boy finds the hood in the street and puts it on, and then makes shooting noises at the police as they secure the bank.

Everyone Has a Cobblepot

Season 1
Episode Number: 18
Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Monday March 2, 2015
Writer: Megan Mostyn-Brown
Director: Bill Eagles
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role: Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle)
Guest Stars: Nicholas D'Agosto (Harvey Dent), Peter Scolari (Commissioner Loeb), Dashiell Eaves (Kelly), Elliot Villar (Thomas Schmidt), Becky Ann Baker (Marge), Dan Ziskie (Jude), Nicholle Tom (Miriam Loeb), Zachary Spicer (Tom Dougherty), Jeffrey Combs (Office Manager), Michael J. Burg (Charlie Griggs), Perry Yung (Xi Lu), Colm Feore (Dr. Francis Dulmacher), Rob DeRosa (Scarred Man), Vera Lam (Screaming Woman)
Production Code: 4X6668
Summary: Jim tries to break Loeb's hold on Harvey after the commissioner gets the charges dropped against Flass. Meanwhile, Selana offers Bruce her help going against the board, and Fish meets with the head of the hospital and makes a deal.



Bruce stands vigil at Alfred's bedside while Jim goes to get him some food. When Jim comes back, Alfred insists that he's doing better but claims that he didn't see who stabbed him. Bruce says the same and Jim gets a call from Essen summoning him back to the station. Once he leaves, Bruce wonders why Alfred didn't say that Reggie attacked him. The butler says that he plans to sort his friend out himself, and tries to get up. He staggers and Bruce first asks and then orders Alfred back to bed. After a moment, Alfred reluctantly gets back into his bed.

Fish wakes up and finds a doctor at her side. He introduces himself as Dr. Francis Dulmacher and examines her right eye. He explains that he's the founder of the hospital and that he's impressed with her efforts. Fish suggests that Dulmacher make her his right hand, noting that she managed to shut down his basement for a week. Dulmacher says that he'll consider it and tells her to eat. As he goes, he says that their stock of eyes is low and they couldn't match her original eye color. Once he's gone, Fish checks herself in the mirror and discovers that they've given her a new, blue eye to replace the one that she cut out.

When Jim returns to the station, Essen and Dent tell him that Flass has been killed of the murder charge against him. The defense found a witness that cleared him, but the court has sealed the records and they have no idea who it is. Dent says that he's learned that Loeb provided

the witness, and Essen warns that Loeb is supporting Flass as president of the policeman's union in the next election. Jim says that it won't stand, and storms out. Flass is in the bullpen and enjoys rubbing the fact that he's been freed in Jim's face.

Jim goes to Loeb's office and accuses the commissioner of perverting the system. He insists that there are no witnesses strong enough to trump the evidence that he gathered, and Loeb plays a video of the witness: Harvey. On the tape, Harvey says that he provided false information against Flass to get him convicted.

Back at the station, Jim demands to know why Harvey betrayed him. Harvey explains that the mob once forced him to kill a man and, unlike Jim, he couldn't get out of it. He tells Jim to arrest him, and warns his partner that Loeb has evidence on all of the cops in the station. Jim insists on putting an end to it, and refuses to listen to Harvey's warning that it's suicide to go up against Loeb.

Edward finds Kristen in his lab and strikes up a conversation about pheromones. He figures that Kristen and Flass were dating, and assumes that they only had a physical relationship. Kristen tells Edward that she has realized that there are better men in the world than Flass and thanks Edward for his concern.

Jim and Dent meet at a diner and Jim tells the DA what Harvey described. Dent assures Jim that Loeb has nothing on him, and Jim suggests that they find the cache of evidence that Loeb has on the cops. When Jim wonders if there's anyone that might have anything on Loeb, the DA confirms that Loeb's wife died twenty years ago in a home accident. He figures that things are rough between Jim and Harvey since they're partners, and then gets an idea. Back at the station, they bring in Charlie Griggs, Loeb's partner 20 years ago. They demand answers and promise to protect him, and Griggs tells them to visit Xi Lu, a Chinese bookkeeper that Loeb used to keep things safe 20 years ago. As Jim and Dent leave, Harvey secretly watches them go.

Dulmacher shows Fish around the hospital and explains that they provide their aging patients with replacement organs as well as new faces. Fish promises to supply Dulmacher with a steady stream of organs since the people in the basement trust her, and points out that if Dulmacher wanted her dead she'd already be dead. Dulmacher escorts her to his office and says that he'll send Fish to the basement. If she can send Schmidt back and reestablish the supply of "donors," then he'll consider her offer. However, Dulmacher warns Fish that people that fail him pay a steep price. He reveals an operating theater in the next room, and the Office Manager...

who has had a woman's arm attached to his shoulder.

Selena visits Bruce at the hospital and asks if Alfred is okay. She hugs Bruce and tries to comfort him, and Bruce explains what happened. He's discovered that some of his files are missing and figures that Reggie took them and made it look like a general robbery. Bruce believes that Reggie is working for the Wayne Enterprises board and plans to go after them. Selena warns that Bruce isn't up to it and he says that she doesn't understand. Irritated, Selena says that he knows where to find her when he wants help.

Jim and Dent go to Xi's office in a Chinatown basement and finds the bookkeeper with his men, counting their cash. They threaten to arrest Li if he doesn't tell them what Loeb stored with him. As they talk, Xi receives a phone call and chuckles when he talks to the person at the other end. He then addresses Jim and Dent by name, and tells them to wait. As Xi walks out, he tells his men to dispose of the two intruders. The two men run outside but Xi's men cut them off... until Harvey smashes through the alleyway, picks them up, and drives away. He warns them that by the time they return with reinforcements, Xi will have cleaned the place out. Jim figures that Griggs set them up, and Harvey suggests that they intimidate Griggs into telling them what they want to know.

Once they drop Dent off, Jim drives the car down the street. Harvey holds Griggs' head toward the pavement, and Griggs quickly tells them that Falcone was holding Loeb's evidence. Once they let the crooked cop go, Jim says that they need to talk to someone close to Falcone. They go to the club and explain to Oswald what they want. Oswald wonders what's in it for him, and Jim says that he'll owe him one favor. Satisfied, Oswald says that he values information and negotiates with Jim for five minutes with Loeb's files. Jim has no choice but to agree.

In the basement of the hospital, Kelly tries to keep the prisoners from killing Schmidt. Fish arrives and tells them that she's releasing Schmidt as a sign of good faith. Once Dulmacher's guards take the man away, Fish has the remainder grab Kelly and a woman.

She apologizes to Kelly but explains that he's next on the list. Once the guards drag the two

new "donors" away, the other prisoners wonder if Fish has betrayed them. She reminds them that she said that some of them will die. However, she insists that she'll keep her promise to them.

Oswald leads Jim and Harvey to a remote farmhouse and explains that he heard Falcone mention it on the phone during a conversation with Loeb. He wants to stay in the car, but the detectives insist that Oswald accompany them. Before they can leave, the owner, Jude, comes up and asks if they're having car trouble. Oswald tells him that Loeb sent them, and Jude takes them inside to meet his wife, Marge. As Marge serves coffee and cake, Jude explains that he worked on the railroad and Marge was a nurse at Arkham. Jim claims that they're on Loeb's payroll and he sent them to check on security, and flash their badges. Marge is seemingly satisfied and Oswald says that he's an undercover officer.

Something thumps on the floor of the attic above them, and Jim says that they have to start the inspection. Marge grabs a shotgun and shoots at them, and Jude draws his gun and fires. Harvey shoots him in the shoulder and Marge goes after Oswald. When Jim orders her to surrender, she trips and hits her head on a table. Jim gives Oswald the shotgun and tells him to watch Margie. The detectives go up to the attic and find a woman dancing to an old record. She tells them that her name is Miriam Loeb and asks if her father sent them.

At the station, Edward goes to the bullpen with flowers. He finds Kristen talking to a patrol officer, Tom Dougherty, and she introduces him to Edward as his date. Tom gives Edward a riddle which he easily solves, and Edward irritably congratulates Tom. Once Kristen and Tom leave, Edward throws the flowers in the garbage.

Miriam tells the partners that her father visits once a week, and says that he doesn't keep any boxes or files there. Jim asks what happened to Miriam's mother, and she says that she wants to show them her new hobby. As she goes to get it, Jim tells Harvey that Miriam must have seen Loeb kill his wife 20 years ago. However, Miriam shows them the necklace that she made out of bird bones, and explains in great detail how she grabs them and crushes their skulls in. Realizing the truth, Jim repeats his question and Miriam explains that she used a candlestick on her mother when she wouldn't stop singing. There's a crash downstairs and when the partners go to investigate, Oswald tells them that the couple got the jump on him and drove off. As Miriam comes down, Oswald demands to see Loeb's files per their agreement.

The next day, Jim confronts Loeb with what he knows. Loeb insists that Miriam is sick and didn't know what she was doing, and dares Jim to expose him. Jim calls his bluff, pointing out that Miriam would go to Arkham if news of what happened became public. Loeb caves and agrees to resign, but Jim tells him that he wants him to stay on because otherwise Falcone would just replace him with another crooked commissioner. However, he does want Loeb to reopen the case against Flass, and send all of his evidence on the cops to Dent. Loeb points out that he's dead if he does that but agrees to give up Harvey's file. Jim accepts his offer and says that he has one more thing for Loeb to do.

Soon, Loeb is supporting Jim as the next president of the policeman's union. Afterward, Jim gives Harvey the file. Harvey says that he did one bad thing, hoping that all of the good things he could do because of it would balance the scales. They didn't. He warns Jim to be careful of what Oswald asks from him.

At the club, Oswald meets with Judge and Marge, who he told to come there. He tells them that he only acquired one train ticket and that he'll leave it up to them who goes. Margie attacks Jude and finally strangles him to death. Oswald pulls out the shotgun and admits that he needed Marge to kill Jude because he only has one shell left... and pulls the trigger.

Fish meets with Dulmacher, who welcomes her to upper management now that she's delivered on her promises. He tells her that there's no escape and shows her to a window... which reveals that the hospital is on an island in the harbor, several miles from land.

Beasts of Prey

Season 1

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired:	Monday April 13, 2015
Writer:	Ken Woodruff
Director:	Eagle Egilsson
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role:	Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars:	Milo Ventimiglia (Jason Lennon), Peter Scolari (Commissioner Loeb), Dashiell Eaves (Kelly), Willa Fitzgerald (Grace Fairchild), Brendan Griffin (Officer Len Moore), Barbara Rosenblat (Lidia Bicchieri), Phillip James Griffith (The Catcher), David O'Hara (Reggie Payne), Colm Feore (Dr. Francis Dulmacher), Brendan Burke (Bugsy), Sean Ringgold (Clint), Desi Oakley (Antonia), Alaska McFadden (Female Bartender), Dan Domenech (Guitar Player)
Production Code:	4X6669
Summary:	While Bruce searches for Reggie, Jim becomes involved in a cold case that puts his loved ones in danger. Meanwhile, Oswald attempts to purchase a controlling share in a bar for his own sinister purposes.



At Dulmacher's hospital, Fish confirms that there's a helicopter parked near the shore. She goes outside, breaking open a lock in the process, and sets of an alarm. Fish casually strolls toward the helicopter and a jeep full of armed men pulls up. Their leader, nicknamed "The Catcher" aims a rifle at Fish and says that he deals with anyone outside of the hospital no matter what their authority is. Fish apologizes for the misunderstanding and the Catcher says that the next time she makes that mistake will be her last.

Jim visits Bruce at the manor and the boy tells him that Alfred is getting better.

The detective realizes that Bruce and Alfred lied about knowing who stabbed Alfred, but Bruce refuses to give anything away. Jim warns Bruce that he has to stay out of it, and Bruce says that he understands what he's saying.

When Jim returns to the station house, Officer Len Moore approaches him and says that he admires Jim's ability for closing cases.

Moore says that he has a homicide that was never closed, and gives Jim on the file for Grace Fairchild. The young officer asks Jim to take over the case, insisting that the killer deserves justice. When Jim wonders why Moore is so invested in the case, the officer says that Jim's fight against the corruption has been an inspiration to young officer like him, and he wants to do his part.

Moore figures that helping Jim solve the case is his way of doing something, and Jim reluctantly takes the file.

Jim goes down to the morgue to pick Leslie up for lunch, and they start talking about the case. Grace's body was found two weeks ago, but she disappeared four months ago. Right before she disappeared, Grace was at a bar and called her mother, and Leslie points out that she and Grace are the same age and live in the same area. She suggests that Jim check out the speakeasies in the area and insists that the killer responsible is a monster.

Fish goes down to the basement and finds Kelly, and tells him that she has a plan so that they can all escape. However, she needs his help and promises him that she'll succeed or die trying.

Alfred returns to the hospital and prepares to set out to find Reggie. Bruce finds him in the study and asks what he's doing, and Alfred says that he figure Reggie will go to a "shooting gallery." If he doesn't find him in the next few days, Alfred figures that his former friend will leave Gotham for good. Bruce insists on going with his butler, but Alfred refuses... and then staggers as his wound starts bleeding again.

Oswald visits a bar owner, Lidia Bicchieri, and tries to persuade her to sell him a controlling share in her bar. She refuses and Oswald offers her anything to make the sale. Lidia tells him that her daughter Antonia has been seduced by a guitar player, and she wants her daughter back. Oswald promises that he'll return Antonia to her and leaves. When Gabe wonders why Oswald is so interested in the bar, he says that it's more valuable than it looks.

Jim tries to convince Harvey to look into the murder case, but the older detective refuses. Edward arrives with a list of speakeasies in the area, and points out that the original detectives didn't check out four of them. Jim checks the file and points out that there's a missing piece of evidence, and Edward promises to find it for him. Once he leaves, Jim tells Harvey that he wants to show people that things can change and orders his partner to come with him.

On the island, Fish tells five of the toughest prisoner that she has a plan to use the boat at the docks to escape. One of them, Buggy, heard a helicopter land and wonders why they don't take that. Fish asks if any of them can fly it, and they admit that they can't. She tells them that she'll get the boat keys and asks if they're in or out.

At the fourth bar, Jim and Harvey find a bartender who remembers seeing Grace four months ago. She says that the man Grace was with was classy.

Grace meets a man, Jason Lennon, and Jason says that he's had plenty of relationships. However, he's always wanted unconditional love and never found it. Grace takes his hand and they go to his expensive apartment. Jason puts Grace's coat away in the closet, taking care to hide the manacles inside. He thanks Grace for coming with him and admits that he hasn't had anyone there in a while.

As they leave the bar, Jim tells Harvey that he's not going to drop the case.

At the manor, Bruce writes down gun range addresses and sneaks out. He goes through the streets trying to find where Reggie is hiding, unaware that Oswald is nearby. Meanwhile, Oswald goes to a warehouse where Gabe has tied up the guitar player. The man refuses to give up Antonia, insisting that she's the love of his life. Oswald tells Gabe to cut off the man's fingers to convince him otherwise.

At the station, Leslie tells Jim and Harvey that Grace's body is in pristine condition except for the stab wounds, suggesting that she disappeared for reasons unrelated to the murder. Jim doesn't believe it and suggests that someone held Grace captive for the four months until her death.

The next morning, Grace tells Jason that she has an early meeting and is running late. When she tries to leave, Jason grabs her hand and suggests that she reschedule. Grace refuses and kisses him, and Jason tightens his grip.

Fish sneaks into Dulmacher's office and finds the keys. However, he comes in behind her and Fish secretly picks up a letter opener.

The doctor doesn't believe her claim that she came looking for him and figures that she was trying to escape. Fish denies it and Dulmacher draws a gun and promises to shoot her in the stomach if she doesn't tell him the truth. When Fish sticks by her story, the doctor prepares to kill her but Fish shows him the letter opener and says that she wanted to steal it so that she could kill herself rather than face surgical transformation at Dulmacher's hands. Amused, Dulmacher puts the gun away but warns her that if she lies to him again, he'll do exactly what she fears.

Bruce fails to find Reggie, and Selina approaches him. When he explains what he's doing, Selina tells him that a shooting gallery isn't the same thing as a gun range and leads Bruce

away.

Antonia is crying in her mother's arms after her boyfriend leaves her. Oswald comes in and asks Lidia if she's ready to sell.

At the station, Edward shows Jim and Harvey a photocopy of the missing evidence. It's a picture of a broken heart. Harvey stares at it in shock and then tells Jim that they're dealing with a serial killer.

Jason has Grace cook him a meal and then handcuffs her to a table while he eats. She apologizes for burning it, saying that she's not used to the stove. Jason tries it and agrees, and says that it isn't working out between him. He ties Grace up and takes her to his secret workshop, and then takes a photo of him. Jason then opens a case containing a variety of knives and puts Grace's photo next to twelve others, and says that sooner or later he'll find the woman for him.

After Lidia sells Oswald a controlling share in her bar, he goes over to the bar where she has photos of her famous customers. Gabe wonders why his boss wants the bar so bad, and Oswald points out a photo of Maroni and says that he's going to kill him there.

Fish goes to the basement and tells Bugsy and the others that it's time. She leads them to the door and gives them direction to the boat, and warns that they won't have much time once the alarms go off. Fish gives them the keys and says that the gate to the dock is unlocked, but she's going to stay behind and rescue Kelly because she owes him. The thugs think that she's stupid but head for the docks. Meanwhile, Fish goes to the cellar and finds Dulmacher waiting for her. He promises to cut her up for betraying him, but the gate to the cellar opens. The prisoners beat Dulmacher to the floor and Fish tells them that they have to go.

Outside, the Catcher and his men hear the alarm. The five thugs get to the gate but discover that it's locked despite Fish's assurances. One of them, Clint, realizes that Fish set them up. Meanwhile, Fish leads Kelly and the others to the helicopter. Kelly figures that she lied about knowing how to fly a helicopter, and Fish admits that she did.

The Catcher and his men gun down the five thugs and hear the helicopter taking off. Grabbing a long-range rifle, the Catcher takes careful aim and shoots Fish in the side. Despite her wound, she manages to take off in the helicopter and fly off the island.

At the station, Harvey tells Jim that their killer—the Ogre—has murdered a dozen women over the years. He leaves a broken heart drawing at the scene of every murder. The GCPD hushed up the murders because the Ogre not kills any detective who investigates the killings, but their loved ones as well. Harvey wonders who tipped Jim off to the case, and his partner looks around for Moore.

Selina takes Bruce to a "shooting gallery": an abandoned warehouse that drug users frequent. Reggie is on the floor and his bag of heroin is nearby. Selina kicks him awake and grabs his bag when he refuses to answer Bruce's question. Reggie says that he was supposed to take some documents, and he wasn't expecting Alfred to catch him in the act. He desperately asks Bruce if Alfred is all right, but Bruce demands answers. Reggie finally says that a man at Wayne Enterprises named Sid Bunderslaw hired him to find out what Bruce knew.

Bruce tells Selina to give Reggie's drugs back, but she tosses them out the window. The boy then tells the ex-soldier that he needs help, but a disgusted Reggie refuses to accept Bruce's charity. He tells them a couple of children and promises to tell Bunderslaw what happened. Reggie sees his bag on the ledge outside the window and leans out to get it. Bruce starts to move forward to push him to the ground several stories below, but stops himself. Selina lunges forward and shoves Reggie to his death, and then calmly walks away.

Jim and Harvey track down Moore and demand answers, and he admits that Loeb forced him to give Jim the case. Moore says that Loeb knew Jim would take it and that the commissioner blackmailed him into playing along. The partners leave and Harvey suggests that Jim drop the case before the Ogre learns that they're involved. Jim refuses, figuring that the blood of the next victim is on his hands if he ignores the murders.

When the officers return to their desks, Jim tries to call Leslie but gets her voice mail. Loeb comes in and Jim, furious, stalks over to confront him. He warns Loeb that he's crossed a line and that he's going to find the Ogre and arrest him... and then bring down Loeb next.

Under the Knife

Season 1

Episode Number: 20

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Monday April 20, 2015
Writer:	John Stephens (II)
Director:	T.J. Scott
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman)
Recurring Role:	David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle), Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput)
Guest Stars:	Milo Ventimiglia (Jason Lennon), Zachary Spicer (Tom Dougherty), Michael Potts (Sid Bunderslaw), Daniel Davis (Jacob Skolimski), Michael McCormick (Doctor Darren Cushman), Clark Carmichael (Connor), Laurence Mason (Det. Ben Mueller), Isaiah Mueller (Tough), Joe Lanza (Officer Zeke), Anthony Hoang (Delivery Man)
Production Code:	4X6670
Summary:	While Jim continues his pursuit of the Ogre, Edward comes to Kirstin's defense. Meanwhile, Maroni pays a visit to Oswald's cabin and shares some important truths with Gertrud.



A mugger approaches Bruce underneath the bridge, but Selina appears and warns him off. She then tells Bruce that she confirmed that the police found Reggie's body and he's actually dead. Bruce demands to know why Selina killed him, and she reminds him that Reggie was going to tell Bunderslaw that they were onto him. She points out that she saved Bruce's life, and that he wanted to kill Reggie but didn't have the guts to do it. Bruce points out that Bunderslaw will come after them anyway and suggests that they break into Bunderslaw's safe to find out what he's been hiding. He knows

that all of the safes at Wayne enterprises require a key, and Selina figures that she can get it from him if she can get close to him. As she goes, Selina warns Bruce not to tell anyone what she did.

Edward is in Leslie's lab stabbing watermelons to determine stab patterns when Jim storms in and asks where Leslie is. Edward says that she went home and Jim takes off.

At her apartment, Leslie is taking a bath when she hears someone moving in the apartment. She sees that Jim has called but grabs a kitchen knife and checks the apartment. Leslie finds a stray cat under the bed and turns it out past the open window it came in through, and then grabs her phone and hits the man coming up behind her. It's Jim, and Leslie apologizes as she tends to his cut. He tells her about how the Ogre is going after the loved ones of the police detectives who

try to investigate his murders, and asks Leslie to leave Gotham. She refuses and when she says that she likes the fact that she's her loved one, Jim says that he loves her.

Jason goes to a bar and meets Barbara. She takes him to her apartment and confirms that Selina isn't there. Jason notices an invitation to the Wayne Enterprises charity ball and Barbara casually says that she goes there every year. When Jason asks if she has a boyfriend, Barbara angrily denies it and says that if she died then nobody would notice. Behind her, Jason pulls a knife and moves toward her, but then hides it as Barbara turns around. She says that he would run screaming if he saw who she really was.

Surprised, Jason says that Barbara isn't what he expected, and she tells him to close the door on his way out.

At Oswald's nightclub, Oswald puts off Gertrud and says that he has to meet with a man. He then goes up to the balcony and talks to a hitman, Connor. Oswald wants him to kill Maroni and his men, but Connor isn't interested when he confirms that Falcone isn't involved. As he starts to leave, Oswald says that if Connor successfully kills Maroni then Falcone will use him instead of Zsasz for his wet work. Connor agrees to hear Oswald out and arranges a meeting for later.

The next day, Jim and Harvey call in Detective Ben Mueller, the officer who investigated the Ogre's first murder eight years ago.

Jim points out that thanks to Mueller, eleven more women were murdered, and asks what Mueller found eight years ago that set the Ogre off. Mueller's notebook has the last page scratched out, and Mueller admits that the Ogre killed his wife and he dropped the case rather than put his daughter at risk. Jim shows Mueller photos of the other eleven dead women, and Mueller says that he discovered that the first victim, Julie Kimble, worked at a plastic surgery clinic. As Jim and Harvey go to the clinic, Harvey tells Mueller that they'll put cops on Mueller's daughter until they capture the Ogre. As Jim and Harvey leave the station, they're unaware that Jason is watching them.

Edward visits Kristin at the lab, bringing her a watermelon salad. She and Tom are kissing, and Edward stares in shock. Tom strolls out and Edward says that Jim wanted him to review the forensic evidence from the Ogre case. He notices bruises on Kristin's arm and asks what happened, and Kristin admits that Tom got rough with her. However, she tells Edward that it's none of his concern.

At the manor, Bruce is reviewing his files on Bunderslaw when Alfred comes in and says that he feels much better. Bruce tells him that he's going to the ball and then asks Alfred if when he killed people, he thought it was necessary. Alfred says that it was and insists on going with Bruce, and Bruce admits that he's taking Selina. The butler insists that he's going but will wait outside, and Bruce tells him to have a dress delivered to Selina at her current address.

At the clinic, Jim and Harvey meet with Dr. Darren Cushman. He says that Julie started at the clinic just a few days before she was murdered. A patient referred her but Cushman refuses to divulge her name. Harvey promises to get a warrant and they leave. Jim spots a car in the alleyway across the street and recognizes it from the station house. The two men approach it but Jason hits the accelerator and drives past them, and the two detectives dive aside just in time.

When they get back to the station, the partners tell Essen what happens, and admits that they don't have any leads. Jason calls Jim and says that he isn't impressed by his threats, and quotes newspapers talking about Jim's sterling reputation. He promises that he will kill one of Jim's loved ones unless he drops the investigation, and then hangs up. Essen and Harvey come over and Jim says that they have to show the Ogre that they're not afraid of him.

Later, Jim calls a press conference. Once he confirms that Leslie is okay with him taking the case public, Jim tells the reporters that he's going after the ogre and he won't stop until he has him in custody.

Barbara is choosing dresses for the ball when Selina comes in and casually says that she's going to the ball as well. The deliverymen arrive with boxes of everything that Selina needs, and Barbara says that they have a lot of work to do.

At the station, Harvey receives word that the warrant came through and a Constance Van Groot referred Julie to the clinic. Jim remembers that the Van Groots made their money in shipping, and he figures that Constance had a son.

At the nightclub, Oswald tells Butch that Connor and his men will dispose of Maroni. Butch hastily tells him that Maroni is already there, and points to where the mobster is sitting with Gertrud, drinking. Maroni notices them looking and tells Oswald to join them.

Bruce arrives at the apartment and introduces himself to Barbara. Selina comes in, wearing her new dress, and complains that her feet hurt.

Jim and Harvey go to the Van Groot manor and break in when no one answers the door. They hear someone gasping and find the butler, Jacob Skolimski, hanging himself. They cut him down and Harvey checks the upstairs while Jim looks around. Jim finds photos of a boy but in each of them, the face has been ripped off. Meanwhile, Harvey calls Jim upstairs and shows him the long-dead corpse of Constance Van Groot.

At the ball, Bruce and Selina dance. When she complains that people are staring at them, Bruce figures that they're just staring at him and looks for Bunderslaw.

After the CSU team arrives, Harvey tells Essen what they've found out. They figure that the Ogre is Jacob's son, and Jason killed Constance. Jacob then pretended that Constance was alive so that they could live on her money. Jim confirms that there's no record of Jason and they question Jacob. When they tell the man that his son has killed a dozen women, Jacob doesn't believe it and tells them that his son only made one mistake.

After they dance, Bruce tells Selina that she can't kill again. He says that there's a line and he won't cross it, but Selina insists that she'd do it again if she had to and it wouldn't bother her. Before Bruce can pursue the matter, Bruce sees Bunderslaw and he and Selina go over to the man.

At the station, Edward talks to Tom and says that he knows he hurt Kirstin. Tom says that it's clear Edward has never been with a woman because he'd know that they need a strong hand. Edward promises that he won't let Tom hurt Kirstin, but the detective says that there's nothing Edward can do and walks off.

When Barbara arrives at the ball, Jason comes up to her and invites her to dance.

Jacob tells the detectives that that Constance treated Jason as her own son, but it was all a game to her. When Jason finally demanded that Constance legally recognize him as her own ten years ago, she refused. Jason killed her and Jacob helped his son cover it up. Since Jason left, Jacob hasn't seen him since but Jason called him that day to warn him that the police were on their way. When Jim says that Jason seduced twelve women and killed them, Jacob laughs and shows his only two remaining photos of his son.

As the detectives stare at them, Jacob says that Jason could never seduce anyone.

Later, Jim goes back to the clinic and shows Cushman Jacob's photo of Jason. He demands to know if Cushman operated on the man in the photo, whose face is horribly disfigured, and the doctor finally says that he did.

At the ball, Jason and Barbara dance.

At the nightclub, Maroni flirts with Gertrud over Oswald's objections. When Oswald says that they have to be going home, Maroni asks Gertrud if she knows her son is a psychopath who has killed a dozen men, including his best friend. As Gertrud recoils in horror, Oswald hugs her and vows to kill Maroni. Maroni, unimpressed says that either one of them may end up dead but at least Gertrud knows the truth.

Jason tells Barbara that he donated \$10,000 to the charity once he saw Barbara's invitation, Edward follow Kristin home to her apartment and watches her go inside.

Jason tells Barbara that he felt something between them, and that a woman once told him the same thing that Barbara said people told her. It almost destroyed him, but then he overcame it. Barbara tries to leave, but Jason pulls her back and says that he recreated himself... and offers to do the same for her. Barbara admits that she's tired of hearing, and Jason whispers in her ear.

As Bruce distracts Bunderslaw, Selina steals the safe key from his pocket and then duplicates it. She tries to put it back just as Bunderslaw starts to go. Bruce keeps Bunderslaw there long enough for Selina to return the key. Once the man is gone, Selina sees Barbara leave with Jason. Bruce notices that his friend is distracted and Selina says that it's nothing.

Tom walks up to Kristin's apartment and Edward confronts him. He tells the officer to leave Gotham, but Tom refuses, figuring that Edward has a thing for Kristin. Tom punches Edward in the gut and Edward draws a pocketknife and stabs Tom in the chest. They struggle and Edward stabs Tom repeatedly. Shocked, he stares at his bloody hands and staggers away.

Oswald takes his mother home and apologizes, claiming that Maroni was joking. Gertrud doesn't believe it and tells her son that she'll love him no matter what. However, if he lies to her now it will break her heart. Gertrud asks for the truth and Oswald insists that he's nothing but a nightclub owner. His mother stares at him for a moment and then says that she's going to bed

because she's tired. A deliveryman arrives at the door and says that he has flowers from Maroni to Gertrud. Furious, Oswald tells him to tell Maroni that he's a dead man. As the deliveryman starts to go, Oswald breaks the vase, says that he'll tell Maroni himself, and stabs the deliveryman to death. Gertrud asks who it is, and Oswald says that the next-door neighbor needs help and then drags the corpse away.

Jim and Harvey tell Essen that Jason checked into the clinic using Constance's last name and her money. However, there's no Jason listed under either name. They figure that Jason met the nurse at the clinic and made Julie his first victim. Cushman has made a sketch of Jason from what he remembers from ten years ago. As they try to come up with any other leads, Jim remembers Jason quoting from the newspaper and that it had a photo of him at a charity ball... with Barbara. He goes to Barbara's apartment and finds Selina there. She says that Barbara left the ball with a guy, and identifies him as the man in the sketch.

Jason takes Barbara to his apartment and she notices a door off to the side. When she asks what's behind it, Jason invites her to go in and see. Inside is his abattoir, and Jason comes up to Barbara as she stares at the cutting tools.

The Anvil or the Hammer

Season 1

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Monday April 27, 2015
Writer:	Jordan Harper
Director:	Paul A. Edwards
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), John Doman (Carmine Falcone)
Recurring Role:	David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle)
Guest Stars:	Milo Ventimiglia (Jason Lennon), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Michael Potts (Sid Bunderslaw), Caroline Lagerfelt (Mrs. Kean), Richard Poe (Everett Kean), Clark Carmichael (Connor), James Andrew O'Connor (Tommy Bones), Barbara Rosenblat (Lidia Bicchieri), Tonya Glanz (Sally), April Yvette Thompson (Lucy), Erica Camarano (P.R. Woman), Paul Bomba (Cheech), Zachary Infante (Jake), Brian Distance (Security Guard)
Production Code:	4X6671
Summary:	As Jim and Harvey close in on the Ogre, the killer executes his own plan to get his perfect mate. Meanwhile, Bruce gets to Bunderslaw's safe, and Oswald sets in motion a plan to take control of the Gotham underworld.



The next morning, Barbara comes out to the kitchen and Jason asks how she slept. When she says that she has to go, Jason asks her to stay and Barbara says that they shouldn't pretend that their night together was more than what it was. He admits that he was pretending with her and that he originally intended to kill Barbara the night that they met. However, Jason says that he saw the real Barbara and insists that she's the one that he's been looking for. He releases her and says that she's going to have breakfast with him. When she runs for the door, Barbara discovers that the door is

locked and Jason tosses a bag over her head and says that they're going to do it the hard way.

Jim arrives at the station and Leslie worries that he hasn't ate or slept in days. She assures Jim that it's not his fault that the Ogre took Barbara, and that it's not his fault if she gets hurt. Leslie says that she understands, just as Harvey comes in with a street pimp, Jake, and says that he's been bragging that he knows who the Ogre is. Jake claims that he doesn't know anything but the officers take him to the interrogation room. Meanwhile, Edward brings in two suitcases and goes to his lab, and then takes out Tom's severed body parts.

Jim and Harvey show Jake the sketch of Jason and Jake tries to bargain for his information. Jim tells Harvey that he's going to violate several interrogation procedures and Harvey excuses

himself to get some donuts. When Jim is done, he goes out and tells his partner that Jake worked as a barman at The Foxglove, a high-class brothel that moves regularly. Jim figures that he can call in a favor with Oswald to find out where it is, even though Harvey advises against it.

Jason goes into his workshop and checks on Barbara, who is suspended from the ceiling. He says that he's sure that she's the one for him—but he needs her help.

At the manor, Alfred brings Bruce an envelope that was delivered by messenger and then says that he's going to identify Reggie's body at the morgue. He doesn't believe that Reggie got drunk and fell out a window. Once he leaves, Bruce takes out Bunderslaw's safe keys from the envelope.

Butch goes to Lidia's bar and explains that Oswald sent him there to check his due diligence. Once Lidia goes in the back to prepare a big dinner, Butch hides two guns behind the bar and under the jukebox. He then goes back to the nightclub and tells Oswald that it's done. Jim comes in and asks Oswald for The Foxglove's location. Oswald tries to negotiate but Jim grabs him and draws his gun on Butch when he tries to intervene. The officer warns Oswald that he has no idea what he's capable of and gives Jim the brothel's location, but warns that the detective owes him a big favor.

A PR woman shows Bruce around Wayne Enterprises. He excuses himself to go to the bathroom and then sets off the fire alarm.

Back at the invitation, Jim shows Harvey the invitation he got from Oswald and Harvey offers to go into the brothel.

Jason removes Barbara's gag and she spits in his face. He insists that Barbara is the one and she slaps him, and Jason says that it's okay. However, when she says that Jim will find her, Jason slaps her and warns that if she mentions Jim then it will make him mad. He gives Barbara a glass of water and she glances at the door, but Jason warns her that he'll gut her if she tries to run.

Barbara comes over and Jason shows her the photographs of the other women that he's killed in his workshop. Barbara stares at them in shock and then passes out from the drug in the water.

At Wayne Enterprise, Bruce enters Bunderslaw's office and opens the safe. There's nothing inside and Bunderslaw comes in, clearly expecting him. He says that he knew Selina took the key from him at the ball, and admits that he hired Reggie to find out what Bruce knew. Bunderslaw then says that he's having the same talk with Bruce that he did with Thomas Wayne and his father before him. Thomas stormed in with his secret files, demanding justice, and Bunderslaw explained that all of Wayne Enterprise's criminal activities were the reality of the business. Bruce insists that his father was a good man, and Bunderslaw advises him to reconsider his position. They're interrupted when a junior executive, Lucius Fox, comes in and says that the PR woman is looking for him.

Bunderslaw orders Lucius to escort Bruce back, and Lucius agrees. As they go to the elevator, Lucius tells Bruce that Thomas wasn't the man that the company thought he was. He then wishes Bruce good luck and walks away.

Edward prepares to destroy Tom's body parts with acid. Kristin arrives at the door and asks for a case file, and Edward goes to get them. When she notices the severed limbs, Edward claims that they're from a victim of an industrial accident. He gives Kristin the file and she asks him if he's seen Tom, who missed their dinner. Edward says that he hasn't seen the man and then quickly gets Kristin out of the lab.

Connor comes to the nightclub and Oswald tells him that the guns are hidden in the restaurant. The hitman confirms that he'll give Maroni the message as Oswald instructed and wonders how Oswald knows that Maroni will be there. Oswald shows Connor a newspaper article about Maroni hitman Tommy Bones being released from prison.

Tommy arrives at Lidia's and Maroni and his men greet the killer.

Harvey arrives at The Foxglove and makes his way to the main room. The hostess, Lucy, introduces two sexual performers. Shocked, Harvey takes out his badge and orders everyone to freeze.

Jason holds Barbara after she wakes up and tells her that he won't kill her if she tells him who to kill. She refuses and Jason says that she's never lived without fear, but she'll learn. He warns that he'll kill her if she doesn't say and puts the knife to her throat, and Barbara whispers a name to him.

Jim meets Harvey at The Foxglove and threatens to perp-walk all of the clients in front of the press unless Lucy talks. She tells him to talk to a girl, Sally, who explains that Jason took

her home and cut up her face. They realize that it was before Jason killed his first victim and figure that he was warming up. Sally describes a hotel in midtown near where Jason took her and they realize where the Ogre can be found. As they go, Sally asks Jim to kill Jason and he readily agrees.

At Lidia's Connor and his thug come in and claim that Falcone sent them with a bottle of rare wine. Maroni has his men search them for weapons and then invites them in. The two hitmen go for the hidden guns and Connor gives the message that Falcone had trouble deciding to kill Maroni. They then pull the triggers but the guns don't fire. Maroni's men gun down the other men and Maroni figures that it's a miracle that the hitmen's guns didn't fire. He tells Connor that he's going to send a message to Falcone that he's coming for him, but he doesn't need Connor alive to do it. Tommy then shoots Connor dead.

At the nightclub, Butch breaks the news to Oswald. When he realizes that his boss isn't surprised, Butch figures that Oswald set up the whole thing. Oswald admits that he sabotaged the firing pins on the guns and that he wants Maroni alive... and ready to kill Falcone.

After Edward burns the rest of Tom's body, he contemplates the man's skull for a moment and decides to fake a goodbye letter from the man. He then puts the skull in a bag and smashes it to pieces.

Jim and Harvey go to Jason's apartment but discover that he has already left. Harvey finds the workshop and they realize that Barbara was there recently. Jason calls on a nearby phone and tells Jim that Barbara is with him. As noises sound in the background, Jason tells Jim that Barbara doesn't need his protection and never did. Once he hangs up, Jim and Harvey realizes that the noises were the sounds of a car driving over a bridge near a train. They realize that there's only one bridge in Gotham that matches that description... and it leads upstate to where Barbara's parents live.

At the Keane manor, Jason sits Barbara's parents down on the couch and tells them that Barbara is finally waking up. He tells Barbara that they're doing it for her and then stabs her mother and father.

Jim and Harvey arrive a few minutes later and find the butler dead at the front door. They split up to search the house and Jim finds the Keanes' corpses on the couch. Barbara walks in, covered in blood, and asks Jim what he's doing there.

Jason knocks out Harvey from behind and then goes after Jim.

A shell-shocked Barbara tells Jim that he's not supposed to be there. Jason attacks Jim from behind and they fight, and Jason finally grabs Barbara as a shield. Jim aims his revolver and orders Jason to surrender, but the killer insists that he loves Barbara more than Jim ever could. Barbara begs Jim to leave them alone. . . z just as Harvey comes in and yells at Jason. Distracted, the killer turns and Jim shoots him in the head, nicking Barbara's neck. Jason goes down and Jim goes to Barbara, telling her that everything will be okay.

The next day, Alfred tells Bruce that the Reggie he knew died years ago. Bruce tells him the entire story of what happened and how Selina pushed Reggie to his death when he threatened to expose them to Bunderslaw. Bruce explains what Bunderslaw told him about Thomas, and admits that even good men have secrets.

At the station the next morning, the officers applaud Jim when he returns. Leslie congratulates him privately and Jim apologizes for ignoring her earlier. She admits that she was afraid that Jim would blame himself for what happened if Barbara got hurt, because he protected Leslie first. Jim assures her that he loves her, not Barbara, and he'd protect her first again.

Edward visits Kristin, who is reading the supposed letter from Tom. In it "Tom" claims that he's leaving town and doesn't want to see her again. Once she walks out, Edward glances at the letter—and the first letters of each line that spell out NYGMA—and chuckles in triumph.

At the manor, Bruce cuts a photo of himself and his father in half, and puts the half with his father on his evidence board.

A messenger brings a box to Falcone. He opens it and finds Connor's decapitated head inside. Maroni and Tommy gun down some of Falcone's men.

Soon, Essen learns about the attacks and tells the officers that they are now in a shooting war.

At his club, Oswald gets the reports of the attacks and laughs triumphantly.

All Happy Families Are Alike

Season 1
Episode Number: 22
Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Monday May 4, 2015
Writer: Bruno Heller
Director: Danny Cannon
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), John Dorman (Carmine Falcone), Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney)
Recurring Role: David Zayas (Sal Maroni), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle), Dashiell Eaves (Kelly)
Guest Stars: Peter Scolari (Commissioner Loeb), James Andrew O'Connor (Tommy Bones), John Clarence Stewart (Officer Griffin Katz)
Production Code: 4X6672
Summary: While Leslie helps Barbara with counseling, Jim and Harvey try to rescue Falcone from first Oswald, then Fish, then Maroni. Meanwhile, Kristen asks Edward about Tom's mysterious disappearance.



Night at the river, and Selina is at a bar-
rel with several other homeless persons.
She hears something from the water and
looks out to see Fish arriving on a boat.
Fish warns herself at the fire and greets
Selina, and says that it will be a brand
new day in Gotham before leaving with
her people.

Two Weeks Later — At the manor, Bruce
is listening to a radio report about the
gang war between Maroni and Falcone,
and looks at a photo of his father. He
smashes the glass and takes out the pho-
tos, and Alfred comes in and figures that
he's still looking for his father's secrets.

The butler assures Bruce that he would have known about it if Thomas had any secrets. Every night Thomas came to the study to work, and nobody was allowed to disturb him. Bruce remembers trying to sneak in to see him one time but the door was locked, and wonders why it was always locked. The boy figures that Thomas' secret is in the study and starts searching again.

On the docks, Falcone arrives to pick up some chickens from a dealer. As he picks one out, a motorcyclist pulls up and the rider gets off and opens fire with a LAW, destroying Falcone's limo.

At the station, officers are bringing in mobsters by the dozen and throwing them in the holding cells. Jim watches for a moment and then tells one of the officers, Katz, not to bother saluting him because Loeb will fire him as soon as the gang war cools off. Once he's done with Katz, Jim goes to Leslie's lab where she's examining Barbara. Barbara insists that she's better and Leslie agrees. However, she insists that Barbara needs trauma counseling, but Barbara insists that she's fine and thanks Jim for saving her life. After a moment she agrees as long as Leslie is her counsellor, and says that she can talk with her. Leslie reluctantly agrees.

Jim goes back to the squad room and Harvey tells him that Maroni went after Falcone. Falcone is at the hospital and Harvey says that the brass have switched their loyalty to Maroni.

At the hospital, Falcone wakes up and discovers that he's trapped on. Oswald and Butch come to see him, Butch carrying a rifle, and Falcone orders them to release him. Well aware that Maroni's men are coming, Oswald tells Falcone that he wanted to say goodbye in person and admits that he started the whole war. He opens a drawer and takes out a scalpel, and assures Falcone that it was nothing personal. Oswald plans to take his place and become the king of Gotham, and Falcone says that he'll burn in Hell. Unimpressed, Oswald prepares to cut his throat. However, Jim comes in, holds a gun to Butch's head, and says that Butch and Oswald are under arrested for attempted murder.

After handcuffing Oswald and Butch to the radiator, Jim frees Falcone. Falcone says that if he dies then Gotham falls apart, and Jim agrees. He asks if Falcone can take control back, and Falcone says that he needs two days at his safe house. Oswald says that Maroni's men are on their way and they'll kill him as well, but Jim ignores him and steps out in the hallway. He calls Harvey and tells him that the place is deserted, and asks for his partner's help getting Falcone to safety. Harvey figures that Jim isn't thinking straight because of what is happening to Barbara, but Jim figures he has nothing left to lose.

As Jim hangs up, Tommy Bones walks down the hallway and wonders why Jim is there. Jim doesn't respond and Tommy chuckles and walks back. Inside the room, Oswald warns Jim that he's making a mistake, but Jim tells Falcone that he's only rescuing him because he's the best chance for the city. Panicking, Oswald reminds Jim that he owes him a favor and demands that he release them.

As Jim considers his options, Loeb calls out to him. Falcone draws a knife and Jim tells him not to kill Oswald. Outside, Loeb tells Jim to go and insists that he has no knowledge that Tommy plans to kill Falcone. Jim refuses and the commissioner walks away, telling Tommy that Jim is all his. Once Tommy gets clear, he and his men open fire and Jim takes cover and then attacks them. He takes two of them down and ducks into a nearby waiting room, and then opens fire again. Jim kills them, and Harvey comes in and says that there are ambulances in the basement. He's less than thrilled that Jim agreed to save Oswald and Butch as well.

As Maroni and more of his men arrive outside, Jim drives past them in the ambulance and makes good his escape.

Bruce continues his search of the study, and tells Alfred that he'll know what he's looking for when he finds it.

Jim drives the ambulance to a warehouse and Falcone assures him that nobody knows about it. Selina walks out carrying a gun, and Fish and her men step out.

Leslie visits Barbara for her first counseling sessions, and Barbara says that she still dreams of Jason coming for her.

Fish checks Butch for injuries, and assures him that she's home. She wonders what happened to him, and Butch says that it was nothing good. Maroni calls and Fish says that she has something he wants.

Fish's men tie Jim, Harvey, Falcone, and Oswald up. Falcone tells Jim that they didn't find his knife and it's in his sock. Selina comes over and Jim tries to get her to free them. She refuses, just as Fish comes over and explains that Maroni will give her all of her territories back in return for Falcone. Oswald tries to signal to Butch, who says that he has to go lie down. Furious, Fish blames Oswald and Falcone for what happened to her fellow henchman and promises to make them suffer. She tells Jim that she'll make his death simple, and Harvey is fine. Selina wonders how they're going to kill the prisoners, and Fish laughs in triumph.

Barbara tells Leslie that Jason knew her instantly and she found it thrilling, and suggests that all the best guys are kind of scary. She talks about how she was scared of Jim on their first date, but he never laid a finger on her. Barbara asks Leslie if Jim ever hit her out of passion, and says that she heard that they're dating. Leslie says that they've been on a few dates and Barbara says that she's happy for her. She tells Leslie that Jim is one of the good guys and goes to make some food.

Maroni arrives and hugs Fish, and Oswald speaks up. He insists that he loves and respects her and advises her to keep Falcone alive. Once Falcone is dead, Maroni has no use for her. Maroni says that she's an underboss and takes orders, but Fish tells him that she doesn't take orders. Undeterred, Maroni tells her to relax and calls her "babes," and Fish takes offense. Maroni

apologizes and asks her what she is, and Fish says that they're partners. He agrees but reminds her that he's number one and she is number two. Maroni asks her to repeat it, and Fish agrees.

Once he believes that he's in command, Maroni says that they've won and they will control Gotham. He continues mocking Fish until she shoots him in the head. Maroni's men open fire and Selina ducks for cover while Harvey guts Jim and Falcone free, while Oswald pulls himself free.

As Barbara serves tea and cake, Leslie tries to get her to focus on what happened to her. Barbara says that Leslie doesn't want to go there, but Leslie assures her that it's fine. They sit down and Barbara asks Leslie if Jim has told her that he loves her. Barbara says that Leslie can feel it coming and asks if she loves Jim, but Leslie asks her to describe what happened.

Jim and Harvey take Falcone down the street and Jim figures that if they can get Falcone to his safe house then they're safe. Falcone says after everything that he's seen, he's out of the business. He apologizes for letting the city down, just as Fish's men start searching. The three men hide in a cargo container but Selina and her people find them.

Inside the warehouse, Fish thanks Selina for bringing the prisoners back. Falcone says that he's going to retire, but Fish doesn't believe him. Oswald opens fire with a machine gun, sending everyone to cover. When he runs out of bullets, Oswald grabs a gun and screams for Fish to come out. He spots her going up to the roof and limps after her, while Jim and Harvey get Falcone into a car and drive out.

Barbara tells Leslie what happened and how Jason killed her parents. He had her talk to them, and Barbara told them all of her childhood issues. Barbara gets increasingly mad, but then says that her parents never understood her. She insists that she was the one who slit their throats, not Jason, and then grabs a knife. Leslie runs for the bathroom door and locks it behind her. She calls but gets no answer, and Barbara breaks through the door.

Jim, Harvey, and Falcone get in an envelope going up to the apartment.

Leslie breaks the mirror, wraps a towel around a piece of glass, and attacks Barbara as she breaks in. The two women fight and Leslie finally gets on top and slams her head into the floor repeatedly. Jim and the others come in and Leslie tells Jim that Barbara went crazy.

Oswald follows Fish up to the roof and she ambushes him. They struggle and Fish slams Oswald into the edge of the roof above the water. Butch arrives holding a gun and Oswald screams at him to shoot Fish. Sobbing, Butch aims the gun at Fish, who tells her friend to stop. He finally shoots both of them in the leg and then drops the gun and goes to Fish, begging her forgiveness. She says that it's not his fault and she'll be fine, just as Oswald knocks Butch out from behind. He then throws Fish over the side, gets up on the ledge, and screams that he's the king of Gotham.

At the station, Kristen approaches Edward and shows him Tom's supposed note. She points out that the first letter of every line spells "NYGMA," and Edward dismisses it as a coincidence. Kristen asks if he knows anything about Tom's departure and Edward says that he doesn't. She leaves and Edward chuckles to himself and then starts talking to himself, blaming himself for leaving a clue. He tells himself that there's nothing that Kristen can find, and rants to himself.

At the apartment, Falcone tells Jim that he's going to miss Gotham. However, he figures that Gotham needs a strong lawman now and he tells Jim that he's the one. Jim isn't convinced, and Falcone gives Jim his knife and says that Jim's father gave it to him as a birthday gift. He admits that he and Jim's father were close at one time, and the man was the most honest man he ever met... but he carried a knife. With that, Falcone walks away.

Alfred tells Bruce that there's nothing there to find, and Bruce remembers Lucius called Thomas a stoic. He finds a book on the stoic philosophy and a remote control inside. Bruce activates it and music starts playing. A secret passage behind the fireplace opens, and Bruce Alfred look down the passageway beyond.

Season Two

Rise of the Villains: Damned If You Do...

Season 2

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday September 21, 2015
Writer: Bruno Heller
Director: Danny Cannon
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Leslie Thompkins), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma)
Recurring Role: Peter Scolari (Commissioner Gillian Loeb), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean)
Guest Stars: Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), Dustin Ybarra (Robert Greenwood), Todd Stashwick (Richard Sionis), Will Brill (Arnold Dobkins), David Fierro (Zaardon), Otto Sanchez (Ogden Barker), James Andrew O'Connor (Tommy Bones), Stink Fisher (Aaron Helzinger), Philip Goodwin (Compere), Michael Barra (Officer Franks)
Production Code: 4X6201
Summary: With the Penguin's star rising in Gotham, Jim reluctantly turns to the crime lord for help. Meanwhile, newcomers Theo and Tabatha Galavan turn to some of Jim's enemies for help, and Bruce discovers his dead father Thomas's secrets.



Bruce and Alfred descend down the tunnel and come to a stone door. There's a keypad and Bruce tries several numbers without success.

One Month Later Leslie helps Jim dress for work.

Harvey cleans up at a bar.

In a board room, Oswald has a man kneel before him. He then has Zsasz kill him.

Barbara arrives in Arkham and the other prisoners—including Jerome—watch her go.

A man gives another man a blue liquid and orders him to drink it. The man the

walks through the streets in a costume, saying that he is Zaardon the Soul Reaper. Jim is in a patrolman's uniform and orders him to drop the guns. Zaardon does so but then draws a sword and grabs a hostage. He then throws her aside and attacks Jim, who finally takes him down. Jim's new partner Franks comes over and Jim complains that he's late. When Franks wonders what the problem is, Jim angrily shoves him away and draws his gun on several punks trying to loot the nearby store.

At the station, Zaardon wonders how he could have been captured. Jim signs the paperwork to send him to Arkham, and Zaardon warns him that the master will unleash hell upon him. As

Jim locks him up in the holding cell, Zaardon tells him that dark days are coming. Unimpressed, Jim goes to the bathroom and sees Edward. Edward assures him that he's doing fine, just as Jim is called to the captain's office. Once he leaves, Edward's reflection tells him that they need a little some romance. Edward tells his reflection to leave Kirstin alone and runs off.

In Sarah's office, Loeb reads Franks' complaints about Jim putting his hands on him. Jim admits it, and Loeb dismisses Franks. The commissioner then says that he hoped demotion would force Jim to quit like it did Harvey, and now immediate dismissal is mandatory.

Sarah objects but Loeb orders her to take Jim's badge and gun. Jim tells Sarah to let it go and says that it's an honor working for her. Loeb says that some men aren't meant to be cops, and Jim offers him his hand. When Loeb shakes it, he tells him that he will break him and walks out.

In his cell, Zaardon is sleeping and belches out a cloud of blue gas.

At home, Jim tells Leslie what happened. He says that there are still things he can do, even though he doesn't have any legal moves left. Leslie admits that she's glad they fired him because she knew he'd never quit, and Jim insists that he's a cop.

At Arkham, Jerome approaches Barbara and makes small talk. He explains that he killed his mother and then points out Richard Sionis staring at her. Jerome says that Sionis wants to be Barbara's friend, and she refuses. Her new confidant warns that a girl needs a friend in Arkham, and Barbara calls over another prisoner. When the man comes over, Barbara introduces herself and asks him to be his friend. He gratefully accepts, and Barbara asks him to protect her if someone tries to hurt her. Jerome watches her, impressed, and says that his friend can get her things other people can't get: anything she needs. Barbara says that she needs a telephone and Jerome smiles.

Butch and Oswald review the money owed to Oswald now that he's taken over Falcone's territory, while Selina and Tommy Bones watch.

Jim is escorted in and says that they need to talk. Oswald orders everyone out except Selina, who says that she's trying to move up.

Jim asks Oswald for a favor, and reminds him that he saved him from Maroni's men at the hospital. Oswald concedes the point and immediately says that he will fire Loeb and get Jim his old job back. Jim admits that he's right, and Oswald asks why. Oswald asks what Leslie thinks, but Jim ignores the question and starts to leave. As he goes, Oswald asks for a small favor in return. He wants Jim to settle a "dispute" with a friend of his, Ogden Barker. Jim realizes that he's supposed to collect a debt, and says that it's fair... and refuses. Oswald tells him to sleep on it but Jim keeps on walking.

Later, Jim goes to Harvey's bar and drinks. Harvey advises him to walk away, figuring he could never work for Oswald. Jim invites him to drink with him, and Harvey says that he's been sober 32 days. He assures his ex-partner that it's hard but someone can resign the force. Jim hugs him and says that he's proud of him, and then leaves.

That night, Jim goes to the manor and notices that Alfred and Bruce are dirty. He tells them that he's been fired from the GCPD and came to apologize because he can't keep his promise to find the killer of Bruce's parents. Jim admits that he could get reinstated if he collected a debt for Oswald, but it would be too demeaning. Bruce reminds him that he was going to clean up the GCPD and change Gotham, and that he can do something ugly to do it. He wonders if Jim is sacrificing the greater good for vanity, pointing out that sometimes the right way is the ugly way. Alfred intervenes, saying that Jim has a lot going on that Bruce can't understand, and Bruce apologizes for his comments. Alfred escorts him out, and Bruce opens the secret doorway and goes down the tunnel. He tries more numbers on the keypad but has no success and throws himself at the door, furious. Finally he grabs a hammer and pounds at the keypad.

At Arkham, Barbara sits down next to Sionis and asks what she has to do to get access to a telephone. He says that what she has to do depends on how much she wants a telephone.

Jim goes to Ogden's club and tells the crime lord that Oswald wants his money. Ogden refuses and Jim tells him that Oswald is the new man. He advances on Ogden, who draws a gun on him. Jim easily disarms him and takes out the man's bodyguards, and then collects the money. After Jim runs out, Ogden yells at his men to get him.

Jim heads outside and runs, and the thugs yell to several cops nearby. They chase Jim into a restaurant and he ducks out through the kitchen. In the parking garage, Ogden is waiting and shoots at Jim, who shoots back... and kills him.

The next day, Bruce brings in a bag of fertilizer and tells Alfred that he's going to make a bomb. He says that he read a book, and Alfred suggests that the door is trying to tell him that Bruce should wait until he's louder. He implies that he knows what is there, and Alfred says that he doesn't want to describe it to a child. Bruce insists that he's going to make a bomb, and Alfred reluctantly offers him some advice.

Jim delivers the money to Oswald, who apologizes that things got messy. He promises that he'll cover the whole thing over, and Jim figures that Oswald knew Ogden would go off. Jim reminds him of their deal and leaves. At home, Leslie realizes that something is wrong. He says that everything is fine, just as Barbara calls. Jim takes it in the next room and Barbara says that there's been a terrible mistake. She insists that Leslie attacked her, and Jim tells her to never call him again. Leslie asks who it is, just as the house phone rings. Jim stops her from answering and says that it's Barbara. Barbara leaves a message saying that she hopes Leslie dies screaming. Jim assures Leslie that Barbara is safely locked up, and Leslie suggests that they go someplace and be happy.

She wonders what is keeping them in Gotham, and Jim merely says that he can't leave. After a moment, he tells Leslie that he did a bad thing.

Loeb wakes up when he hears someone moving in his penthouse. He goes to investigate and finds Oswald and Zsasz in his kitchen.

Oswald asks for peanut butter and Loeb calls for his help. Zsasz shows him the decapitated head of his guard and laughs along with Oswald. Oswald makes a sandwich and says that he needs Loeb to do something he doesn't want to do. He admits that Loeb has no vices to expose, so the only other option is to kill him and negotiate with the new commissioner. Loeb asks what Oswald wants him to do, and Oswald finally tells him that he wants Jim reinstated as a detective. The commissioner immediately agrees, but Oswald figures that he isn't sincere and tells Zsasz to kill Loeb. Zsasz draws his gun and Loeb begs to agree, and Oswald says that there's one thing he could do.

Soon, Loeb is resigning and they throw him a celebration at city hall. The compere calls scientist, philanthropist, and new chairman of development at the Gotham Chamber of Commerce, Theo Galavan, up to say a few words on behalf of Mayor James. Theo begins a moving speech.

At Arkham, Barbara is having her nails done by one prisoner and orders Sionis to tell her a funny story. Zaardon comes in and introduces himself, and everyone ignores him.

Theo says that he loves Gotham as a native, and is impressed by the everyday heroes by Loeb. He thanks Loeb for his service, and Jim is among those in the audience applauding. Loeb comes to the podium and extends his best wishes to Sarah. Sarah stands up and joins him.

Sionis continues with his story, and Zaardon screams that they must surrender their souls to his mercy. If not then he will crush them like a bug. Zaardon starts gagging and then collapses on a table, exhaling blue fumes. The prisoners pass out as they breathe in the fumes, and a woman—Tabitha Galavan—and her men break in and shoot the guards.

Sarah welcomes Jim back and says that she's glad that he's back. She says that they're going to do great things together, just as an assistant passes her a message. Once Sarah leaves, Jim tells Leslie that things are going to be all right. Leslie wonders if it was worth it, and he hopes it was. Sarah comes back and says that six inmates have escaped from Arkham... and Barbara was one of them.

Tabitha delivers the inmates to her brother Theo's office. Theo introduces himself and Tabitha, and says that they have a wonderful future. He tells them that he sees brilliance and power, and Jerome immediately agrees. Theo says that he wants them to work as a team to make an impact on the city. Barbara says that she just has issues, but Theo assures her that she has beauty and ferocity and that's enough. Sionis warns Theo that he's getting ahead of himself, and refuses to take orders. Theo says that he's disappointed, and Sionis offers him a million dollars for thanks. The philanthropist figures that Sionis is jealous, has him released, and then Tabitha kills him. Jerome laughs, and Theo asks if anyone else wants to leave.

Bruce and Alfred plant the bombs and retreat to the study. Alfred asks if Bruce is sure about it, and the boy says that he needs to know. He triggers the detonator and after the explosion, descend into the now-open chamber. There's an envelope addressed to Bruce, and Bruce reads the letter inside. It's from his father Thomas, who figures that if Bruce is reading the letter then he's dead.

Thomas started asking questions about the family business, and warns that no one can have happiness or the truth, but not both.

In the station locker room, Jim loads his gun.

Thomas tells Bruce to choose happiness unless he feels a true calling.

Jim inspects himself in the mirror.

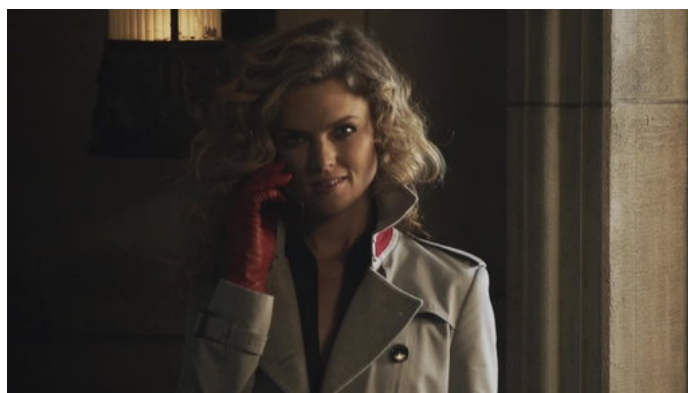
Rise of the Villains: Knock, Knock

Season 2

Episode Number: 24

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday September 28, 2015
Writer: Ken Woodruff
Director: Rob Bailey
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Zabryna Guevara (Police Captain Sarah Essen), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Recurring Role: Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James), Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle), J.W. Cortes (Detective Alvarez)
Guest Stars: Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), Maria Thayer (Scottie), Dustin Ybarra (Robert Greenwood), Will Brill (Arnold Dobkins), Stink Fisher (Aaron Helzinger), Thom Sesma (Barthel), Krista Braun (TV Reporter), Joe Lanza (Detective Zeke)
Production Code: 4X6202
Summary: Upon returning to duty, Jim leads the task force to bring in the Arkham escapees. Meanwhile, Alfred destroys Thomas' computer to protect Bruce, and is then forced to turn to Lucius Fox for help.



Theo meets with Mayor James, ties him up, and puts his head in a box. He talks about how he has a jar with a spider, and is going to let it into the box on James' head... unless James tells his secretary that he is running off with a woman. James quickly agrees to the latter choice, and Theo opens the box and says that there is no spider... but James will wish there was one if he doesn't do what he asks. The philanthropist explains that monsters are coming and he has a great cleaning in mind for Gotham.

The next day, the Gotham Gazette is running a story about James' disappearance. As they talk, men go flying past the window.

Everyone runs to the window... while on the roof, Jerome is having his fellow Arkham prisoners throw people onto the street below.

Tabitha watches from nearby as Jerome and his men toss the last man over. The letters that the escapees sprayed on each man, lying dead on the street, spell out "Maniaxe." Commissioner Essen meets with the GCPD detectives, including the recently reinstated Jim, and reminds them of the six inmates that broke out of Arkham and killed seven men. She puts Jim in charge of the manhunt, and has him brief the others on the five escapees: Jerome, Arnold Dobkins, Aaron Helzinger, Robert Greenwood, and Barbara Keen.

At his penthouse, Theo congratulates his team on opening big. Now they're going to confront the citizens with what they fear and then offer them salvation. Theo says that they're going to be on TV and they have to learn how to present themselves with Jerome is a natural. Tabitha and Barbara lead Mayor James in, whipping him ahead, and complain that they're bored. Theo assures Barbara that her time is coming soon, and asks her to tell him about Jim.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce and Alfred go through Thomas' underground office. Bruce prepares to turn on Thomas' computer, and Alfred warns that it may be too much for him. When Bruce ignores him, Alfred smashes the computer. He insists that it had to be done, and points out all of the guns and weapons in the cavern. Alfred refuses to let Bruce suffer the same fate as whatever killed Thomas. Bruce tells him to go and never come back because he's fired.

Jerome and the other men are fighting over swords when Theo comes in and stops them. He says that they're a team but Jerome and Greenwood argue about who is in charge. Theo takes out a revolver and puts one bullet in the chamber, and has them play Russian Roulette for it. Greenwood goes first and the chamber is empty. Jerome takes the revolver and takes the shot... and then a second.

He pulls the trigger a third time and nothing happens, and he says that he's the boss... and gives the revolver back to Greenwood.

Theo agrees that Jerome is the boss.

Jim goes to Harvey's bar and tells him about his new case. Harvey's fiancée Scotty comes over and figures that Jim wants Harvey to come back to work. Jim admits that he needs Harvey's help, and Scotty immediately refuses for Harvey. Harvey agrees with her, saying that he has a life, and points out that the victims were from Yellen Shipyard. He wonders why they did, and suggests that Jim find out why.

At the station, Jim tells Essen that Harvey isn't coming back but suggested a lead. The Maniaxx stole a refueling truck from the shipyard and it was fully loaded with gasoline. Jim has put out an APB already. He tells Essen that Jim is a happy man, and Essen wonders if he's ever thought about walking away. She admits that she did for a long time, but she's decided to be different from all of the previous corrupt commissioners.

At the manor, Bruce is sitting alone when Alfred comes in with his suitcase. He says that it's been an honor and a privilege to serve the Waynes, and admits that the suitcase and its contents are all he has. Bruce says goodbye and Alfred leaves to catch his chain.

The Maniaxx wait in the refueling truck until a school bus with cheerleaders goes by. They then drive off after them.

Kristin finds Edward in her records room and he finally asks her if she knew houseflies hum in the key of F. she says that she didn't and leaves, and Edward talks to himself about how he thought he was going to ask Kristin out. Nygma appears to him and says that he has confidence and maybe he'll ask Kristin out, and Edward tells him to go away. An officer hears him yelling and Edward tries to pass it off.

The Maniaxx cut off the bus and Jerome motions at the driver to open the door.

Alvarez tells Jim that they've spotted the stolen truck and Jim takes off.

The Maniaxx handcuff the cheerleaders to their seats and then spray them with gasoline. Once he's done, Jerome steps out and takes out a cigarette lighter. It doesn't light, and Jerome asks the cheerleaders if any of them has a light. The police pull up and the Maniaxx open fire, sure that the police can't shoot without setting off the gasoline. Jim move sin and Jerome tells Dobkins to light up the gasoline. Jerome drives off with Helzinger and Greenwood, and Jim knocks Dobkins unconscious. The lighter goes off as it hits the ground, and Jim drives the bus away before the flames can spread to the bus.

Afterward, Jim orders Dobkins to tell who broke him out. Dobkins wants a guarantee of his safety... just as a sniper kills him. As Jim takes cover, Tabitha puts away her rifle and leaves.

Bruce goes to the train station and sits down next to a waiting Alfred. He says that he understands that Alfred was trying to protect him, but there's nothing Alfred can do to stop him from carrying out Thomas' work. Bruce says that he doesn't want Alfred to go, but he has to be either with him or not. Alfred warns that he's not ready, and Bruce asks him to make him ready. He knows what he has to do and will even go back to school if he wants. Alfred considers and says that Bruce must do exactly what he says, when he says it, with no exceptions. Bruce agrees and they shake. However, Bruce says that he has to fix the computer.

At the morgue, Leslie examines Dobkins' corpse and tells Jim and Essen that a sniper was responsible. Essen wonders why, and Jim figures that they wanted headlines. As Essen goes to identify the bullet, Jim and Leslie briefly says that they love each other and then Jim leaves.

Alfred goes to a club and orders a drink. He talks to Lucius Fox, who is sitting next to him, and Lucius confirms that it's his regular spot. Alfred explains that he's Bruce's guardian and claims it's a coincidence that they met because he was just thinking about Lucius. Lucius finally

asks what he was thinking about, and Alfred says about a criminal, Oslow, who asked him for a favor. He agreed not to let Alfred down, but he did and Alfred took care of him. What Alfred learned is that there are those who can be trusted, and those who can't. He asks Lucius which kind he is, and Lucius avoids the question. Alfred wants to confide in him and wants to know if he's trustworthy, and says that Lucius created the mess when he told Bruce that Thomas was a stoic. Now Alfred has no choice but to trust him, and warns that if he can't trust Lucius, then he will kill him. Lucius insists that he has the best intentions for Bruce, and Alfred orders another drink and one for Lucius... and asks how he is at fixing computers.

At the station, Jim gets a call from Barbara. He advises her to turn herself in, saying that she's sick, and Barbara laughs. Jim hears the echo in the squad room and sees her at the door. She walks out and Jim goes after her. Meanwhile, the Maniaxx come in dressed as cops. Jerome draws a gun on Essen in her office, while the others toss smoke grenades out and open fire, gunning down the detectives. Edward tackles Kristin and knocks her down before she can be heat.

Jim corners Barbara in an alley. She says that he was wrong about her, and it's too late to talk. Helzinger drops on Jim from the fire escape and beats him as Barbara looks on. She finally tells Helzinger it's enough and then sits on Jim's chest and says that she's free. Barbara kisses him and walks off with Helzinger.

Greenwood checks the morgue and finds Dobkins' body. Laughing, he walks out, unaware that Leslie is hiding beneath the gurney.

After everyone else is dead in the squad room, Jerome ties Essen to a chair and says that he wants dead cops and PR. Essen says that he's crazy, and Jerome insists that he's not crazy. She promises that he'll be dead and the world will go on without him. Jerome insists that she's wrong and promises that they'll spread across Gotham like a virus, shoots one of the Maniaxx, and laughs. Essen spits in his face and then head-butts him, and Jerome says that it's his turn.

Jim manages to stagger down the alley back to the station. He finds the few massacre survivors and Leslie tending to them. She assures him that she isn't hurt, and he explains that Barbara lured him away. They find a mortally wounded Essen, and she tells Jim that it's a new day with her dying breath.

Alfred brings Lucius to Thomas' cave and has him work on the computer. He tells Bruce that Thomas didn't tell him everything, and he helped him with technical resources. Lucius doesn't know what was on the computer, and didn't want to know. He warns that it will take some time to fix the computer, and Bruce thanks him for his help. After a moment, Lucius says that he loved Thomas, and regrets that he didn't help him more. Alfred comes in and tells Bruce that something has happened.

As Kristin gets Edward some aspirin, Bruce and Alfred arrive. Bruce finds Jim and says that he's relieved that he's okay. He apologizes for what he said at their last meeting, says that Jim has been a good friend, and hugs him. Jim then goes to Essen's office. Harvey comes in, back in his suit, and they agree that Essen was a good woman. Jim says that he doesn't have to come back, but Harvey says that they are who they are and there's no use fighting it. He figures that Scotty will understand... or she won't.

On the TV, the news runs footage of Jerome boasting that they're all prisoners. He tells them to free and shoots his prisoners, and says that they'll be back soon.

Rise of the Villains: The Last Laugh

Season 2

Episode Number: 25

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday October 5, 2015
Writer: John Stephens (II)
Director: Eagle Egilsson
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan)
Recurring Role: J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars: Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), Mark Margolis (Paul Cicero), Norm Lewis (Deputy Mayor Harrison Kane), Krista Braun (Studio Reporter), Gregory Konow (Detective), Fidel Vicioso (Sergeant), Eric Elizaga (Reporter), Charmaine Reedy (Venue Official), Joey Elrose (Shadowy Figure), Dante Melucci (Young Boy), Joshua Alscher (Young Man One), John Dewey (Young Man Two)
Production Code: 4X6203
Summary: Jim and Harvey try to track down Jerome, but Jim hesitates to ask Oswald for information. Meanwhile, Alfred convinces Bruce to attend a children's hospital gala benefit but things take a dark turn.



A man is thrown out of a warehouse and lands on the garbage bags below. He staggers up and walks away, and Jim looks down for the window. He then turns to their other suspect and figures that somebody knows something. Harvey shows the man photos of Jerome and Barbara, and neither cop believes the suspect when he claims he knows nothing. Jim slaps him and warns that if anyone protects Jerome then they'll pay... and throws the suspect out the window.

At the Galavan penthouse, Barbara notices Tabitha preparing to leave. She offers her host her bullwhip, and Tabitha kisses her. Theo comes in with breakfast and tells Tabitha to keep an eye on Jerome. Tabitha defiantly kisses Barbara one more time and leaves, and Theo talks about how his sister needs a friend because she's not as strong as she appears. He congratulates her with dealing with Jim during the massacre, and talks about his the Galavans built the city. Theo says that his family was betrayed and he's there to punish the ones responsible and reclaim their legacy. Barbara wonders what the next part of his plan is, and Theo says that she will play a starring role, and he will help her destroy Jim, not just kill him.

At the station, Harvey warns Jim that they have to see Oswald. Jim says that he'll think about it, and Alvarez reports that the circus Jerome's father is with is up-state. Lt. Zeke is tracking Helzinger, and Jim notices an officer asking down the secure tape on Sarah's office. He stops her and then tells the police that Sarah and nine of their brothers were killed and they should never forget it. Leslie pulls Jim off to check his wounds, and tries to give him some advice. Jim says

that he can't hear it right now, and she invites him to the Gotham Children's Hospital Gala that night. He says that he can't, and Leslie tells him that there's going to be a magician. Jim breaks down and chuckles, and then blames himself for not being there. Leslie tells him to stop and orders him to kiss her. He finally does and Leslie kisses him again as Harvey comes in. He tells Jim that Jerome's dad Paul Cicero stayed in town and they have an address.

Paul enters his apartment and realizes that someone is there. It's Tabitha and Jerome, and Tabitha wraps her whip around Paul's neck as Jerome greets his father. Once they tie and gag the blind fortuneteller up, Jerome tells his father about how his mother met a man and the two of them beat Jerome. One night they took a break and Jerome went outside. Paul found him and said that the world doesn't care about Jerome or anyone else, and it was better for Jerome to realize it. Jerome takes a knife and says that there's a man who believe he can be a star, and tonight Jerome will have his chance. He removes the gag and Paul says that he doesn't have to do it. Jerome says that he does, and Paul insists that he loved him. Laughing, Jerome says that he's going to kill him and frame him for his escape. His employer doesn't want anyone to know he broke Jerome out, so Paul will take the blame.

Paul says that Jerome will be a curse on Gotham, and Jerome prepares to kill him just as Jim knocks at the door. He and Harvey hear Paul screaming and break down the door, and find Paul dead with a knife in his eye. The window is open and Jim goes to it, and Harvey triggers a booby trap releasing gas. Jim runs over and drags him out, and collapses in the hallway. Jerome comes over and Jim manages to grab him, promising to kill him. Jerome prepares to shoot him, but Tabitha comes over and tells Jerome not to kill Jim.

She then kicks Jim unconscious.

At the gala, Bruce and Alfred arrive. Bruce complains that it's a waste of time, and Alfred reminds him that part of their deal was Bruce going back to a normal life The Waynes were patrons so Bruce has to fill in. Leslie greets them and Bruce offers to call Jim and see how he's doing. He spots Selina and excuses himself. Selina is pickpocketing guests when Bruce interrupts her. The boy points out that it's a benefit, and Selina says that her eating is a good cause. She asks if he got into the safe, and Bruce says that a lot has happened since then. Selina says that she's working and will see him around, and walks away.

Barbara asks Theo what his plan is. He says that what Gotham wants is a hero, and he's going to give them one. He says that Jerome and Tabitha went on ahead, and leaves with Barbara.

The gala organizer greets the new magician, Jerome in disguise, after their magician drops out. Tabitha slams a trunk lid shut on the original magician.

Theo arrives at the gala and speaks with Deputy Mayor Harrison Kane. He introduces him to Tabitha, and Kane says that everyone is curious about Theo. Tabitha says that her brother is a monster in a sack and asks if anyone has seen Mayor James. Kane admits that he hasn't, and once he leaves Tabitha says that everything is ready and she'll see Theo at home.

Leslie and Alfred discuss Alfred's background and he shares some stories. He invites her to dinner at a fancy restaurant, just as Bruce comes over and says that he wants to leave. Leslie is called to the stage to work as emcee and Alfred says that he wouldn't miss the performance. After a moment, Bruce turns to the stage.

On stage, Leslie thanks everyone for their support and introduces the magician. Jerome makes his entrance as the Great Rodolfo. He introduces his masked assistant as Leslie joins Alfred and Bruce. Meanwhile, one of the Maniax locks the door. On stage, Jerome chooses Bruce as his volunteer. The assistant comes to collect him and Bruce reluctantly goes up. Jerome puts Bruce in a box and prepares to cut him in half, and Alfred suspects something is wrong. He calls to Jerome to stop, just as Jerome drives the blades through the box.

Jim finds Harvey resting in the station locker room and advises him to go home. Harvey refuses and figures that now they know how Jerome escaped. Jim wonders why Jerome killed Paul if Paul got him out of Arkham, and figures someone else broke him out. As he leaves, Jim says that they'll go see Oswald.

The illusion goes as planned and Bruce waves to the audience. Jerome reassembles Bruce and the assistant takes him back to Alfred.

Before she goes, she blows Leslie a kiss. Meanwhile, Jerome calls Kane to the stage while Leslie asks Alfred if the magician and his assistant seem familiar. As Barbara takes a bow, she removes her mask and winks at Leslie.

At the station, Jim is getting dressed when Leslie calls him and says that Barbara is there... just as the Maniax chloroforms her unconscious.

At the gala, Jerome picks up a knife from a table full of them and says that no one is getting out alive. He then throws the knife into Kane's chest, killing him. The crowd panics, and the Maniax disguised as waiters fire into the ceiling. Alfred attacks one of them and tells Bruce that it's time to leave. Bruce spots Selina running and goes after her, while the Maniax punches Alfred. Selina grabs Bruce and drags him into hiding.

Jim arrives at the gala and a cop informs him that they have a hostage situation. Jerome calls Jim on Barbara's phone and assures him that Leslie is okay. He has a live feed set up and Jim watches Jerome on the monitor. Jerome demands \$7 million and a helicopter, and gives Jim ten minutes to deliver. Inside, Theo tells Jerome to pack up and leave. He says that the people of Gotham are sick of him, and offers himself as a hostage. Barbara knocks him unconscious, and Jim tells his men that they're going in.

Selina leads Bruce to a tunnel beneath the building that she used to get in. Bruce insists on going back to rescue Alfred, and says that he doesn't expect her to come with him. Before he goes, Bruce says that he misses her. Outside, the local officer refuses to let his men go in with Jim. Jim spots Selina and walks over to her.

Jerome plays target practice with one of the guests, and ends up shooting him with a water pistol. Meanwhile, Barbara fastens Leslie to a knife-throwing wheel and asks her how Jim is doing. When Leslie calls her a bitch, Barbara turns on the wheel and says that in a year she and Jim will be back together because they both have a dark side. Leslie manages to kick her, and Jerome stops Barbara from stabbing her so Barbara punches Leslie instead.

Bruce peers out of the curtain as Jerome demands that Bruce come up front. When Bruce doesn't respond, Jerome talks about how he's an orphan, too. Barbara suggests that they kill Alfred, and the Maniax brings the butler up. As Bruce starts to go up, Jim arrives and stops him. The boy says that he won't let Jerome hurt Alfred, and then walks over to Alfred. He whispers that he has a gun in his jacket and Jim is behind the curtain, and Alfred secretly grabs the gun while the Maniax drag Bruce to Jerome.

Jerome sends one of his men to check the curtain, and Jim shoots him. Alfred shoots another man and they order Jerome to surrender, but Jerome uses Bruce as a shield. Theo stabs him in the neck and as Bruce runs to Alfred, Theo whispers an apology to Jerome, saying that now he'll be the hero. Jerome dies, his mouth in a rictus, and Barbara runs off and enters an illusion box, disappearing before Jim can catch her.

Later, Oswald is watching a repeat of Jerome's broadcast and complains that he's chaos for chaos sake. Harvey comes in and sarcastically congratulates Oswald on his new position. When Oswald wonders why he's there, Harvey says that he heard about how Jim killed a man collecting a debt for Oswald. The cop says that Jim was reluctant to talk to Oswald, and Oswald assures him that Jim has nothing to worry about as long as they remain friends. Harvey threatens to beat Oswald senseless, but says it'll be some other time as Oswald's men draw their guns. As he goes, Harvey says that if Oswald wants Jim then he'll have to go through him... and he still owes him for Fish. Once he leaves, Oswald smashes his glass and demands another drink.

At the gala, the police take Jerome's body away. Jim says that Bruce's parents were proud of him, and Bruce says that he, Jim, and Alfred were a team. Leslie says that Theo is okay and Jim promises that they'll find Barbara. As Theo goes to the hospital, Alfred and Bruce both thank him and Jim shakes Theo's hand. Theo tells them to call if they need anything, and Alfred takes Bruce home.

Alfred briefly flirts with Leslie and Bruce quickly orders him out. Jim asks Leslie to kiss him, and she does. Meanwhile, Selina watches Bruce go.

Jim and Leslie go to the station and Jim takes the tape down from Sarah's office.

Barbara is at the penthouse watching the news reports about Gotham's new hero. Theo arrives and tells Barbara that the fun will really begin. Barbara kisses the bump on his head, as Tabitha watches from the door.

At a bar, a man watches Jerome's broadcast and giggles. Across Gotham, others watch the broadcast and laugh. Two teenagers on the street attack a homeless man and stab him to death... laughing.

In the morgue, Jerome's body lies on a table... still smiling.

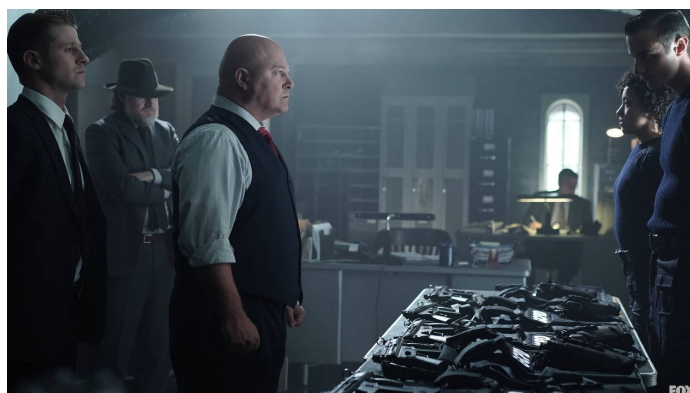
Rise of the Villains: Strike Force

Season 2

Episode Number: 26

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Monday October 12, 2015
Writer:	Danny Cannon
Director:	T.J. Scott
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Michael Chiklis (Detective Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle), Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Krista Braun (TV News Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Natalie Alyn Lind (Silver St. Cloud), Saundra Santiago (Janice Caulfield), Michael Mulheren (Randall Hobbs), Lenny Platt (Luke Garrett), Paulina Singer (Josie Mac), Danny Johnson (Gus Freeman), Lucas Salvagno (Sal Martinez), Ian Michael Quinlan (Carl Pinkney), Gregory Konow (Detective), Danny Garcia (Detective Perez), Jay Aubrey Jones (City Official), Luciana Faulhaber (Journalist), Roberto Lopez (Bodyguard), Astrea Campbell-Cobb (Punk Girl), Young-H. Lee (Gang Leader), Tiffany Villarín (Volunteer)
Production Code:	4X6204
Summary:	Captain Barnes arrives to take over the GCP, and makes Jim his second-in-command. Meanwhile, Theo kidnaps Gertrude as leverage to force Oswald to kill the top two contenders for mayor, and Bruce meets Silver St. Cloud.



A number of Gotham's criminals meet at Oswald's place, and he finally fires a shotgun into the ceiling to get their attention. He confirms that none of them know who orchestrated the Arkham breakout, and figures that one of them does know. When one criminal says that they thought Oswald did it, Oswald points out that they never had it better until the breakout, and now business is down because of the wave of terror Jerome spread. He says that they need discipline and utility, and tells them that there will

be no more chaos. As Oswald tells them that they need to okay any violent activity with him, Tabitha comes in. She congratulates Oswald and says that her brother Theo wants to talk to him.

At the station, Captain Nathaniel Barnes comes in and throws a chair on the floor to get everyone's attention. He says that he's their new boss and orders everyone to attention, and talks about the history of the station. Barnes reminds them that an escaped convict just strolled

into the station and murdered Essen and nine men, and asks if they're ashamed and angry. He tells anyone who isn't to reign if they're not angry and ashamed, and no one speaks up. Barnes calls the names of several officers and tells them that they're low-life criminals. He throws their files at them and fires them. One officer, Perez, objects, Barnes slams him onto the desk and arrests him. He tells the remaining officers that if they break the law then they will go to jail, and then calls Jim into his office.

In the captain's office, Barnes asks Jim what he thought of what he said. Jim agrees with him, and Barnes figures that he's a fighter and a troublemaker. When Jim agrees, Barnes makes him his second in command promises to fix the department and bring respect for law and order back to Gotham. Jim points out that they're short-handed, and Barnes confirms that he was a Marine. They exchange salutes and Jim leaves. Harvey warns that Barnes is making a mistake, but Jim says that the department doesn't have to be crooked.

Theo is watching the news report about the disappearance of Mayor James and the murder of the deputy mayor. The people contending for mayor are Janice Caulfield and Randall Hobbs. There's been a surprise surge for Theo, who hasn't ruled out a bid for mayor.

Tabitha escorts Oswald in, and Oswald figures that Theo set the entire thing up with Jerome. Barbara comes in and kisses Tabitha, confirming that Theo was responsible for the Arkham breakout and the station massacre. After she gives Oswald her drink, Barbara goes off to make another and Tabitha says that Oswald is the King of Garbage, not Gotham. Oswald reminds them that Fish and Marconi are gone and he controls their empires.

Theo says that Gotham is now a pigsty and it's time to move into a cleaner, brighter future. He reveals a model cityscape of the future, and Oswald points out that thousands of homes would have to be destroyed to make it. Theo says that to rebuild, first he has to destroy. He wants Oswald to be his destroyer. Oswald says that he has no flair for destruction, and points out that it would need the city's support. Theo agrees and says that a mayor with a landslide mandate could see it through, and assures Oswald that he will soon be mayor. He tells Oswald that his fellow candidates have to go, and Tabitha hands Oswald a file. Theo wants Oswald to take care of them and go after him as well—and miss. Oswald tells him to hire an assassin, and he's not an assassin. As he starts to go, Theo has Tabitha bring up a monitor of an imprisoned Gertrude. The millionaire says that if Caulfield and Hobbs die then Gertrude will live.

The next morning, Barnes calls Jim and Leslie's apartment. Leslie answers the phone and the new captain tells her to prepare to be busy because they're going to be sending her a lot of dead guys. Barnes then has her put Jim on the line, and he tells Jim to meet him at the police academy at 0700.

An hour later, Jim waits at the academy and looks at the photo of himself in the trophy case. Barnes arrives and points out that Jim wasn't anywhere near the most gifted in his class, but finished at the top of it. He figures that Jim did it because he was a soldier, and warns that he can't carry on the way he has been. Barnes says that Jim needs help that he can rely on, and plans to offer him a team of young uncorrupted cops. The cadets graduate in a meet, and he plans to grab some.

Jim and Barnes go into the gymnasium and greet Gus Freeman, the trainer. He takes them to the ring where a woman, Josie Mac, is boxing. She finally knocks out her opponent with a few swift blows. They then talk to other cadets. One cadet, Luke Garrett, joined because thugs drove his father out of business. Another, Sal Martinez, is a crack shot. The third, Carl Pinkney, joined to get out of the gangs. Jim and Barnes select all four of them and appoint them Unit Alpha of the GCPD Strike Force under Jim. Once they leave, Jim warns that it's a big risk letting kids face what they'll be facing. Barnes says that they have nothing to lose.

The city of Gotham gives Theo the Medal of Honor and Bravery in a presentation outside of City Hall. As one reporter asks why he isn't running for mayor, a car drives by and a gunman fires a few shots. Theo spots them and yells at everyone to get down. Once the car drives away, Theo says that neither he nor the city will be intimidated by scum... and he announces that he is running for mayor.

That night, Caulfield is in her campaign office when a masked Oswald and Butch come in and close the door to Caulfield's office.

Oswald removes his mask and introduces himself, and admits that he's there to kill her. Caulfield says that she's a mother, and Oswald says that he has a mother too and stabs Caulfield to death. Outside, Butch holds the office workers prisoner and admits that he has no idea why

they're doing what they're doing. Oswald comes out and Butch tells the workers to think about their families and keep mum.

As Bruce leaves prep school, Alfred is waiting for him. Selina comes up over the wall and Alfred punches her, saying that he knows she killed him. He tells her that Bruce's life will be better without her, and orders her to go. Selina says that it's good and leaves the way she came, just as Bruce walks over. Bruce says that he doesn't want the other kids to see that he has a butler, and has made dinner reservations with Theo for the next night. As Bruce gets in the car, Alfred stops him and tells him that his training begins... and he's going to run home. With that, the butler drives off.

At the station, Edward practices invitations for Kristin. The hallucination of Nygma is watching and tells Edward to stop mumbling and reminds him that he saved Kristin's. He tells Edward to take what he deserves and disappears. Edward goes to the records room and shows Kristin a dinner invitation, and she accepts.

Barnes tells the new squad that Gotham is bleeding to death and no one gets a free pass. He says that the strike force will send a message that the epidemic of a lawlessness will be extinguished with extreme prejudice. They take their new uniforms and weapons, and Alvarez tells Barnes that Caulfield is dead. Jim and Harvey go to the campaign office and Jim points out that Theo is alive but Caulfield is dead. One of the workers says that the killers have their names and addresses, and Jim reminds them that Caulfield was stabbed repeatedly and drowned in her own blood. One worker finally describes Oswald and Jim realizes who it was.

Theo and Bruce have dinner at a fancy restaurant, and Alfred excuses himself so that they can speak alone. Bruce thanks him for saving his life at the benefit, and Theo says that he wanted to speak with him about the Waynes' deaths. As they talk, Bruce sees a teenage girl playing in the fountain. Theo explains that the girl is his ward, Silver St. Cloud. Her father was his stepbrother and he died. He takes Bruce out to meet her, and says that they will be attending the same school soon since Silver has returned from abroad.

Edward carefully makes custard in his apartment. Kristin arrives with the introduction and admits that she was expecting a restaurant. He assures her that he's a good cook and escorts her in.

Butch and Oswald drive up to Hobbs' campaign headquarters. Oswald says that he has everything under control, and Butch asks for an explanation. His boss says that Theo and Tabitha have Gertrude and are making him do it, and they'll hurt Gertrude if they go looking for her. Butch assures Oswald that they'll find her. Hobbs pulls up and goes inside. His chief of security wants to move him somewhere secure, but Hobbs is confident he can handle anyone who comes after him.

Zsasz comes in and says that he came there to volunteer. Hobbs figures that it's a threat and tells him to get out. The killer pockets some cigars and then opens fire, taking out two of Hobbs guards. The other two get Hobbs out and down the stairs, and Zsasz takes out another one. Jim and the strike force arrive as Hobbs comes out, and Zsasz kills the last bodyguard. As they exchange shots, Jim recognizes Zsasz as the killer ducks for cover, and the squad move in while covering Hobbs. Zsasz turns and shoots three of them in their Kevlar, and Martinez manages to shoot him. Surprised, he shoots a fire hydrant and escapes in the confusion, and Jim tells them that Zsasz works for Oswald.

At Edward's apartment, Edward and Kristin have dinner. She apologizes for being mean to him, and Edward admits that he's been inappropriate to her. She remembers how she accused him of writing Dougherty's goodbye note, and Edward says that he's glad he's dead. Surprised, Kristin points out that he just left town, and Edward claims that it's a figure of speech. She goes to the restroom and Nygma angrily tells Edward that he blew it. When Edward snaps at the hallucination, Kristin hears him and figures that he was talking to her. She starts to go and Edward says that he has an inner self who keeps him in line because he's such a klutz. Kristin says that they all have a voice like that and asks what he said, and Edward explains that Nygma was mad at him for spoiling the mood. She says that her inner voice is saying that they can get back to the good mood and they kiss, taking off their glasses.

Jim goes to see Oswald and says that he knows he killed Caulfield and went after Hobbs. He wonders why he's trying to influence the election, and warns that the GCPD has new leadership. Oswald yells at him to walk away and figures that Barnes would be interested to hear how Jim killed for him so he'd get Loeb out of town. Jim says that he'll face whatever is coming to him,

and Oswald says that he'll do the same.

At the station, the strike force members are joking about the bullet in Josie's Kevlar. Harvey tells them to never joke about a near miss, and Barnes calls them over. The captain has their first real mission against them: build a case against Oswald and take him down.

Bruce goes to the school and sees Silver. He tries to walk by but she calls his name.

Selina sits on the street and remembers what Alfred told her.

Theo is trying clothes and ribbons for Barbara and Tabitha. Barbara says that she's sick of waiting, and Theo assures her that her time will come. While the GCPD chase the penguin, he'll steal the mayor's office.

Penguin confirms that Butch hasn't found Gertrude yet, and screams in frustration.

Rise of the Villains: Scarification

Season 2

Episode Number: 27

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday October 19, 2015
Writer: Jordan Harper
Director: Bill Eagles
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Michael Chiklis (Detective Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle)
Guest Stars: Michael Potts (Sid Bunderslaw), Leo Fitzpatrick (Joe Pike), Michelle Veintimilla (Bridgit Pike), Lenny Platt (Luke Garrett), Paulina Singer (Josie Mac), Lucas Salvagno (Sal Martinez), Ian Michael Quinlan (Carl Pinkney), Noah Robbins (Evan Pike), Mary Joy (Edwige), Ron Rifkin (Father Creel), Ari McKay Wilford (Cale Pike), Sophie Lee Morris (Celestine Wayne), Brian S. Carpenter (Jonathan Wayne), Bryan Howard Conner (Caleb Dumas), Sean Patrick Folster (Stretch), Fenton Lawless (Clerk), Gregory Chater (Nervous Man)
Production Code: 4X6205
Summary: As Theo continues to force Oswald to work for him, Oswald discovers the origins of the Galavant family in Gotham. Meanwhile, a new criminal strikes out at Gotham when Oswald hires a family of arsonists to set certain buildings on fire.



out, Theo says that he's going to tell him everything that he knows about Wayne Enterprises. If not, they'll torture him. Theo then tells Tabitha that they have to borrow something from him, and she advances on Bunderslaw with a pair of cutters.

Barnes, Jim, and Harvey take Strike Force Alpha into one of Oswald's count houses and arrest everyone there. One guard fires a missile at them and everyone ducks, and then two of the new recruits take him down. Afterward, the team bags up the money and figure that they've hurt Oswald. Jim talks to Barnes privately and suggests that they hit The Merc, that handles heavy weapons. They pay off half of the city council to avoid getting arrested, and Barnes declares The Merc their next target.

Oswald and Butch return home and Oswald is eager to torture Theo for Gertrude's location. Butch suggests that they grab Tabitha, but Oswald figures that Theo doesn't care as much for his sister as he cares for Gertrude. An aide brings word that the police hit the count house, and Oswald beats him with a fireplace shovel. He then tells Butch that he has an idea.

The next day at the station, Leslie greets Jim. He says that Barnes gets things done and Leslie reminds him that it's date night.

Edward comes over and says that Kristen thought it would be nice to have people along on their dates. He invites them to dinner: Leslie agrees, Jim doesn't and then quickly agrees. Leslie says that they can do it at their house and Edward goes to tell Kristen.

Jim is unhappy that they're trapped, and Leslie insists that they'll make it fun.

Theo comes in and asks to talk to Jim alone. He claims that he's never killed a man before and keeps reliving the moment, and asks Jim how he handles killing someone. Jim assures him that he did the right thing, and Theo says that Jim is a symbol of hope to Gotham. He'd like Jim to endorse him as mayor, and Jim refuses. Theo reminds him that he's president of the policeman's union, but Jim still refuses. They shake hands and Theo says that they could help each other.

Tabitha goes to Oswald's home and he tells her that someone close must have betrayed him. Butch isn't so sure but Oswald insists that he's correct. Tabitha doesn't care and says that she has a list of places that Oswald is going to burn down. Oswald says that he can do it if he can find someone trustworthy, and Tabitha tells him to get his act together. She slides him a case and when Oswald opens it, he stares at the contents in shock.

Selina is living in a boiler room and someone knocks at the door. She draws a knife and answers it, and confirms that it's Butch.

Butch wants her to take him to the Pike Brothers in the Narrows. Selina says that she used to hang with their sister Bridgit, and Butch explains that he needs Selina to vouch for him because the Pikes are Fish loyalists. He assures Selina that her face will open doors, and they bargain for \$350.

At the Pikes' place, Bridgit answers the door and takes them to her brothers Joe and Evan. They're less than thrilled to see the man who shot Fish, and Selina insists that if Fish comes back then Butch will be at her side. Butch says that they need the best and hands over a list of addresses, and assures them there's a lot of pay. The Pikes agree and send their younger brother Cale to get some napalm. Bridgit nervously hands out beers. Her brother kicks her and tells her to get their company glasses, and she hurries to obey. Bridgit leaves and Selina goes after her, and Butch gives the Pikes Tabitha's case.

Out in the alley, Selina finds Bridgit crying. Selina makes small talk and then tells Bridgit to take care of herself and be strong.

At the Merc, the owner is selling weapons when Strike Force Alpha busts in. One of the customers runs for it, and Jim chases him outside. Barnes runs after them and when the customer, Cale, turns to shoot, the officers open fire. Cale explodes in a gout of flame.

That night at Leslie's, Edward talks about the fondue they're eating. Kristen finally stops him as Jim arrives. Leslie privately tells him that Edward is staying cool, and Edward proposes a toast to friends.

Joe and Evan hear about Cale's death and wonder who they can use as an entry guy. They figure that Bridgit is skinny enough and Joe tells her that she's coming along. When Bridgit says that she doesn't like fire, Joe reminds her that her mother is dead and they put a roof over her head. Bridgit still refuses, and they say that they're going to put her out on the streets. The girl has no choice but to agree.

After Edward and Kristen leave, Jim tells Leslie about Theo's request for an endorsement. She reminds Jim that he's a respected figure in Gotham and suggests that he let it be a source of happiness and pride.

Bridgit sneaks into the first address and follows Joe's instructions over the radio. She lights the fuse and Joe tells her to go to the safe, take out Bunderslaw's eyeball, and hold it up to the sensor. Bridgit does so and the door opens. There's an old knife and Joe has Bridgit grab it. She does so and climbs out the vent, leaving the eyeball behind. Joe congratulates her and says that they have four more to do, and she staggers into the van despite the fact her leg is burned.

After the Pikes are done, Jim and Barnes get word of the five explosions. The lab confirms that professional arsonists were responsible, and Barnes tells Jim to find a pattern to the fires.

At home, Bridgit is unloading her brother's fire-starting gear, including flamethrowers and masks. She finds some fire-resistant cloth and makes a costume out of it. Selina comes in and Bridgit explains that she's making a suit so she won't get burned again.

She admits that her brothers are making her start the fires, and Selina says that she has to take the knife to Oswald. Selina warns her friend that she's going to get herself killed, and Bridgit admits that she kind of enjoyed it. She insists that it's the family business, and Selina says that Bridgit doesn't need anybody. Bridgit talks about how Selina looked for her mom every day when she was little, and Selina says that she doesn't care as she walks away.

Oswald is examining the knife and discovers that it has the Wayne family crest on it. He tells Butch that there's something there, and Butch says that he should talk to Edwige about old-time Gotham. She runs the antique shop in Butch's old neighborhood. Oswald summons Edwige and realizes that she knows something about the knife. The woman finally says that the knife has a cursed history.

Two hundred years ago it was used to commit a terrible crime. Five families ruled Gotham's high societies: the Elliots, the Kanes, the Crowns, the Dumas, and the Waynes. Celestine Wayne was promised to the eldest son of the Elliot family, but Caleb Dumas coveted her. During an Easter party at Wayne Manor and Wayne men found them together. Celestine claimed that Caleb forced himself on her, and Jonathan Wayne cut off Caleb's right hand. They took the Dumas holdings and destroyed them, and Caleb went into exile oversea.

He joined a penitent romantic order, and Celestine died an old maid. All of the Dumas holdings were renamed, and the remaining family members changed their name. Oswald confirms that they changed their name... to Galavant. Edwige warns that Oswald is in deep waters, and he smiles in satisfaction.

At the station, Harvey is making calls about the arsonists when Jim comes in and tells his partner that Wayne Enterprises owned all of the buildings. The arsonists moved east to west, and if they strike again then their next target will be the Gotham City Book Depository.

Butch tells Oswald that he took the knife to Theo. There's a bottle of whiskey on the table, and Oswald invites Butch to take a drink. When Butch passes, Oswald insists and his bodyguard drinks. Once he does, Oswald reminds Butch that he can't resist his conditioning and figures that Butch is the only one he trusts. He orders Butch to have another drink and Butch does so. Oswald admits that he might be going mad... or he might have found Theo's weakness. He figures that it's a blood feud for Theo, and he can manipulate Theo if he's acting out of emotion. Oswald then tells Butch to go to Theo and tell him that Oswald has gone nuts and Butch needs a job. Butch will then find Gertrude and rescue him. Butch figures that Theo won't believe it, but Oswald says that he'll believe it if they sell it right and orders Butch to drink up. He plans to make Theo trust Butch by cutting off his hand...

and does it.

Jim and Harvey stakeout the depository and spot a van pull up to the side. Joe gives Bridgit a flamethrower, tells her to suit up, and go in. She leaves the van and Jim and Harvey call in reinforcements. They then step out and order the Pikes to surrender. Joe and Evan drive away, and Bridgit begs Jim to stay away. She fires a burst of flame but the weapon jams. One of the strike force members, Garrett, grabs her from behind. The masked Bridgit sets him on fire and runs, and Jim puts out the flames. Meanwhile, Selina calls to Bridgit to follow her, and says that they're going home. Bridgit climbs up the fire escape to her friend.

The next day at the station, Jim and Harvey wait for word of Garrett from the hospital. Theo is there talking to officers, and Barnes comes out to announce that Garrett died. He insists that Garrett was a great cop and they'll mourn him... after they bring his killer to justice. Jim goes over to Theo and tells him that he's endorsing him as mayor to fight the new wave of criminals who don't play by the rules. Theo figures that Jim needs the city to back him, and Jim asks for his word that they don't have to face it along. The billionaire promises that he'll have what he needs and offers his hand, and Jim shakes it.

That night, Theo returns to his penthouse and finds a hooded man waiting for him. Theo recognizes the man, Father Creel, and they embrace. Once they're done, Theo shows Creel the knife. He says that he doesn't have Bruce yet, but it will be soon. Creel says that after 200 years, the day of redemption is at hand and their warrior brothers are crossing the ocean to redeem Gotham in blood and Bruce Wayne will die.

Rise of the Villains: By Fire

Season 2
Episode Number: 28
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired:	Monday October 26, 2015
Writer:	Rebecca Perry Cutter
Director:	T.J. Scott
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Michael Chiklis (Detective Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle), Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper), Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars:	Natalie Alyn Lind (Silver St. Cloud), Paulina Singer (Josie Mac), Michelle Veintimilla (Bridgit Pike), Leo Fitzpatrick (Joe Pike), Lucas Salvagno (Sal Martinez), Ian Michael Quinlan (Carl Pinkney), Ari McKay Wilford (Cale Pike), D'Monroe (Auctioneer), Dino Antoniou (Congressman), Ashlynn Alexander (Pernilla), Gregory Partsinevelos (Nino), Jonathan Marimow (Pimp), Edward Inzauto (Orderly 1), Markenson Charles (Orderly 2)
Production Code:	4X6206
Summary:	Selina continues to help Bridgit, only to discover that her friend doesn't want help. Meanwhile, Jim tries to help Bridgit, Theo invites Bruce to dinner, and Edward tells Kirsten the truth about what happened to her former boyfriend.



Butch tells Theo that Oswald went crazy, accused him of being a traitor, and chopped off his hand. He says that Oswald slipped in the blood, and he ran. Butch asks for a chance to help, while a man dangles from a noose in the background. Theo asks Barbara and Tabitha for their opinion, and Barbara says that Butch once held her hostage in her apartment. Tabitha and Barbara consider what to pump on his stump, and Theo agrees to take him on. The congressman dangling from the noose manages to catch himself, and Theo confirms that he'll get his help. Tabitha cuts the man

down and Theo puts one of his Theo for Mayor badges on him.

Jim chases a crook, Nino, down an alley and finally catches him. He demands to know what Nino knows about the firebug who killed Garrett, and ignores Josie when she points out that he's not following protocol. Nino has never heard of a female arsonist, and Ben stalks off. When the Alpha Force officers warn him that they have to report officer infractions to Barnes, Jim tells them to do it.

Bridges is cleaning up around Selina's apartment because she can't sleep, and Selina tells her to do what she wants now that she's free. She says that Bridgit has to get out of town now that she's killed a police officer, and that she knows where to get her the necessary funds. Bridgit realizes that she has no choice, and Selina says that she's helping because Bridgit reminds her of her.

At an underground slavery ring, the bidding begins for prostitutes. Bridgit and Selina watch from above, and Bridgit wants to rescue them. Selina points out that Bridgit is the one who needs help, and tells her to go in and wait for Selina to make her move. Once Selina ducks into an air vent, Bridgit goes in wearing her "Firefly" costume. Meanwhile, Selina makes her way through the rafters and drops onto the auctioneer. She knocks him out, takes his gun, and yells that it's a robbery. When one of the guards, Milo, draws his gun, Bridgit fires a burst from her new flamethrower. When the auctioneer refuses to cooperate, Bridgit sets his coat on fire and the man quickly loads up the money. Smiling, Bridgit fire more blasts while the slaves yell at her for help. She ignores them and runs outside. When a man tells them to stop, Bridgit fires a blast at her and joins Selina, laughing.

Barnes tells Jim that he's putting a note in his file for beating a suspect. He says that he understands and reminds Jim that they lose people in war. However, it doesn't give them a license to break the law. Jim says that it's Gotham and warns that there are gray areas, and admits that he didn't get a lead. Barnes brings up security footage of Bridgit at the auction house. Jim recognizes Selina with her and walks out.

At the manor, Alfred is teaching Bruce how to box. Alfred manages to grapple him and Bruce bites his arm. Satisfied, the butler congratulates Bruce, who asks him when Lucius thinks the computer will be fixed. He says that he's tired of waiting and insists that he's ready, and Alfred says that Silver called and asked him out to dinner. He punches Bruce when he's distracted and warns that he's not ready, and they go back to work.

At the station, Edward overhears Kristen and Leslie talking about Officer Dougherty disappearing. Kirsten says that it worked out for the best because she ended up with Edward. She thinks that Edward is sometimes holding things back from her, and wishes he would open up a little more. Edward comes in and invites Kirsten to supper, and gives her a cup of coffee with a heart on it.

Harvey questions Ivy about Selina's location, and she agrees to talk. He then tells Jim that he's found Selina's location, and suggests that he take Alpha Force with her. Jim figures that it's better to go it alone.

Selina walks Bridgit to the train station, and Bridgit thanks her for her help. Bridgit's brothers Joe and Cale pull up in a van and grabs Bridgit, and Selina takes one of them down. He gets into the van and they drive off. Selina goes to a hidden weapon cache in her apartment and hears Jim at the door. He kicks his way in and finds Selina waiting for him with a shotgun. Selina denies knowing Bridgit, and Jim warns that Bridgit has burned down a dozen buildings and killed a cop. The girl insists that Bridgit was forced to do it, and Jim holsters his weapon and offers to help Bridgit. He warns that there are a lot of angry cops looking for Bridgit, and Selina gives him her friend's name. She explains that her brothers kidnapped Bridgit, and she doesn't know who paid the Pikes to burn down the Wayne Enterprise buildings. Jim says that he offers to handle the Pikes and wonders why she's getting involved, and Selina says that Bridgit is just a girl she knows. Realizing that there's more, Jim promises to keep Bridgit safe and asks where she is.

At the Pike apartment, Joe and Cale chain Bridgit up and take the \$6,000 she has. Joe complains that she tried to ditch them, and throws a firecracker at her. It explodes and he throws another one, and Joe rants about how Bridgit has nothing without family. She says that she wants to be part of their family and Joe frees her... and warns her that if she tries to run then he'll kill her and Selina, too. Bridgit agrees and goes to make supper, but leaves when her brothers' backs are turned.

Butch returns to Oswald and shows him the mallet they attached to his stump. He says that he's in and trying to find Gertrude, but can only go so fast. Oswald makes him swear his loyalty and orders him to find Gertrude.

Bridgit returns to the apartment with her flamethrower and sets her brothers on fire.

Sometime later, Jim and Harvey enter the Pike apartment and find the brothers' charred corpses. There's no sign of Bridgit, and one brother grabs Harvey by the ankle. He kicks the man until he lets go, and the brother dies. Harvey insists that he was dying anyway, and they

find the chains that they used on Bridgit. Jim still wonders who hired them, but Harvey is more interested in finding the new Firefly.

Butch searches Theo's office and finds the monitor showing Gertrude's cell. Theo comes in and Butch hastily turns off the monitor.

The billionaire says that he knows Butch is still loyal to Oswald, and Butch explains that he has to obey Oswald in all things. Theo says that they might be able to help and calls Tabitha in. She says that she can break Oswald's brainwashing and Butch attacks her.

Tabitha strangles him with her whip and Theo leaves her to it.

Jim tells Barnes that they've set up a perimeter and are holding Selina. He explains that Bridgit was abused and forced to set the fires, and Barnes reminds him about Garrett's death. The captain points out that Bridgit has killed three men, and tells Jim to find her and take her down.

Selina goes to a rooftop near her apartment and finds Bridgit waiting for her. Bridgit is working on her flamethrower, and Selina says that Bridgit has to get out of town. The girl isn't interested and says that she's free just like Selina told her. Now she plans to go after the pervs and the bullies, the ones who hurt people like the two of them. Selina says that if Bridgit goes crazy then she'll get herself killed. Bridgit insists that it's what she is meant to do and thanks Selina for caring. Selina says that she doesn't care, wishes her luck, and then hugs her before she goes.

Theo has dinner with Silver and Bruce, and Tabitha comes in late. The billionaire offers a toast to family, saying that it's all that matter. He tells Bruce that he hopes he will think of them as family eventually, and Silver invites him to come over again.

Edward and Kirsten have dinner at his place. He assures her that he wants to spoil her, and says that he wants to tell her something. They kiss, and Kirsten asks where his bedroom is.

At the station, Jim gets a call from Selina. She reminds him that he promised to protect Bridgit, and tells him where she's going.

At the slave house, Firefly sets a man on fire and releases the woman. They run out and find the police and the fire trucks waiting for them. Barnes tells his people to follow protocol, just as Firefly comes out. Jim tells everyone to hold his fire and calls Bridgit by name, and says that he knows she didn't mean for anything to happen. He offers to help her, but Bridgit fires a blast of fire at him. An officer fires a shot, cutting her fuel line. Despite that, Firefly fires her flamethrower and sets a police car on fire. It explodes and the flames hit the gas leaking out of Firefly's fuel tank. She goes up in flames, screaming.

Theo talks to Bruce privately and mentions that Bunderslaw has been reported missing. He knows that Thomas was a great man, but bad things happened at his company. Theo offers his help once he's there, and they shake on it.

Butch returns to Oswald and says that he's found Gertrude in a warehouse. He explains that they found him out, but he got free.

Butch warns that they have to go now, and Oswald thanks him for his loyalty. He has Butch sit down while he gathers his men.

Selina breaks into Jim's apartment and holds a shotgun on Leslie. Leslie says that she's not going to hurt her, and Jim comes in.

Selina puts the shotgun down and asks if Bridgit is okay, and Jim says that she's not going to make it. Angry, Selina reminds him of his promise. Jim says that Bridgit didn't want to go quietly and wanted to go out in a blaze of glory. He says that he knows Selina was telling the truth about Bridgit, and says that he needs to know who hired the Pikes. Selina says that Jim won't go after his friend, and Jim realizes that she's talking about Oswald. She says that she's done talking to Jim and should never have trusted a cop, and isn't interested in hearing his apologies.

After sex, Edward gets Kirsten coffee and she tells him that he's sweet. She admits that she's scared of Dougherty, because he threatened to kill her if he found her with another man. Edward says that she doesn't have to worry about Dougherty, and finally tells her that he killed the officer. Kirsten thinks that he's joking at first, but Edward describes precisely what happened. He shows her Dougherty's badge and a shocked Kirsten says that she doesn't know who he is and gets dressed. She says that Edward is a sicko and she knew it all along, and realizes that Edward was outside her house stalking her. Kirsten says that he's going to prison and slaps him, and Edward grabs her. They struggle and Edward grabs her by the throat, insisting that he killed Dougherty to help her. He says that he loved her... and realizes that he choked her to death. Crying, Edward hugs her corpse.

Oswald and his men load their weapons as Butch watches.

Selina sits on a rooftop and cries.

Edward cradles Kirsten's body.

Two orderlies take a badly burned Bridgit to an underground lab beneath Indian Hill, belonging to Wayne Enterprises. She watches as she's taken past rooms filled with other freaks, and left in a room by herself.

Rise of the Villains: Mommy's Little Monster

Season 2

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday November 2, 2015
Writer: Robert Hull (II)
Director: Kenneth Fink
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Nicholas D'Agosto (Harvey Dent), Michael Chiklis (Detective Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Chelsea Spack (Kristin Kringle), Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars: Natalie Alyn Lind (Silver St. Cloud), Ian Michael Quinlan (Carl Pinkney), Lucas Salvagno (Sal Martinez), Alberto Bonilla (TV Pundit)
Production Code: 4X6207
Summary: Oswald makes a doomed attempt to rescue his mother, and is soon forced on the run. Meanwhile, Theo is elected mayor, Seline and Silver meet for the first time, and Edward's dark half sets out to teach him a valuable lesson.



Butch leads Oswald and his men to the warehouse at the port where Theo is holding Gertrude. Gertrude promises to make Theo and Tabitha pay for what they've done. They enter the warehouse and find Gertrude in a cell, and Oswald says that he's taking her home.

The lights come up, and Theo and Tabitha step out. Tabitha admits that she's been torturing Gertrude, and Theo insists that the woman is older. He holds up a key and says that it's the only way to open the cell. Oswald orders Butch to shoot both Galavans in the head and take the key, and Butch hesitates. He then

turns the gun on Oswald's men and shoots them dead. Oswald insists that Butch has to obey him, but Butch says that the Galavans fixed him. Tabitha found the trigger word and got Butch to remember it.

Oswald begs the Galavans to spare him, saying that he's still valuable. Theo doesn't believe it, and Oswald begs them to let his mother go no matter what they do to him. The Galavans make him get to his knees and beg again, saying that he'll do anything. Theo suggests that Gertrude has served her purpose, and gives Tabitha the key. She releases Gertrude, who runs to Oswald and hugs him.

Tabitha stabs her in the back and Oswald screams in fury as he holds his dying mother in his arms. He tells her that nothing is wrong and they're together now, and that's all that matters. He asks for her forgiveness, and Gertrude assures him with her dying breath that he's always been a good boy.

Theo tells Butch to kill Oswald and dump the bodies. As he walks off, Theo calls him a coward and says that he doesn't have the guts to kill him himself. Theo comes back, takes the gun from Butch, and prepares to shoot Oswald. Oswald slashes his neck with the knife from Gertrude's back, cuts Butch, and leaps through the window as Tabitha shoots at him.

Edward lies on the floor and dreams of accidentally killing Kristen. He wakes up and finds Dark Nygma watching him. Edward insists that he will make things right, and Dark Nygma gestures and Kristen's body is gone. There's an envelope there instead, with a riddle from Dark Nygma telling him to look for Kirsten's initials at the GCPD. Dark Nygma admits that he took over Edward's body for his own good, and tells him to find the body before anyone else does.

At the Galavan penthouse, Theo and Tabitha watch the pollsters predicting a landslide win for Theo in the mayoral election. Silver wants to go to the victory party, and Tabitha wants to go with her and unleash some hell. Theo tells them that there will be plenty of time for that once Bruce signs over his company and met his unfortunate destiny. Until then, Theo needs focus and wants Silver to make sure no one is influencing Bruce. Silver assures Theo that she has Bruce under her control, and Tabitha says that she'll handle Oswald. He says that it's time to use his new army.

At the station, Jim admits to Harvey that he doesn't trust Theo but is happy as long as he gives the GCP what it needs. However, Jim still wonders why Oswald was apparently going after mayoral candidates and then burning down buildings. Theo and Dent come in, and Barnes tells Jim that Oswald tried to kill Theo. They meet in Barnes' office and Theo claims that Oswald came to him seeking an alliance. Jim isn't convinced, and Barnes assures him that they plan to put Oswald behind bars. Dent hands over an arrest warrant for Oswald and search-and-seizures on all of his properties and associates. The DA informs Barnes that Judge Turnball has declared a state of emergency and granted the mayor's office additional powers. As soon as he's sworn in, Theo will declare martial law. Barnes sides with him and says that they'll be acting within their legal rights, and pledges his full support to Theo.

Outside, Jim tells Theo that he's cautious about what's happening. Theo points out that desperate times call for strong measures, but Jim warns that people still need trust them. The new mayor says that at the end of the day, people want to feel safe. As he goes, Theo reminds Jim that Jim came to him.

At the manor, Selina breaks in and finds Bruce watching the news. He points out that he hasn't seen her in a month, and she starts to explain about Bridgit. Silver comes in and Selina realizes that she and Bruce are together. Bruce introduces the two girls, and Silver asks Selina to join them for lunch. She sends Bruce to have Alfred set another place and then tells Selina that it would be bad if she comes around again. Silver says that she's Bruce's only friend and dismisses Selina as a piece of gutter trash. She asks if anyone would miss Selina if she was just gone. Bruce comes back and Silver says that they were talking about girl stuff.

Edward returns to the station and tries to decipher the riddle. He finally goes to the vending machine and presses the KK button continually, and a severed hand finally comes up. Edward jars it loose and leaves with it.

At the penthouse, Tabitha warns Theo that the manhunt will drive Oswald underground and they won't be able to find him. Theo figures that Oswald will deliver himself to them out of rage and a desire for revenge. He assures Tabitha that then she'll get to kill him.

Oswald returns to his men as Zsasz and the others watch Theo's speech against Oswald. Theo says that Oswald is a man that not even a mother could love, and Oswald smashes the screen and tells his men that Theo dies that night.

At the station, Harvey learns that Butch is holed up at a bar. Word on the street is that Butch has started his own crew. As the partners head off, Leslie comes in and gives Jim the keys he left at the apartment. One of them is the key to her apartment, and Leslie insists that it's just a key. Jim wonders if she wants a key to his place, and Leslie says that she doesn't.

Alfred serves lunch, and Selina taunts him about slapping her in the face. Silver asks her about her family, and Selina asks Bruce if she's buying Silver's face. She calls Silver a two-faced slut and figures that she's after Bruce's money. Once Silver runs out, Selina warns Bruce that he's not the best judge of people and Silver is bad news. He tells her to leave, and Selina walks out. As she goes, Bruce says that he thought Selina was his friend but she has no idea what that means.

In the records room, Edward examines Kristen's hand and finds another riddle on a slip

of paper under the ski. It tells Edward to find the two things missing from the hand. A Dark Nygma appears and says that the riddles are good for Edward. He's trying to show Edward what he really is, and Edward realizes that there are two periods missing from the riddle: M and E, Medical Examiner. Dark Nygma admits that he really did it.

Jim and Harvey drive to the bar, and Jim is clearly distracted. He figures that Oswald is a pragmatist and wouldn't attack Theo, and figures that Theo planned his rise to the mayor's office. A deliveryman pulls up, and Jim and Harvey full him in. They order Butch's men to drop their guns, and point out the guns leaning against the walls. Butch says that he has no idea where Oswald is, and doesn't work for him. He refuses to tell them, just as Zsasz calls from outside. He's on the street with his men, and says that anyone who stays dies. Butch's men quickly run out, and Jim handcuffs Butch to a radiator. He threatens to leave him with Zsasz unless he tells them the truth. Butch spills Theo's involvement and how he killed Gertrude.

Zsasz and his people open fire, and Jim and Harvey grab Butch's stash of semi-automatic weapons. They shoot back and Zsasz calls out that he'll see Butch later. As Oswald's people drive off, Jim and Harvey discover that Butch has unfastened his fake hand and escaped.

Bruce goes to the penthouse to find Silver, and Theo greets him. The boy admits that Silver met his friend Selina, and Theo says that it's clear Thomas gave Bruce a sound moral compass. The mayor talks about how they are both haunted by loss and driven to prove themselves worthy to those who came behind them. However, he warns Bruce that it can consume him. Theo admits that it never goes away, but one can find closure. Bruce wonders how and Theo says that they'll talk about it in the future. Silver comes down and tells Bruce that she knew he would come.

Oswald tells his men that Theo is his. His bodyguard Gabe offers to do it for Oswald, but Oswald refuses to hear of it. He says that they have a party to attend.

At the station, Barnes tells his men that Theo is going ahead with his victory celebration. It's their job to protect him, and Jim will run point. Jim says that it's time to show citizens what it means to carry a badge. The police secure the manor where the celebration is occurring, setting up snipers on the walls. Harvey has learned that no one has seen Gertrude in two weeks. Jim figures that after what Butch said, Gertrude is dead. They're interrupted when Dent introduces Theo. Edward goes to the medical examiner's office and finds the drawer where Kristen's body is hidden. Leslie comes in and Edward hastily says that he's checking notes for a Jane Doe case he's working. She points out that he doesn't have any notes, and Edward finally says that he and Kristen had a fight. He thanks Leslie for her support and hopes that they could grab a coffee and she could give him some advice. Leslie leaves and Edwards put Kristen's body back before joining her.

Theo greets Jim and asks if Jim got anything out of Butch before the attack. Jim says that he didn't, and Theo goes on his way.

Martinez calls in that a large group of men are coming in and draws a bead on Oswald. Jim tells him to hold his fire and orders the perimeter units to engage. Someone shoots Oswald and Martinez says that they have an unknown sniper on the roof. Above him, Tabitha lowers her rifle.

Oswald's men step over the dead men, and Theo confirms that it isn't Oswald. The other men take off their coats and Martinez warns Jim that all of the men are dressed as Oswald and heavily armed. Jim tells him to engage and orders the rest of his men to open fire, just as Oswald's men burst in. Cops and guests go down, while on the roof, Martinez gets the drop on Tabitha. She spins and snags his legs with her whip, then drives her stiletto heel into his neck.

Jim grabs Theo and says that they have to get him out while Harvey covers them. Outside, Oswald takes a radio from a dead officer and hears Jim's plan to get out the back. He gets there and shoots down the officer with Jim, and then tells Jim to step aside so he can kill Theo. Jim says that he can't, and Theo tells Jim to shoot Oswald. Oswald says that Theo killed his mother and Jim says that he knows. Theo repeats his order, and Oswald describes how he held his dying mother. Harvey comes up behind Oswald and tells him to drop his gun, and Oswald says that he's made his peace with the fact that one of them is going to die. He warns Jim that if he dies then Jim has no idea what Theo's end-game is, and it concerns someone Jim knows and cares about. Tabitha shoots from the roof, hitting Oswald in the shoulder. As Jim and Harvey return fire, Oswald crawls into Theo's limo and drives away.

Once Oswald's men are down, Harvey tells Jim that Oswald smashed through a checkpoint. However, the officer doesn't figure that Oswald will make it out of the city. Jim figures that Oswald won't try to make it out, and says that they lost good people. Harvey assures him that

it isn't his fault, and Jim agrees: it's Theo. Theo gives a speech to the press about how they will emerge from the fire and bring about a new day in Gotham.

At the penthouse, Bruce and Silver watch the thief. She says that she doesn't want to come between Bruce and his friend, and Bruce says that he doesn't care because he likes Silver. She kisses him, while on a roof across the way, Selina watches.

Theo confronts Jim and figures that he would make the hard choices to rid Gotham of his monsters. Jim says that he's just decided he's going to start with Theo. Theo reminds Jim that he's now the mayor, and Jim says that it's desperate times.

Edward returns to the morgue, takes out Kristen's body, and asks Dark Nygma why he did it. Dark Nygma points out that Edward got away with murder, and insists that it's the point. He knows that Edward feels the rush of almost getting caught and what he would have done if Leslie had found out what he did. Dark Nygma asks again how it felt, and Edward says that it felt beautiful. He then takes a saw and, smiling, starts cutting.

Rise of the Villains: Tonight's the Night

Season 2

Episode Number: 30

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday November 9, 2015
Writer: Jim Barnes
Director: Jeffrey G. Hunt
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Michael Chiklis (Detective Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James)
Guest Stars: Natalie Alyn Lind (Silver St. Cloud), Ian Michael Quinlan (Carl Pinkney), Warren Katz (Father Callahan), Brian Donahue (Hunter), Shawn O'Brien (Strike Force Cop)
Production Code: 4X6208
Summary: Theo offers Bruce the name of his parents' killer in return for the controlling share in Wayne Enterprises. Meanwhile, Barbara plans to recreate her aborted marriage to Jim after abducting him.



At a church in Gotham, Barbara walks down the aisle wearing a white dress and holding a bouquet. Jim is waiting for her at the altar, and Barbara tells him that she's ready to skip the rehearsal and get married. The priest asks if she's ready to take Jim as her "unlawfully wedded husband," and Barbara objects. Jim tells her to answer, and the priest transforms into Oswald. Looking around, Barbara realizes that the pews are filled with convicts and Theo is playing the organ. A bird flies out of Barbara's mouth and everyone bursts into laughter. Barbara finds herself in a pew trapped in a straitjacket, and

Leslie has taken her place. She and Jim laugh at Barbara, and all of the convicts aim guns at her...

... and Barbara wakes up from her nightmare. She notices an invitation and present on her table, and opens it.

In the penthouse, Theo is looking out over the city. Tabitha comes in and her brother says that Jim has forced them to accelerate their plans. He's meeting with Bruce and if all goes well, he'll have the company by the end of the day. Tabitha wonders how Theo will do it, and Theo says that he's going to offer Bruce the thing he wants most in the world. He wants Tabitha to make sure that Jim is occupied elsewhere. Barbara comes in and asks what they're talking about, and thanks Theo for the present. She asks if it means what she thinks it does, and Theo tells her that it's the day she gets to kill Jim.

Jim and Harvey meet with Barnes, and Jim says that Theo is behind all of the recent events. Barnes points out that the only confirmation Jim has is Oswald and Butch, and they've both disappeared. He warns that Jim has no legal evidence, and tells Jim to do the police work.

Outside, Jim tells Leslie what happened and she points out that Barnes is right. She tells Jim to not make it personal, just as Barbara comes in. Several officers draw guns on her, and Barbara greets Jim.

Jim takes her into an interrogation room when Barbara says that she'll only talk to him. Barnes, Leslie, and Harvey watch through the one-way mirror, and Barbara says that it's a game that Jim has been losing. She invites him to rough her up, and Jim says that she's a good woman but sick. Barbara breaks into tears and Jim kisses her. Smiling, Barbara says that she knew he still had feelings for her, and says that she wants to show him something before she starts talking. She says that it's a surprise but a good one, and after that she'll tell him everything. There's a knock at the door and Barbara says that her lawyer is there, and gives Jim five minutes to think about her offer. Once Jim leaves, Barbara goes to the mirror and stares at it... and Leslie on the other side.

In Barnes' office, Jim suggests that they play along with Barbara. Leslie warns that Barbara is mentally ill, and Harvey figures that it's a trap. Jim insists that kissing Barbara was a judgement call, and Leslie says that Barbara is mentally ill and should be in a hospital getting treatment. Jim sticks to his plan and points out that it's their only link to Theo, and Barnes agrees.

Edward drives out into the forest and takes out the trunk containing Kirsten's body. He grabs a shovel and drags the trunk further into the woods.

Theo invites Bruce to the penthouse and Silver greets the boy. The new mayor comes in and Silver leaves.

Jim, Harvey, and the new Strike Force members arm themselves. Barnes tells Jim that they'll be shadowing Jim in a TAC SUV, while Barnes monitors from the station. Jim glances over at Leslie and then agrees with Barnes that he'll pull the plug if anything goes wrong. Once Jim goes over to Leslie, Barnes tells Harvey to keep a clear head. Meanwhile, Leslie tells Jim that Barbara still has a hold on him and their sickness feeds on each other. Jim insists that he's doing his job and leaves with a manacled Barbara.

Theo asks Bruce what his dream come true would be. Bruce says that he wants the man who killed his parents, and Theo asks him what he would do if he found him. He's amused when Bruce immediately says that he would kill him. Theo then says that his dream is to save Gotham by ridding it of corruption, crime, and poverty. He has plans and ideas but needs Bruce's help, and in return he will help Bruce obtain his dream.

Jim takes Barbara to a police car and gets in the front with Harvey. She tells them to head downtown.

Theo tells Bruce that the Wayne reputation for growth, strength, and prosperity is a lie. He says that he's been investigating Wayne Enterprise and found illegal weapons contract, toxic dumps, and nightmarish experiments. Bruce promises to stop whoever is responsible, but Theo says that he can't deal with a board that will kill to protect its secrets. He wants Bruce to give him his 51% controlling interest and make the boy a millionaire. Bruce insists that Wayne Enterprises is his responsibility and all he has of his parents, and Theo says that there's more. He knows that the killer was following Thomas that night, and Bruce was running late to meet his parents. Theo will give Bruce the name of the killer and all of the evidence against him as a signing gift when Bruce sells him Wayne Enterprises. He says that he needs Bruce's answer by the end of the day.

As they drive, Barbara tells Jim to cheer up. Jim says that he knows it's a trap and Theo is using her, and he'll kill her when she's served her purpose. Harvey warns that Barbara won't talk, but Jim says that he needs a little more time.

Edward digs a grave for the trunk and then pours two glasses of wine. He gets out a picnic basket and says that he wanted to have one last meal. Edward thanks Kirsten for reunited his two broken halves into one whole, and promises to remember her always. A hunter comes up and notices the trunk, and Edward bashes in his skull with his shovel. He tells the dead man not to go anywhere and heads back to his car.

Jim tries to get through to Barbara, just as Barnes calls the car. He says that they're in a perfect spot for an ambush and is ready to pull them out. Barbara says that if they turn around then they'll get nothing, and Harvey tells Barnes that they're losing contact with him. Jim tells Barbara not to throw away her life, and she says that they had a life and real love. She still loves him and figures that he has feelings for her... just as a semi slams into their car. Snipers open

fire and the strike force troopers return fire but are quickly gunned down. Jim wakes up and sees the shooters approaching. Barbara is watching and Jim draws his gun.

As she asks if he's going to shoot her, Tabitha jabs a syringe into Jim's neck.

Later at the station, Barnes coordinates a search of the area. He then tells Harvey to go home, and says that he doesn't belong there anymore.

Edward returns to the grave with a coroner's saw and prepares to cut the hunter up to fit in the grave. He notices that something- or someone- has eaten his sandwiches. There are footprints leading off, and Edward goes to investigate.

Alfred finds Bruce in the cave looking at Thomas' letter. Bruce asks the butler how long it will take to take down Wayne Enterprises. Alfred warns that it may take decades but he promises that eventually Bruce will get there. Bruce wonders how many people will die because of Wayne Enterprises in the meantime, and explains about Theo's offer. Alfred points out that it's extortion, but Bruce figures that it's his duty to let Theo fix Wayne Enterprises to preserve Thomas' legacy. The butler says that the legacy is Bruce, and Bruce asks if it's wrong for him to want it to be over. Alfred assures him that he's not wrong and hugs him as Bruce breaks into tears.

Jim wakes up and finds himself in an empty church, tied to a chair. Barbara comes up wearing a white dress and holding a sawed-off shotgun. She reminds him how excited she was to get married, and Jim says that there is no "them." Barbara points out Father Callahan, tied up to another chair, and the witnesses that she has tied up in the pews. She says that Jim knew from the start that it was a trap, but he figured he could see it through or die. Barbara tells him that it's the latter and Jim says that he doesn't want to die. She doesn't believe it, figuring that he's tired of lying to himself and to Leslie. Jim says that he doesn't lie to Leslie, and a masked Tabitha brings her out tied to a wheeled chair. Tabitha tells Barbara to savor the moment, while Jim secretly rubs his ropes against the edge of the chair.

Harvey plays back the recording of Barbara's conversation with Jim. He hears the part about her buying a wedding dress and picking a church, and goes to Barnes. Harvey figures that Barbara wants a do-over and is at Gotham Cathedral close to the snatch site. Barnes warns that it's thin, but Harvey insists that he's right and after a moment, Barnes goes with him.

Barbara asks Leslie how her relationship with Jim, insisting that it's about all of them. Leslie says that she knows who Jim is, but Barbara warns that Jim is incapable of being honest with anyone, much less himself. Jim points out that Barbara has been dishonest all along, and Barbara says that Mayor James is alive and well at a stash house on China Docks. She refuses to say who put him there, and tells Leslie that the Jim she knows is an addict who thinks he can dabble in darkness. Barbara is surprised that Leslie knows how Jim got reinstated, and says that she's in love with a cold, cruel death-obsessed sadist. She then takes out a knife and says that she knows Jim better than Leslie does and loves him more. As she puts the knife to Leslie's face, Barbara says that she's going to carve her face off her skull and then they'll know what true love is.

Leslie compliments Barbara's dress and asks where she got it, and Jim breaks free. He grabs the shotgun and tells Barbara to drop the knife. Barbara says that he longs to kill her and invites him to do it, as sirens approach. She walks toward Jim and runs off, yelling at Tabitha and her men to kill Jim. They open fire and Jim guns two of the men down, then grabs a gun from one of them and shoots the masked Tabitha in the shoulder. Harvey and the others arrive as Barbara runs off into the attic and Jim gives pursuit. He corners her and she comes at him with the knife, and they fall through the stained glass window. Jim grabs Barbara's wrist and tells her to hang on, but Barbara says that she loves him... and lets go.

As the EMTs take away the badly injured Barbara, Leslie tells Jim that hedges broke her fall but she's critical. She says that later after it's over, they need to talk. Barnes comes over and Jim tells her where James is stashed. The captain orders all units there and when they break in, they find the former mayor sitting on a crate, a box fastened to his head. Jim opens the box and asks who did it, and James angrily asks who does he think did it.

Bruce returns to the penthouse with Alfred, and Theo tells him that he's making the right decision. The boy starts to sign, but then says that he changed his mind. Jim and Harvey come in with a squad of men, and Theo tosses the evidence folder into the fire.

Walking across the room, Jim punches Theo in the face. Unimpressed, Theo asks what the charge is against him, and Jim tells him that he kidnapped and tortured James. Bruce realizes that the file is gone and screams in frustration, saying that he'll do anything.

Edward follows the tracks through the forest and comes to a trailer. The door slams open, hitting Edward in the face. A wounded Oswald limps out and then collapses, begging Edward for help.

Rise of the Villains: A Bitter Pill to Swallow

Season 2

Episode Number: 31

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday November 16, 2015
Writer: Megan Mostyn-Brown
Director: Louis Shaw Milito
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Michael Chiklis (Detective Nathaniel Barnes)
Guest Stars: Natalie Alyn Lind (Silver St. Cloud), Raul Castillo (Eduardo Flamingo), Michelle Gomez (The Lady), Jon Sklaroff (Billy Boy), Ron Rifkin (Father Creel), Ashlei Sharpe Chestnut (Officer Parks), Kelly Miller (Leonard), Joel Haberli (Doctor), Charles Marti (Elderly Man), Danny Berisha (Forensics Officer Cortez), Branden Wellington (Young Guard), Edward J. Gabree (Uniformed Cop)
Production Code: 4X6209
Summary: Jim and Barnes are trapped in Theo's penthouse looking for evidence, after Tabitha hires hit men to dispose of Jim. Meanwhile, Edward nurses Oswald back to health, both physically and mentally.



The newspapers are filled with headlines about Theo being arrested. Tabitha is on the streets and goes to a bar. She says that she was told to order a Highsmith Royale, and gives the bartender a wad of money. Once he counts it, a door opens in the back and Tabitha goes through. A casino is running in the back and Tabitha sits down next to the Lady. She says that she needs a person killed and had heard that the Lady employs the best. The Lady points out that Tabitha's brother is the ex-mayor and wonders why she's there, and Tabitha admits that her aim is off. Tabitha says that it's business and wants

a cop dead the same day. The Lady says that she guarantees her work and Tabitha gives her a photo of Jim.

At the hospital, Jim listens as the doctor explains that Barbara hasn't regained consciousness given the extent of her trauma. He warns that Barbara may never wake up, and assures Jim that the medical wing of Arkham can handle her condition. Jim says that he won't be riding over with her.

Edward wakes up Oswald and tells him to calm down. When Oswald doesn't, Edward gives him a sedative and tells him to rest up because they have a big night ahead of them.

At the station, Leslie finds Jim at his desk. He admits that he couldn't sleep and figures that Theo should pay for everything he's done. He's meeting Barnes at Theo's penthouse to find some evidence to corroborate Mayor James' claim that Theo abducted him. Leslie has received word

that Barbara is being transferred to Arkham, and Jim tells her that he already knows. She's surprised that he went to see Barbara, and Jim points out that she's a witness against Theo. Leslie wants to talk about what happened between Jim and Barbara in the interrogation room, and he says that they'll talk tonight. She insists that she isn't jealousy, and warns Jim that Barbara is the devil. Jim insists that he had to play Barbara's game, and Leslie warns him that he's finding ways to give in to his dark side... and it's a problem for both of them. Jim says that he'll be fine and leaves.

At the manor, Bruce calls Silver to visit him. She insists that Theo is innocent and Bruce agrees, and says that he needs her help.

As Bruce starts to explain about Theo's officer, Alfred comes in and says that they should start raking. He's surprised to see Silver, and suggests that she leaves given recent events. Bruce insists that he wants to stay, and reminds Alfred that it's his house and he gives the order. Silver agrees to leave and slips Bruce her room # at the Kane Hotel along with a room key.

Once Silver leaves, Alfred says that he had every right to tell Silver to leave. He figures that Bruce thought Silver was going to tell him, and says that it was just a ruse to get Bruce to sign away the company. Bruce figures that Theo knew something, and Alfred warns that getting information from a girl requires deception that Bruce doesn't know yet. He orders Bruce not to see Silver or pursue Theo's claims. When Bruce objects, Alfred says that he will be his jailer if Bruce forces him.

Jim takes the elevator up to Theo's penthouse and a bearded man gets in with him. As they go up, the man explains that he's a piano tuner and makes small talk with Jim. He offers Jim a caramel and Jim declines, and the man then takes out a garrote and tries to strangle Jim. They struggle and the man slams Jim into the wall until he drops his gun.

At the penthouse, Barnes, Officer Parks, and forensics specialist Cortex are taking photos. Barnes wonders where Jim is.

Jim continues fighting and the elevator doors open and close. Jim gets the upper hand and knocks the killer out. He then drags the man into the penthouse and tells Barnes what happened. The man's cell phone rings and Jim answers it. The Lady hears him gasping for breath and hangs up without a word. She then goes to the crap table and asks who wants a shot at killing Jim.

At Edward's apartment in Gotham, Oswald wakes up and Edward brings him some water. Oswald recognizes him and Edward reminds him that they met once before at the station. When Oswald tries to get up, Edward says that he can't leave and reminds him that he's a wanted man. Accepting the inevitable, Oswald sits back and asks Edward what he wants from him. Edward explains that he's started murdering people and is thrilled to say it out loud. He tells Oswald that he killed the love of his life, and assures Oswald that he isn't going to kill him. Edward needs advice and figures that Oswald can guide him on his new path. Oswald limps to the window and says that his empire is in ruins and his mother is dead because of his weakness. He tells Edward that the path he's on leads to destruction and pain, and he's going to leave. Oswald tries to walk out and passes out.

Jim slaps the killer awake and asks who sent him. When the man doesn't answer, Jim drags him out the window. Barnes comes in and orders Jim to stand down, and then privately asks Jim if he's losing it. Jim says that they need to push boundaries to defeat their enemies. Meanwhile, the officers spot more men entering the building on the monitors. The killer laughs and says that his employer will keep sending men until the job is done, and informs them that no one is leaving the building alive.

Jim handcuffs the killer to a spiral staircase, and Barnes calls for reinforcements. He tells Jim that they just have to hang on until the backup gets there. Parks and Cortez take position as someone tries the door. Everyone aims at it, unaware that another man is coming down the staircase. He cuts Cortez's throat as the other killers blast through the door. They open fire and Parks kills one of them, while Jim fights the newcomer. Barnes tackles another one, knocks him down, and shoots a third one, while Jim kills his opponent. The original killer frees himself and takes Parks hostage, and Jim shoots him in the eye. Barnes says that they're getting out, but Jim refuses to leave and let the killers destroy any evidence against Theo. The captain sends Parks to check the staircase and then tells Jim that they won't survive the next attack. Jim looks around and sees a monk's cassock in a compartment behind the wall. He figures that it's exactly what they're looking for, just as one of the killers recovers enough to stab him in the leg before Barnes shoots him dead. Jim realizes that the knife punctured an artery and Barnes will bleed

out if he stands up.

Oswald wakes up and finds a man tied and gagged in a chair next to the bed. Edward explains that the man is Mr. Leonard, who works for Theo before Theo was arrested. Oswald says that it doesn't matter anymore, and Edward says that Leonard is a gift for him. He wants Oswald to kill him for retribution and hands him a knife. Oswald takes it and limps over, but then drops the knife and says that he's done. Once he gets some rest, he's leaving Gotham forever. Disappointed, Edwards wonders what to do next. As he drags Leonard out, Oswald starts humming to himself.

A hit man, Eduardo Flamingo, is busy cutting the ear off of his victim. As he prepares to eat the ear, his phone rings. Flamingo answers it and the Lady greets him. When the victim keeps screaming, Eduardo shoots him dead to keep him silent. The Lady offers to make it worth his while if he kills Jim, and Flamingo asks for the address.

At the penthouse, Jim binds Barnes' wound as best he can and gets him some alcohol for the pain. Barnes asks what is going on with Jim, and Jim says that Barbara accused him of having a monster inside of him. He admits that there was a moment when he considered shooting Barbara, and he nearly crossed the line. Barnes says that in his third tour, he was trapped alone and came across one of their prisoners. The prisoner tried to escape and Barnes jammed his gun in the man's mouth. He didn't intend to, but he pulled the trigger and blew the prisoner's head off. The prisoner's death haunted Barnes for eight years until he made his peace with it.

Barnes tells Jim that any man might do anything, and the law is the only thing that separates them from the animals.

At the manor, Bruce approaches Alfred and admits that the butler was right. He plans to call Jim in the morning and enlist his help.

Bruce claims that he's going to bed, and Alfred says that he sent the waiting taxi away. When Bruce denies calling the taxi, Alfred takes out the keys that he took from Bruce. Bruce insists that he won't give up and Alfred assures him that he won't either.

Oswald wakes up to a record playing a song about mother's love. He asks Edward why he's playing it, and Edward explains that Oswald was humming it earlier. Oswald says that his mother would sing the song to him when he was going to bed, and tell him that he's handsome and clever and will be a great man one day. All he has is memories, and Edward shows him Kristen's glasses. When he sees them, he feels gratitude. Oswald says that he's leaving, and Edward says that love is a crippling weakness for the two of them. They are better off unencumbered, and reminds Oswald that Gertrude is dead because of his weakness. Edwards says that Oswald's weakness was Gertrude, and Oswald grabs a knife and says that his mother was saint. Unimpressed, Edward says that a man with nothing that he loves is a man who can't be bargained with or betrayed, and who answers to no one but himself. He says that Oswald is that man, and Oswald lets go of him. Edward then take the knife away from him.

The police pull up to the penthouse and call Jim. Flamingo attacks and kills them, and then addresses Jim on the phone. He says that he'll be upstairs in a few minutes, fast on Jim's friends, and save Jim for dessert. Jim tells Flamingo that he's coming down, and tells Barnes what happened. Parks insists on going with Jim, and he tells her to stay with Barnes. Barnes wants Flamingo to come to them, but Jim warns that they're shooting ducks and Flamingo is after him. After a moment, Barnes tells Jim to go.

Jim takes the elevator down and his phone rings. It's Flamingo calling on the cop's phone, and Jim ignores it. Outside, he finds the four dead cops, and Flamingo trips him from behind with a chain. Jim punches him and the two men fight, and Jim finally beats Flamingo down. The hit man laughs and Jim keeps hitting him. He finally grabs a gun and shoves it into Flamingo's mouth, and Jim screams in fury... and pulls the gun out. Flamingo says that he's disappointed, and Jim reads him his rights as more police arrive.

The next morning, Parks takes Flamingo to the station. Before she goes, Jim tells her that she did go.

At Edward's apartment, Edward and Oswald sing and eat takeout. Oswald asks what happened to Leonard, and Edward wonders why he wants to know. He shows Oswald the man in the closet and then drags him out to a smiling Oswald.

At the manor, Bruce tries to sneak out through the study window. Selina is there and says that she's saving him from making a big mistake. She warns that Silver is bad news and now she has proof.

Parks takes Flaming into the station and he collapses to his knees. She tells him to get up, and Flamingo lunges at her and rips her throat out as the other officers try to pull him off.

Leslie tends to Jim's injuries, and he admits that he almost crossed the line. He wonders why she's with him, and Leslie says that she doesn't know. She says that he just needs to tell her truth—always—and Jim promises that he will. As they kiss, Jim's phone rings. Leslie takes it for him. It's Alvarez from the station, and he tells her what happened. She tells Jim that Flamingo killed Parks.

That night, Tabitha meets Theo in prison. He's furious that she disobeyed his orders to leave Jim alone, and Tabitha admits that she wanted revenge for Jim hurting Barbara. Theo says that the brothers' arrival is imminent and Bruce will die, and then they will have the boy's company. Once that happens, they will have everything they have worked for. Theo promises that if Tabitha endangers their goal again, he'll cut her throat.

Father Creel welcomes his brothers at the docks. A security guard comes over and demands ID, and the brothers stab him to death.

Once they're done, they walk off into the night with Creel.

Rise of the Villains: The Son of Gotham

Season 2

Episode Number: 32

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday November 23, 2015
Writer: John Stephens (II)
Director: Rob Bailey
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Nicholas D'Agosto (Harvey Dent), Michael Chiklis (Detective Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James), Natalie Alyn Lind (Silver St. Cloud), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars: Ellen Harvey (Judge Turnball), Tommy Flanagan (The Knife), Ron Rifkin (Father Creel), Guy LeMonnier (Galavan's Lawyer), Jason Martin (III) (Thief), Ambre Anderson (EMT), Jason Iannacone (Uni), Crystal Chau (Scared Woman), Adrian M. Matilla (Monk 1), Nnamdi Nwosa (Monk 2)
Production Code: 4X6210
Summary: While Jim tries to track down the monks stalking Gotham, Bruce launches a new plan to find out who killed his parents.



A woman runs down the street until the mugger following her shoves her down, takes her purse, and draws a gun. As he prepares to shoot her, someone grabs the mugger and yanks him into the shadows.

At home, Jim puts on his uniform and then attends the funeral of Officer Katherine Parks along with the rest of the force. Jim and Barnes are among those carrying the coffin. Later, Jim visits Theo in prison and asks him if he knows Parks. When Theo says he doesn't, Jim promises that he'll be at the hearing the next day to watch them put him away.

Jim returns home and Leslie is waiting up for him. He talks about Parks' brief career and how he got her killed because he didn't kill Flamingo. Leslie says that he had to choose between upholding the law and becoming a murderer, but Jim figures that Parks' family doesn't see it that way. He admits that he visited Theo in prison but didn't hurt him, and Leslie assures him that they'll put Theo away. Jim figures that Theo has something up his sleeve, but Leslie tells him that it's over. When she tries to get him into bed, Jim refuses.

The mugger wakes up and finds a group of monks holding him up. Creel tells him that the time of reckoning is at hand, and the blood of the nine will wash away the sin. He then cuts the mugger's throat and promises that Gotham will be cleansed.

The next day at school, Bruce and Selina stand outside. Selina warns that it won't work and Silver or Theo will see through Bruce.

He admits that it's possible, but he has to find out who killed his parents. Selina tells him that the best liars tell the truth, and then slips away as Silver arrives.

At the station, Jim has Alvarez call the morgue to see if Gertrude's body has turned up. Alvarez insists that he has his own cases, but Jim ignores him. Harvey is trying to trace the religious symbol they found in Theo's penthouse, and Jim says that he saw Theo.

Barnes limps in and hands Jim a case on the dead mugger, whose body turned up on the docks. Jim wants to stay on Theo, figuring that they're missing something, but Barnes puts him back into the rotation. The captain says that Parks deserved better and goes into his office. Harvey gets word that the symbol belongs to the Order of St. Dumas, and they used to have an abbey downtown. Theo tried to buy it a week ago, and the new owner said no. Jim glances over at Barnes' office and then tells Harvey that they're checking it out.

At the massage parlor occupying the abbey's address, Creel and his monks go in and draw their knives.

At the school, Bruce talks to Silver outside and offers to pay for Theo's legal defense in return for the name of his parents' murderer. Silver wonders if Bruce believes that Theo is guilty, and Bruce says that he doesn't care. He warns that if he doesn't find out who is responsible then they will kill him. Selina secretly listens from above as Bruce says that he'll know the name is real if Silver brings it to him. He leans over and whispers something in Silver's ear, and she asks if he means it. Bruce then kisses her, and Silver says that she'll talk to her uncle. Once she leaves, Selina calls down to remind Bruce that he still has to get the name, and he says that he will. Two men are watching Bruce from a van and one of them, The Knife, tells the other to wait.

Jim and Harvey go to the massage parlor and the women run out, screaming. The officers go in, guns drawn, and find the owner dead on the floor. A monk attacks Jim, who manages to stab with his own knife. The monk calmly pulls the knife out and goes outside. Jim catches up to him and orders him to drop the knife. The man does so and says that the day of reckoning is at hand, and then lets a truck on the street run him over.

At the station, Jim tells Barnes what happened and that the monks are part of the Order of St. Dumas. They believe in purification by blood and pain, and were big in Gotham until they disappeared a hundred years ago. Barnes tells Jim to give what he has to Alvarez, and reminds him that he already told him to look into the dead mugger. Jim says that the mugger's victim reported that a monk grabbed her attacker, and figures that there's some kind of ritual involved. He wants to find a monk and get him to talk, and insists that whatever they're doing is going down that day. Barnes agrees but tells Jim to go to the hearing to hear James' testimony, and tells him to stop whatever is going on.

After school, Silver calls Bruce and tells him that Theo agreed to his deal. She asks him to meet her after school. Bruce goes to the street, and The Knife's van pulls up. His partner opens the door, revealing that they have Silver, and the Knife tells Bruce to get in or they'll kill the girl. After a moment, Bruce gets in and they drive off.

Jim and Harvey go to the morgue, and Leslie reports that the dead monk cut himself repeatedly. Two more career hoods have turned up dead, their throats cut. There are two more left to fulfill the prophecy of the nine. Leslie wonders how the monks are transporting the bodies, and Jim figures that they're using the sewers. Jim and Harvey enter the tunnels near where the monk took the mugger.

They head toward where the mugger was found, unaware that a monk is watching them.

At the office, Edward is dealing with Oswald over the phone when Leslie comes over. She wants him to do a toxicology analysis, and asks if he was talking to Kristen. Edward abruptly says that he was talking to his plumber, and she left town with Dougherty. Oswald calls again and Edward ignores it, and then breaks into tears. He tells Leslie that he's trying to focus on the job, and Leslie assures him that she's there for him. Once she leaves, Edward answers the phone and Oswald asks where the spicy mustard is, and then hangs up.

The Knife locks Bruce and Silver up, and slaps Bruce when he advises the man to let them go. The man says that they're outside the city, and says that they know Theo has been looking into the Waynes' deaths. The Knife wants to know what Theo told Bruce, and slaps him when Bruce denies knowing anything. He says that he's going to take one of them into the back and will start cutting off their fingers, and promises that they'll talk. When neither one says anything, The Knife starts to haul Bruce away. Bruce begs Silver to talk, and she says that Theo didn't tell her anything. She was supposed to keep Bruce busy until that evening, and then Theo would be

free and he'd convince Bruce to sell his shares of Wayne Enterprises. The Knife doesn't believe her and drags Bruce into the next room.

Jim and Harvey continue following the tunnels and hear someone screaming up ahead. They run forward and find the monks' shrine.

Another criminal is dead on the altar, his throat cut and symbols drawn on his forehead. A monk attacks them and Harvey struggles with the man. He finally knocks him out and Jim wants to call an ambulance. Harvey says that they have to question him now, but Jim points out that torture won't work on a monk trained not to feel pain. As Harvey goes up to get a signal to call an ambulance, the monk mutters about the day of reckoning.

The Knife comes out cleaning his bloody knife and tells Silver that Bruce didn't know anything. He tells Silver that only she can save Bruce. Silver insists that Theo told her nothing, and The Knife says it'll be easier to hurt her. Dropping the tears, Silver says that Theo will have him gutted if he touches her. She orders The Knife to let her go, and he figures that she was hiding something. He prepares to cut off her fingers, and Silver says that Theo told her that the killer's name is M. Malone, when Theo first found out. Satisfied, The Knife asks if they're good.

Bruce and Selina come in and Bruce says that they're good. Silver asks what's happening, and Selina tells her that they tricked her.

Bruce pays The Knife and thanks him for his help, and The Knife leaves with his men. The boy tells Silver that he trusted her, but Selina broke into Silver's apartment and found the file on him. He thanks Silver for her help, and Silver insists that the name isn't real. Selina points out that Silver only gave up the name when she was threatened with torture, not when Bruce was. Silver starts to go for her, and Selina draws a knife and invites her to try. The girl admits that Bruce is right about Theo, and he'll kill her when he finds out what she told him. Bruce reminds Silver that she pretended to be her friend, and says goodbye. Silver says that she believed everything Bruce said, and he says that was the point. She says that abandoning her isn't him, and Bruce says that she's wrong.

Jim blindfolds the monk and tends to his wounds. He pretends to be another monk and assures the wounded man that the police who attacked him are dead. Jim recites the vow and the monk says that all that remains is the son. He asks for a blessing, and Jim cuts his hand with a knife and trails the blood on the monk's forehead. The monk promises that the Son of Gotham will die and the city is cleansed. An officer comes in and the monk realizes that he's been tricked. Jim puts him under arrest and goes to see Å Barnes.

Tabitha is digging up a stone in the fireplace of her brother's penthouse when Alfred comes in calling for Bruce. Tabitha disarms him with her whip, and Alfred figures that Bruce is with Silver. The woman tells him to leave, and admits that Theo wouldn't care if Alfred killed her. Alfred turns to go and Tabitha whips him, but he catches the lash on his arm and yanks her over. They fight and Tabitha draws her knife. He kicks her away and she says that she doesn't know where Bruce is, and stabs Alfred in the side. Alfred knocks her out and leaves. As he takes the elevator down, Tabitha opens the roof hatch and Alfred shoots at her. He gets outside and jumps onto a garbage truck, just as Tabitha runs out and throws a knife into his shoulder. Alfred passes out, collapsing into the garbage, as the truck pulls away.

At the courthouse, Judge Trumball calls the hearing to order. Dent calls James to the stand while Jim arrives and tells Barnes that they captured one of the monks and they're after the Son of Gotham. Meanwhile, James says that Theo didn't kidnap him. He claims that Oswald held him prisoner and told him what to say because he hates Theo. Jim yells that James is lying, and Theo's lawyer asks for Trumball to dismiss the charges. James repeats his testimony that Oswald tortured him and made him lie. Trumball has no choice but to dismiss the case. Theo asks to say a few words, and says that he harbors no ill will to Jim or the GCPD, and asks Jim if they can move forward together to fix Gotham. Jim punches him and screams that he'll get him. Two policemen drag Jim out and then taser him unconscious.

That night, Bruce and Selina return to the manor and discover that Alfred is gone. Bruce thanks Selina for her help recruiting The Knife, and she asks what Bruce is going to do now. He admits that he hasn't considered what to do about finding Malone, and Selina asks what Bruce whispered to Silver earlier. Bruce says that he told Silver that he trusted her with her life, and was tied to her in a way that he couldn't explain or change. He looks at Selina and reminds her of what she said earlier: that the best liars tell the truth. Bruce says that it was true, just not about Silver. Selina hastily says that she's going to steal one of Bruce's cars. As she goes, Selina

tells Bruce not to change too much.

Edward calls Oswald and admits that he kept Kristen's glasses. He tells Oswald to get rid of them because Leslie is getting suspicious. As Oswald picks them up, his bodyguard Gabe knocks at the door. He warns Oswald that Theo has been released, and Oswald demands to know where he is.

Jim's abductors chain him up and slap him awake. Theo is there and explains that the cops are siding with him. He explains that the Order of St. Dumas has protected the Galavans, whose real name is Dumas. Theo's family built Gotham but was driven out, and Theo says that he will cleanse the tainted ground. He tells Jim that belief gives strength, and not all of the victims are random. Theo tells Jim that he couldn't have done it without him and starts to leave, but then tells his men to cut Jim loose. Jim charges at him, and Theo easily takes him down. He tells his men to kill Jim and make it slow, and the two officers move in.

Later, Bruce is in the study when he hears footsteps at the door. Theo comes in.

As the policemen beat Jim, Oswald and Gabe arrive and shoot them. Oswald explains that Gabe had people following Theo, and demands to know where he is. Jim passes out and Oswald slaps him.

Theo draws a knife and tells Bruce that he wants his life.

Rise of the Villains: Worse Than a Crime

Season 2

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday November 30, 2015
Writer: Bruno Heller
Director: Jeffrey Hunt
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Michael Chiklis (Detective Nathaniel Barnes)

Recurring Role: Natalie Alyn Lind (Silver St. Cloud)
Guest Stars: Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries/Mr. Freeze), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody), Ron Rifkin (Father Creel), Aaron Joshua (Monk Guard), Edward Inzauto (Orderly), Tony Rossi (Business Man)

Production Code: 4X6211
Summary: When Bruce Wayne is kidnapped, Gordon must look to some unlikely and dangerous allies for help. It is a battle of the villains, and not everyone makes it out alive.



A wounded Alfred staggers across the land fill after the garbage truck he fell into dumps him off. Tabitha and two of her men are closing in.

At the manor, Lucius comes out of the basement chamber and says that he's fixed the hard drive. There's no sign of Bruce or Alfred.

The window is open and the drapes blow in the breeze.

The monks drag Bruce to the penthouse and Theo is waiting. Bruce refuses to sign over Wayne Enterprises, and Theo

explains that his true name is Dumas and his family were dishonored and degraded by the Waynes. The family's patron saint spoke of how nine men of Gotham, including the mortal son of their enemy, would be slain by righteous hands. Theo tells Bruce that he's the last son, just as Father Creel comes in. He anoints Bruce's forehead and tells him to be glad because he is the redeemer of his family. Creel says that the Waynes have wallowed in corruption and vice for seven generations, and that night at midnight the Dumas will be avenged.

At the land fill, Alfred finds a refrigerator and hides inside. Tabitha and her men go by just as a truck dumps more junk on the refrigerator.

Jim dreams of watching Barbara fall and hears singing. He wakes up to find Edward and Oswald singing. Once their done, Oswald asks Jim how he's feeling and explains that Edward is a friend. Jim prepares to go, but Oswald notes that he's a fugitive from the law and suggests that they ally against Theo.

At the penthouse, Tabitha comes in and finds Theo looking out on Gotham. She admits that she hasn't found Alfred, and Theo is disgusted with her sloppy attitude. Tabitha pours herself a drink and Theo tells her to grow up. She says that her brother is a sad little man, and Theo

warns her not to go there. Silver comes in and tells Theo that she's fighting off a cold and is going to go bed, and asks if she can miss the ceremony. Theo doesn't believe her and wonders if she's cut out for the task ahead of them. Silver insists that she is, and that Bruce means nothing to her. Theo figures that she can't watch Bruce die, and Silver denies it. Her uncle says that he's going to give her a test: make Bruce fall in love with her and kiss her before he dies. Silver points out that Bruce knows the truth about her, and Theo points out that's what makes it a test. Tabitha tells Theo to cut her some slack, and Silver asks if there's another way. Theo insists that family interests come first and there are other girls he can turn to if she fails. Silver says that she understands, and Tabitha warns her that if she fails then Theo will throw her out on the street or kill her.

Silver goes to Bruce's cell and tells him that she's sorry for what's happened and how she lied to him. She claims that Theo forced her to, and tells Bruce that he's a good person. Silver asks if he would like some company, and Bruce tells her to go. He says that he has no feelings for her, and Silver apologizes again and starts to go. Bruce reconsiders and says that she can stay if she likes.

At the land fill, Alfred climbs out of the debris and staggers out to the street. He tries finally gets a driver to pull over, pulls the man out, and apologizes. Two officers arrive and taser him unconscious.

At the station, Leslie discovers that Barnes has put out a warrant on Jim. She insists that he's innocent, but Barnes points out that Jim escaped custody with Oswald and left two dead cops behind. The captain wonders how long Jim has been working with Oswald, and Leslie insists that Jim isn't. Edward is listening as Barnes warns Leslie that if she knows where Jim is then she's an accomplice after the fact. The captain warns her that she doesn't know Jim as well as she thinks. Once Barnes leave, Edward gives Leslie an address to see her lover.

Silver asks Bruce to talk to her about anything he wants. He says that owls are his favorite animal, and Silver talks about how she once swam with a dolphin. Bruce starts to warm up to her.

Leslie goes to the address and Gabe lets her in. Oswald and his men are arming themselves and Jim is there as well. He says that he has to get her out of town, and Oswald explains that they're taking Theo down. Jim insists that Theo has to be stopped, but Leslie asks him to come with her. He refuses to let Theo win, and Leslie tells him that he's pregnant.

Silver talks about her ninth birthday being her favorite memory. Bruce asks if her parents are really dead, and Silver admits that they are. He offers his condolences, and then talks about how he and his parents went camping. Silver says that she can't let Bruce die, and says that if they can get past the guard then she knows a back exit. She tells Bruce that she is a Dumas and has some pull, and orders the guard in. She has him hand over his gun, shoots him in the knee, and then leads Bruce out.

The two teenagers run out the back but find Theo and the monks waiting for them. More monks grab them, and Theo asks Silver what she was thinking. They then drag Bruce and Silver back to the cell.

Lucius visits Barnes and Harvey at the station, and explains that Alfred and Bruce have been missing for at least 12 hours. Barnes ignores procedures and puts out missing-person reports on them, Lucius figures that Theo abducted them, but admits that he has no evidence. Barnes tells Harvey that they need proof of a crime before they can do anything. just as a call comes in. They go the cell where Alfred is unconscious, and wake him up. He explains that the officers tasered him, and Barnes points out that the rightful occupants chased Alfred out of the Galavan penthouse. He warns that they need solid proof and tells Lucius that they'll get a backdoor warrant on Galavan Tower. Edward is nearby and overhears them as Barnes releases Alfred. Alfred tells Harvey that he needs bandages and a couple of guns. Harvey agrees and offers to go with him to confront Theo. Lucius admits that he's an amateur and a hindrance, and Alfred figures that they need Jim. Edward chuckles and finally tells them that Jim is at his home.

Jim and Leslie prepare to leave town, and Oswald says goodbye to them on the street. They go to their car, just as another car pulls up. It's Alfred, Lucius, and Harvey, and Jim tells Leslie to wait there. He goes over and talks to the newcomers, and Leslie realizes what Jim's decision is. She takes the wheel as Jim comes back and says that Theo has Bruce. Leslie starts to have him make a promise, then tells him to do what he thinks is best and call her when it's over before driving way.

In their cell, Bruce wipes away Silver's tears. She thanks him and Bruce admits that he's not afraid. Silver says that she loves him, and asks if he loves her. Bruce tells her that he doesn't because he figures that she's playing him. He doesn't want her to think that she tricked him after he's dead, and tells silver that he pities her. Bruce asks why she does what she does, and Silver insists that Theo made her. If she doesn't make Bruce love her then Theo will kick her out of the family. Bruce assures her that she isn't a loser, and says that she can change. Silver says that there's no hope for her after everything that she's done.

Jim prepares to lead the others and says that they will arrest Theo. Oswald disagrees—violently—but Jim says that Gotham needs to know who Theo really is. Lucius points out that they have no plan and wonders how they're going to get in, and Selina appears at the window. She says that she knows a way in, and Alfred wonders how they can trust her. Jim trusts her and tells her to grab a gun, and Oswald insists that they don't need a backup plan because failure is not an option.

Silver tells Bruce to stop covering up his fear. Bruce says that he mostly feels alive and happy... because he's going to see his parents. Theo comes in and says that it's time. Bruce asks for one moment and then says goodbye to Silver and tells her that he loves and forgives her. He kisses her on the cheek, and walks out. Theo congratulates silver and they follow Bruce.

Jim and his team walk down the streets to Galavan Tower.

Creel and his monks are waiting to sacrifice Bruce.

Selina comes up in the parking garage and takes out the monk on guard. She then opens the door and lets the others in, and they head up several dozen flights of stairs.

The monks tie Bruce to a post and Theo gives the dagger to Silver. Creel steps forward and orders silence, and then tells Bruce to prepare himself. Bruce says that he's a deluded old fool who will pay, and Creel calls on his ancestors to witness the fulfillment of prophecy. Silver steps forward and yells at them to stop, just as Jim and the others barge in. Theo and Tabitha leave with Silver, while the monks charge forward.

Lucius tells Barnes that he has Jim's current location.

Once the monks are down, Jim tells Creel to put down the knife. He leaps forward and Harvey guns him down. Selina and Alfred free Bruce, and Jim realizes that Theo is gone.

In the apartment, Theo grabs two parachutes and prepares to leave via the window... and says that Silver isn't coming. He advances on his niece and reaches for her throat... and Tabitha knocks him unconscious from behind. When he wakes up, his sister and niece are preparing to jump. Tabitha says that Theo has lost and it's time that she look out for number one. She shoves Silver out the window and then jumps after her. Theo runs to the window and screams at his sister, and Jim comes in and puts Theo under arrest. He tosses Theo a pair of handcuffs and tells him to put him on, and Theo is relieved that a man of principle has him. He assures Jim him that he won't be convicted, and Jim puts his gun to his head and remembers that the last time Theo was exonerated in court.

Barnes comes in with a search warrant. Theo drops to his knees, and Barnes tells Jim to surrender. Jim insists that he's does nothing wrong, and warns Barnes that he's making a mistake. As Jim drops to his knees. Oswald clubs Barnes unconscious from behind and promises that he will kill Jim to get to Theo. He reminds Jim that Theo nearly killed Barbara and Leslie, and tells him to think of the greater good. Oswald asks Jim if he's sure that Theo will be convicted.

Alfred and Selina take Bruce out, and Bruce insists that he had an escape plan worked out.

Jim and Oswald drive Theo to the docks. Theo warns that Jim will regret it, but Jim says that he won't. Oswald gets a baseball bat and starts beating Theo. Theo begs Jim to kill him, and Jim stops Oswald and says that it's enough. He then shoots Theo dead.

Oswald smiles and gets an umbrella as Jim walks away.

Later, Jim goes to see Leslie and tells her that it's over. He asks if she'll marry him.,.

A driver from the Gotham morgue takes Theo's corpse to the secret lab at Indian Hill. The orderlies take it to a room containing tanks of other dead and mortally injured individuals. The head doctor, Ethel Peabody, tells them to show some respect because Dr.

Strange has high hopes for Theo. She opens the bag to reveal that Theo has an open umbrella crammed into his mouth.

Night in Gotham, and a man flees through the alleyways. H comes to a dead end and tries to hide. The man following him walks over, a tank on his back hooked up to the gun in his hands. He finds the fleeing man and fires, freezing him on the spot.

Wrath of the Villains: Mr. Freeze

Season 2

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired:	Monday February 29, 2016
Writer:	Ken Woodruff
Director:	Nick Copus
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Nicholas D'Agosto (Harvey Dent), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars:	BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody), Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries/Mr. Freeze), Kristen Hager (Nora Fries), John Pirkis (Nigel), Danny Hoch (Pharmacist), Shamika Cotton (Officer Holt), Yinka Adebayeku (Uniformed Officer), Rob Byrnes (Loonie 1), Chris Northrop (Loonie 2), Patrick Vincent Curran (Loonie 3)
Production Code:	4X6212
Summary:	While a new villain begins killing his way through Gotham's population, Jim deals with the fallout from his participation in Theo's murder. Meanwhile, Tabitha offers Butch a partnership, and Oswald meets the new Chief of Psychiatry at Arkham Asylum.



Jim testifies to the police board, including Dent, about how he located Bruce at Theo's residence and killed Father Creel and his men. Barnes is present and listens as Jim says that he was unable to arrest Barnes arrested him. Jim then testifies that Oswald and his men abducted Theo and he followed them, but was unable to locate them. He then fled the city out of concern for Leslie. Dent points out that Theo was found beaten and shot to death, and Jim says that he wasn't present at the time of his murder even

though he was. Dent has Jim testify that he had nothing to do with Theo's murder.

After the hearing, Jim sees Leslie waiting for him. he tells her that the charges are lifted and he was reinstated. She says that they had no choice when he told the truth. Barnes watches them from above, and Leslie asks Jim if he wants to go back to work. He says that he is and dismisses his fatigue as a long day. Meanwhile, Dent joins Barnes and asks if he believes Jim. Barnes simply says that Dent found no evidence of criminal wrongdoing, but Dent clearly isn't convinced. They discuss Oswald, and Barnes says that Oswald's men have deserted him and they will soon find him.

On the streets, Oswald hides among the homeless as the police search the streets for him.

Edward is working and listens to a radio report asking who is running Gotham's underworld.

At Oswald's manor, Butch is torturing a man and finally has his men take him away. Tabitha slips in and points out that he's the king of Gotham now, and points out that it isn't as fun as he

thought it would be. Butch wonders why she's there, and Tabitha reminds him that he made him a free man. She admits that she's kind of fond of Butch., and she wants to be his partner. Butch says that he's not looking for a relationship, and Tabitha points out that they have history. She deflects his drill hand with her knife and kisses him... while Selena secretly watches from the window.

An officer is called to an abduction and finds a man, Victor Fries, loading something into a blue van. He says that he hasn't seen anything and claims that he doesn't live far away. When the officer questions him, Victor says that he used to live there. She orders him to open the back of the van and he does. Inside is Victor's equipment and a frozen corpse. Victor grabs his gun and shoots the officer, freezing her solid in seconds. Sirens sound in the distance and Victor drives off.

The next morning, Jim arrives at the station and Harvey greets him with a new case on the frozen officer. They go to the lab and Edward explains that the killer used super-cooled liquid helium. When Jim wonders where they can find liquid helium, Edward wonders why and Harvey calls him a dummy. Edward takes offense and angrily says that he doesn't like being called names, and Jim calms him down. The scientist says that helium is rare and offers to research manufacturers, and Harvey thanks him. Jim asks Harvey to go on ahead, and then asks Edward what his relationship was with Oswald. Edward says that he nursed him back to health, and believed Oswald when he claimed he was giving up the criminal way. Someone yells from the squad room, and Edward and Jim go to investigate.

Barnes hauls in Oswald and tells the applauding officers that they're not cheerleaders, and Oswald is just another scumbag. As they lock Oswald up, he yells that they've got him and it's all good. Barnes tells Jim that now that they have Oswald, they'll learn the truth about what really happened to Theo. Jim looks over at Oswald, who smiles.

Later, Barnes interrogates Oswald and demands to know what happened to Theo. Oswald readily confesses to killing Theo, and insists that he's just insane. Barnes asks what Jim did, and Oswald smiles. Afterward, Barnes calls Jim into his office and asks if Jim has something he wants to tell him. Jim says that he doesn't, and Barnes tells him that Oswald backed Jim's story. He's clearly skeptical, and warns Jim not to make a fool out of him. Jim agrees and walks out.

Victor returns home and checks on his sick wife Nora. She wakes up and talks about how they were at their cabin by the beach. Victor says that he's tired because of work, and it's coming along well. He admits that he's having trouble with reanimation, and he can freeze her as they planned and stop the disease from killing her. However, he can't bring Nora back yet. Victor insists that he'll find a way, and assures Nora that his lab rats don't feel anything.

Harvey tells Jim that Edward learned that Wayne Enterprises is the only company in Gotham that manufactures liquid helium. He's also located three abductions tied to the same blue van, and wonders what the killer is doing with his victims.

Victor goes to the basement where he has his lab. His victims are frozen in containers.

Edward is working in the squad room near Oswald's cell, and gets the prisoner's attention. He asks what he can do to help, and Oswald advises Edward to forget him. However, he asks Edward to visit Gertrude's grave occasionally and place lilies. An officer takes Oswald to Arkham.

Victor tries to revive one of his frozen victims.

Jim and Harvey meet with Lucius, who confirms that Wayne Enterprises manufactured liquid helium for cryogenic experiments. The project was shut down three years ago by Thomas Wayne, and it was all kept very quiet.

At Arkham, the guards put Oswald in with the general populace. Everyone stares at him, and someone throws pie at him. The prisoners laugh, and Oswald gets up on a table and says that his name is Oswald. He tells them that he is the King of Gotham. When the other prisoners echo his words, Oswald sits down.

Victor's reanimation experiment continues and his subject slowly thaws out. The temperature reaches the critical threshold of 41 degrees, and Victor realizes that he's succeeded. However, the man's body melts into goo in a matter of seconds and Victor realizes that he's failed once more.

Victor comes back upstairs as Nora starts coughing up blood. He gets her the medicine that she needs, and Victor realizes that she used her last pill. He warns his wife that she could die without the medication, and insists that it matters that she live. Victor goes to a medical supply store and tells the pharmacist that he needs to get the pills refilled. The pharmacist points out

that the original prescription doesn't have a refill order, and tells Victor to have his doctor write a new prescription. Victor demands the medication anyway, and snaps at the pharmacist when he refuses. Furious, Victor says that he'll be back and leaves.

The guards take Oswald to the chief of psychiatry, Dr. Hugo Strange. Hugo is just done meeting with one of the patients, Nigel, and tells him to see no evil and do no evil.

Wearing his insulated costume, Victor returns to the pharmacy that night and freezes the security guard. He then demands the medication that Nora needs, and the pharmacist quickly gets it. Victor says that the pharmacist and the guard will help save his wife's life and then freezes him. He then asks the fleeing customers for some help.

Jim and Harvey get the call on the pharmacy robbery and drive there. Victor drives off in the van, and the officers follow him.

However, the killer drops off the frozen guard in the street, and Harvey hits it before he can pull over, shattering the corpse into frozen pieces.

Hugo assures Oswald that he's not being punished, and he meets with all incoming patients. He asks how Oswald's adjustment has been going, and Oswald says that Arkham is a pillow fight compared to what he's been through. Hugo is well aware of his recent activities, and Gertrude's death. He suggests that Oswald might be feeling regret over the death of Theo, and Oswald says that the only thing he regrets is that he couldn't kill Theo more than once. Checking his watch, Hugo says that they'll pick it up at their next session, and assures Oswald that he's confident they will be able to facilitate his rehabilitation. He tells Oswald that he is sick and they will cure him.

Victor takes the frozen pharmacist to his basement and then goes back to his van. Nora wakes up and calls to her husband, but gets no answer. She looks for him in the basement and finds his frozen subjects, and realizes what he's been doing.

At the pharmacy, Jim and Harvey find the pill bottle that Victor gave to the pharmacist. They head for the address on the bottle and call for backup. Jim and Harvey go to the basement and find Nora sitting with one of the frozen corpses. Harvey gets Nora out and Jim finds Victor's freeze weaponry. Outside, Victor watches from the shadows and realizes that they're taking his wife.

The guards take Oswald to his cell. Nigel is giggling in his cell and turns to show Oswald that he has gouged out his own eyes while reciting Hugo's mantra over and over.

At the station, Jim and Harvey tell Nora that they have to find Victor. She explains that she doesn't know where he is, and Jim threatens to charge her with obstruction of justice. Nora says that she's dying and Victor is trying to save her, and refuses to betray him.

In the morgue, Edward is examining the pharmacist's corpse. Meanwhile, Victor enters the station and asks to speak with Jim. When Alvarez wonders why, Victor says that he wants to confess that he's the killer. Alvarez says that they've had five people come in to make the same confession, and sits him down with the others. Victor waits, holding Nora's pill bottle.

Edward steps out for a moment and when he returns, discovers that the corpse is gone.

The pharmacist staggers through the squad room, wondering if he's dead. Victor sees him and realizes that his last injection of the reanimation formula worked. As the police secure the pharmacist, he sees Victor and screams at him, and Victor walks out.

At Arkham, Hugo takes an elevator down to the secret lab. As he goes down, he makes notes on his regiment of extreme treatment for Oswald. Hugo then meets with Mrs. Peabody, who gives her a status report. She ends by telling Hugo that someone has solved the issue of cryogenic reanimation. Hugo studies the newspaper and the story on Victor, who the papers have dubbed "Mr. Freeze."

Wrath of the Villains: A Dead Man Feels No Cold

Season 2

Episode Number: 35

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Monday March 7, 2016
Writer: Seth Boston
Director: Eagle Egilsson
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: BD Wong (Hugo Strange)
Guest Stars: Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody), Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries/Mr. Freeze), Kristen Hager (Nora Fries), Ian Michael Quinlan (Carl Pinkney), Chris Northrop (Paranoid Inmate), Eli Bridges (Marv), Mick O'Rourke (Ace Chemicals Janitor)
Production Code: 4X6213
Summary: Victor freezes anyone in his path as he sets out to rescue Nora from the GCPD and save her life. Meanwhile, Hugo begins therapy on Oswald, and Alfred tells Bruce what he has discovered about the man who killed the boy's parents.



The police drive to Ace Chemicals when the alarms go off. Jim and Harvey go in and wonder everyone is, and Jim warns the officers that Victor was spotted entering the building 20 minutes ago, and he's extremely dangerous. They go in find cops frozen solid.

Continuing on, the officers find another guard impaled by icicles, and a badge belonging to a missing night janitor. They confirm that a canister of liquid helium is gone, and another frozen corpse is there with the words "Free my

wife" written in the ice.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce ushers Leslie into his study after she asks to talk to him. Leslie explains that Alfred wanted her to speak to Bruce about any trauma that he's hiding. Bruce insists that he's fine, and Leslie points out that he was abducted and nearly died.

When she wonders how he felt, Bruce says that he felt alive. He wonders if Leslie thinks that he's abnormal, and she admits that he's unusual. When Bruce feels that he has a second chance at life, Leslie asks what he plans to do with it and Bruce says that his plans remain unchanged: he's going to find the man who killed his parents. Leslie warns him against obsession, and Bruce insists that he'll find the killer. He says that once he finds the culprit, he'll let the law take its course. Leslie doesn't believe him, and Bruce suggests that they talk again because he's found their conversation clarifying.

At the station, Barnes refuses to free Nora. He figures that Victor will come after them when they refuse to free Nora, and they'll be ready for him. Jim confirms that Nora is in a holding cell, and Leslie has warned that if Nora doesn't move to a hospital soon then she could die. Barnes

figures that they can take Nora to Arkham where they have a full ER facility, and capture Victor without endangering civilians. Harvey points out that Arkham is an insane asylum, but admits that he doesn't have any better plans.

Jim breaks the news to Leslie, who points out that they're using Nora as bait. He points out that they can't use Gotham General, and insists that Nora will be perfectly safe. Leslie insists on going with her patient, and threatens to scream if Jim doesn't give in.

After a moment, he leaves.

In the Indian Hill lab, Hugo tells Ethel that he failed to extract Mr. Freeze's serum from one of his victims but failed. Ethel says that the GCPD wants to transfer Nora to Arkham, and Hugo figures that Victor is trying to save his wife and will come there. As one of Hugo's "patients" clutches at the window, screaming, Hugo tells Ethel that they have to prepare.

Victor parks his van on the waterfront and hears a radio report about Nora being taken to Arkham. He complains to the tied and gagged janitor, and figures that it's a trap. He then goes out to the water and tosses in a canister of liquid helium. The water freezes and Victor watches as the ice spreads toward Gotham.

At Arkham, the orderlies chain Oswald to a chair. Ethel assures him that Hugo knows what is going on, and explains that Oswald will be the face of their rehabilitation program. When Oswald refuses, Ethel laughs and puts a bit in his mouth, and then puts an electro-treatment helmet on Oswald's head. He calms down after a moment and Ethel increases the voltage.

Later, Oswald wakes up in the ward room in group therapy with no idea of how he got there. He laughs, figuring that it was a dream.

Ethel comes over and asks if there's a problem, and tells Oswald that he should participate. He agrees and she tells Oswald to play duck and goose. After a moment, Oswald starts flapping his arms, pretending to be a goose.

Jim, Harvey, and their men bring Oswald in and see Oswald. Hugo comes over and says that Oswald is on a mild sedative. He has Ethel take Leslie and Nora to the infirmary, and Jim tells Hugo that they'll set up by the main gate. Once the detectives leave, Hugo looks at Oswald.

Ethel takes Leslie and Nora to the infirmary where Barbara is unconscious. Leslie says that there's no problem at all.

Jim has Pinkney lock up the gate and place obstacles to prevent Victor from reaching the main building. The orderlies take Oswald past and he calls to Jim, begging for help. Jim calls them over and talks to Oswald alone. Oswald says that they're mentally torturing him, and Jim reminds him that he plead insanity. As the orderlies drag Oswald away, he yells that Jim killed Galavant. In his office, Hugo watches Oswald screaming.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce is sparring in his father's cave. Alfred comes in and Bruce points out that if he had told his butler what he and Selina had played, he would have stopped them. The butler says that he took him to the city because Bruce was in no mental condition to catch a killer, and asks him if they're in it together or not. Bruce says that they are, and Alfred shows him a file that he got from the GCPD on anyone named Malone that could have murdered the Waynes. He hands over the file and says that the killer goes by the nickname "Matches." Alfred then asks Bruce what he would do next if he was in charge, and Bruce wonders why he didn't get the information from Jim. The butler repeats his question, and Bruce says that he's going to kill him. Alfred says that he will stop him, and he will kill Matches, not Bruce. He makes Bruce promise and leaves.

Leslie looks at the comatose Barbara and calls her bitch. Nora wakes up and asks where she is, and Leslie tells her not to exert herself. She explains what is happening, and Nora figures that the police are scared of Victor. Nora insists that Victor isn't an evil man, and saving her outweighs the evil of his actions. She says that she could have saved him, and blames herself for not doing anything. Leslie says that she knows what it's like to close one's eyes to a person that they love. Nora figures that Victor is coming for her, and notices that Leslie is pregnant. She talks about how she always wanted a girl, and tells Leslie that she shouldn't be there.

As Jim and Harvey wait outside, Jim figures that Victor will come soon. The van opens fire as the van crashes through the gate and crashes into a bus. When Jim opens the door, he discovers that the janitor's hands are frozen to the steering wheel. The alarms go off and the officers run in.

A costumed Mr. Freeze shatters the wall of the asylum and breaks in.

Jim receives word of Mr. Freeze and heads for the infirmary. Two officers close in on Mr. Freeze's location, but he kills them with an ice grenade. He steps over them, yelling for Nora.

As Jim and his men make their way through the hallways, Hugo closes one gate behind them. Jim runs and gets through the gate ahead just before that gate can slam close.

Mr. Freeze arrives at the infirmary and prepares to blast open the door. However, Hugo opens the doors ahead of him by remote. The open gates lead to the treatment room, and Hugo talks to Freeze over the intercom. He offers him a way out of his situation, and asks what Freeze plans to do once he rescues Nora. Hugo points out a set of keys for a waiting vehicle, and offers them in return for one cartridge of his cryonic formula. Freeze considers and then makes the exchange, and Hugo sends Ethel to get the cartridge.

Jim reaches the infirmary and warns Leslie that Freeze is coming. Leslie says that they'll have to take Nora with them. Jim turns and Freeze blasts the gun from his hand. The villain insists that he's saving Nora's and will turn himself in once he's done what he has to. Leslie warns that Nora might move if they die, and Freeze tells her to push the wheelchair. Jim volunteers, but Leslie says that Nora is her patient and insists. Nora begs Freeze not to do it, but her husband orders Jim into a closet and freezes the door shut behind him.

Ethel returns to Hugo's office and gives him the cartridge.

Leslie and Freeze take Nora out, while Jim breaks the door open and calls to Leslie. He runs after them but can only watch as they drive away.

Hugo contacts Harvey and the others over the intercom, and claims that the cold has shorted the wiring. He has Ethel store the cartridge and then opens the gate. They go to the ward room where Jim is questioning the janitor without success. He figures that Freeze is heading home without his equipment, which was never taken into evidence.

At the Fries home, Victor prepares to freeze Nora. Leslie asks how he'll take care of Nora if he's in prison, and Victor figures that the city will keep her safe because of the law. Nora begs Victor to let her die, and if she does wake up then he'll be in prison. Victor insists that he'll be there when she wakes up, and insists that there's always hope. Nora agrees and asks for her first anniversary necklace up on the nightstand. Once he leaves, Leslie says that she's not going to leave without Nora. Nora asks for some water and Leslie goes to get it. Once she does, Nora replaces the cartridge in the gun that Victor left her with one from his failed experiments. When Leslie comes back, Nora begs her to tell them that Victor isn't a bad man. She saw the man that Victor was becoming but did nothing because she loved her. Nora figures that Leslie knows what that's like, and thanks her for her kindness.

Victor comes back with the necklace and puts it around Nora's neck. She says that she loves him and says not to blame himself.

Victor has Leslie stand back and then uses his freeze gun on Nora.

Selina sneaks up on Bruce in his study, but he says that he can feel the breeze. He says that he invited her to ask a favor, and shows her the file on Matches. Bruce asks Selina to get him a gun, and says that Alfred doesn't know about it. Selina wonders how Bruce is going to do it, and Bruce explains that Matches killed his parents. She warns that he doesn't know what he's asking, and tells him that he'll never be the same. Bruce says that's what he's counting on.

The police arrive at the Fries home and Jim has the officers set up a perimeter while he goes inside.

Victor watches as Nora cracks and shatters, and he sees the switched cartridge in her hand. Harvey calls over the bullhorn for Victor to surrender, and he asks Leslie to go tell the police that he'll surrender. Leslie says that Nora loved Victor very much and goes, and Victor turns off the lights. He then plugs his suit into his freezing unit and screams in agony as he freezes. Jim comes down and finds Victor and Nora, dead.

Later at home, Leslie gets up out of bed and tells Jim that she can't sleep. Jim says that Hugo called and said that Victor died in the Arkham infirmary, and says that he wishes Leslie hadn't gone and put their baby at risk. Leslie says that Jim is the one who put them at risk, and figures that Jim is lying to her about how Galavan died. She's angry that he lied to her, and Jim turns and walks out.

At Arkham, Oswald receives another session. Hugo and Ethel watch, and Hugo says that there is no such thing as a hopeless case. He then goes to the frozen lab where Victor is waking up. Hugo says that his corpse is legally in the Arkham morgue, but Victor is at Indian Hill. Victor recognizes Hugo's voice from earlier, and Hugo explains that Victor absorbed his formula

through repeated exposure and his body changed at the molecular level. The formula lowered his core body temperature and Victor can only survive in temperatures below zero. They've modified his suit so he can walk freely. Hugo tells Victor to rest because they have a project in mind for him. When Victor says that he should have died with Nora, Hugo tells him that death is a new beginning. Hugo then goes another cell holding bodies in liquid-filled cylinders.

Wrath of the Villains: This Ball of Mud and Meanness

Season 2

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday March 14, 2016
Writer: Jordan Harper
Director: John Behring
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma)
Recurring Role: Carol Kane (Gertrud Kapelput), Ian Michael Quinlan (Carl Pinkney)
Guest Stars: BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody), Lori Petty (Jeri), Michael Bowen (Matches Malone), Stink Fisher (Aaron Helzinger), Jamar Greene (Cupcake), Nicole Callender (Chicken), Eugene Solfanelli (Mohawk), David Oliver (V) (Doorman)
Production Code: 4X6214
Summary: After Alfred is injured, Bruce looks for his parents' killer on his own. Meanwhile, Jim tries to find the boy after promising Leslie that he will look into Kristen's disappearance.



Gertrud fusses over Oswald and wonders why he doesn't eat. Tied and gagged, Oswald is unable to do anything. She assures her son that he is special, and another Oswald comes in with a bat and beats Gertrud to death.

Strange and Edith watch Oswald in the chair as he screams from his hallucinations. The head of Arkham is pleased that matching the Crane formula to their Rem stimulation is providing the desired results. Edith assures Strange that Oswald is docile and friendly during the day, and Strange says that they should move on to the ice cream test.

Later, Oswald is given a serving of ice cream with his meal and sent into the mess room. Another patient, Aaron Helzinger, wonders why he has ice cream when no one else does, and complains that he doesn't have ice cream. Helzinger advances on Oswald, screaming, and throws him onto a table. Strange, watching, is pleased that Oswald isn't showing any violent reaction. The guards pull Helzinger away as Oswald curls up in a fetal position.

Bruce meets Selina in an alley and she gives him the gun that he asked for. He hesitates and insists that he's not scared, and then takes the gun. Selina assures him that it's loaded and says that guns are only intended for one thing. Bruce agrees and pockets the gun.

At the station, Leslie visits Jim and he tries to apologize for what he said earlier. She doesn't want to talk about it, and shows Jim Kristen's paychecks. She never picked them up and don't know where she is, and points out that Kristen said Doughty hurt her.

Leslie didn't want to worry Edward, and just wants to know that Kristen is all right. Jim agrees to look into it and let Leslie know what he finds.

Bruce returns to the manor and finds Alfred in the study. Alfred warns that they're on the hunt for an extremely dangerous man, and Bruce assures him that he's ready. The butler then

goes over Matches' file and notes that he's hung out with an old man named Cupcake on the East Side. Matches eventually turned evidence on Cupcake, putting him away at Blackgate Prison. Cupcake is now out and runs a strong-arm firm called The Mutants, and Alfred figures that they'll start with them.

At their base of operations, the Mutants watch as two of their own fight blindfolded. Bruce and Alfred arrive, and Alfred interrupts the fight to ask for Cupcake. Cupcake steps out and asks what they want, and Alfred introduces himself. He explains that they're looking for Matches and figures that Cupcake wants revenge. Cupcake notices Bruce and asks who he is, and Bruce introduces himself.

Bruce offers him a lot of money if he can find Matches, and explains that Matches killed his parents. Cupcake demands a million dollars, and Bruce says that it's too much. Alfred tries to interrupt, but Cupcake demands \$50,000 to let them leave unharmed. He dismisses it as a joke and says that he'll give them Matches for \$50,000... if Alfred fights him. Alfred tries to refuse, and but Cupcake insists that they fight. Bruce offers him \$100,000 for no fight, but Cupcake refuses. The butler agrees and has Bruce take his coat, and complains that Bruce didn't let him talking. He tells the boy to pick his battles, and then has Cupcake swear that he'll keep his word. He then walks over and punches Cupcake repeatedly. Cupcake quickly recovers and beats him, slamming Alfred to the floor and beating him. The Mutants hold Bruce back, and Alfred waits until Cupcake tires himself out and then puts him a choke hold. Cupcake finally surrenders and Bruce offers a check. The gang leader takes it and tells them to talk to Jeri at Celestial Gardens. Alfred says that it's a pleasure doing business with him and then passes out.

Later, Alfred wakes up in the hospital and assures Bruce that he'll be fine. He tells Bruce to stay there until he's back on his feet, and starts to make Bruce promise. However, he passes out before he can get Bruce's word. Bruce apologizes and walks out.

Strange does word association with Oswald, and then talks about remorse. Oswald says that he feels remorse for what he's done, and Strange assures him that remorse is a normal sign. The doctor assures Oswald that he can tell he's telling the truth, and assures him that his real self is emerging. When Strange says that it will take a few more therapy sessions, Oswald panics for a moment and then assures Strange that he wants to get better.

Jim goes to the lab and asks Edward if he hears from Kristen recently. Edward tells him that he's heard nothing, and Jim explains that he hasn't cashed his last few paychecks. He insists that he hasn't gotten to the point that he's worried, and avoids mentioning Leslie's involvement. Jim asks about Dougherty, and Edward says that Kristen left a note that she was leaving with the detective. He claims that he didn't keep the note, and Jim steps aside to take a call. He quickly leaves, and Edward figures that Jim is trying to play him for a fool.

Jim and Harvey go to the hospital in response to Alfred's call. He tells Jim that they got the name of the Waynes' killer, and figures that Bruce is going after Matches solo and kill him. Him asks where Bruce is.

Bruce goes to the Celestial Garden and the bouncer lets him in. Jeri is on-stage performing for the crowd. She dives into the crowd and they take her to Bruce, and Jeri wonders what took him so long. She leads him in the back to her office and asks if he liked the show. Bruce says that he did and Jeri wants him to say why he's looking for Matches. He tells her that he's going to ask Matches some questions and then kill him. Jeri chuckles and warns that Matches has killed dozens of a people. She isn't going to tell Bruce where Matches is without a good reason. He offers justice and then money, but Jeri isn't interested. Bruce says that he has a gun, and Jeri grabs it and has him point it at his head. He tells her that he only points the gun at people he wants to shoot, thanks her for the meeting, and starts to leave. Jeri gives him an address, and Bruce asks why she told him. She says that Matches will be happy to see Bruce, and Bruce is the childish hand of fate... which makes her God in a way. Bruce looks at her and then leaves.

Jim enters the clubs and sees Bruce, and grabs the boy when he tries to run. The detective says that it's as far as Bruce is going to go, just as Jeri starts up a new song and identifies Jim as a cop. The crowd grabs Jim and drags him back, and Bruce runs out.

Bruce has escaped. After Jim calls for reinforcements and arrests Jeri, he realizes that Bruce has escaped.

Bruce goes to Matches' apartment and knocks on the door. Matches opens it and Bruce holds up a wad of money and says that he wants to hire him. The killer chuckles and tells him to wait, and Bruce says that he doesn't want to wait. The boy insists that he has to know the right man,

and asks if Matches has killed a lot of people. Matches closes the apartment door and says that he's killed a lot of people in a lot of different ways. Bruce figures that he's the right man.

At the station, Jim asks Jeri where Bruce is. She figures that Jim considers himself Bruce's surrogate father, and says that Bruce will grow up to be a strong man some day. Jeri knows about Jim by reputation, and wonders why Bruce has his special attention. He insists that it isn't about him, and Jeri asks what time it is. She says that Bruce should be at Matches by then, and says that Jim should get there in time for the cleanup.

Matches quotes Bruce his rates and asks who he wants dead. Bruce realizes that Matches doesn't remember him, and aims his gun at him. He tells Matches that he killed his parents, and Matches assures him that he won't jump him. The killer says that he's too tired, and doesn't recognize Bruce's name or when they met. Matches vaguely remembers killing the Waynes, and recalls more when Bruce describes how they died. Bruce asks who hired him, and Matches claims that he just killed them because they wandered into a dark alley. He says that he made Bruce who he is, just like Gotham made him, and the Waynes made Gotham. Bruce threatens to hurt him if he doesn't say who hired him, but Matches says that his killer's code means Bruce will never know his employer's name no matter what he does.

Bruce pulls back the hammer, and Matches offers a toast. The boy wonders why Matches wants to die, and Matches finally tells him that he's tired doing wrong and going unpunished. He instructs Bruce in how to shoot him, and tells him to pull the trigger. Bruce refuses and Matches taunts him, insisting that he's a monster and Bruce needs to kill him. The boy wishes that Matches was a monster, but says that he's just a man, sets the gun down, and walks out. Jim finds him just as they hear a gun shot from Matches' apartment. Jim goes in and discovers that Matches has killed himself.

At Arkham, an orderly locks Oswald in the treatment room. Helzinger is blindfolded and strapped to the chair, and a knife is laid out on a table. Oswald picks it up and removes Helzinger's blindfold, and reminds him that he knocked him around pretty good. He offers to cut Helzinger free, and makes him promise to be nice. Once Helzinger does, Oswald frees him. Hugo and Ethel, watching through the one-way mirror, applaud in satisfaction.

Later, Strange gives Oswald an official document confirming that he has passed all mandated tests and is declared sane. Now Oswald is a free man. Oswald insists that he's fine in Asylum, but Strange assures him that Oswald is just concerned about change. He says that good things happen to good people, and Oswald thanks him for being a kind mentor and friend. Ethel ushers Oswald out, and then asks Strange if he's sure what he's doing. Strange admits that Oswald is an experiment, and has deeper plans for Oswald that he can't tell her... for her own safety. Ethel says that it's on his head and leaves.

Oswald leaves Arkham, tucks the certificate of sanity in his jacket, and leaves.

At the station, Harvey tells Jim that Matches' name never came up in the last few years so they never tied him to the Waynes' murder. Jim is satisfied with the confession that Matches gave Jim, and Harvey isn't interested in knowing who paid Matches. Once he leaves, Jim spots Edward and asks how he's doing. Edward asks if he's learned anything about Kristin, and Jim tells him not to worry. Once he leaves, Edward figures that Jim is playing him. He insists that he can make plans of his own.

At Wayne Manor, Alfred goes to the cave and finds a letter from Bruce. It says that he's going to live on the streets with Selina for a while, and fight evil in the streets and slums where it lives. Bruce will learn how to live on the streets and promises that he will come home eventually. He asks Alfred to trust him and honor his wishes.

In his apartment, Edward looks at a newspaper article of Jim. After a moment, he draws a green question mark on the photo of Jim's face.

Wrath of the Villains: Mad Grey Dawn

Season 2
Episode Number: 37
Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Monday March 21, 2016
Writer: Robert Hull (II)
Director: Nick Copus
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: Ian Michael Quinlan (Carl Pinkney), Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper), Krista Braun (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars: Paul Reubens (Elijah Van Dahl), Melinda Clarke (Grace Van Dahl), Kaley Ronayne (Sasha Van Dahl), Justin Mark (Charles Van Dahl), Jerry Dixon (Curator/Mr. Thatch), Paul Pilcz (Sonny Gilzean), Donna Del Bueno (Nurse), Marcel Simoneau (Gilzean's Henchman), Biniam Tekola (Teenage Thug)
Production Code: 4X6215
Summary: Jim and Harvey investigate a museum robbery that leads them to a bomb at a railway station. Meanwhile, Oswald tries to make amends with his former associates, and meets a man claiming to be his father.



At the Gotham Museum of Art, Edward secretly triggers a fuse explosive rigged to a sculpture of a bomb. As everyone runs out, the fuse reaches the sculpture and releases fireworks. Edward dons a mask and steals a painting and then sprays a green question mark in the frame. When the police come in, they find the empty frame and the question mark.

At the station, Barnes briefs Jim and Harvey on the robbery. The surveillance footage shows the robber but his face isn't visible.

Barnes tells Jim to stay, and then informs him that Internal Affairs is opening the file on Theo's murder due to an anonymous tip.

The tipster claimed that he saw Jim kill Theo that night at the docks. They provided a detail that didn't go out to public: the umbrella. Jim suggests that someone in the GCPD is trying to frame him, and insists that he wasn't there. As he joins Harvey, Edward comes up and says that he's ready to tell Jim what he knows about Kristin's disappearance. Jim begs off, saying that they're heading for the museum, and says that they'll talk that afternoon when he gets back.

Butch and Tabitha are reviewing blueprints when Butch's men drag a visiting Oswald in. Oswald insists that he's sane and shows them his certificate, and came by to say hello to his old friend. He offers Butch cupcakes, and Tabitha reminds Oswald that he killed Theo and messed with Butch's min. Oswald apologizes and Tabitha accepts his apology... and prepares to kill him. When Oswald says that he's a good person now, Tabitha talks about how she tortured Gertrud. Oswald just chuckles, and Tabitha figures that he's sincere. Butch releases Oswald, much to

Tabitha's surprise, and says that his former boss is a pathetic loser. Tabitha wants Oswald to die, and Butch reminds her that he's the boss. He tells Oswald that they're square and takes the cupcakes, but Tabitha insists that Oswald has to receive some kind of punishment. Butch agrees and Tabitha turns back to Oswald.

At the museum, Jim tells Harvey that IA is opening the investigation into Theo's murder. Harvey asks if there's anything he can do, and Jim asks him to use his contacts to find out what IA has. Once Harvey agrees, the detectives meet with the curator, Mr. Thatch.

Thatch explains that the painting is entitled *Mad Grey Dawn* and depicted a railway explosion at the turn of the century. The robber defaced two much more valuable paintings with the same question mark, and Thatch shows them the paintings. Jim figures that the robber is sending a message, and points out that question marks are directly over the painters' signatures. Their names are Marche and LaRue, meaning "market" and "road." They realize the robber is pointing them to Market Street, and Jim points out that there is a railway station on Market Street.

Edward goes to the railway station and takes a bomb out of the trunk of his car.

A few minutes later, Jim and Harvey arrive with the bomb squad. Edward lurks in the shadows as the security guards evacuate the station. Jim finds a locker with a green question mark on it, and Edward remote- triggers the countdown timer on the bomb. Jim uses a crowbar to pry open the locker and realizes that there's twenty seconds left. Harvey gets everyone back while Jim removes the bomb and tosses it into an ornamental tower. The bomb explodes just as Jim gets clear, and Edward slips away unseen.

Ivy is in her greenhouse watering her plants when Selina and Bruce come in. Selina explains that Bruce is staying with her, and Selina explains that Ivy grows psychedelic mushrooms for gangsters. Butch's nephew Sonny runs the gang, and Selina plans to rob them. Bruce asks how they do it, and Selina says that he doesn't need to because he has money. He insists that he wants to live on his own without being Bruce Wayne, and doesn't mind stealing from criminals. After a moment, Selina explains that Ivy put some of the mushrooms in the gang's lunch. They cause relaxed bliss, just as the gangsters in the apartment above collapse.

Barnes arrives at the station, and Jim figures that the robber is playing a game. The captain orders every available resource on the crime. Meanwhile, Edward has Pinkney sign a chain-of-evidence form and then approaches Jim. He congratulates Jim on saving the day, and Jim asks him to oversee forensics.

Selina and Bruce go upstairs and steal the money from the sleeping gangsters. One of them wakes up and grabs Selina's arm, and Bruce tells him that he's dreaming. He convinces the gangster to let go of the money just as a car pulls up outside. Selina and Bruce run but Sonny and his men open fire on them. Sonny recognizes Selina and takes both thieves back upstairs.

Edward is at his apartment examining the crowbar Jim used when a tarred-and- feathered Oswald arrives. He asks to come in, and Edward is glad to oblige. Edward realizes that the people at Arkham did a job on Oswald, and Oswald says that he's a changed man. He suggests that Edward change, too, but Edward says that he's hitting his stride and is creating a perfect puzzle for Jim. Edward quickly escorts Oswald out. At the station, Harvey tells Jim that the tipster claimed that Jim shot Theo after Oswald beat Theo. Jim realizes that either someone was there that night or Oswald talked. Harvey reminds Jim that Oswald may hold a grudge against Jim because he was imprisoned for Theo's murder. Jim doesn't believe it and Harvey warns that the witness has agreed to sign a statement.

Sonny leaves a message for Butch, and Selina warns that Butch won't be happy that they could steal the money so easily. She suggests that Sonny let them go but he refuses and slams her into the table. Bruce says that Sonny is a coward, and Sonny beats him.

Unimpressed, Bruce calls him a coward again and Sonny hits him. As he lies on the floor, Bruce remembers Alfred telling him that to beat a big man, all he has to do is outlast him. Bruce gets back up and punches Sonny, who easily deflects his blows and beats him repeatedly, laughing. The boy continues insulting Sonny, and Selina hits the thug holding her. Bruce punches Sonny, and Selina grabs the money and drags Bruce out.

Oswald goes to Gertrude's tombstone and apologizes for missing her funeral. He admits that he doesn't know if he can make it without him. An older man, Elijah Van Dahl, comes by with lilies and notices Oswald. He leaves them at Gertrude's grave and says that he knew her a long time ago. When Oswald explains that Gertrud was his mother, Elijah asks how old he is. When Oswald answers, Elijah says that Gertrud never told him that he had a son.

Jim and Leslie have dinner and discuss the bombing case. He finally tells her that IA is reopening Theo's murder, and Leslie wishes that they left to raise their child somewhere safe. Jim insists that he'll find a way to fix it, but Leslie wonders what happens if he can't and walks away.

Edward goes to Pinkney's apartment and says that Jim is just behind him. When Pinkney turns to the TV, Edward beats him to death with the crowbar.

Elijah takes Oswald to his estate and gets him a bath and new clothing. He then explains that Gertrud worked as a cook for his parents as he serves Oswald a meal. Elijah admits that he was a foolish romantic boy, and his parents forbade them from being together. He stood up to them for the first time, but they realized that he was bluffing. The next day Gertrud was gone and they said that they would take care of her. Elijah never tried to find her, and never knew Gertrud was pregnant. He misses her terribly and figures that Oswald does the same, and hugs his son. Elijah tells Oswald that now he has a father and a family, and he's home.

Sobbing, Oswald hugs his father.

At home, Jim is going over the bomber files when he gets a call. It's Harvey, who says that Forensics has confirmed that the bomb was activated by phone. The call came from a pay phone a few blocks away from the station, and Jim goes to check it out. He arrives at the building and hears a TV playing from an open apartment. Jim looks inside and realizes that it's Pinkney, dead. Barnes comes out of the next room, gun drawn, and Jim draws on him and tells him to surrender. When Barnes sees Pinkney's body, he tells Jim to drop his gun. After a moment, Jim does so and explains how he got there. Barnes says that Pinkney sent him a message that he wanted to talk outside of work about Jim. He tosses Jim a pair of handcuffs to put on and says that he hopes it's all a mistake.

Selina stitches up Bruce's injuries and figures that he must like pain. Bruce says that when Sonny was hitting him, it was like nothing else existed. All of his pain and confusion disappeared, and for the first time in a long time he knew that he was going to be okay and that Sonny — and no one else — could break him. Selina warns him that no one is unbreakable.

In the interrogation room, Barnes tells Jim that the murder weapon was a crowbar and it had Jim's fingerprints on it. Jim remembers using the crowbar at the railway station. Harvey backed up Jim's claim about the report. However, when Barnes checked it, there was no mention of a phone number. Pinkney was the anonymous witness that placed Jim at Theo's murder, because the IA form was at Pinkney's apartment and it matched the one he called in anonymously. Barnes figures that Jim somehow found out Pinkney was the witness and killed him... unaware that Edward set the whole thing up, getting Pinkney's signature and taking the Forensics report.

Jim insists that he was set up, but Barnes tells him to admit what he did because Pinkney deserves the truth. After a moment, Jim asks to speak to his rep. Barnes says that he's a disgrace to the badge and walks Jim out. He has unis take Jim to County, saying that he doesn't want him there. Jim tells Harvey that the bomber set him up as they take him out.

Four weeks later, Jim's murder trial concludes and he's found guilty. The judge gives him a maximum sentence of 40 years. Bruce and Selina are watching and Bruce insists that it can't be right.

At Arkham, the radio is playing a report about Jim's conviction. Barbara wakes up from her coma when she hears it.

Leslie goes to see Jim and she says that they'll fight it. Jim says that she has to move on, and Leslie asks how he can't be with her and their child. He insists that Leslie still has a chance at happiness, and tells her to forget he exists and go somewhere fit to raise their child. Jim tells Leslie not to call him again and leaves.

At the Van Dahl home, Elijah thanks his wife Grace and his children Sasha and Charles for welcoming Oswald into their family. Oswald offers a toast to family and they all join in... and look way in disgust when Oswald isn't looking.

A van takes Jim to Blackgate Penitentiary. Harvey is with Jim and promises that he'll find who set him up. As the guards take Jim away, Jim tells Harvey that he was a good partner.

Wrath of the Villains: Prisoners

Season 2

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Monday March 28, 2016
Writer: Danny Cannon
Director: Scott White
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma)
Guest Stars: John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Paul Reubens (Elijah Van Dahl), Melinda Clarke (Grace Van Dahl), Kaley Ronayne (Sasha Van Dahl), Justin Mark (Charles Van Dahl), Ned Bellamy (Warden Carlson Grey), Peter Mark Kendall (Puck Davies), Marc Damon Johnson (Wilson Bishop), Christian Frazier (Henry Weaver), Allan B. Walker (Old Inmate), Moises Acevedo (Young Inmate), Trevor E. Dickerson (Bullish Guard), Robert Emmet Lunny (Doctor), James Dinonno (Huge Bald Inmate), E. Calvin Ahn (Night Guard), Germar Terrell Gardner (Prison Guard), James P. Rees (Dancing Prisoner)
Production Code: 4X6216
Summary: While Jim tries to survive in prison surrounded by enemies, Harvey turns to an old friend for a favor. At the Van Dahl manor, Oswald is soon caught between his father and his scheming stepmother.



Jim goes through his days at Blackgate Prison, following the daily rituals. He works, eats, and exercises, day after day after day.

Each night he looks at a photo of Leslie.

One day Warden Carlson Grey orders Jim out of line. Once they're alone, Grey points out that Jim hasn't started any incidents despite his reputation as a troublemaker. He says that it's time to move Jim to F Wing, General Population. Grey points out that Jim has been abandoned

by anyone who knows him, and assures him that there are many of familiar faces in F Wing... some of which Jim arrested himself.

The guards take Jim to F Wing and the prisoners eye Jim. Grey asks if Jim is a team player, and Jim sarcastically says that he loves it. As he enters his cell, Grey passes on Loeb's greeting and says that if Jim follows the rules, he won't have a problem. However, he warns that F Wing is nicknamed "World's End because no one leaves except in a body bag.

At the Van Dahl manor, Oswald eats dinner with his new family and Charles talks about how he saw a ghost. Oswald says that he's seen ghosts, and Elijah says that the manor has several ghosts but they're all friendly. His grandfather built the house and died there with his wife and two sisters, as well as Elijah's parents. Oswald asks how Elijah and Grace met, and Elijah explains that he found a diner nearby and went there every day. Grace was his waitress and Elijah grew fond of her. Charles and Sasha were her children of her first marriage and their father beat them. Elijah took them all in and was happy. He then points out that Oswald is his only true blood relative. A Sasha drops her glass and apologizes, and Elijah offers a toast to family.

At the station, Harvey calls Dent to tell him that they put Jim in General Pop. Edward listens in as Harvey suggests that Dent call for a mistrial. Once Harvey hangs up, he calls Edward over and vents about how the real killer is still free. Edward points out that all of the evidence indicated Jim killed Ian, and asks what Harvey is going to do about it. Harvey says that he doesn't know and walks off.

At the Van Dahl manor, Elijah meets with Oswald in his study and pours him a sherry. He says that he was an apprentice in his father's tailor shop, but when his father fell ill, Elijah's mother home-schooled him. Elijah is sorry that he abandoned Gertrud, while Grace listens from the hallway. Oswald says that Gertrud didn't have a happy life, but she had a good one. He admits that he wasn't always a good son, much to Elijah's surprise, and Oswald says that he's done bad things in the past. Elijah assures him that they're all sinners, and Grace comes in and gives Elijah his medicine. Once Grace leaves, Elijah explains that the pills are for his heart. In the hallway, Grace replaces the pills with mints.

At Blackgate, Jim watches prisoners hanging over contraband. A guard, Wilson Bishop, tells Jim that he has a visitor, just as another guard drags a prisoner out of his cell. The prisoner complains that it wasn't his agreement with Grey, and Jim looks up to see Grey watching. As they go, Jim asks Wilson if Grey gets a cut of the business but the guard ignores his question. Meanwhile, Grey tells a prisoner, Henry Weaver, that he wants Jim dead by the end of the week.

Jim meets with Harvey and thanks him for checking up on him. Harvey says that Dent is looking into reopening Jim's case, while he tracks down Oswald and see what he has to say. Jim says that Leslie was writing to him up to room, Jim a few weeks ago, and asks why. Harvey tells him that Leslie lost the baby and offers his condolences, and explains that she moved south and nobody has heard from her since. Jim walks out as Harvey tells him not to give up hope.

Back in the main hall, Weaver confronts Jim and insults him. He reminds Jim that he shot his brother's head, and grabs the photo of Leslie from Jim's pocket. When Weaver threatens to send his people on the outside after Leslie, Jim doesn't respond and Weaver head-butts him. Another prisoner, Puck Davies, intervenes before a fight can break out. Weaver punches him and the prisoners start kicking Jim and Puck. Wilson and his men run in and order everyone to their cells, and Wilson sends Weaver to the Hole while the guards take Jim and Puck to the infirmary.

Oswald is sleeping and having nightmares the people he's killed and mutilated in the past. He wakes up screaming, and then goes downstairs. A figure in white passes by and Oswald realizes that it's Elijah, sleepwalking. Elijah is outside his father's office, and asks Oswald to help him back to bed. Oswald takes his father to his bedroom, and notices the medicine on the table. Elijah explains that his heart has a hole in it and its getting bigger. When he says that his demons are feeding on it, Oswald is surprised that he has demons. Elijah figures that they both do, and Oswald admits that he was a criminal and has done horrible things for power and revenge. When he says that he's killed people, Elijah says that he forgives him for all his past transgressions and tells Oswald to live there in peace.

At Blackgate, the prison doctors tend to Jim and Puck. Jim tells Puck to stay away from him, and Puck says that Jim is a hero. Two years ago, Jim found Puck's missing sister and busted the men who took her. Puck explains that he stole a car to impress a girl, and the judge gave him six years. He says that his grandfather died in prison and isn't going to be like him and die. Jim advises Puck to stay away from him, just as Grey comes in and orders both prisoners back to their cells. As they go, Grey tells the guards to watch Jim because he lost a child, and that makes men mad. The warden assures Jim that he knows everything Jim knows, and Jim says that he knows one thing Grey doesn't. Grey wonders what it is, and Jim says that he knows what kind of man Grey is.

At the manor, Grace and her children tell Elijah that they learned that Oswald is a notorious killer. Elijah reads the newspaper that Charles found, and says that Oswald already told him. He's impressed that Oswald was so famous, and assures Grace that Oswald has changed. Oswald assures him that he's not such that man anymore and Elijah says that he's looked into Oswald's soul and seen his beautiful heart. Grace and her children leave, and Grace says that they go to Plan B: Sasha.

The next morning, Oswald wakes up and finds Sasha sitting on his bed. She says that she wants to spend more time with the bad boy Penguin. She opens her robe and tells Oswald that she wants in on whatever he has planned for Elijah. Sasha says that she'd be glad to squeeze Grace and Charles out, and shoves Oswald back on the bed. He slips away and tells Sasha to

restrain herself, and she storms out. Grace and Charles are waiting, and Sasha says that Oswald didn't fall for her. She figures that he's kind of simple and walks off.

Wilson approaches Jim in the main hall and warns him that Weaver is coming out of the Hole ahead of schedule. Grey comes in with Weaver, and Weaver walks over to Jim and says that his day is coming. He has his men beat Puck, and the guards restrain Jim when he tries to help his new friend. Wilson whispers to Jim to let it go, and Jim looks up at the watching Grey.

Harvey goes to a diner and meets with an old "friend" to ask for help. Carmine Falcone points out that it's rude for Harvey to wear a hat indoors.

Elijah makes a new suit for Oswald at Oswald's suggestion, and then breaks into a fit of coughing. He collapses and Oswald calls for an ambulance. Grace and her children hear him, and Sasha and Charles insist that they didn't do anything. Grace goes to clean up the mess and tells them to call the doctor.

Jim is working in the laundry room and Wilson approaches him. The guard suggests that Jim visit his friend Puck in the infirmary.

When Jim says that Puck isn't his friend, Wilson points out that Jim thinks he is. Jim agrees and Wilson escorts him to the infirmary. The badly beaten Puck says that they told him he has a clot, and thanks Jim for coming to see him. Puck tells Jim not to give up hope and choose life. Before he goes, Jim tells Puck to learn the lesson and stay away from him. Wilson tells Jim to be ready because it's movie night and everyone will be in the main hall with the lights off.

Once the doctor checks on Elijah, he tells Oswald that Elijah's condition has gotten worse and there's an infection. He warns Oswald that Elijah may not have long and leaves. Grace is with Elijah and says that she'll have them make some chicken soup for him. Once she leaves, Elijah tells Oswald that he's proved the doctors wrong before. He promises that they will have many more years together.

Before Grace can leave, Elijah says that they should meet with their lawyer again because so much has changed recently.

The convicts gather in the main hall for movie night. Once the lights go down and the movie starts, a guard has Jim take his seat in the middle of a row.

At the Van Dahl manor, Grace tells Charles and Sasha that Elijah will change his will and Oswald will get the money that belongs to them. She insists that she's the one who made Elijah feel young, and she deserves the money. When Charles wonders how they can get Oswald to go, Sasha realizes what she means. Oswald joins them for dinner and Charles realizes what his mother is talking about.

Weaver enters the main hall and takes a seat behind Jim. Another con slips him a shiv, and Jim sees Weaver's shadow from the projector when his killer stands up. Another prisoner leaps in and stabs Jim, insisting that Jim is dead. The guards pull him off as Grey arrives, and Wilson tells him that they need a body bag.

Wilson and another guard take Jim out on a stretcher. Jim sits up, gasping, and Harvey dressed as a guard clubs the other guard unconscious. Wilson unzips the bag and helps Harvey get Jim into the ambulance. Harvey says that he's surprised the fake blood and retractable knife worked, and Jim wonders if he deserves to be in prison. Harvey says that a lot of good men put their butts on their lines to help Jim, and tells Jim to dump his self-pity and get in. Jim agrees but says that he needs one more favor, and looks up at the infirmary window.

The guard in the infirmary hears someone whistling in the next room. When he goes to investigate, Jim knocks him out from behind and tells Puck that they're escaping. Puck tells Jim that he's a hero and gets up, but Grey comes in with a gun. Jim says that friends brought him back to life, and Wilson knocks out Grey from behind. He thanks Jim for the chance to do something good, and tells Jim to punch him unconscious.

Elijah and Oswald are talking when Grace brings in a decanter of sherry. As Oswald pours drinks, Elijah says that he lied to him.

His father was plagued by evil thoughts of violence, and many in his family had the same affliction. Elijah describes how he learned that his father shot himself, and figures that Oswald understands the torment. He tells Oswald to never give in to the pain and assures him that he's not alone. Oswald thanks him for his support, and Elijah takes a drink. He tells Oswald that he wants him to have the house and everything in it and keep their history alive. Elijah then clutches at his chest and collapses. Grace comes in and is shocked that Elijah drank the sherry instead

of Oswald. As Charles comes in, Sasha goes to call an ambulance and her brother knocks over the decanter, letting the poisoned sherry spill out.

Harvey drives the ambulance to a bridge where Carmine is waiting. As they get out, Harvey explains that Carmine made everything happen. Jim thanks Carmine, who says that he was happy to help an old friend. Harvey wonders what Jim is going to do now, and Carmine says that he can arrange a safe place for Jim in Gotham or get him out of the country. Jim says that he wants to find Leslie after he clears his name, so he has to go back to Gotham. Carmine warns that Jim will have to live with running, and Harvey assures his friend that he's a fighter. He asks if Jim is going to stay down or keep on fighting. Jim asks Puck what he thinks, and realizes that he died in the ambulance. Shocked, Jim looks down the river at Gotham.

Wrath of the Villains: Into the Woods

Season 2

Episode Number: 39

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Monday April 11, 2016
Writer:	Rebecca Perry Cutter
Director:	Oz Scott
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody), Krista Braun (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Melinda Clarke (Grace Van Dahl), Kaley Ronayne (Sasha Van Dahl), Justin Mark (Charles Van Dahl), Cathy Trien (Ginny Babcock), Michael McFadden (Gangster), Judi Lewis Ockler (Woman), Jake Eavey (Thug 1), Matt Baguth (Thug 2), Warren Bub (Officer Barkley)
Production Code:	4X6217
Summary:	While Jim tries to find the person who framed him for Pinkney's murder, Oswald is demoted to a servant at the Van Dahl estate after Elijah's death. Meanwhile, Barbara is released from Arkham, and Alfred gives Bruce good news.



Bruce and Selina run across the rooftops, and a man is chasing them yelling at them to drop the bag of money they're carrying.

Selina drops the bag but Bruce goes back and grabs it. He then leaps between buildings after Selina, and the man chasing them is unable to follow. The man promises that they're dead if he catches them, and Bruce says that he doesn't deserve the money and tosses it into the street. Selina stops him, and Bruce insists that he's not a thief. He's only doing

research on criminals. Selina tells him that he threw away his half of the money and warns that his "research" is getting on her nerves before walking off.

The news is running stories about Jim's escape from prison. At the station, Edward asks Harvey what he thinks Jim will do, and Harvey figures that Jim won't rest until he finds the person who framed him for murder. Barnes tells Harvey to tell him where Jim is, and doesn't believe Harvey's claim he has no idea where Jim is. Harvey insists that they both know that Jim was framed, but Barnes says that the public has to see that they're impartial. He figures that Harvey knows something, and warns that he'll bust him if he ever catches him helping Jim.

Harvey goes to the apartment where Jim is hiding out and says that it's time to go to work. Jim figures that the museum robbery, the bombing at the train station, and Pinkney's murder is all tied together. They figure that it's an active cop, maybe one loyal to Loeb, and Harvey suggests that Jim can still run. He warns his friend that Barnes is hunting for him. Jim figures that he has to clear his name if he wants any chance at a normal life with Leslie, and suggests that they

get the tape from IA with the voice of the anonymous caller who tipped them off to Pinkney's murder. Harvey says that he has a connection that can get it and calls a woman, Ginny.

Later, Harvey and Ginny meet at his apartment and she calls him into the bedroom. Harvey hangs back and tosses Ginny's IA keys to Jim, who is waiting in the hallway. Jim breaks into the IA office and uses the keys to enter the evidence lockup. He hides as two officers go by, and then pulls the tape. As he leaves, he goes past a mugging and punches out the two muggers. Jim takes their knife and they run off, and the woman runs away. An officer spots Jim and draws his gun, and Jim is forced to knock him out when the officer calls for backup. He runs off and the officer, Barkley, goes after him.

Oswald and the Van Dahl's attend Elijah's funeral, and Oswald thanks his father for giving him a family. Afterward, Grace complains that the funeral was a bore while her children discuss their inheritance. A crying Oswald hugs Grace and says that Elijah loved them all so much. She says that he's not returning to the house with them, and points out that Elijah left the estate to her. Grace doesn't want to sleep in the same house as a mass murderer. Oswald insists that Elijah is all that he had, and begs Grace to let him stay. She figures that they can employ Oswald as a servant and save money. Once Oswald leaves, Grace tells Charles and Sasha that Oswald could make things difficult if he found the right lawyer. Eventually Oswald will apparently kill himself, and until then they have a free servant.

At Arkham, Barbara confesses in group therapy that she murdered her parents and joined a gang of psychopathic killer. She says that the demons in her head drove her to it all, and she just feels sad. Hugo and Ethel are both watching, and Hugo thanks her for her courage in confessing. Afterward, Ethel tells Hugo that it's an act. He admits that he doesn't know, and either way Barbara intrigues him. Hugo says that he doesn't want to apply "extreme therapy" and a subtler approach is required.

Harvey goes to his car with a tape recorder and finds Jim sleeping in the back. Jim explains about the mugging, and Harvey says that the governor has offered a \$10,000 reward for any information on Jim. They play the tape and realize that the caller electronically scrambled his voice. They hear a warbling sound in the background but can't make out what it is. Jim figures that they need someone who can clean up the tape, and thanks Harvey for his help. He tells Harvey to stay away from him, and he's going to ask some friends for help.

Edward enters his apartment and finds Jim waiting for him. He asks Edward to clean up the tape so he can find out who framed him.

Edward is glad to help and tells him to have a seat while he works.

Oswald is serving the Van Dahls at dinner. Grace calls Gertrude Oswald's "slut mother" and tells him to get a nice pot roast from the butcher. Sasha drops her food on the floor, and then she and Charles throw food at Oswald.

Edward confirms that the warbling is a bird, but tells Jim that he can't clean up the voice. Jim asks him to clean the tape, and Edward sets the machine to work and then makes some tea. He asks Jim if he has any leads, and Jim figures that it's a psychopathic corpse. Edward says that "psychopath" is a strong word, and points out that Jim has killed a lot of people. Jim says that it was in the line of duty, and Edward says that the rumors weren't true. He figures that Jim didn't kill Theo because it would make him like the criminals he arrests. Jim asks if Oswald told him anything about the night Theo died, and Edward insists that he didn't say anything.

The tape machine finishes and Jim insists that they both listen. Edward plays the tape back, and Jim realizes that the bird in the background is a cuckoo clock. He draws a gun on Edward and says that he knows it was him... just as the cuckoo clock on the wall goes off. Edward chuckles and says that he knew that Jim knew, and triggers the main wires to Jim's chair, shocking him unconscious.

Edward ties Jim up and drags him to his car. When he turns from opening his trunk, he sees Jim climbing into a nearby window. Edward shoots and hits him in the leg, and then runs inside the warehouse. As he follows the blood trail, Edward boasts that he's doing it because of Kristin. Jim slips out the side and Edward goes after him, only to discover that Jim has slipped into the crowd.

Bruce is making supper when Selina comes back. She looks for her jacket, and Bruce admits that he was sewing up the torn sleeve.

Selina thanks him, just as someone comes in. It's Jim, who limps in and says that he found the man who framed him. He asks for a phone and then passes out.

Oswald is cooking when Grace calls for cherries for her martini. Going through the drawers, Oswald finds a decanter like the one Elijah was drinking from when he died. He quickly hides it when Grace comes in. Once she leaves, Oswald takes out the decanter and decides to test the liquid on the dog. The dog laps it up as Charles and Sasha come in to remind Oswald about dinner, and he glares at them. Once they leave, the dog dies and Oswald laughs hysterically.

Bruce calls Alfred and helps him bring Jim to the manor. Once Bruce makes Jim comfortable on the couch in his study, he goes to the kitchen and thanks Alfred for coming. Alfred says that there are things to discuss, just as Jim comes in. The butler sends Bruce to get Jim's clothing, and Alfred says that Bruce has been living with Selina since he failed to kill Matches. Jim blames himself for Bruce being there, and Alfred agrees. He summarizes what has happened to Jim, and asks how he's going to get out of the frame. Jim says that he does.

Hugo and Ethel escort Barbara to the gate, and Hugo tells her that it would be unethical to keep her there. As Barbara gets into her car, Ethel warns Hugo that releasing lunatics will give him a bad reputation. Hugo says that they're releasing Barbara to observe her behavior, and admits that while he doesn't know what she's going to do... it will be interesting.

Jim figures that he needs hard proof against Edward, and remembers that Edward said he met Oswald in the woods at the same time that Kristin went missing. He figures that Edward was burying Kristin's body, and plans to get Edward to tell him. However, he needs someone that Barnes thinks will betray him. Everyone looks at Selina.

Later, Selina enters the station and loudly announces where she can get the reward for Jim. Harvey tries to cut her off, but Barnes comes over and Selina says that Jim came to her place and was shot. She says that he took off, but first he said that Oswald knew where a body was hidden and he was going to talk to Oswald. Edward overhears the entire conversation and goes back to his lab. He imagines Nygma telling him that Jim will find Oswald, and figures that there's a 60% chance of Jim finding Kristin's body.

Edward goes out into the woods to where he buried Kristin. He digs up her body to move her, and Jim steps out of hiding. Edward hears him and draws a gun, and realizes that Jim set the whole thing up with Selina. Jim wonders how Edward became a killer, and Edward says that he always was a killer and he finally admitted the truth to himself. When Jim says that he was his friend, Edward wonders if he just pitied him. He prepares to shoot Jim... and Barnes and Harvey step out of hiding with several other officers.

Barnes orders him to surrender, and Edward runs off. He trips and the officers easily capture him.

At the manor, Oswald serves Grace pot roast. She complains that it's overcooked, and wonders where her children are. Oswald says that they're not coming, and Grace notices that Oswald is doing his hair the way it used to be. He says that he found the sherry decanter with the poison she used to kill Elijah. Grace tries to run and Oswald grabs a knife. He says that Charles and Sasha aren't coming, and boasts that he fed her children to her. With that, Oswald drives the knife into Grace's chest.

At Barnes' office, Barnes apologizes to Jim. Jim assures him that he did his job, and asks Barnes to go easy on Harvey. The captain agrees and asks when Jim is coming back to work, and Jim says that he isn't yet. There's something that he has to do first. Barnes gives him Leslie's number and says that she's working for an ME department south. Jim tells Barnes that first he has to solve the murder of the Waynes like he promised Jim, and then he's free. Barnes warns that the Wayne case is closed, and Jim asks him for the files. The captain agrees if Jim takes Leslie's number. Jim takes it and Barnes tells him to call her before going to get the file.

Alfred goes to see Bruce in the study, and Bruce says that his leaving had nothing to with anything Alfred did. He's going back to the city once Selina is ready, and Alfred tells him that Lucius finally fixed Thomas' computer. He warns that Thomas protected his secrets to protect the people he loved, and notes that Selina has been a good friend to Bruce. Alfred says that he won't let Bruce put Selina in danger, and Bruce can't have both. Selina comes in and Alfred says that he'll be in the kitchen. Once they're alone, Bruce tells Selina that he's not going back. He thanks Selina for what she's taught him but his place is at the manor. Disgusted, Selina starts to go, figuring that Bruce thinks that she's beneath him. She tells him to have a good life and goes.

A guard escorts Edward to his cell at Arkham.

At the Van Dahl estate, Oswald offers a toast to Grace's corpse.

Selina returns to her crib and tosses away the coat that Bruce repaired.

Bruce and Alfred turn on Thomas' computer.

Jim sits in his apartment and after a moment, dials Leslie's number. She answers the phone but Jim hangs up without saying anything.

There's a knock at the door, and Jim opens it to find Barbara there.

Wrath of the Villains: Pinewood

Season 2

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Monday April 18, 2016
Writer:	Megan Mostyn-Brown, Robert Hull (II)
Director:	John Stephens (II)
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody)
Guest Stars:	Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries/Mr. Freeze), Michelle Gomez (The Lady), Julia Taylor Ross (Karen Jennings), Hannah Scott (Hannah Scott), Edwin Ortega (GCPD Cop), Jacqueline O. Rene (Bert), Norm Golden (Security Guard), Christopher Place (Hitman 1), Neimah Djourabchi (Hitman 2), Brett Azar (Hitman 3), Guy Lockard (Thug 1)
Production Code:	4X6218
Summary:	While Bruce and Alfred search for Pinewood Farms based on a file on Thomas' computer, Jim receives some unexpected help as he tries to find the person responsible for the Waynes' murder.



Jim draws his gun on Barbara and orders her inside. She explains that she was released from Arkham, and says that she came out of the coma and was horrified by the memories of what she did to Jim and Leslie. Barbara insists that isn't her, and insists that she's totally sane. Jim says that he doesn't care and tells Barbara to leave, and she notices a photo of The Lady amidst the Wayne murder files on Jim's desk. She says that she's heard of her and offers her help, but Jim refuses. Barbara asks him to say her name

before she goes, and Jim says, "Goodbye, Barbara" as he slams the door shut. Harvey arrives with pizza and Barbara says hello to him before leaving.

Alfred checks in on Bruce, who is going through Thomas' computer with Lucius. The boy accesses his father's social calendar for the week he was murderer. It shows that Thomas was supposed to meet Karen Jennings about Pinewood Farms. Lucius points out that most of Wayne Enterprises' black-op projects had similar code names, and Bruce finds Karen's address in Thomas' data. Alfred says that they should take things slowly, but Bruce says that he's going to the address with or without Alfred.

Jim tells Harvey that Matches worked with The Lady. Harvey points out that The Lady went out of business and disappeared after Jim killed her main team. He suggests that Jim come back to the GCPD, but Jim figures that he needs to do things his way. As Jim gets his equipment, Harvey points out that Arkham has released both Oswald and Barbara.

Jim starts hitting bears and questioning hit men for The Lady's location. One thug finally directs Jim to the Artemis Club.

At Arkham, Hugo and Ethel prepare to reanimate another frozen patient. Ethel tells Hugo that someone at Wayne Enterprises ran a search on Karen, and Hugo points out that she was their

first. His associate warns that Karen could expose them, and Hugo wonders if the people looking for Karen know what she's become.

Bruce and Alfred go to Karen's home in the country. There's no answer at the door so Bruce picks the lock. Inside, they find scratches on the wood. Karen moves out of the curtain, slashing Alfred on his wrist and ducking into the shadows. Bruce assures Karen that they just want to talk and gives his name. Karen moves forward and reveals that her left hand was surgically altered into a talon. Bruce explains that Thomas came there a week before he died, and assures Karen that he wasn't followed. She tells them to leave, but Bruce demands answers about Pinewood. Karen warns that the people behind Pinewood will kill him, and Bruce says that he's not afraid to die. She says that it's not safe for Bruce there, but he says that he doesn't care and begs her for answers.

Jim arrives at the Artemis Club and the doorman draws a gun on him when he tries to go in. Barbara comes in and asks to speak to Jim alone for a moment. She points out that Artemis is a women's only club, and offers to talk to the Lady for him. Barbara warns that Jim isn't a cop anymore, and The Lady will disappear if Jim goes in. She offers to go in, and Jim wonders why she's helping. Barbara says that she was there when he first caught the Wayne case, and she knows what it means to him: once he solves it, he can start over again. Barbara goes in and approaches The Lady. The Lady recognizes her and offers her a seat.

Alfred wraps his wounded hand and Karen explains that she's lived there for ten years, ever since Pinewood. Pinewood was a Wayne Enterprises bioengineering farm, and she was one of their first volunteers. Karen was born with a crippled arm and an abusive father. She fought back and her father accidentally broke his neck. She went to Blackgate for murder, and men offered to make her arm better. They turned her into a monster, and Thomas didn't know what was going on there. When he found out what they were doing to them, he shut Pinewood down and paid to put the subjects into hiding. Bruce realizes that it started up again and Thomas came to see Karen. She says that Thomas came to warn her, and Bruce asks if she remembers any names. However, Karen remembers the face of the man who was in charge. Bruce asks her to take them to Pinewood, asking her to repay Thomas' trying to save her life. He promises that nothing will happen to her, and Karen agrees.

Barbara describes some of her exploits to The Lady, and claims that she feigned sanity to get out of Arkham. She wants to get into the assassination business and needs a partner, and tells The Lady that she can help restore her reputation.

Jim goes around to the back of the club and sneaks in through the kitchen. The woman at the door comes up behind him, gun drawn, and Barbara hugs Jim and says that he was right. She handcuffs Jim to a chair and says that she set the whole thing up to deliver Jim to The Lady. Barbara explains what Jim knows about the Lady hiring Matches to kill the Waynes. The Lady says that she never met the client who wanted the Waynes dead. Barbara suggests that they tell Jim the client's nickname, and the Lady says that he called himself the Philosopher. Barbara then tases The Lady and her bodyguard unconscious and tells Jim that she had a plan all along.

Karen takes Jim and Alfred to the seemingly abandoned Pinewood business. As they go in, two men watch from a nearby car and call in that Karen is there. They then draw their guns and go in.

Inside, Bruce and the others find the surgical theaters where the patients were operated on. The place has apparently been abandoned for a decade, and Karen says that it's like she never left. She says that Thomas was wrong and Bruce can move on, but Bruce figures that she knew the place was shut down. He realizes that Karen is hiding something, just as a security guard comes in. The two killers arrive and says that if Karen comes with them then no one gets hurt. Bruce, Alfred, and Karen run and the other men chase them. However, Karen stops and turns to face their attackers, and rips the first one's throat out. Bruce comes back and sees the corpse, and drags Karen out while Alfred shoots the other killer. Outside, the police pull up and arrest them.

Outside the club, Barbara says that she knew Jim would sneak inside. She points out that they make a good team, and Jim warns that it doesn't change anything. Barbara tells Jim that she did it all for him, and he wonders why she cares what he thinks. She explains that when she woke up from her coma, the first thing she saw in her mind was Jim trying to save her at the church. Barbara has been holding onto it ever since, because she thought that if he looked at her like a person instead of a monster, she could make it. Jim tells her that he can't be there for

her if she wants to be a better person, and can't forgive her trying to kill Leslie. Bruce calls Jim and tells him what happened, and Jim leaves Barbara alone.

Jim arrives at the station as Harvey releases Alfred. Bruce is in with Barnes, just as Barnes comes out and says that he wants Karen prepped for travel back to Blackgate. He tells Bruce that he's free to go and returns to his office, and Bruce tells Jim that he told Barnes the truth and he didn't like it.

Jim, Bruce, and Alfred go to a diner. Bruce explains what they learned, and Jim tells them what he learned about The Philosopher. He figures that The Philosopher is behind Pinewood, and has Bruce tell Lucius to put together files on all of the scientists who worked for Wayne Enterprises for the last 15 years. If Karen can pick him out, then they can tie him to the Waynes' murders. Alfred warns that Karen will be dead as soon as she gets to Blackgate, and Jim says that they're going to break her out. He then asks Bruce how much money he can put together.

Hugo is examining the revived subject when Ethel tells him that Karen is going to Blackgate. She says that she'll send a team, and Hugo suggests that they let Victor try out his new suit. Ethel warns that Victor seems very angry.

In his cell, Victor is listening to music and working on his project when Hugo and Ethel come in. Hugo asks if he'd like to go on a field trip.

The prison transport is heading to Blackgate with Karen when they come to a bag of money laying in the street. The driver goes over to investigate, and a masked Jim knocks on the back door. When the guard inside opens it, Jim knocks him out. He and Alfred then draw guns on the driver and says that she can surrender and keep the money, or put up a fight and get knocked out. She surrenders, and the men drive off with Karen. Bruce tells Karen that he has cash and a new identity for her at Wayne Manor, and Karen confirms that The Philosopher ran the project. She can identify him from the Wayne Enterprises fans. Karen admits that Thomas never gave up on her, and kept visiting her. He was like a father to her, so Karen didn't want Bruce to know that Thomas started Pinewood. The man in charge took advantage of Thomas' trust. Karen says that Thomas' burden doesn't have to be Bruce's, and Bruce says that it's who he is.

The van comes to an ice slick on the road and skids out of control. Mr. Freeze is waiting in his new suit, and Jim recognizes him.

The suit is armored against bullets, and Karen tells Bruce to run. Bruce refuses to leave her, and Karen says that Thomas would be proud of the man he's become. She hugs him and then runs to Freeze. He freezes her solid with his gun and then shatters her, and tosses a cryogenic grenade. The trio takes cover and Freeze walks off.

Drew returns to the manor and finds Tabitha tending to a sleeping Barbara. Tabitha explains that Barbara showed up there a few hours ago and says that she has come home.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce looks at the music box that Thomas gave to Karen. He blames himself for Karen's death, and Alfred says that she's dead because of what Bruce is pursuing. The butler tells Bruce that there will be others, and if he can't accept that then he's not ready. Bruce wonders how they'll identify The Philosopher, and Jim tells the boy to have faith. He admits that Barnes will find out that he's involved, but he threw away his career because of his promise. Lucius arrives and says that he has something. He found a photo from a company newsletter and it has a photo with team nicknames. The man next to Thomas in the photos is Hugo Strange: "The Philosopher." Jim points out that Hugo runs Arkham now, and Bruce says that it's not right that the man his father trusted is still free.

At Arkham, Ethel tells Hugo that Victor recognized Jim with Bruce. An alarm goes off alerting them that their newest patient has awoken ahead of schedule. They go down to where the orderlies are restraining the patient. The patient knocks out the orderlies and Hugo looks at their successful experiment. The patient is muttering about heathen dogs and the Holy City, and says that the saint will save us. It's Theo Galavan, who breaks the last orderly's neck and calls to Azrael.

Wrath of the Villains: Azrael

Season 2

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired:	Monday May 2, 2016
Writer:	Ken Woodruff, Jim Barnes
Director:	Larysa Kondracki
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody), Krista Braun (Field Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Stink Fisher (Aaron Helzinger), Tommy Buck (Rudy), Molly Camp (Sharon), Ambrose Martos (Norton), Gabrielle Reid (Paramedic), Eric Elizaga (Reporter)
Production Code:	4X6219
Summary:	Jim confirms that Hugo is responsible for Karen's death and Victor's release, but Barnes refuses to move against the doctor without hard evidence. Meanwhile, Theo is reborn as the 12th century knight Azrael, and his first target is... Jim Gordon.



Theo scratches at the walls, painting them with blood and calling on Dumas to protect him. He then clutches at his head and begs to his sister to talk to him. Hugo admits that there's been no improvement in Theo's condition since he woke up, but is impressed with his altered condition. He tells Peabody that Theo has been writing from a book, *The Will and Order of St. Dumas*. Theo is trying to rebuild himself, but he's drawing on the wrong parts.

Jim arrives to see Hugo in his office. He explains that a client has hired him

to look into something, and shows Hugo a photo of Karen. Jim explains that Karen was a test subject at Pinewood Farms, and mentioned that Hugo was involved. Hugo says that Thomas Wayne started Pinewood to cure human ailments at the genetic level. He insists that he was just a researcher, and Jim expresses surprise that a man with his expertise was a mere researcher. Hugo sticks to his story and says that Thomas compartmentalized all of the research. Thomas lied to all of them, and Hugo insists that he was one of the ones who forced Thomas to shut down the project.

Jim suggests that Hugo ran Pinewood and restarted the program, and Hugo asks him why he's really there. He points out that Gotham has turned its back on Jim, and points out that Jim is no longer a police officer. Hugo repeats his question, and Jim says that he has a client. Hugo figures that Bruce hired him, and points out that Jim has lost everything. He figures that Jim is doing it for himself, and points out when Jim is lying when he denies it.

Jim asks about Victor, and points out that he saw him the night before. Hugo insists that it's impossible, and Jim gives him a court order from Dent granting permission to exhume Victor's

body. The doctor says that Victor was cremated, and Jim thanks him. When Hugo wonders for what, Jim says that he can tell that he's lying and now he's sure that Hugo is behind it. Once Jim leaves, Hugo confirms that the warrant envelope is empty and Jim was bluffing.

In the common area, Aaron takes offense when one of the patients, Rudy, calls him fat. Edward intervenes and manages to calm Aaron down, and says that he can see the ghost that is supposedly possessing Rudy. He lectures the "ghost" and convinces Aaron that Lucy made Rudy say that Aaron was fat. Aaron apologizes as Jim walks by, and Edward notices him. He calls to Jim and says that he'll be out soon, and Jim reminds him that he beat him before leaving. Peabody and Hugo go by, discussing Jim's potential as a nuisance.

Edward speaks up and says that he can help Hugo take Jim down. Hugo figures that Edward can't help him, but Edward says that he manipulated Jim before and can do it again. He points out how he manipulates the other patients, and says that everyone has a story.

Hugo says that Edward's been helpful and walks off.

In his office, Hugo goes through The Willand tells Peabody that he has the key to Theo. He wants to give Theo a great heroic story.

Hugo finds a reference to the Order's patron saint, Azrael, and enters the operation room despite Peabody's warnings. Theo grabs Hugo and slams him into the wall, and Hugo tells Peabody not to interfere. When Theo chokes him, Hugo calls him "son" and asks if he has forgotten the code. Theo releases him, and Hugo says that he's his father. He tells Theo that demons took him to the land of the dead and bewitched his soul, and Hugo brought him back to life. Theo wonders what his name is, and tries to remember his life. Hugo says that it's part of the bewitchment and tells Theo that his destiny is to rise and serve the Order as Azrael. Theo accepts that he is Azrael and hails Hugo as Lord Dumas, asking for commands.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce looks at the photo of Hugo with Thomas. Jim is there with Harvey, and Jim wars that the evidence is too tenuous for a warrant. Bruce is furious that they're still following by the rules, and Jim talks to the boy privately. Once Harvey leaves, Jim says that they need to do the right thing. Bruce reminds Jim that doing the right thing failed with Theo, and now Hugo is doing the same thing. He figures that they need to do what Jim did to Theo because of the red tape. Jim reminds Bruce that he killed a man in cold blood, and it was the wrong choice. He warns the boy that he'll pay for it over and over, and make him more like the evil he's trying to be better. Jim insists that Bruce needs to be better, and tells him to hold out a little bit longer so they can get Barnes to sign a warrant against Hugo.

At Arkham, Theo undergoes brainwashing. Hugo tells Peabody that thanks to him, Theo now has a greater context to deal with his rebirth. Now Theo thinks that he's Azrael, a 12th century knight who died serving Lord Adam Dumas. According to the legend, Dumas brought Azrael back to life. Hugo figures that their patients need new personas to give their minds focus. He tells Peabody that they'll test to see if the new persona holds by sending Azrael out with a simple task to perform.

In the common area, Peabody tells Aaron to come with her. The orderlies lead him away and Edward jams the door with a newspaper as they leave. He then slips out and goes to investigate the hallway where Hugo is working. Edward follows Peabody and Aaron, but they disappear into a dead-end.

Down below, the orderlies shove Aaron into the reanimation lab and lock him in. More orderlies bring in a metal case and Hugo tells Theo that Aaron is a demon. He says that the case gives him everything he needs to destroy Aaron, and Theo knocks Aaron unconscious with it. Hugo has him open the chest, and Theo finds the Sword of Sin. He asks what he must do, and Hugo tells him that a murderer walks the streets and must be destroyed: Jim. Theo pledges that Jim will die that night.

Barnes meets with the press at a construction site. It is the scene of a mass murder. Jim, Harvey, and Bruce arrive, and Barnes goes over to accuse Jim of busting Karen out. He has his men escort Jim away, and Bruce asks Barnes to hear him out. He asks if Barnes is through listening to the truth, and Barnes agrees to give Jim three minutes to make his case.

At Arkham, Edward has the other patients gather what he needs. They failed to get the bug zapper he needs, and Edward explains that Hugo is hiding a secret way out of Arkham. He's going to us the items to find it so that they can leave.

Jim tells Barnes what Hugo is doing. Barnes doesn't believe it, and Jim says that he's too angry to believe the truth. They hear someone moving in the shadows, and Azrael steps out. He

tells Jim that the time for his penance has gone, and says that he is the righteous scourge of sinners. Azrael draws a sword and the two men draw their guns. Azrael ducks into the shadows, evading their gunfire, and then doubles back and kicks Barnes unconscious. As he advances on Jim, Harvey and the other officers arrive and open fire. The bullets bounce off of Azrael's armor, and Azrael escapes as Bruce watches.

Later in Barnes' office, the captain demands answers. Jim insists that Hugo is responsible, but Barnes doesn't believe him. Bruce asks what Barnes is doing about it, and Barnes says that he's going to assemble a strike force and dragnet the city for Azrael. He tells Bruce to go home, and Jim agrees. Bruce says that it's his business, but Jim says that he can't make the moves that he needs to if he's looking after Bruce as well.

Oswald enters the manor dining room and says hello to Grace's corpse. He then turns on the TV and watches a news report about Azrael.

Azrael comes to a mayoral poster of when he was running, and remembers Tabitha and then Jim shooting him.

Barnes tells his officers that they're going to comb the city and find Azrael. Jim prepares to go with them, and Barnes tells him that he's staying in the station house for his own protection. When Jim points out that he's not a cop anymore, Barnes arrests him for breaking Karen out of GCPD custody. Two officers take him to a cell.

Hugo walks through Arkham, considering what stories to choose for his patients. He tells Peabody to install more personas in the patients, and reads from *Alice in Wonderland*.

Barnes tells Jim that there's no news for the search, and insists that he's locked up for his own good. Jim says that breaking the law is necessary sometimes, and Barnes says that a sea of evil is flooding Gotham. The lights go out and Azrael breaks in through the window. Barnes draws his gun and orders Azrael to step forward. Azrael insists that he is tasked with killing Jim, and tells him to have his men stand aside so he can punish Jim. When Barnes refuses, Azrael takes out the other officers one by one. The captain has an officer release Jim, but Azrael attacks Jim and shoots down two more officers. He runs out of bullets before he can shoot Jim, and kicks him away. Barnes tackles Azrael and shoots him repeatedly in the chest. Azrael shrugs off the impacts on his armor, and Barnes tells Jim to get a bigger gun while he lures Azrael up the stairs.

On the roof, Barnes barricades the door and Azrael soon smashes through. He demands that Barnes tell him where Jim is, and offers him a painless death in return. Barnes refuses and grabs a pipe, and the two fight, Azrael's sword shatters on the pipe, and Azrael stares at it in disbelief. Barnes beats him down and knocks off Theo's mask, and realizes that it's Theo. Theo stabs him with the broken sword, just as Jim arrives and sees Theo's face. Jim tries to shoot him but Theo runs off. As he reaches the edge of the roof, Jim hits him repeatedly and Theo falls off the roof. He slams onto a news van below and the cameras capture his face as he runs off.

Jim goes to Barnes and tells him to hold on.

As the EMTs take Barnes away, Jim tells Harvey that Azrael is Theo.

At Drew's manor, Barbara flips through channels as Butch and Tabitha watch. Butch finally tells her to stop but she continues until he takes the remote away. Tabitha tells Barbara to relax, and Barbara goes to make cocktails. Once they're alone, Tabitha insists that Barbara is harmless. Butch doesn't believe it. Barbara comes back with a cleaver and asks if they have limes, just as Tabitha sees Theo on the news and realizes that her brother is alive.

Oswald watches the news and smiles when he realizes that his "old friend" is alive.

Bruce and Alfred watch the news, and Alfred insists that Theo couldn't have come back to life. The boy figures that Hugo is responsible, and warns Alfred that nothing good is happening to their city.

At Arkham, Edward goes to the dead-end hallway and uses ammonia and the UV bug zapper to find the hidden elevator. He takes it down to the hidden lab and hears the prisoners howling.

As Jim walks away, he hesitates and then goes on. On a bridge high above, Azrael watches him go.

Wrath of the Villains: Unleashed

Season 2

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired:	Monday May 9, 2016
Writer:	Danny Cannon
Director:	Paul A. Edwards
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), James Frain (Theo Galavan), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody), Michelle Veintimilla (Bridgit Pike), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Krista Braun (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Devale Ellis (Orderly), Larry Petersen (Orderly), Austin Michael Young (Cop), Tama Filianga (Guard), Radu Spinghel (Scale Skin Man)
Production Code:	4X6220
Summary:	Azrael is on the loose, sparking Penguin's thirst for revenge; and Bruce enlists Selina Kyle's help in finding Professor Strange, who's evading arrest for his experiments.



Jim and Harvey enter Arkham and confront Peabody, and explain that they have a warrant to search the place. Hugo arrives and asks what they're looking for, and Harvey points out that despite the official report that Theo's body was cremated, he showed up at the GCPD station. Also, Victor Fries is also at large despite the fact he was cremated. Hugo feigns innocence, but Harvey isn't convinced. He and Jim go into Hugo's office and find a bag of shredded papers. Hugo says that it's spring cleaning, and Jim

warns that they're on to him and says that Arkham is just like Pinewood. The doctor offers to help Jim with his anger, and Jim walks away as Hugo notes that the warrant only covers his office. He threatens to call a judge to say that the GCPD is disrupting the patients, and the police leave. Hugo asks if Azrael has returned, and finds it troubling when Peabody tells him that he hasn't.

As Jim and Harvey leave, Edward emerges from the hidden elevator. An orderly sees him and Edward says that he got lost, and asks the orderly to escort him back. Once Edward is in his cell, he realizes that he has to escape. A breeze blows on him and Edward notices the vent above the window.

A priest enters the church and discovers that someone has broken in. It's Azrael, who says that he needs a weapon. The priest says that he doesn't have any weapons, and Azrael casually breaks his neck before leaving.

At the hospital, Barnes is in critical condition. Oswald is dressing as the news runs stories on how Azrael is Theo. Once he's satisfied with his appearance, Oswald says that he's coming for Theo and leaves the manor.

At the station, the police are coordinating the search for Azrael. The officers all stare at Harvey, and Jim tells his friend that he's the closest thing to the captain that the men have. After a moment, Harvey tells everyone that a nutjob in a costume isn't going to kill four of their own and put Barnes in the hospital. He insists that the man behind Azrael can bleed like anyone else, and he can be beaten. Everyone heads out to get Azrael no matter what it takes. Once the officers go back to work, Jim assures Harvey that he did find. However, he figures that they have to think outside the box and Tabitha knows Theo best... and where he'll hide.

Alfred drives Bruce into the city, and Bruce has him let out into an alley to find Selina. Bruce is tired of trusting Jim to do his job, and Alfred insists that it's his job to protect Bruce. The boy says that it's not Alfred's job to watch him sit and do nothing, and asks Alfred to let him go. After a moment, Alfred tells him to be careful and Bruce runs off.

At his home, Drew is trying to convince Tabitha to stay after he kicked Barbara out. Jim and Harvey come in and Jim figures that Tabitha is worried that Theo will come after her. He asks her to help them find Theo, and after a moment she says that Azrael is a 300-year-old assassin worshipped by the monks who raised Theo. Azrael wants Jim, and Tabitha says that someone got inside of Theo's head. Harvey warns that if a search team finds Theo then they'll kill him, and Tabitha says that the sword that broke was fake. The real one belonged to her grandfather, an antiques collector obsessed with Dumas history. The sword is said to hold supernatural powers, and Tabitha figures that Theo will try and steal it back. The grandfather has been dead for 20 years... but was buried with his treasures.

Bruce goes up on a roof and finds Selina feeding Bridgit's birds. He explains about Hugo's involvement, and figures he can do better finding out what Hugo is hiding. Bruce says that he just wants the truth, and points out that they sent Bridgit to Arkham. He suggests that Bridgit is still there alive, and Selina blames herself for her friend being there. Bruce figures that if they break in themselves then they can find the truth. When Selina hesitates, Bruce says that he'll go in himself if she thinks it's too dangerous. She says that it can be done, but she'll go in alone. Nobody cares about her, but they'll shut the whole thing down if they catch Bruce. Selina also says that she already knows a way in.

Jim, Harvey, and Tabitha drive to the Dumas mausoleum at Gotham Cemetery. They break in and find the grandfather's crypt, and the two men open it. The Sword of Azrael is inside, and Azrael steps in and demands it. He knocks Harvey down and then wrestles with Jim and beats him. He kicks Jim out of the mausoleum, but Tabitha closes the door and asks if Theo recognizes her. She holds out the sword and says that she's his sister.

Jim recovers and goes back to the door, only to find it locked. He circles around to find another way in and locates a grill.

Azrael says Tabitha's name, and she removes the mask. She reminds him of the estate where they grew up, before the monks took Theo.

Tabitha says that they were happy once, and insists that he is Theo. Theo mutters his name and has vague memories of being elected mayor, and preparing to sacrifice Bruce. He tells Tabitha that Bruce dishonored the Dumas name, and vows death to the Son of Gotham.

With that, he stabs Tabitha in the stomach with the sword and lets her drop to the floor. Theo takes her whip and calls her traitor, and then leaves Tabitha moaning in pain.

Selina approaches a laundry and drops into a car as the men prepare a load for Arkham.

Jim enters the mausoleum and tends to Tabitha's injury, while Harvey calls for backup. She says that she made Theo remember Bruce, and Jim tells Harvey to stay with her while he finds Bruce.

The phone at the manor rings.

Jim goes to his car and discovers that Harvey has flattened the tires. Police cars arrive and Jim requisitions one of them.

That night, the laundry truck enters Arkham and Selina slips out. She makes her way to the roof and enters one of the buildings via an air vent.

Jim drives through Gotham and finally reaches Alfred. Alfred admits that he doesn't know where Bruce is, and Jim warns that Azrael is after Bruce. The butler tells Jim that Bruce was going to meet Selina, and Alfred hangs up... and turns to grab Bruce as he comes in behind him. He tells him what is going on with Theo.

Selina finds Edward in the air vent and they each wonder what the other is doing there. He tells her to avoid the basement, but Selina says that Hugo has a friend there and demands to

know how to get there. Edward agrees if she picks a lock for him first.

The next morning, Butch visits the unconscious Tabitha at the hospital. He wonders how he can hold the Gotham underworld together without her, and breaks into tears. Oswald comes in with flowers and says that he's there to pay his respects, and points out that Tabitha stabbed Gertrud in the back. Butch promises that Oswald won't hurt Tabitha and draws his gun, and Oswald chuckles and says that Theo has to pay. He refuses to accept that Theo as a costumed villain and points out that they have all suffered at Theo's hands. He insists that Theo must die, and Butch makes him promise that Oswald will leave them alone once Theo is dead.

Alfred calls Jim and says that Bruce is there and safe. Jim turns around and heads for the manor, while, Alfred prepares a gun.

Bruce says that Alfred is a friend as well as his guardian, and suggests that we split up. Alfred reluctantly agrees but tells him to make it quick, and they lock the windows and turn off the lights. Bruce finds an open window and calls for Alfred.

As Alfred opens the secret passage to Thomas' cave, Theo comes in and demands that Alfred take him to Bruce. Alfred refuses and aims his gun.

Selina makes her way through Arkham and reaches Edward's cell. The guards check on Edward's cell nearby and discover that he's gone through the vent, and they sound the alarm. Selina goes to the hidden elevator following Edward's directions, pick the lock on the elevator, and gets inside.

Theo insists that he's immortal and a mere gun can't stop him, and charges at Alfred as Bruce arrives. Bruce slides Alfred a sword and he attacks Theo. Theo manages to stab him in the leg and toss him out the window, and then goes after Bruce.

Jim is stuck behind an oil truck, slowing him down.

The elevator reaches the sub-basement and Selina enters the patient wing. She hides and overhears Hugo and Peabody discussing Azrael having gone rogue. Hugo figures that Azrael will never let himself be captured alive, and the GCPD will have to kill him... covering their tracks. Meanwhile, they'll shut down the facility and move to a new location. Once they move on, Selina finds the guards moving the mutated patients.

Bruce gets to the garage and Theo follows him in. He calls Bruce out to face death, insisting that the Waynes were a blight on the city. Bruce starts a car and runs Theo over, driving through the garage door. He gets out and checks, and Theo comes up behind him and snares him with Tabitha's whip. He drags Bruce to the gate and raises his sword, but Jim arrives and shoots him twice in the back. Theo turns to face him, and Jim keeps shooting until Theo goes down. He then helps Bruce up as Alfred limps out. Meanwhile, Theo gets up and Bruce sees him. Jim tries to shoot him but he's out of bullets.

Oswald steps out of the fog and advises Jim to bring the right tools for the job. Butch steps out with a missile launcher and shoots Theo, blasting him to pieces. He and Oswald then walks off, and Alfred waves goodbye.

Edward follows Selina's escape route to the roof and laughs in triumph. The guards surround Edward and tell him to freeze.

Selina makes her way to a test facility filled with corpses. Bridgit steps out behind her, wearing her costume, and asks if Selina is her human subject. Selina tries to get through to her, but Bridgit doesn't remember anything before she was burned. As Hugo and Peabody watch from the observation room, Selina calls her friend Bridgit. Bridgit says that her name is Firefly and turns on her flamethrower.

Wrath of the Villains: A Legion of Horribles

Season 2

Episode Number: 43

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired: Monday May 16, 2016
Writer: Jordan Harper
Director: Rob Bailey
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Recurring Role: BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody), Michelle Veintimilla (Bridgit Pike), Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper)
Guest Stars: Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney), Kit Flanagan (The White Haired Woman), Brian McManamon (Basil), Neil Hellegers (Doctor 1), Vanessa Morales (Doctor 2), Chris Carlock (Reporter 1), Natasha Diamond-Walker (Reporter 2), Shadner Ifrene (Fish Mooney's Guard), Ian Lyons (Guard), Kameron Omidian (Stirk)
Production Code: 4X6221
Summary: Hugo succeeds in bringing Fish back with her memories intact. He's then forced to deal with Bruce, Lucius, and Jim, when the trio tries to get into Arkham to find Selena. Meanwhile, Selena discovers that if she can't beat Firefly then she'll have to join her.



Firefly tries to hit Selena, who ducks between the obstacles in the testing room. Hugo watches from the observation booth and tells Firefly to enjoy herself, and then leaves with Peabody. Selena tries to stay one step ahead of her former friend, and Firefly insists that Selena is a sacrifice to the Goddess of Fire. As she looks around, Selena drops down behind her and knocks her out.

Bruce goes to the rooftop where Selena takes care of Bridgit's birds. Ivy comes up and says that she hasn't seen Selena, and

Bruce tells her that Selena is in trouble and it's her fault. With that, he takes off to find her.

At the station, Harvey tells the press that Azrael is blown up by a person or persons unknown at Wayne Manor. He admits that identification is difficult, and says that he's only acting captain until someone wants the job. Harvey feigns ignorance as to who killed Azrael, and then goes to the captain's office. Jim is there and tells him that he has to bring in Hugo. Harvey points out that he has no charge to press against Hugo, and his hands are tied. Jim says that his aren't and walks out.

Bruce enters the station and tells Jim that Hugo has Selena.

A white-haired woman sees a newscast about Azrael's death and makes a call. She says that Hugo is losing control and they need to gather the Court.

At Arkham, Hugo and Peabody monitor the resurrection of another prisoner. The subject, Basil, wakes up but has no idea who he is.

Basil realizes that his skin is stretchable, and Hugo is satisfied that the octopod DNA they introduced is working as intended. He leaves with Peabody, who notes that Hugo has woken

up seven subjects in the last 12 hours. Hugo isn't worried, and Peabody warns him that their employers are going to shut them down. None of them have returned with their memories intact, and Hugo figures that it's better that the subjects have personas that they design and control. Peabody warns that their employers don't care, but Hugo says that it's time to resurrect Subject 13: Fish Mooney.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce, Alfred, and Jim meet with Lucius. Alfred complains that Bruce involved Selena and put her in danger as a result. Bruce insists that Selena is still in Arkham, and Lucius figures that she's in the lab where Hugo created Azrael. They figure the lab is beneath Arkham and Lucius figures that Hugo is using plutonium isotopes. He's developed a miniature Geiger counter and if he can get into Arkham, then he can find the entrance. Bruce says that he'll ask for a tour from Hugo, figuring that Hugo won't see him and Lucius as threats. Alfred refuses, but Bruce insists that it's his responsibility to save Selena. Lucius promises to protect Bruce, and they'll call Jim. He'll have Harvey come in with his men and Jim will use the distraction to find Selena.

Lucius says that he can get Jim inside the gate, and Jim says that he'll get into Arkham from there.

Hugo and Peabody prepare to inject cuttlefish DNA into Fish, and boost the electrical charge to her brain. Once Hugo leaves, the two scientists go to work.

In Arkham, Edward is locked up with a cannibal, Stirk, who is chained to the opposite wall. Peabody stops by and warns Edward that Stirk has been known to eat people but has promised to stop. Edward begs her to let him out, and Peabody says that he should have considered that before he tried to escape. As she goes, Edward asks how she's going to stop Jim. He says that Jim and the GCPD know that they're making monsters in the basement, and tells Peabody to tell Hugo that if he wants to stop Jim then he'll need Edward's help. Smiling, Peabody walks away.

In the underground facility, Fish comes back to life. She wakes up and the scientists send for Hugo.

As Bruce prepares to leave, Alfred tells him that he's going to go to Harvey if he doesn't hear back from Bruce in an hour. Bruce insists that he has to do it, and Alfred says that he could fly Bruce away but he won't. However, he won't. He says that Bruce is no longer the boy that Thomas left behind two years ago, and says that Thomas took responsibility for his actions. Alfred won't stop Bruce from doing the same. He steps aside and tells Bruce to go, and Bruce joins the others.

Hugo greets Fish, who says nothing. When he tries to tell her that she's a war goddess, Andraste, Fish says that her name is Fish Mooney and demands to know what is going on.

Later, Hugo and Peabody lock Fish up and watch her on the monitors. She says that they're making a mistake keeping her imprisoned, but the two scientists just laugh. Hugo doesn't know why Fish kept her memories, and figures that their masters will be pleased because they've created the first true reanimant. As for Edward, Hugo agrees to let him go to stop Jim. The guards call to say that Bruce and Lucius are at the gate asking for Hugo. Intrigued, Hugo goes to see them.

The guards let Bruce and Lucius in, and Hugo greets them. He says that Thomas was very dear to him, and offers his condolences. Hugo offers his hand, and after a moment Bruce shakes it. Bruce believes that it is his duty to make sure his parents' money is spent, and Hugo agrees to let Lucius look around while Bruce talks to him. The scientist says that Peabody will escort Lucius around and then escorts Bruce to his office. Lucius opens the car's trunk where Jim is hiding, says that he'll mark anything that he finds, and tells Jim that he's clear.

Jim goes in dressed as a guard using his old badge. He bluffs his way and the guard lets him pass without incident.

Peabody shows Lucius the rec room and he uses the miniature Geiger counter to scan for the isotopes.

In Hugo's office, Hugo asks Bruce what the real reason for his visit is. He points out that Jim asked about his work with Thomas a decade ago, and Bruce explains that Jim doesn't share everything with him. Bruce apologizes if Jim overstepped his boundaries, and Hugo figures that Bruce wants someone to blame for his parents' death. They agree that there is someone to blame, and Hugo offers Bruce tea.

Peabody takes Lucius into the lower levels, and she notices the Geiger counter. Lucius claims that it monitors air quality, and Peabody keeps going. The device registers radiation in the hallway with the hidden elevator, and Lucius marks the floor with chalk before moving on.

Hugo tells Bruce that he reminds him of Thomas because of his certainty. He explains that Thomas had morals, and asks if Bruce ever imagined the life he could have had if Thomas had listened and was still alive. Hugo asks if Bruce would trade everything he believed for one more day with his parents, and Bruce asks if he admits what he did. The scientist says that he was Thomas' friend, and he pleaded with Thomas to turn back. He pleads with Bruce to make the choice that Thomas didn't.

Jim goes to the lower levels and finds Lucius' chalk mark.

Hugo says that Thomas orphaned Bruce because of his actions. He knew what he was doing and did it anyway, and Hugo begs Bruce not to follow Thomas' path. Bruce says that he wishes his parents were alive and he'd give anything to have them back. However, he insists that Thomas fought and died for what he believed in, and so will he. Hugo goes to the intercom and tells the guards to take them.

The orderlies immediately capture Lucius and Jim, and men come to take Bruce away as he demands to know where Selena is.

In the test area, Selena tries to burn through the door with Firefly's flamethrower. Firefly wakes up and spots a spare flamethrower nearby.

A guard brings Fish lunch, and slips the tray through the window. Fish comes over and grabs his hand, and tells him to make her a grilled cheese sandwich. Her hand glows and the guard walks off, entranced.

As Hugo watches the three prisoners in their separate cells, Peabody warns that someone will come looking for Bruce. She figures that Hugo likes Bruce, and Hugo admits that the boy reminds him of Thomas. The White-Haired Woman appears on a monitor, wearing a mask, and tells Hugo that they need to talk. Peabody leaves, and Hugo insists that everything is under control. The Woman doesn't believe him and says that he has failed at his core objective. Hugo says that he has succeeded in bringing someone back with their memories intact, and he tells the Woman that he can repeat the process given time. The Woman tells Hugo to find out what his captives know, moving everything to the upstate facility, and blow up Indian Hills.

The guard enters Fish's cell with a grilled cheese sandwich, and she realizes that the man is under her control. He walks out, locking the door behind him, and Fish looks thoughtfully at her hand.

As Selena tries and fails to get through the door, Firefly grabs the flamethrower and prepares to kill Selena. She insists that goddesses don't have friends, and Hugo told her who she is. Selena reminds her friend that they used to feed the pigeons together, and Firefly hesitates. She remembers killing her brothers, and promises that Selena will burn bright. Selena has no choice but to fire the flamethrower, but Firefly's suit protects her. Surprised, Selena offers herself as a servant and says that it's part of the story. Firefly finally agrees and walks away.

At the station, Alfred visits Harvey and says that Bruce and the others are in trouble. Harvey figures that Jim is forcing his hand, and says that the acting captain can do a little better. He has his officers arm themselves and orders them to go in and get their guys.

In his cell, Bruce paces until Lucius is shoved in. The boy apologizes for getting Lucius into trouble, and says that he doesn't mind dying. He's worried that he got Jim and Lucius involved, and Lucius says that they chose. Unsatisfied, Bruce blames himself for doing the same thing his father did. Lucius says that Thomas had the courage of his conviction, and as long as there's life, there's hope. Edward addresses them over the loudspeaker and says that Jim has his own problems.

The guards drag Jim to the lab and Hugo says that Bruce is alive for now. Jim warns that people are on their way to stop Hugo, and Hugo says that a solution has presented itself. The orderlies put a helmet on Jim's head and then pour a solution in the top.

Edwards tells the captives that Hugo has ordered him find out what they know and who they've told. If they don't tell him then poison gas will fill the cell and they will both die painfully. Lucius recognizes Edward's voice and says that Edward framed Jim.

Edward gives them five minutes to talk and sets a timer.

The orderlies open the helmet and Jim sees Basil sitting across from him. Hugo says that Basil is a gifted performer, and tells Jim that he was pushing the boundaries of science while Jim and his people are stuck in the past. The orderlies put the helmet on Basil and activate it, and Basil convulses.

The GCPD officers drive to Arkham.

Lucius pounds on the door of the cell while Bruce looks up at the ceiling.

Firefly has Selena give her the flamethrower, and then she blasts the door open.

Fish looks at her hands and contemplates her new power.

The orderlies remove the helmet, revealing that Basil's face has shifted to look like Jim. Hugo laughs and puts a wig on Basil, and Basil says that he's Jim Gordon.

Wrath of the Villains: Transference

Season 2

Episode Number: 44

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired:	Monday May 23, 2016
Writer:	Bruno Heller
Director:	Eagle Egilsson
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean)
Recurring Role:	BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody), Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries/Mr. Freeze), Michelle Veintimilla (Bridgit Pike)
Guest Stars:	Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney), Kit Flanagan (The White Haired Woman), Radu Spinghel (Scale Skin Man), Gerard Cordero (Strike Force Lieutenant), Marcia Berry (Old Lady Hobo)
Production Code:	4X6222
Summary:	Jim, Lucius, and Bruce try to escape Indian Hills, but Hugo and Edward have other plans. Meanwhile, Harvey deals with an imposter when Hugo sends Basil disguised as Jim to keep the GCPD out of Arkham.



While Harvey's men surround Arkham, Harvey tells them over the radio to go in if they don't see Jim. Before the assault team can blow the gate, Jim—secretly a shapeshifted Basil—comes out and asks for a ride to the station.

In the lab in Arkham, Jim yells in frustration.

In a lower chamber, Hugo sets the bomb and tells Peabody to prepare the patients for transport to the upstate facility. Once they're done with Jim and Bruce, they'll detonate the bomb.

Edward calls to Bruce and Lucius over the loudspeaker and Lucius points out that the police know that they're there. Their captor ignores them and gives them five minutes and one chance to guess who runs Indian Hill.

Hugo returns to the lab and prepares to inject Jim with truth serum. He needs to know what Jim knows and injects the drug into Jim's neck. Hugo then points out that Jim is in a helpless situation, Jim says that he made a plan: if he doesn't check in with the GCPD by noon then they'll come after Hugo. Hugo says that he knows, and tells Jim that he did check in with the GCPD so no one is coming.

At the station, Basil/Jim tells Harvey that his investigation into Hugo was a dead-end because Hugo is connected to people they don't want to cross. Harvey notices that "Jim" is acting strangely, and Basil/Jim says that he's sick.

Edward tells his prisoners that they have sixty seconds left and repeats his questions. Bruce finally says that Wayne Enterprises is, and Edward says that he's correct. He has one more question: who runs Wayne Enterprises? The orderlies transfer the prisoners, and Fish reaches

out through the food slot in her cell and just misses touching Peabody. Fish says who she is, and Peabody says that she's merely Test Case 13. The prisoner apologizes, saying that it's against her nature, and Peabody moves closer to say that Fish is scientific history. Fish demands that they release her, but fails to touch Peabody's hand when she turns away.

At the manor, Oswald contemplates his mother's severed head while Barbara and Butch look on. The radio announces that reports of an impending raid on Arkham and Hugo were false. Oswald hears it and remembers what Hugo did to him.

Hugo psychoanalyzes Jim about his feelings for his parents. He asks why Jim isn't with Leslie, and Jim says that he's put her through enough pain. Hugo then tells Jim to imagine that he's God, and absolves Jim of his guilt. Jim says that he feels better, and Hugo asks him who controls everything in Gotham behind the scenes. When Jim says that he doesn't know, Hugo asks if he's heard of a secret council. Jim says that he hasn't, and a satisfied Hugo thanks him. Jim says that he should have gone after Leslie, and Hugo agrees. He says that guilt is useless and love is their guide. A timer goes off, and Hugo tells Jim that he only has a few hours, and walks out.

Edward gives Bruce and Lucius thirty seconds. Bruce figures that there's some big secret, and Lucius says the board of directors.

Edward tells them that he's incorrect, and refuses to give them the correct answer. He then pumps the poison gas into the chamber and laughs hysterically as the two prisoners collapse.

As he dies, Bruce relives seeing his parents die in the alleyway, and his life since then. He and Lucius wake up, and find themselves in the lab with Jim. Jim explains that Hugo drugged him, and tells Bruce that he should never have sworn to find his parents' killer.

Hugo escorts Edward through Arkham, and says that he'd have to lobotomize him if he told him who runs Wayne Enterprises. He then tells Edward that he'd be a welcome member of his staff if only Edward was sane. The orderlies lock Edward in a cell and Hugo contacts the White-Haired Woman. He tells her that his prisoners don't know the truth and their secret is safe. The Woman tells Hugo to kill them all and then continue evacuating the test subjects. She says that no more of his patients will see the light of day at any cost, and Hugo agrees.

At the station, Basil/Jim tells Harvey that Hugo's connections are powerful. Harvey asks him about the time he called from the hospital with Falcone, and asks Basil/Jim what he said on the phone. As Basil/Jim says that he doesn't remember, Alfred comes in and asks where Bruce and Lucius is. Basil/Jim tells him that they're heading back to Wayne Manor, but Alfred just came from there. The butler demand an explanation, and Basil/Jim says that it's complicated police business and winks at Harvey.

At Arkham, Selena enters the lab with several armed laboratories and orders Bruce to come over. She tells him that they're going to blow Arkham up and move upstate, and Bruce apologizes for leading her into the whole mess. He advises her to get out and call the police, and Selena says that she's controlling him. Amused, she walks out. Bruce tells Jim and Lucius that Selena will do what she likes... and there's a bomb.

The orderlies wheel the prisoners to the trucks, and Peabody enters Fish's cell. She prepares a sedative and orders Fish to give her her right arm, and Fish takes her hand. She takes control of Peabody and tells the woman that if Peabody lets her out then she'll be her friend.

As Hugo packs his files, an alarm goes off. Fish leads Peabody and two orderlies out, and Peabody admits that she doesn't know why she's doing what Fish says. Hugo figures that Fish emits some kind of psychotropic drug. He warns that if she appeared in public then it would cause an apocalypse and he can't let her go. Hugo promises to kill her as she advances on him, and then runs as she tries to touch him. Fish sends her three new minions to bring him back.

Hugo runs to the bomb and sets it for 30 minutes. Peabody grabs him and Hugo knocks her out, and finishes arming the bomb. He then hits the lockdown code to cover his escape. The doors close before Fish can escape.

At the station, Alfred tells Harvey that there's no one at the manor. Basil/Jim insists that Hugo is clean, but Harvey considers sending the strike force back into Arkham. When Basil/Jim talks him out of it, Alfred stares at Basil/Jim in confusion. Barbara comes in and asks to speak to Basil/Jim in private. He readily follows her and she asks what's going on at Arkham. Barbara explains that a friend of hers wants to know, and is surprised that he likes her again. She soon realizes that he's not Jim and slaps him, and Harvey and Alfred stares at Basil's fate... which is now distorted by the slap.

Hugo finds Mr. Freeze, Firefly, and Selena in the common room, and tells Freeze to kill the captives. When Selena objects, Hugo tells Freeze to kill her and Selena begs Firefly for help. She and Freeze open fire on each other. Selena slips out and releases Bruce and the others from the lab. As they go back through the common room, Firefly and Freeze are still at a stalemate. The loudspeaker announces that there are 15 minutes until detonation, and both combatants hesitate. Hugo tries to run, and they both open fire. He collapses and Jim goes to Hugo and tries to wake him.

Harvey orders the assault squads out, while Barbara calls Oswald and tells him that Hugo won't run because of her. Oswald thanks her and tells Butch that it's time to catch an old friend.

Jim slaps Hugo awake and tells him to take them to his secret lab. Hugo explains that he set a bomb and they have to get out, and admits that he didn't get the radioactive material out in time. He is confident that the chances of a radioactive cloud are fairly lower, and that price is better than what would be released. Jim orders him to show him the bomb and how to shut it off or he'll batter him to death, and Hugo says that he'll just have to die. Selena says that Edward knows a way down there, and Jim tells Bruce and Selena to get as far away as possible. He then goes with Lucius to find Edward.

The men release Edward and confirm he knows how to get to the basement. He deactivates the security system, opening the doors, and Fish runs out.

Jim and Lucius take the elevator down.

Fish starts up a bus and drives up the ramp.

The two men find the bomb and discover they have just over a minute left.

The strike team arrives at Arkham, while Fish drives out.

Jim removes the timer and suggests that they pull out everything. Lucius points out that's a bad idea, but Jim starts to do it because they're out of options. Peabody wakes up and says that she needs water.

In his cell, Edward asks what's going on.

Hugo waits in the common room for the end.

Jim fills a cup with water and pours it into the bomb. It shorts out and the timer stops with a second to spare. Peabody repeats her request for water, and they realize she wasn't talking about the bomb.

The police drive after Fish.

Edward yells for anyone to tell him what's going on.

The police take Hugo away, and he insists that they have to find his people. Jim comes out and says that whatever was there isn't in Indian Hill anymore. When Harvey tells him about the bus, Jim says that it can't get away.

Fish continue driving through Gotham, and a car pulls out in front of her. She slams the bus into it, knocking it outside and blocking the police car behind her. The other cars move to intercept.

Jim tells Harvey that monsters are on the bus, and Harvey sends all units to intercept. A car blocks Fish, and she revs the engine and speeds forward. The police car drives toward her... and Butch opens fire on the street in front of the police car with a machine gun, sending it off the road. Butch then opens fire on the bus and it crashes. Oswald is with Butch, and he and his men go to the bus and call Hugo out. Fish comes up behind Oswald and he gasps in shock. She touches him on the cheek and Oswald passes out. Fish turns to Butch and his men, and they run off in terror.

As Harvey coordinates the search efforts, Jim goes over to Bruce, Alfred, and Selena. He tells the boy he has to go and he might not see him for a while. Bruce wonders where he's going, and Jim says that he has to find Leslie. He and Bruce shake and Jim start to walk off, and Selena suggests that he try chocolates. Alfred asks Bruce if he's learned his lesson, and Bruce says that there's a secret council that wanted him dead. Exasperated, Alfred finally agrees to help.

Harvey spots Jim going and runs after him. Jim says that he'll find the monsters, and tells his friend that he's the boss now. He suggests that Harvey get a haircut and drives off... in Harvey's car.

A homeless woman comes to the bus and hears someone calling for help from the back of the bus. She opens the rear door and then stares at horror at what's inside. They walk past her, laughing and growling, and a woman turns back and thanks the homeless woman for releasing them before joining the others.

Season Three

Mad City: Better to Reign in Hell...

Season 3

Episode Number: 45

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Monday September 19, 2016
Writer:	John Stephens (II)
Director:	Danny Cannon
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Corey Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James), Clare Foley (Ivy Pepper), Tonya Pinkins (Ethel Peabody)
Guest Stars:	Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney), James Carpinello (Mario), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn), Jamie Chung (Valerie Vale), Victor Pagan (Marv), Mike Cannon (Tweaker), Radu Spinghel (Scale Skin Man), Nikolai Tsankov (Boris), Brian Cade (Board Member/Crowley), Bianca Rutigliano (Nancy), Kevin Michael Murphy (Plant Worker), Kenny Wong (Pharmacist), Bobby Beckles (Security Guard), Michael Montgomery (Ridgeback Monster), Michael Lorz (Sid), Stephanie Basso (Sirens Club Singer)
Production Code:	T13.19901
Summary:	Six months after Jim finds Leslie, he's back on the streets of Gotham. . . as a bounty hunter tracking down the Indian Hill escapees. Meanwhile, Fish tries to find a cure to her debilitating condition, and Barbara and Tabitha run a new club, Sirens.



Jim goes up to a house in the suburbs, carrying flowers. Before he can ring the bell, he hears Leslie inside, laughing. Jim looks in through the window and sees her with a man, and realizes that she's moved on without him. He turns and leaves without a word.

Six Months Later — Someone breaks into a pharmacy and the owner comes out to see what's going on. The owner picks up a shotgun and tells the thief to leave before he calls the cop. The thief keeps tossing bottles on the floor, and the

owner moves up the aisle. He discovers that it's a large dinosaur-like man... and the thief throws him out through the window. As the thief closes in, Jim steps out of the shadows and asks the thief if he wants to come quietly. The thief attacks him, bending his baton, and tosses Ji into some garbage.

Jim tries to punch him and only hurts his hand, but manages to kick himself free. As the thief prepares to attack, a truck comes down the street and slams into him.

Later at the station, Barnes and Mayor James give a statement to the press that another escapee from Indian Hill was found earlier.

Valerie Vale from the Gotham Gazette asks why they can't see the escapee, and Barnes explains that the escapee was killed.

Undeterred, Valerie points out that bounty hunters have captured other escapees, and asks if the GCPD is incapable of capturing them themselves. Barnes insists that his people have apprehended the majority of the escapees, and James insists that the escapees are Hugo's victims and should receive proper treatment. Valerie points out that the escapees were previously criminally insane inmates at Arkham, and James ignores her.

Harvey and Jim are listening, and Jim says that he's brought in six escapees so far. His former partner wonders what he'll do when all of the escapees are captured, and tries to get Jim to come back. Jim refuses, saying that he works his own hours and takes his own orders. Harvey tells Jim to stop blaming the job for what happened between him and Leslie. Lucius, the new forensics examiner, comes over and reports to Harvey that the drug the escapee was taking was a powerful immune suppressant. He says that Wayne Enterprises revealed itself as morally corrupt so he quit and join the GCPD. The drug is only sold at three pharmacies in the city, and two of them were robbed in the last month. Harvey suggests that he and Jim run it together, but Jim refuses and leaves.

Valerie continues questioning James, who insists that the situation is in hand. Oswald comes in and calls James a liar, and reminds everyone who he is. He says that he wants James to tell people the truth: that the escapees are dangerous and they have a leader.

Despite what he's told the police, they've done nothing so now Oswald is there to speak directly to the people of Gotham. He names Fish as the leader, and Barnes says that she's either dead or long gone. Oswald insists that she's a monster because of Hugo and implores the people to find Fish because until then, no one is safe.

As Oswald leaves with Butch, he sees Jim and greets his "friend." He reminds Jim that he hasn't found Fish yet, and Jim says that Oswald hasn't made it worth his while. Jim walks off and Oswald concedes that he has a point.

That night, Oswald and Butch go to a new club, Sirens. Barbara is at the bar and greets the two men. She says that she and Tabitha aren't interested in Oswald's offer of "protection." Tabitha comes over and Butch desperately asks who she's doing. He then advises the women to take up Oswald's offer, and Oswald tells him to wait to the side. Oswald then reminds Tabitha that he killed Gertrude, and explains that Dutch is still hoping to get back together with Tabitha. Barbara says that they'll think about his offer, and Oswald tells them to spread the word that he'll give \$1 million to whoever can bring him Fish... dead or alive.

Selina sits next to Butch and he tells her to scram. Oswald comes over and Butch admits that just seeing Tabitha kills him. Oswald tells him to get over it... and points out that Selina just stole Butch's wallet.

Outside, Selina meets Ivy and says that she has something secret going. She gives the money from Butch's wallet to a kid and goes on... unaware that the kid is Bruce's clone from Indian Hill.

The next day, Bruce and Alfred return to Wayne Manor after their time in Europe. Bruce wonders if they were right to stay away, and Alfred figures that he's nervous about the next day. He tells Bruce to relax while he makes him a cup of tea.

At a bar, Jim is reading a paper when Valerie comes in and sits down next to him. She introduces herself and points out that no one but Hugo and Ethel have been arrested... and no one has investigated Wayne Enterprise's connection to the asylum. Valerie says that her family are cops and she knows how Gotham works, but Jim isn't interested. The reporter says that Oswald is offering \$1 million to whoever brings Fish in and leaves.

At Arkham, Oswald visits Edward and gives him a present. It's a puzzle box and Edward opens it in a matter of seconds. He thanks Oswald for the thought, and wonders why he's being so kind. Oswald says that talking to Edward has helped him get by in the last few months since Fish is on the loose. Edward sympathizes, and Oswald wonders why Fish didn't kill him when she had the chance. He needs to know what she's doing, and Edward takes a piece of the wrapping and tells Oswald that a simple solution is best. He folds the paper into a penguin and reminds Oswald that penguins eat fish.

Fish and her gang—including Selina—go to a lab in a Gray Pharma warehouse. One of the gang members, an escapee named Marv, kills a scientist with his touch, aging the man to death. Fish

tells Selina that right now they're dealing with survival, just as a guard comes in, gun drawn. When he tries to handcuff Fish, she touches him and he falls under her control. Fish has him knock himself out, and Fish collapses in pain. She recovers after a moment and tells Selina that she's fine.

Lucius tells Jim that Gray Pharma makes the drug, and Jim arrives outside the warehouse. Jim goes inside and Selina spots him.

Inside, Jim draws his gun and advances, and finds Fish waiting for him. She figures that Jim is there to collect Oswald's bounty, and offers her hands. Jim tells her to cuff herself and the second escapee jumps Jim. Jim manages to evade his clawed hands, and the escapee runs off. Jim goes after him but the man leaps off a balcony and glides to the ground below, making good his escape.

Bruce and Alfred go to Bruce's office at Wayne Enterprises, and Bruce stares off into space. He finally says that if he does it then there's no turning back, and Alfred tells him to say his piece. They go into the conference room where the board members are waiting. Bruce says that he wants to talk about Indian Hill, and doesn't believe that Hugo acted alone. He knows that an unknown group hired Hugo, and he spent his time overseas to find hard evidence of their existence. One member, Crowley, laughs and dismisses Bruce's "conspiracy theory." Alfred tells him that he has to listen, and Bruce says that he has proof that they exist and they're here in the room. He tells the room at large that he wants to talk face-to-face within 24 hours or he'll send the news that he's gathered to every news outlet in Gotham.

Later, the White-Haired Woman, Kathryn, receives word of Bruce's ultimatum. She tells a masked man, Mario, to dispose of Bruce and do it quietly.

Two men go into Sirens where Barbara is sitting at the bar. The leader, Boris, points out that she built Sirens in their territory, and slaps Barbara when she tells them to get out. Barbara breaks into tears which quickly turn into laughter, and Tabitha kills the other man. When the first man goes for his gun, Barbara disarms him and then beats him to death, still laughing.

Valerie leaves the Gazette and Selina approaches her. She asks the reporter if she's still paying for information on the escapees, and says that she can hand over Fish.

Later, Valerie goes to the bar and meets Jim. She asks if he's still interested in finding Fish, and says that she knows where Fish will be next. Valerie admits that she needs some information from the cops, and figures that Harvey will tell Jim. In return she'll take Jim to Fish... as long as she goes with him. Jim agrees and they leave.

Jim goes to the station and meets Harvey. Harvey says that he got what Jim wanted and hands him a package, and warns him to be careful.

Bruce tracks down Selina on her rooftop and says that he left because he needed time to research the group opposing him. He warns Selina to be careful, but she isn't interested. Bruce apologizes for being away so long, but Selina isn't interested. She says that she'll see him around and leaves... unaware that his Indian Hill clone is watching.

Jim goes back to the car where Valerie is waiting, and says that "she" is under guard in a building. He then handcuffs Valerie to the car door handle and points out that if she screams then she'd have to tell the cops everything. Once Jim leaves, Valerie starts picking the handcuffs.

When Jim gets to the address, he finds a police car parked outside. He gets on its radio and tells the cops on guard that Barnes wants them. Once they leave, Jim goes inside to where Ethel is in an apartment, alone. She figures that he isn't supposed to be there, and explains that she's out of jail because she agreed to testify against Hugo. Jim explains that Fish and her people are stealing drugs, and since they're not working they'll come after Ethel. He figures someone will get the information for her... someone like Valerie. Fish will use Valerie without Valerie knowing, and follow her and Jim.

Someone tries the door and Ethel realizes that Jim is using her as bait. A woman kicks the door open and superspeeds forward when Jim shoots at her. She slows down and knocks the gun out of his hand as a masked woman comes in and knocks Jim. The two women grab Ethel and leave, and the man from the warehouse comes in to attack Jim. Jim manages to grab his gun and the escapee leaps out the window, and Jim grabs his leg. Valerie sees them and starts taking photos, while the escapee grows wings from his back. Despite that, Jim pulls him back in and subdues him.

Later at the station, Barnes calls Jim and Harvey into his office and chews them back out. He warns Jim that if he crosses him again then he'll throw him away. As for Harvey, Barnes says

that he was proud that Harvey took over when he was in the hospital, but figures now that it was just gas. He orders them out and then coughs. Outside, Harvey tells Jim that he liked being captain, and advises Jim to stay away. As he walks away, Valerie comes over and asks if he knew Fish was using her. The reporter says that he should have told her, and Jim points out that she didn't reveal her source. As he goes, Valerie starts to say something but then changes her mind.

Ivy meets Selina and asks to go along with her. Selina refuses, warning that the people she's working with are dangerous, and tells Ivy to stay there. Once Selina leaves, the Bruce clone steps out and calls to Ivy. He says that he was following Selina, and he met the boy. Ivy realizes that he's Bruce Wayne, and the clone asks who Bruce is. Scared, Ivy runs off.

That night, Barbara and Tabitha call Oswald in. They complain about Boris, and Oswald points out that it is Boris' territory.

Barbara gives Boris a cherry and says that Butch is behind it. She figures that Butch sent Boris so that they'd turn to Oswald for help. Butch denies it—not very convincingly—and Tabitha is touched. Oswald shoots Boris dead and tells the women to run their club. However, he says that Tabitha is only alive because of Butch, and if he changes her mind she's dead.

Fish's men take Ethel to a warehouse where Fish is waiting. Ethel knows that Fish's DNA is rejecting her abilities, and tells her to stop using her powers. Every time she uses it, her body tries to reject the new cells. Fish refuses, saying that she likes the new her, and grabs Ethel's hand. Ethel says that Hugo is the only one who can do it, and Fish moans in pain. The former assistant says that they've hidden Hugo that she doesn't know, and Fish warns that Hugo will give her an army of people like her... or he will die.

Fish has Marv touch Ethel, aging her to death as Selina looks on in horror.

One of the escapees finds Ivy outside and drags her in. Selina says that Ivy is her friend, and Ivy admits that she followed her there and Bruce came looking for her. Ivy warns that she'll tell, and Fish calls Marv forward. Ivy breaks free and runs, and Selina and the masked escapee run after her. As Ivy gets outside and comes to a hole in a sewer pipe, the masked woman holds Selina back while Marv grabs Ivy. After a moment, Ivy yanks free and falls into the sewer. Selina goes to the hole but there's no sign of her friend.

Jim is drinking and looking at a photo of Valerie.

At the station house, Barnes and Harvey watch as the GCPD arm up.

Tabitha and Barbara share a drink.

Valerie develops the photos she took of Jim and the bat escapee.

At Wayne Manor, Alfred reports to Bruce that the new alarm system is set. After Bruce leaves, Mario comes in and advances on Alfred.

Alfred grabs a knife and throws it at the killer, who easily dodges. He then reveals a blade of his own from his sleeve and attacks Alfred. The two men fight and Mario soon knocks out Alfred. Bruce hears the commotion and comes down, and Mario renders him unconscious when Bruce goes to Alfred. The killer then picks Bruce up and leaves.

Mad City: Burn the Witch

Season 3
Episode Number: 46
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday September 26, 2016
Writer: Ken Woodruff
Director: Danny Cannon
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: BD Wong (Hugo Strange), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Krista Braun (Reporter)
Guest Stars: Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn), Nicholas Calhoun (Nick), Jamie Chung (Valerie Vale), Radu Spinghel (Scale Skin Man), Victor Pagan (Marv), Bianca Rutigliano (Nancy), Michael Lorz (Sid), Gilbert Soto (GCPD Officer Sebring), Narada Campbell (Mansion Gate Guard), Adam Ross Ratcliffe (Strange's Guard)
Production Code: T13.19902
Summary: Jim is forced to team up with Barnes to rescue Harvey after Fish takes Harvey hostage in an attempt to capture Hugo and force him to cure her condition. Meanwhile, Ivy finds a temporary refuge, and Oswald rallies the citizens against the "monsters" among them.



Mario removes the hood from Bruce's head, and he finds himself facing the masked Kathryn. She removes the mask and points out that Bruce said he wanted to talk. Bruce recognizes her from Wayne Enterprises events, and Kathryn says that she represents the group Bruce asked to see with. The boy says that her group tried to kill him and were behind Indian Hill, and Kathryn refuses to identify the name of her organization. She points out the threat he made to expose them, and wants to know what Bruce

found. Bruce says that he found nothing certain until now, and Kathryn congratulates him on his bluff. Kathryn wonders what Bruce is going to do now, and Bruce says that he concluded her organization was responsible for his parents' deaths. However, he is there to make a deal. Bruce offers her Wayne Enterprises, explaining that if he dies his shares will be turned over to the Federal government. Kathryn admits that the resulting scrutiny would be unfortunate but they'd survive, and Bruce says that he and his family name can provide a distraction. She says that they also require that Bruce stop all investigation into their existence and his parents' murders. After a moment, Bruce agrees. Kathryn says that he won't see him again, and Mario drugs Bruce unconscious again.

The next morning, Valerie visits Jim at his apartment and offers him a deal. He reluctantly lets her in and Valerie offers to help Jim get Fish Mooney and earn Oswald's million-dollar bounty. Jim wonders what the reporter gets out of it, and she says that she'll get a story. He asks why

Valerie is turning to him, and Valerie admits that she couldn't find Fish. Valerie has no way of contacting her source close to Fish, and Jim demands to know who her source is. The reporter admits that she's Selina, and Jim says that he met her once or twice. He doesn't know where she lives... but knows someone who might.

Jim and Valerie go to Sirens and Barbara greets her former fiancé. She asks how Leslie is, and Jim says that they're not together.

Valerie introduces herself and Barbara says that she called off her engagement with Jim. The reporter remembers what Barbara did, and Barbara says that she's totally sane. Jim asks if Barbara has seen Selina, and Barbara demands a kiss as her price for the information. Jim refuses and starts to go, and Barbara gives him an address at an old bank. As he and Valerie go, Barbara says that she had a dream about him and he was in a horrible accident and lost both of his legs, and she had to push him. Jim stares at her for a moment and then leaves.

As they head down the street, Jim tells Valerie that he figures fish is using the old bank as a base. Valerie suggests that she call the GCPD with the information, and drives off as revenge for his handcuffing her to her car earlier.

On the shore, Ivy wakes up and looks at herself in a car mirror. She discovers that she has aged several years because of Marv's touch. A man, Nick, comes over and asks if Ivy is all right. He offers her some water at his place, and Ivy says who she is.

Harvey and his men soon arrive at the bank, and Valerie reminds the detective of their deal that once Fish is booked she gets first crack at her. The officers go in and find Fish and her gang. The escapee charge forward and one of them shrugs off the bullets. Fish and two of her people, Sid and Nancy, escape while five of the escapees attack the officers with their superpowers. The officers manage to take down the remaining escapees.

A short time later, Oswald has a press conference and announces that Fish and her gang fought the police and escaped. He says that Gotham is being invaded by monsters and they must kill every monster that they see.

In the study at Wayne Manor, Alfred wakes Bruce up and says that he found him when he came in to call the police. Bruce tells Alfred that he spoke to the organization and his plan worked, and they agreed. He explains that he had to promise not to investigate them or his parents' murders, and insists that it was the only way. Alfred realizes that the organization threatened Bruce's loved ones as well, and Bruce says that he's going to keep his word. His friend wonders how he knows that they will keep theirs.

Jim arrives at the station and Alvarez says that they captured five of the escapees. Valerie is there and figures that they can call it even. As she offers to buy him a drink, Lucius goes by and Jim goes after him. They talk privately and Lucius explains that Fish is sick. He shows Jim Peabody's aged corpse, and figures that Peabody couldn't fix Fish. There's only one person in Gotham who can help Fish: Hugo.

As Harvey gets into his car, Sid and Nancy abduct him and say that Fish wants to see him. They toss him into the back of a van where Fish is waiting. She says that she needs to find Hugo, and Harvey refuses to help her. Fish promises that he will and kisses him.

Once he's under the influence of her mind-control power, Harvey agrees to find Hugo.

Nick takes Ivy to his home and she asks for water. As Nick gets it, Ivy looks at the dying plants filling the home. Nick comes back and says that his ex-wife left some clothing when she left, and Ivy is welcome to them. She uses the water to water the plants, and says that no one is looking for her. Nick says that she's beautiful, much to Ivy's surprise, and he wonders who she is. She says that she was abandoned but then something happened to her and she changed. Nick tosses one of the plants in the garbage, and Ivy glares at him as he goes to get the clothes.

Jim and Lucius meet with Barnes, and Jim points out that Harvey has disappeared. They've found Harvey's badge next to his car, and Barnes says that he doesn't know what Federal department have strange. Jim figures that Harvey and Barnes both know where Hugo is, and the captain admits that the government is debriefing him at a manor safe house outside of Gotham. Jim asks where it is, and Barnes says that he'll take him there.

That night, Harvey directs Fish, Sid, Nancy, and Marv to the manor. Harvey approaches the guards and they ask where his badge is. He says that he's there to see Hugo and they demand to see his ID. Sid knocks one of them out at superspeed. Harvey knocks out the other one, and the escapee shoots both guards dead. Fish and her people go in with Harvey, and they find the

high-security cell where Hugo is in, writing on the glass walls. He looks at them with interest, and Fish says that they have some unfinished business.

Hugo says that Fish was his greatest creation, and Fish tells him that she's dying. Once he fixes her, he's going to make her an army to take over Gotham. Hugo says that he can't fix her, just as one of the escapees—Nancy—says that the cops are coming. Fish tells Hugo to rethink her answer and goes outside with her people.

Jim and Barnes get out of the car and approach the mansion with their backup. They find the guards, and Fish calls Barnes using Harvey's phone. Harvey is free of Fish's mind control, and Harvey tells Barnes that he's sorry he got captured. Fish then tells Barnes that she's dying and if any cops approach the manor then she'll kill Harvey. She hangs up and is unimpressed when Harvey says that she has nowhere to go. Outside, Barnes has his people set up a full perimeter. He then tells Jim to stay out of his way.

Valerie and the other reporters arrive and Barnes goes to deal with them.

Oswald and Butch watch the news as Valerie talks about the hostage situation. Smiling, Oswald says that Fish is finally cornered.

Butch wonders what his boss is going to do, and Oswald says that Gotham will listen to him and it's time to round up their friends.

Hugo warns Fish that he can't cure her, and says that she is the first of a new generation. Fish talks about how she ran a protection racket and dealt with people who couldn't pay her on time. She squeezed them and they eventually came up with the time, and says that Hugo is going to fix her or she'll make him prey for his death. Nancy comes in and says that a mob is approaching.

Oswald and his mob approach the manor Barnes demands to know what is going on, and Oswald insists that he won't let Fish and her people escape again. Barnes says that one of his men are hostage, but Oswald rallies his mob while Jim slips away and Valerie sees him go.

Jim finds a side entrance and breaks in. Sid comes up behind him and puts a gun to his head, and says that he killed a lot of their friends. Nancy arrives and they prepare to kill him, but Fish comes out and tells them to bring Jim with her. They bring Jim in and Fish asks why he's there. Jim says that he's only there for Harvey, and Harvey would do the same. He warns that if Fish kills him then Barnes will probably thank her, and Fish wonders why she shouldn't have him killed. Jim says that he can get her out of there, but refuses to say how. He offers her an escape route and Hugo in return for her giving him Harvey, and Fish says that he has two minutes.

Once Jim is alone, he calls Oswald and asks if he wants Fish all to himself. He says that she'll be in the woods behind the mansion in five minutes, and Oswald only has to do one thing. Once Jim tells him what it is, Oswald says it's time to kill the monsters and the mob charges forward. Meanwhile, Oswald and Butch slip away.

Marv warns Fish that the mob is breaking in but the back is clear. She tells Sid and Nancy to hold them as soon as she can, and leaves with Marva and Hugo.

The mob breaks into the mansion and Sid and Nancy open fire on them. They kill some of them, but the others overwhelm them and then beat them to death.

Fish and the others come to Oswald, holding a gun. He tells Marv to go and the escapee does. Oswald insists that his name is now Penguin and he's been looking forward to confronting Fish and killing her. He asks why she spared him the night of the escape, and Fish says that Oswald was hers and still is. She reminds him of everything she did under her orders, and turning him into the Penguin is possibly the best thing she's ever done. Fish tells Oswald that Hugo understands her because he did the same thing, and Oswald hesitates for a moment... and then tells her to go and not come back. Fish and Hugo run off and Oswald stands alone in the darkness.

Jim and Harvey go outside and see the cheering mob burning Sid and Nancy's bodies. When Oswald returns, they hoist him up onto their shoulders and cheer him. Jim tells Harvey to tell Barnes that he's going home and walks away.

Ivy puts on the ex-wife's tight green dress and looks at herself in the mirror. She then walks past Nick's corpse, tells him to remember to water, and leaves.

Alfred and Bruce have supper, and Alfred asks what Bruce is going to do now that he has nothing to investigate. He suggests that Bruce take dancing lessons and he knows someone qualified to teach him. A window breaks in the study and the alarms go off. Alfred and Bruce go

to investigate, and the Bruce clone steps forward out of the shadows. Bruce stares at his twin in shock as the clone asks them not to hurt him.

Jim finds Valerie at his apartment door and figures that Harvey's claim that Fish escaped in the confusion is crap. The reporter figures that Jim made a deal with Fish to save Harvey's life, and knows that Jim called Oswald to tell him what Fish was doing.

Valerie says that Fish isn't dead because Oswald didn't show off her corpse, and she doesn't know what happened between Fish and Oswald. The reporter points out that Jim won't collect the million dollars, and wonders who Jim really is. Jim tells her to shut up and kisses her, and Valerie kisses him back.

At the train station, Leslie gets off the train and walks into Gotham.

Mad City: Look Into My Eyes

Season 3
Episode Number: 47
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired:	Monday October 3, 2016
Writer:	Danny Cannon
Director:	Rob Bailey
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch/Mad Hatter), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James)
Guest Stars:	John Doman (Carmine Falcone), James Carpinello (Mario Calvi), Nayan González Norvind (Alice Tetch), Jamie Chung (Valerie Vale), Jay Russell (Charles Quimby), Armen Garo (Landlord), Sean Weil (Bar Owner), Olivia Cygan (Volunteer), Adam Griffith (Young Doctor), Tara Anik Nicolas (Young Doctor's Wife), Buzz Roddy (Reporter), Matt Fox (Hypnotized Man), Ann Marie Yoo (Hypnotized Woman)
Production Code:	T13.19903
Summary:	Hypnotist Jervis Tetch, aka the Mad Hatter, arrives in town and hires Gordon to help find his sister, Alice; Penguin decides to run for mayor; and Bruce's look-alike begins to channel him, causing confusion around Gotham.



At Sirens, Jervis Tetch hypnotizes several audience members into thinking that they're animals. Once he brings them out of their trance, he sends them back to the audience. Tabitha complains to Barbara, who says that she like hypnotists and the place is packed.

Meanwhile, Jervis notices a woman wearing a necklace and calls up her husband. He hypnotizes the husband and then has him stand on the back of a chair. He man does so and stands perfectly balanced on one foot. Barbara asks

Jervis if he could have the man do anything he wanted, but he doesn't answer. Jervis has the man jump down and whispers a subconscious command to let him into his home later.

After the show, Barbara congratulates Jervis and repeats her question. Jervis says that he can only make people do what they subconsciously wish to do. Barbara asks if he has a place to say, and Jervis the husband and wife leave.

Bruce and Alfred watch as the clone eats. The clone says that his name is "Five" because that was his number at Indian Hill. He doesn't remember his life before he woke up in the lab a year ago, and they ran tests on him. When Five saw Bruce on the rooftop with Selina, he had to come there and meet him. Bruce offers Five a room, ignoring Alfred's objections, and goes to check on the guest room. Outside, Alfred insists that they have to get rid of Five and wonders if it has to

do with the Court. Bruce figures that it's better to keep the clone close and find out what Hugo had planned. Alfred reluctantly agrees but in the meantime plans to call Lucius and see if he can figure out something.

In the kitchen Five, notices a red mark on his arm.

In the morning, Valerie is getting dressed at Jim's apartment. He suggests that they go out for breakfast, but she says that she has to go home and shower. Jim tells her that they could meet later and he could clean up the apartment, and Valerie wishes him luck.

She kisses him and says that it was fun, and leaves.

At the station, Barnes tells Lee that he's pleased she's coming back to the GCPD. He tells her that Jim no longer has any affiliation with the GCPD. Harvey is watching them from his desk, and quickly leads Jim away as he comes in. However, Lee sees Jim and calls his name, and wonders why he's there. She explains that she's moving back to Gotham permanently with her fiancé, who is working at Gotham General. Jim says that he's there occasionally being paid, and she tells him to be well before leaving. Once she goes, Jim demands his money from Harvey.

At home, the husband answers his phone and Jervis activates his subconscious command. The man goes to let him in. The wife wakes up and realizes that her husband is gone, and goes to investigate. She sees Jervis, who says that he knows what scares her and yells at her to run. The woman bumps into her husband, who bashes in her skull. Jervis then tells him to bury his wife and then kill himself, and the man goes to obey while Jervis makes himself comfortable by the fire. He looks at a photo of his sister Alice and wonders where she is.

Alice is in her apartment when he landlord barges in and demands his money. She says that she's lost his job and the landlord tells her to get another. However, he then suggests that they can work something out and advances on her. Alice slaps him and the landlord slaps her and kisses her. After a moment, he goes into convulsions and collapses, and Alice says that she's brought it on himself.

Aubrey gives a speech saying that Gotham needs seasoned leadership so he's reclaiming the office of mayor until the elections in the new year. Oswald and his people arrive and he says that Aubrey put the corrupt system into place that got him committed. When Aubrey challenges him, Oswald says that the people want a new mayor and have chosen him. He talks about how he drove out the monsters from Indian Hill, and tells Valerie that he's challenging Aubrey's appointment to office. Oswald takes the microphone and says that he is announcing his candidacy for the office of mayor and demands an emergency election.

At the manor, Alfred and Bruce are sparring when Five comes in. Bruce invites him to try and Alfred gives the clone some boxing gloves. Five stares at him for a moment, and then ducks aside and punches Alfred. Alfred says that it's okay and swings again, and Five keeps tagging him. Five says that he doesn't remember who taught him, and they continue fighting. Alfred punches Five in the nose, drawing blood, but the clone doesn't feel any pain. Bruce notices a scar on the back of Five's neck and wonders what they did to him at Indian Hill.

Jervis visits Jim at his apartment and explains that he wants to hire him as a bounty hunter to find his sister Alice. He claims that he's Alice's guardian but he ended up sending her to Hugo for treatment. Alice has a rare poison in her blood, and Hugo refused to let him see Alice. When Jervis received word of the breakout, he figured that Alice was among the escapees. He offers Jim \$10,000 to find Alice and Jim agrees. As he goes, Jervis says that he hopes Jim's pain and tragedy haven't left him alone.

At the Cobblepot manor, Butch tells Oswald that his running for mayor is a big step. Oswald has already moved in his campaign staff, and tells Butch that the people need someone to turn to. Now he'll create a legacy that his father would be proud of. A woman shows them Oswald's new poster, and Butch says that he has his vote. Aubrey arrives and asks to meet with Oswald privately.

At Wayne Manor, Five looks at a photo of Bruce and his parents. Bruce is going through the books trying to find a reference to the scar when he hears someone at the window. He has Five hide in the next room just as Selina comes in. She explains that Ivy fell into water and has a bad feeling that her friend didn't survive. Bruce wonders why she cares, and Selina says that she's all that Ivy had. He takes her hand and Five watches as Selina figures that she should keep searching. She asks Bruce to come with her but Bruce says that he can't. Angry, Selina calls him selfish and storms out. Bruce whispers that he's sorry, and Five repeats the same words mimicking Bruce's voice.

As Selina takes to the rooftops, Jim approaches her and offers to pay her for her help finding Alice. She asks him to keep an eye out for Ivy, and Jim agrees. Jim then shows her a photo of Alice, and Selina realizes that she's an escapee. She saw her with Fish for a day or two, and then got a job or two at the Narrows Bar.

That night, Jim goes to the burned-out bar and hears someone moving in the darkness. The owner and two of his men come in, and says that Alice started the fire. Alice cut herself and then the place burst into flame. Jim says that his client will pay but the man refuses to let Jim go. When he and his men attack Jim, he manages to take out all three of them although the owner tags him in the head with a baseball bat.

Jim goes to Gotham General to get his wounded tended to. The doctor recognizes Jim by name and stitches up the wound, and says that Lee speaks highly of him. The man, Mario, says that he loves Lee very much and promises to take care of her. Jim says that they're okay, but half-jokingly says that if Mario hurts her then he'll hunt him down and hurt her. He then asks if Mario saw Mario and has an address.

Oswald meets Aubrey at a public restaurant, and says that Aubrey is a sad joke. Aubrey says that Oswald is an unstable lunatic and he has the entire force of city government behind him. Oswald says that he has himself, and Aubrey says that he's psychotic. When Oswald gets up, angry, several guards come out with guns. Oswald snaps his fingers and all of the customers in the restaurant stand up and aim their guns at Aubrey and his men. Smiling, Oswald pins one of his badges on Aubrey and says that he needs some help, and has just the right person in mind.

Jim enters Alice's apartment and hears the landlord in the closet. He opens the door and the man attacks him. Alice steps in and shoots the landlord, and asks if any of his blood got on Jim. Jim confirms that it didn't, and Alice explains that the landlord is infected with her. She starts pouring gasoline around and Jim says that Jervis is looking for her. Alice tells him that Jervis can't find her, lights the gasoline, and runs. Jim grabs a blanket to put out the flames.

Five puts on Bruce's clothes and looks at him as he sleeps. He then trims his hair to match Bruce's.

The next morning, Alfred discovers that Five is gone and has taken a car with him. Bruce says that they have to go after him.

At Arkham, Oswald meets with the new doctor at Arkham, Charles Quimby, and says that once he is mayor, he will grant him whatever position he wants. In return, he wants his friend Edward released. Quimby warns that it will take considerable time, just as the lockdown alarm goes off. Oswald says that his alternative is that he makes sure that Quimby says there forever scrubbing floors and emptying latrines.

At Sirens, Jervis hypnotizes Barbara for an audience. Tabitha suggests whimsy, and Jervis tells Barbara that she is madly in love with him. When he brings her out of her trance, Barbara says that she loves Jervis and kisses him. Jervis asks what happens if he loves another, and Barbara breaks a bottle and holds the remains to Jervis' throat. He quickly brings her out of her trance, and Tabitha explains that Barbara doesn't take rejection well.

After the show, Jim comes in and tells Jervis what happened. He demands to know why Alice doesn't want to see Jervis, and Jervis suggests that they talk somewhere privately so that he can explain. They go to the roof and Jervis hypnotizes him. He has Jim put down his gun and then walk to the edge of the roof. Jervis tells Jim that he's tired of life and now he can rest, and that now he can sleep forever. He says that when he counts to 10, Jim will step off the ledge.

Alice steps out, gun drawn, and tells Jim to get down. Jervis warns that Jim can't hear her, and Alice says that her brother is evil. He insists that he loves her, and Alice fires a shot. Jim snaps out of his trance and falls, grabbing the ledge. Alice runs to pull him up, and Jervis escapes. Jim thanks Alice for her help and then handcuffs her.

At Arkham, Quimby gives Edward his certificate of sanity and wasn't responsible for anything he did during his insanity. Oswald pulls up in his car and greets his friend, and Edward smiles.

Lee and Mario have supper at a restaurant, and Mario asks if anything was left unsaid between her and Jim. He says that he spoke with Jim at the ER, and points out that she never told Jim his name. Mario's father arrives: Carmine Falcone. He says that he and his wife agreed to keep Mario out of the family business, but says that one thing would have worried his dead wife: Lee is too beautiful. He warns that her beauty makes men do crazy things, and Lee says that Jim has moved on. Mario agrees, and Carmine offers a toast to the couple.

Five—looking like Bruce—finds Selina and apologizes for how “he” treated her earlier. He invites her for a ride and a meal, and Selina wonders why he’s acting differently. Five asks if it’s a bad thing, and Selina says that she could use something to eat.

Mad City: New Day Rising

Season 3

Episode Number: 48

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired:	Monday October 10, 2016
Writer:	Robert Hull (II)
Director:	Eagle Egilsson
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch/Mad Hatter), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	Krista Braun (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars:	Naian González Norvind (Alice Tetch), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn), Happy Anderson (Deever Tweed), Adam Petchel (Dunfree Tweed), Ari Barkan (Young Tweed Brother), Christian Keiber (Bookie), Adam Decarlo (Squirrely Guy), Richard Waddingham (Caretaker), Kevin Anton (Anton), Matt Golden (Man in Suit), Diego Aguirre (Man 1), Leif Riddell (Man 2), Craig Thomas Rivela (Man 3), Mattea Conforti (Little Girl)
Production Code:	T13.19904
Summary:	Election day arrives and Oswald anxiously waits to see if he will become mayor. Meanwhile, Jim tries to hunt down Jervis after the hypnotist abducts his sister Alice from the station.



At the station, Alice tells Harvey that her brother Jervis will come for her. She explains that Jervis kept her prisoner and when she finally escaped, she fled to Gotham. Then Hugo found her and locked her up at Arkham. Harvey points out that she infected a landlord and then set him on fire, and Alice insists that she's not a monster. Jim watches through the one-way mirror as Alice warns Harvey that it isn't over.

Jervis hypnotizes the caretaker at an amusement park and moves in, and talks

about how when he lost Alice, the only thing keeping him going was the hope that they'd be reunited. He believes that they will be reunited, and then beats in the caretaker's head with a hammer.

On election day, Edward stares at Butch as he speaks with some people. Oswald comes over and Edward thanks him for getting him out of Arkham. He says that Arkham has made them both stronger, and Oswald has had their release certificates framed. When Butch asks if Oswald is ready, Edward asks who he was speaking with. Butch snaps at him, telling him not to worry about it, and Oswald warns that they're all on his team. Once he leaves, butch tells Edward to keep his nose out of his business and Edward unconvincingly agrees.

Harvey and Jim meet with Barnes, who complains that Jim is always at the center of trouble. The captain tells Harvey to pick up Jervis for questioning and tells Jim that since it's an active

investigation, he should stay away Jervis. Jim points out that there's no law against private citizens having a chat, and leaves to get his check.

Lee takes a blood sample from Alice and asks about her condition. Alice explains that her blood affects anyone that it touches, and Jervis believes that it brings out a person's true nature. She says that Jervis thinks that they're connected: she influences the blood and he influences the mind. Alice warns that if Jervis gets in someone's mind then they're doomed.

As Jim presses a button at a walk sign, he hears the ticking noise and reverts to a hypnotic trance. He remembers Jervis telling him to kill himself, and walks in front of an oncoming truck. A man pulls Jim back just in time and Jim snaps out of his trance.

At Wayne Manor, Alfred calls the impound yard and confirms that the Rolls was towed that morning. Bruce wonders why Five would leave, and Alfred figures that he's pretending to be Bruce. Neither one of them know why, and Bruce realizes that the address where the rolls was found is near Selina's apartment.

Five apologizes to Selina for how he acted the day before, and takes him to a betting parlor. She tells five to meet him around the back in five minutes and goes inside. She poses as a waitress and says that a man insulted a customer. He goes to confront the man and a fight breaks out. Selina takes advantage of the distraction to slip in the back and take the money. The bookie and his lieutenant come back and Selina claims that it's her first day as a waitress. They don't buy it.

Oswald tells his voters that Gertrude believed in him. Meanwhile, Edward sees Butch gives an envelope to a man. After Oswald finishes his speech, Edward approaches the man and confirms that he's on the election board. He takes the envelope and discovers that there's money inside, and says that it's all there. He leaves and Butch tells one of his men to follow him.

Jim goes to Sirens and tells Barbara that he needs to find Jervis. She says that she doesn't know, and Jim grabs her arm and asks for a favor. Barbara figures that Jervis hypnotized Jim, and he says that Jervis is dangerous. As he starts to leave, Barbara tells him that Jervis came in and asked to hire some muscle for a performance, and needed them to have flair. Laughing, she blows him a kiss as he walks out.

At a wrestling ring, the five Tweed brothers are fighting together. Jervis comes in and introduces himself, and says that he needs them to get Alice out of the GCPD. He takes out his pocket watch and hypnotizes them.

The bookie ties Selina up and his lieutenant prepares to break her finger. Five knocks at the door and when the bookie opens it, Five knocks him down. The bookie draws a knife and comes at him, and Five easily avoids the blow. Selina kicks the lieutenant down and Five knocks him out, and then frees Selina.

Barnes is in his office watching the news when Jim comes in. He asks to speak to Alice for five minutes, but Barnes refuses. He realizes that something is wrong, and Jim tells him that Jervis did something to his mind. Barnes tells Jim to make peace with the decisions he's made, and he doesn't want to wake up and realize 20 years have gone by. He gives Jim five minutes to talk to Alice, and Jim leaves.

Once they get to safety, Selina tells Five that she didn't think he had it in him. They realize that Five was cut in the stomach, and he insists that he can't go to the hospital. There are scars on his chest, and Selina realizes that Five isn't Bruce.

Edward tells Oswald that Butch is paying campaign officials. Oswald knows all about it and doesn't see the point of risking a loss.

Edward tells him to call off Butch, just as a little girl comes over and thanks Oswald for getting rid of the monsters. Oswald tells Edward that people look at him differently, and the girl asks Edward for money. He pays her off and Oswald is angry that Edward is playing him. He tells him to stay out of it and walks away.

Jim tells Alice that he needs to find Jervis, and she realizes that Jervis is still in Jim's head. Barnes is watching on the surveillance camera, and Alice figures that Jervis tapped into something Jim doesn't want to face. She says that there's a trigger that brings on the trance and realizes that anything resembling the ticking of Jervis' watch will bring on the trance. Jim realizes that Jervis did the same thing to Alice, and she explains that Jervis put sexual thoughts in her head, thoughts about him. Alice insists that she won't ever go back to Jervis.

Jervis sneaks into the station and plays carnival music over the loudspeaker. The Tweeds stand up on the tables, and Jervis gets on the intercom to welcome everyone to his "show." Alice

and Jim hear him, and Jim frees Alice from her handcuffs.

The Tweeds begin their show, attacking the officers. Jim leads Alice out, but Jervis steps out. when Jim draws his gun, Jervis says that Jim can't kill him until he removes the impulse he planted. The hypnotist takes out his pocket watch, and Jim tells Alice to go. Jervis leaves with his men, and Jim starts to put his gun to his head... and Barnes knocks him out with his crutch.

On the rooftop, Selina stitches up Five's wound. He says that he doesn't feel pain, including the pain of the wound, and admits that he doesn't know why they made a clone of Bruce. Five explains that he was watching when Selina visited the other night and he wanted to know how she felt toward Bruce. He says that she has no idea what it's like to be alone. Selina says that her parents left her and her only two friends are dead, and Bruce is even more screwed up than Five. Five leans forward and kisses her, and then smiles.

Jim wakes up in the police lab and discovers that he's handcuffed to the chair. Lee explains that she listened to the interrogation tape, and refuses to free Jim. She admits that she doesn't know what she'd do if something happened to Jim, and Jim points out that she's moved on. Lee says that she didn't have a choice because Jim left her. Jim finally says that there's nothing he can do to change the past, and Lee says that Barnes has put Jim on a 24-hour suicide watch. She says that there's a difference between moving on and letting go, and walks out.

Butch tells his people that when Oswald is mayor, they'll run the town. As they toast Butch, his man comes in and says that he lost Edward. A call comes in and Butch insists that it's not possible, and says that he has to go.

Harvey questions the one Tweed brother that was captured, and asks where they took Alice. The detective points out that two of the Tweeds were killed, and tries to get through to the wrestler. Harvey has the Tweeds' masks and threatens to set them on fire rather than let be buried with their owners. After a moment, the wrestler finally agrees to tell him.

At the amusement park, Jervis asks Alice if she likes his new base. He says that he forgives her for everything, but she needs him to understand the consequences of leaving him. Jervis then takes out some syringes and starts extracting her blood.

As Jim is transferred, the police van stops and the officer lets him out. Harvey is waiting and says that he paid off the officers, and tells him where Jervis is. He also says that Lee told him where to find Jim, gives him his gun, and they leave.

On the rooftop, Bruce and Alfred find Five. Five says that Selina is fine and left a little while ago, and wonders if Bruce is angry because he spent the day with Selina. The clone suggests that Bruce is too scared to take what he wants, and says that none of them will see him again. He figures that he doesn't belong in Gotham, asks Bruce to say goodbye to Selina for him and thank her for the kiss, and then jumps off the roof onto a truck below. Bruce and Alfred watch as Five disappears onto the street.

That night, Jervis says that he's going to mix Alice's blood into the drinking fountain and create monsters if she doesn't cooperate. He says that the connection between them keeps them sane. Harvey and Jim arrive, guns drawn, and Jervis says that if they let him and Alice leave then he'll free Jim from the implanted impulse. Jim refuses and Jervis has his henchman turn on a metronome.

The Tweeds open fire and Jim stands staring into space while Harvey takes cover.

Jervis tells Jim that he wants to be free from the pain. Jim remembers seeing Lee and Mario together, and Jervis tells him to stop fighting. As he remembers what Lee said, Jim screams and shoots the metronome. He ducks for cover and Alice insists that she'll never go with Jervis. She falls off the catwalk and lands on a metal pole, impaling herself.

As the police take Jervis away, Barnes looks at Alice's body. He demands an explanation from Harvey, who says that he was following a lead. Barnes warns that Jim will get Harvey killed, and Harvey says that he'll never turn his back on his friend.

Oswald and Edward wait for the election results. Butch storms in and grabs Edward, saying that he ruined everything. He tells Oswald that Edward went to every election official and took the money back, saying that Oswald wanted to run a clean election. Oswald is shocked at Edward's betrayal, and asks why he shouldn't have Butch kill Edward where he stands. On the TV, the newscaster announces that Oswald has won the election by a landslide. Oswald is surprised and touched that they voted for him, and that the people love him. Edward tells him that if he had bought the election then he would never have known, and he knew Oswald would win because he

believes in him. Oswald tells Butch that he never believed in him and that know he'll be limited to cracking skulls. Edward goes off with Oswald, smiling.

At the manor, Alfred pours tea and figures that Five will go as far away from Gotham as possible. Bruce wonders if Five really kissed Selina thinking it was him, but Alfred refuses to discuss it.

Jim goes to the station and thanks Lee for telling Harvey where to find him. She asks if he's okay, and Jim says that the impulse is gone. He then tells Lee that she was right earlier, and says that he's happy for her. Lee agrees that they can start with that and leaves.

Kathryn pulls up to Five on the street and says that he could be Bruce... and so much more. She has her man get drug him unconscious and get him into the limo.

Oswald gives his acceptance speech and says that his new chief of staff is Edward. As Edward joins his friend, a disgruntled Butch watches from the crowd.

At the amusement park, Barnes notices some blood dripping from a pipe. A drop lands on his head, and he staggers for a moment and then looks around, his eyes burning red.

Mad City: Anything for You

Season 3
Episode Number: 49
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired:	Monday October 17, 2016
Writer:	Denise Thé
Director:	T.J. Scott
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars:	Jamie Chung (Valerie Vale), Michael Stoyanov (Red Hood Leader), James Andrew O'Connor (Tommy Bones), Jeffrey Farber (Father McManus), Benja Kay Thomas (Nun), Amanda Whitcroft (Terrified Woman), Luciana Faulhaber (Female Anchor), Eric Elizaga (Reporter), Billy Eric (Toothless Hobo), Pun Bandhu (Date), Stephen Chacon (Whiny Red Hood), Victor Plajas (Thug 1)
Production Code:	T13.19905
Summary:	While Oswald deals with dissension in his ranks, Bruce asks Jim to track down the missing Ivy. Meanwhile, Edward pays a visit to his old department after Oswald appoints him the police liaison.



The people cheer as their new mayor Oswald drives through the streets, waving to them from his car. He then serves food at homeless shelters, making sure that Edward is at his side.

Later at the Oswald manor, Oswald asks the statue of his mother if he's made her proud. Edward comes in and Oswald explains that Gertrude was his whole world. His friend assures him that Gertrude would be proud, and the next night the crème of Gotham will be gathering to celebrate him. When Edward won-

ders what else someone would want, Oswald blows a kiss to the statue and says that he'd want someone to share it with.

At City Hall, Oswald later hold a press conference with the statue of his mother. He tells the priest that he has rid Gotham of monsters and everyone will be safe. The Red Hood Gang pulls up and says that no one is safe from them, and they smash off the statue's head. Oswald promises that they will pay for it, and they toss a smoke grenade out and drive off.

At Jim's apartment, Valerie says that she can't come over to his place. She doesn't want to make it a thing, and she has a dinner.

Jim insists that it's none of his business, and the reporter asks him what happened to Jervis. She's heard a rumor that there's something strange about Alice's blood, and Jim wonders if she's

asking as a reporter or as herself. Valerie insists that there's no difference, and explains that the person she's having dinner with is the hematologist in charge of analyzing Alice's blood.

In his office, Barnes looks at a photo of Alice's corpse and the report about her contaminated blood. Harvey comes in and says that they found the Red Hoods' truck after they dumped it. They got a hood from it, and Harvey figures that they're copycats. Edward comes in and says that the investigation will go through him, and tells them that it's good to be back. He explains that he'll be their liaison in the investigation and wants access to their forensic lab. Barnes points out that he's a cop-killer, and Edward says that if he refuses to obey then Oswald will appoint a police commissioner who will fire Barnes. Once Barnes leaves, Edward tells Harvey that Oswald is meeting with constituents.

At his manor, Oswald looks at the head of his statue and tells his men—including Zsasz, Tommy Bones, Tabitha, and Barbara—that he summoned them to make an example of the Red Hoods. Barbara points out that the gala will be at Sirens, and Oswald says that he wants the Red Hoods' leader brought to him before nightfall.

The Red Hoods are at their hideout playing poker and wait for their boss to get there. Butch comes in and says that they've got work to do.

Bruce visits Jim and asks to hire him to find Ivy. He explains that Ivy is a friend of Selina's, and he hasn't told Selina because he doesn't want to get her hopes up. Jim agrees and asks how long Bruce and Selina have been a thing. Bruce insists that they're just friends but Jim isn't convinced.

Edward goes to the forensics lab and asks Lucius what he's found out about the Red Hoods. The Red Hood's truck has traces of potassium chloride.

Harvey tells Jim and Bruce that a construction worker claimed that a redhead knocked him out and left a sweater behind. Bruce recognizes the sweater as Ivy's, and Harvey says that the worker said that the girl was in her 20s. Lee comes in and asks for a word with Jim. She tells him that her engagement announcement will be published the next day, and it will feature Mario's family name.

Jim already knows that he's a Falcone, and says that it's none of his business. He tells Lee that he's happy for her and that's it, much to her surprise.

Lee goes to her office and finds Edward waiting for her. She punches him and says that it's for Kristen, and warns that if she says anything to Carmine then Edward will disappear. Lee tells him that she'll be glad to do anything as ME for Oswald and walks off.

At Sirens, Tabitha is unhappy that they're doing what Oswald orders them. Barbara figures that if they find the Red Hoods then they can ask for favors. They open a refrigerator to reveal the man they've imprisoned: the source of the Red Hoods' smoke grenades.

The Red Hoods capture a school bus of kids, get them off, tell them to tell the reporters that it's Oswald's fault, and set the bus on fire. Back at their base, the Red Hoods tell Butch that they followed his orders. When they wonder why they're bothering with the charade, Butch tells them to mind their own business and gives them suits to blend in at the building. He says that no one is to kill Oswald, just as Tabitha and Barbara arrive and Barbara tells Butch that they need to talk... alone.

Jim and Bruce go to a diner and Bruce asks if Jim misses being a cop. Jim admits that it gave him a mission, but there's more to life than having a mission. He advises Bruce to talk to Selina and tell her how he feels before the moment passes. Bruce wonders if he's taking his own advice concerning the woman he's seeing know, having deduced that Jim has a new girlfriend. They drink coffee and admit that their lives are complicated. A reporter announces on the news about Oswald's gala, and Bruce says that he's supposed to be there.

At the Cobblepot manor, Oswald tells Edward that someone is testing him. Edward wonders if it's about the statue, and realizes that Oswald has spilled a drink on his cuff. As he cleans it up, Edward realizes that potassium chloride is found in detergents and he knows where the Red Hoods are.

At sirens, Barbara and Tabitha discuss what to do with Butch. Butch explains that he was going to take down the Red Hoods at the party and play the hero, and take his place back at Oswald's side. Barbara leaves it up to Tabitha, and Butch begs her to let him and then he'll protect her. Tabitha says that she agrees, but Butch will owe her. Oswald calls Butch and says that they're on their way to the detergent factory where the Red Hoods are hiding.

Butch gets to the detergent factory and tells them to leave. They refuse to go without their pay, just as Oswald and his men pull up outside. Butch grabs a gun and guns the Red Hoods down. When Oswald comes in, Butch says that he got them for him.

Later, Oswald holds a press conference to announce that Butch dealt with the Red Hood Gang. Meanwhile, Harvey and the other officers check the crime scene. Once they're done, Harvey tells Edward that he never liked him even before he went crazy. He insists that Butch did them all a favor, but Edward points out that the Red Hoods were facing their killer unarmed. Harvey doesn't care and leaves, and Edward finds the suits that Butch left there earlier.

That night, Barnes visits Lee, who admits that she punched Edward. He asks about Alice's blood, and Lee says that the study ended after one of the rats killed all of the others, chewing through a dozen wire cages to get at them. She suggests that some victims can leave with symptoms for years with no adverse effects, and Barnes asks her to keep him informed.

At Sirens, Tabitha approaches Butch and reminds him that he owes her. Bruce and Alfred come in, and Alfred tells Bruce to smile. He doesn't, and says that he misses the old days. Oswald greets them and Bruce thanks him for saving them from Theo. Bruce sees Selina in the crowd and figures that it's a sign, and excuses himself.

Selina is busy picking pockets when Ivy grabs her. Her former friend doesn't recognize her aged friend, and Ivy tells her to run along and steal some more wallets.

Edward privately gives Butch a box. Inside it is a pocket square, and Edward says that Butch's suit and the Red Hood Gangs' suits were all made by the same tailor. The tailor confirmed that Butch bought all of the suits. Butch grabs Edward by the neck, and Edward suggests that they kill Oswald together. He explains that he's never been meant for Number Two and asks Butch if he wants to run Gotham with him. Edward tells him to put the hood on and kill Oswald, and he'll help him escape. Butch is skeptical but Edward assures him that he'd turn on Oswald in a heartbeat. When Butch refuses, Edward takes him to the kitchen and shows him Zsasz and the others waiting in the kitchen with a captive Tabitha. He asks if Butch is in or out and holds up the hood.

Ivy is flirting with a man as Selina stares at her. Bruce comes over and Selina asks if he recognizes Ivy. He doesn't, and asks to talk to her somewhere private. Selina reluctantly agrees and they walk off.

Butch talks to Zsasz privately and is surprised that he's betraying Oswald. Zsasz tells him to do his job or he'll kill Lucifer. On stage, Barbara welcomes everyone and calls Oswald up. Edward comes over and wishes Oswald good luck as Oswald goes up.

Oswald takes the stage and says that it's a new day. Butch steps out, wearing a Red Hood hood, and Edward grabs Oswald when he tries to run. Butch fires but realizes that his revolver is loaded with blanks. Zsasz comes up and shoots him, and Edward says that they now have the Red Hoods leader. He steps down and pulls off Butch's hood, and Oswald vows to kill him.

In the kitchen, Tabitha sabs one of her guards with a kitchen knife and fights with the other one before stabbing him.

Butch insists that he gave Oswald everything. Oswald slaps him and then goes back to the stage and tells the audience that he's shocked and grieved that one of his dearest friends has betrayed him. He promises to prosecute anyone who threatens Gotham and everyone applauds. Tabitha comes out with one of the dead guards, and Butch breaks free and tosses Zsasz over the counter. He then charges Edward, strangling him, and Oswald hits him over the head with a bottle of champagne. Oswald goes to Edward and confirms that he's alive, while Barbara holds Tabitha back.

On the roof, Bruce tells Selina that he hired Jim to find Ivy, but he hasn't turned anything up. Selina is disappointed with how boring he is and starts to walk off, and Bruce tells her that he likes her as more of a friend. Selina stares at him for a moment and then asks how many girls has he dated. When Bruce admits that he hasn't, Selina suggests that Bruce likes her because he hasn't dated anyone else. She says that they're not the same and it matters, and Bruce insists that there's something between them and she has to see it. Selina tells him to never tell her what she has to do, kisses him, and is happy that he's confused. She walks off and Bruce looks after her, smiling.

Valerie meets with the hematologist and he says that he'll tell her what they're doing with Alice's blood if she sleeps with him.

Jim sits down with them and tells the doctor that he was leaving. Once the doctor leaves, Valerie asks Jim why he's there. He claims that he was just walking by but she doesn't believe it, and insists that she could have gotten what she wanted without corrupting her honor. Jim says that he'll tell her what she wants to know but she'll have to buy him dinner.

At the Cobblepot manor, Oswald brings Edward ginger tea for his throat. Edward assures him that he's fine, and says that Oswald's shock when seeing Butch had to be genuine and the people had to believe it. Oswald is the city's hero once more, and Edward tells Oswald that he would do anything for him. He assures his friend that he can always count on him, and Oswald hugs him.

At Sirens, Tabitha takes off carrying a gun. She intercepts the ambulance transferring butch and drives after it.

Later, Alvarez tells Barnes that Butch's ambulance was hijacked. As Barnes goes, he realizes that he's walking without his crutch.

Jervis kidnaps a woman and dresses her up like Alice, and insists that he and his sister belong together even though they killed Alice. When the woman points out that she's not dead, Jervis cuts her throat and vows that those who hurt her will feel his pain... starting with Jim.

Mad City: Follow the White Rabbit

Season 3
Episode Number: 50
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday October 24, 2016
Writer: Bryan Wynbrandt, Steven Lilien
Director: Nathan Hope
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)

Recurring Role: Jamie Chung (Valerie Vale)
Guest Stars: James Carpinello (Mario Calvi), Chelsea Spack (Isabella), Kieran Mulcare (White Rabbit), Happy Anderson (Deever Tweed), Adam Petchel (Dumfree Tweed), Rickie McDowell (Groom/Dave Walter), Liana Montoro (Bride/Amy Walter), Corinne Robkin (Nygma's Assistant), Carla Duren (Teacher), James Tam (O.R. Doctor), Deborah Unger (I) (Olga), Logan Schuyler Smith (Hypnotized Boy/Shane), Zell Steele Morrow (Third Grader/Luke)

Production Code: T13.19906
Summary: Jervis tests Jim to make him pay for turning Alice against him. Meanwhile, Edward meets a familiar face, while Oswald decides how to tell someone his true feelings for them.



A newlywed couple leaves the church and get into their limo... unaware that Jervis is posing as their chauffeur. He tells them that they won't be attending the reception because they're needed elsewhere. Jervis locks the doors and says that their fate depends on Jim Gordon. A boy is sitting next to him in the front, and Jervis tells him to buckle in.

At the Cobblepot mansion, Oswald enjoys the morning. He says that he has found someone and he has to confess his feelings to Edward.

Jim and Valerie have breakfast at a diner and the reporter tires to pump him for information. He refuses to help her when she wants to interview Lee about Alice's blood, and says that it's complicated. Valerie admits that they make a pretty good team, and asks Jim when he's going to give up his PI act given his lack of success. As she leaves, Valerie says that their being together is nice. An albino man comes over and tells Jim that Jervis has a message for him. The man recites a poem, warning that if Jim doesn't follow him then people will die.

The man, White Rabbit, leads Jim to a pay phone. It rings and when Jim answers it, Jervis says that he's made a thorough study of Jim. The hypnotized couple gets out of the limo and walk forward, and Jervis says that he's going to force Jim to confront his real self and drive him mad. He then tells Jim to look at the nearby overpass where the couple is standing on the edge. Jervis says that they're going to jump to their deaths in 30 seconds. Jim can save them, but there's also a boy, Shane, who White Rabbit will run over. Jervis tells Jim that he can't save

both, and asks who he is going to choose. Jim runs to the boy, Shane, and tackles him as the truck goes by. The couple jump to their death and Jim can only watch.

Jim returns to the phone and Jervis tells him that it's his fault that the newlyweds are dead. He then gives Jim an address to go to and warns that if the police get involved then more people will die.

Mario and Lee are reading a newspaper article about their engagement, and Mario says that Carmine wants to throw them an engagement party. He tells her that he said no, but Lee says that it sounds wonderful.

Edward is sending out mail and tells the messenger to leave a bomb outside of Nicky the Nail's place. Oswald comes in and congratulates Edward on settling into his role as chief of staff. Edward admits that he came up empty tracking down Butch and apologizes for letting Oswald down. Oswald assures him that he hasn't and starts to tell him something, but then says that he forges. They head out to a tour a school with the press there.

Harvey and Barnes arrive at the scene, and Shane tells them that Jim saved his life. As he looks at the couple, Harvey notices that Barnes is no longer using his cane and the captain says that he doesn't need it any more. He tells Harvey to put out an APB on Jim, and Harvey notices White Rabbit standing nearby. They go over and realize that he's hypnotized... and Jervis is involved.

Jim arrives at the address and goes inside, gun drawn. There's a bulletin board with articles about his father pinned to it. A phone rings and Jim answers it. Jervis tells him to look through a nearby telescope, which is aimed at Jervis on the street. He taunts Jim about Barbara's attempted wedding, and Jim hangs up. Jervis calls him back and tells him to never hang up on him again, and Jim hangs up. When Jervis calls back again, Jim says that Alice hated Jervis, and Jervis says that if Jim hangs up again then she dies.

When Jim wonders who he's talking about, Jervis makes it clear that he's talking about Valerie and invites Jim to look down the street. The Tweeds drag her into a van and drive away by the time Jim gets down to the street.

Barbara and Jessica are at Sirens discussing the fact that Jessica has hidden Butch at a safehouse. Jim comes in and asks where Jervis is. When Barbara says that she doesn't know, Jim breaks the bottle that she's drinking from and says that Jervis said things that only Barbara could have told him. When Barbara starts rambling, Jim draws a gun and shoots a bottle. Jessica draws her gun and Barbara stops her, and then says that Jervis came in and asked her about everything about Jim. She told Jervis that they're still in love, and about Lee as well. Jim leaves and calls Lee, but Jervis answers and tells him to meet at the water & power company in ten minutes. Once Jervis hangs up, he introduces Lee to Valerie and says that they're two halves of Jim's heart.

At the police station, White Rabbit continues repeating his message to Jim. Barnes is interrogating him and loses his temper, his eyes turning green. Harvey comes in and says that they've spotted Jim at the water & power plant. Barnes leaves, leaving a chair behind with hand imprints on it.

Jim enters the plant and finds a gun mounted on a stand and TV screens showing Jervis. He points to the catwalk above where a pediatrician and a news anchor are strapped to chair. Jim has to kill one or the other with a gun. If he doesn't then Jervis will electrocute both. Jim says that he's not killing anyone, Harvey and the others run in, and Jervis says that they're in time to see Jim kill two men. He hits a switch and the two men die, and Jim vows to find Jervis. Jervis tells him to ask an old friend how to get to the end and stops the broadcast.

At the school, Oswald tours a third-grade class and notices one boy sitting by himself. The teacher explains that the boy, Luke, is new there. Oswald goes over and Luke worries that the other children might not like him. The mayor says that he'll never know unless he tries, and he should push them down the stairs if they don't like him. Edward comes over and admits that he's impressed, and Oswald says that he wants to discuss something at dinner that night.

Jim tells Harvey and Barnes that Jervis has Lee and Valerie and is trying to drive Jim insane. Barnes assures him that he did what he could, and Jim figures that Jervis is preparing him to choose between Lee or Valerie. The captain assures Jim that he'll find them.

Lee tries to convince the Tweeds to turn against their employer, but they ignore her and chain her up in the bathroom of her apartment. Once they're alone, Valerie points out that she had

just asked Jim to get her an interview with Lee. Lee refuses to discuss it, and Valerie figures that Jim was trying to protect Lee.

At the station, Barnes confirms that Mario has been in surgery all morning. Jim says that last thing that Jervis said, and Barnes tells the officers what is going on. Meanwhile, Jim sees White Rabbit in a holding cell and asks him how he gets to the end. White Rabbit gestures for a pen, and when Jim gives it to him he writes down Jervis' message that Lee is at her apartment. As Jim leaves, Mario comes in and demands to know where Lee is. Jim tells Mario to trust him, and figures that Jim knows where. Jim says that Mario might be the only person who can help him and takes him out.

As Lee tries to pick the lock on the manacle, Valerie asks her why she moved back to Gotham when she could have gotten a job in any city. Lee insists that she didn't come there for Jim and gets the manacle open. Valerie tries to pick her manacle but the pick breaks. Jervis comes in and says that the guests of honor will be there shortly.

Jim enters the brownstone and finds Jervis, Lee, and Valerie seated at the dining table. Jervis welcomes him to his tea party, and orders him to hand over his gun and take a seat. Jim finally does so and Jervis serves tea. He then talks about him and his sister.

Outside, Mario goes in through the basement door and gets out a hidden gun.

Jervis talks about how he hired Jim to find Alice, and Jim turned his sister against her. He says that Jim has run from his true self every day, and warns that the woman he loves is going to die once he figures out which one it is.

Mario goes upstairs, gun ready.

Jervis talks about Lee, saying that she got pain and sadness trying to "save" Jim and she still loves him. He then turns to Valerie, saying that she still has hope for Jim but will eventually learn what he really is. Jervis then picks up a gun and tells Jim to choose which one he kills. Jim tells him to have Jervis and the Dunfreys lower their guns. Mario comes in and says that he'll shoot Jervis, and Jervis says that he went down to the basement and switched the gun's magazine for an empty one. The Dunfreys aim their guns at Mario, and Jervis has one of them escort Mario to the bathroom.

Once Mario is escorted out, Jim says that Alice knew that Jervis was crazy. She told him what Jervis did to her when they were kids, and Jervis insists that Alice loved him. Jim says that Alice killed herself rather than let Jervis touch her again, and she smiled when she died because she was happy to be free of Jervis. Furious, Jervis comes over and puts his gun to Jim's head. Jim says that he's the one Jervis wants, and tells him to let Lee and Valerie go. After a moment, Jervis gets control of himself and says that he won't let Jim confuse him. He plans to let Jim live on and suffer without his love, and tells him to choose.

Jim refuses and Jervis tells Jim to tell him which one he kills or he'll shoot both women. He counts to three, and Jim tells him to kill Lee. Jervis figures that he chose Lee because he loves Valerie, and shoots Valerie in the stomach. He says that Jim always knew the truth that he's a villain, and walks out with the Dunfreys. Jim goes to Valerie while Lee calls for an ambulance. The medics arrive and take Valerie to the hospital. Mario tells Jim that he's got it from there and goes into the operating room.

At the Cobblepot mansion, Oswald rehearses telling Edward that he loves him.

Edward is at a shop buying wine. A woman, Isabella, comes in and talks about wine. He looks over and realizes that Isabella is the splitting image of Kris. Isabella apologizes for being so forward, and Edward says that she reminds him of someone he knew a long time ago. She recites a riddle and Edward solves it, and introduces himself.

Harvey arrives at the hospital and tells Jim that the whole force is canvassing the city for Jervis. He wonders why Jim didn't come to him, and Jim says that he thought he could save them both. Harvey says that he did what he thought he was right, but Jim figures that Jervis won. Jim then goes to where Lee is sitting and starts to talk about what he said, but Lee tells they'll discuss it later.

Mad City: Red Queen

Season 3

Episode Number: 51

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday October 31, 2016
Writer: Megan Mostyn-Brown
Director: Scott White
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: Jamie Chung (Valerie Vale), James Carpinello (Mario Calvi), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn)
Guest Stars: Chelsea Spack (Isabella), Naian González Norvind (Alice Tetch), Michael Park (Peter Gordon), Adam Petchel (Dumfree Tweed), Julian Gavilanes (Sullivan), Alejandro Hernandez (Herbalist), Lawton Dennis (Frankie), Juliana Pinho (Julia), Zuleyma Guevara (Nurse), Mohammed J. Ali (Lab Tech), Donnie Kehr (Man)
Production Code: T13.19907
Summary: Jervis uses a powerful hallucinogenic, Red Queen, to stop Jim from interfering with his plans. Meanwhile, the virus takes a stronger hold on Barnes, and a jealous Oswald tries to break up Edward and Isabella.



At the hospital, Jim sits next to the unconscious Valerie and says that he's sorry for what happened to her. She wakes up and Jim takes her hand, and says that he never meant for her to get hurt. Valerie says that he did because he wanted to save Lee, and he told Jervis to shoot Lee knowing he wouldn't. Jim insists that it isn't what she thinks, but Valerie says that he loves Lee which means they're done. As Jim gets up to go, Valerie says that he's nothing but trouble and there's nothing he can do for her.

Jervis meets with an herbalist and explains that he will soon have a virus that takes weeks for its symptoms to manifest. The herbalist sells him an accelerant that will speed up the infection time. Jervis notices a bottle of red dust, and the herbalist says that it's Red Queen, a blend of psychopathic plants. The hypnotist easily takes it, and the herbalist says that after an hour's exposure, it fries the victim's brain. When the herbalist asks what Jervis is planning, Jervis blows some of the dust into his face.

He then says that since the city stole his love from him, he's plunging it into insanity.

Edward and Isabella sit on a step and talk about her career as a librarian. He assures her that she has exquisite femurs, and they start to kiss. A morning paper lands nearby and they realize that they've been talking all night. As Edward starts to go, Isabella asks when they can meet again. He asks her to have dinner with him at the mayor's mansion, and Isabella quickly accepts. Edward kisses her and goes.

Oswald is trying to convince the police to file a missing person report when Edward comes in. He apologizes and Oswald hugs him, relieved. Edward says that he met someone and thinks that he's in love, and Oswald stares at him in shock.

Jervis and the Tweeds go to the morgue. When a lab tech orderly objects, the Tweeds knock him out and they continue on to the freezer room. Jervis says that Jim wasn't the only one for Alice's death, and he's going to make the city pay by spreading his sister's legacy. He has them remove Alice's corpse from the drawer and Jervis gently kisses it on the cheek.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce is making dinner for Selina when Alfred comes in. He offers his help but Bruce says that he's got it, and insists that Selina is coming. Alfred says that he'll make himself scarce but will be within earshot.

Barnes and a squad check out the morgue when they hear about the break-in. Harvey confirms that it was Jervis and Alice's blood is frozen but viable. Once he heats it up, he'll have an active version of the virus. Jim arrives and says that Valerie is fine, and tells Barnes that he just wants to help. Barnes tells him to get off the crime scene before he has him arrested, and orders two officers to escort Jim out. Jim goes on his own, and Harvey goes after him and warns him not to search for Jervis on his own. He tells Jim that Barnes is right and he should either be a cop or don't. Harvey wonders what Jim is afraid of, and tells him to go to the hospital while the police do their job.

Oswald prepares for the Founders Dinner and Edward helps him put on his tuxedo. He says that he can't go because he has a date, and Oswald wonders if he's mistaking infatuation for love. Edward insists that Isabella's passing resemblance to Kristin is the universe telling him that he has a second chance at love, and excuses himself to pick up a few things.

At the station, Harvey tells Barnes that a guard at the morgue called in sick. He has a criminal record. Lucius comes in and tells Barnes that the virus causes increased strength and agility, and eventually violent rage. He warns that a cure could take years, and Barnes says that they have to find Jervis immediately.

At his lair, Jervis strings Alice's corpse up and drains her blood out as she thaws.

Jim goes to the hospital to see Valerie, and finds Lee and Mario talking in the corridor. Lee has told Mario what Jim said to Jervis, and just wants to move past the whole thing. Her fiancé points out that Jim is the reason she was in danger, and he wants him out of their lives. Mario goes back to the ER and Jim admits that Mario has every reason to be angry. He tells her that the police have closed ranks and Harvey thinks that he refused the badge because he's afraid. When Lee says that Jim chose Lee knowing that Jervis would shoot Valerie, Jim says that he wanted to save Valerie. She says that he is afraid and walks off.

Oswald goes to the library and meets with Isabella. He asks for a book on the history of Gotham's first family, and says that Edward sent him. Oswald notices her having cut up stand-up figures of Edward, and thanks her for brightening up his spirits since he got out of Arkham. Isabella doesn't know that Edward was in Arkham, and Oswald admits that Edward was sent there for murdering Kristen.

Jim looks in on Valerie and then sees Jervis at the end of the hallway. He goes down the stairway after the criminal, who says that the tea party was just the beginning. Jim follows him into a lab, and Jervis taunts him from the shadow, threatening to dismantle Gotham. He steps out and blows the Red Queen into Jim's face, and says that he can't stop him.

Oswald arrives at the dinner and bumps into Jervis. Jervis apologizes and walks off.

In the lab, Jim hallucinates.

Barbara, dressed as an elevator operator, welcomes Jim to his hallucination. When he tries to leave the elevator, the bars burn his hand and she says that he has to ride out the trip. Barbara takes him down and tells him that it's up to him if he faces his inner demons. Jim walks out and finds himself in the captain's office. Brue appears and tells Jim that he doesn't have much time, and disappears.

Jim suddenly finds himself on a battlefield with the enemy shooting at him. Oswald is there dressed as a soldier, and tells him never to leave his unit behind. Jim goes off to find Bruce while Oswald smiles and grins.

Back in the station, Jim finds Bruce. He says that he wanted Jim to follow him so he could show him the dead officers on the floor.

Jim says that he did it and he's the hero he always dreamed of being. He then shoots Jim in the chest, and pulls a necklace out of the wound. Once he's done, he shoves Jim over the

balcony.

Harvey and Barnes question the guard, Sullivan. He claims that he was sick, and Barnes points out that Jervis got in using an employee's key card. Sullivan demands a lawyer, and Barnes grabs him by the throat and then slams his head onto the table. Harvey pulls the captain back, and Sullivan says that one of the Tweeds paid him for the key card and said the police would be too busy taking back control of the city. The guard says that the Tweeds were driving a catering van, and Barnes realizes that Jervis is going after the founder's dinner. He tells Harvey to put together a unit and says nothing to Jim.

In the kitchen, Jervis puts a drop of Alice's blood into each wine glass.

Jim finds himself back in the elevator with Barbara giving him mouth-mouth. She's dressed as a nurse, and Jim takes control of the hallucination and puts her in a nun's habit. The elevator arrives at the next stop and Barbara lets him out. A boy and son—Julie and Frankie—greet Jim, and Lee comes out of the kitchen and welcomes her husband. Shocked, he kisses Barbara and they sit down for dinner. As he says that he loves them all, the lights flicker. First the children and then Lee disappear.

Jim finds himself back in the elevator, and he grabs Barbara and tells her to let him out. She breaks her champagne glass and holds it to his throat, and asks why he became a bounty hunter if he wants to be with Lee. Barbara says that he's lost and he should play nice if he wants to get home. She warns that it's a long way to the basement and hits the down switch.

At the manor, Alfred tells a waiting Bruce that Selina isn't coming and starts wrapping up the dinner. Selina comes in and Alfred quickly excuses himself. She says that stuff came up and tells Bruce to chill, and Bruce explains that he made the entire meal for her. He complains that she stood him up and he needs her to be honest with him. After a moment, Selina says that what they're trying is weird for her. Bruce admits that it's weird for him, too, and she tells him to cut the cake.

At the dinner, Oswald tells Kathryn what he did to split up Isabella and Edward. She just gives her first name, and says that she's from one of Gotham's oldest families. Kathryn says that she's part of a group that oversees everything that matters in Gotham. They've had their eye on Oswald for some time, and will contact him when the time is right. Once she walks off, Oswald takes his seat at the table. Jervis and his men come in, firing guns, and Jervis introduces himself. He says that the heads of Gotham will roll, and his henchmen serve their wine and suggests that they drink.

When Oswald refuses, Jervis aims his gun at him. The guests start to drink, but Barnes, Harvey, and the police arrive. Barnes tackles Jervis and beats him to the floor, but hesitates and Jervis realizes that Barnes is infected with Alice's virus. He laughs and Barnes tells him to shut up.

The elevator arrives in the basement and Barbara warns Jim that it's not easy to face who he really is. He asks her if she wishes she was the person she used to be, and Barbara asks him the same thing. She takes a key out of his mouth, gives it to Jim, and tells him that it's up to him whether he uses it.

Jim finds himself standing on a street. His father Peter is nearby, dropping red dust on the street. Jim realizes who it is, and Peter takes the key and says that they don't want to be later. A nurse's voice echoes in the distance.

A nurse finds Jim and Brings Mario. Mario recognizes the vial of Red Queen and has the nurse get him an antipsychotic.

Peter tells Jim that it's time to go. Jim gets in the car and they drive off. As he drives, Peter asks if something is wrong. Jim says that he missed him, and his father apologizes for not being around more. He asks if Jim wants to talk about it, and Jim says that when he was a kid people told him that Peter was a hero. When he got older, he understood that Peter was a hero because he got up day after day, faced down the worst the city had to offer, and never brought it home. Jim wanted to be just like him, but it turns out he's the opposite because he destroys everyone around him. Peter says that he's not perfect and tells Jim to focus on the good things. Jim insists that he's not a hero, and Peter tells him that he just has to follow the code. Jim doesn't remember, and Peter says that it's because he's lost. The answer is in his ring, and then he says that it's time for him to come because someone is coming for him. A car slams into them...

And Jim wakes up as Mario calls to him. He says that another minute and they would have lost him, and Jim thanks him. Mario says that he did his job and that Jim will be good to go in an

hour.

Edward has dinner with Isabella and admits that he killed his girlfriend but it was an accident. Isabella says that she knows all about it, and Edward is surprised that she still came. She says that love isn't logical and says that Edward is the first to measure up to the famous lovers of the fiction she loves. Isabella takes his hand and puts it to her chest, and asks him if he can feel her heart racing. They kiss just as Oswald comes in. Edward introduces Isabella, and Oswald says that they've met. He excuses himself and limps off, and Edward and Isabella renew their kiss.

Back at his apartment, Jim takes out a box holding his father's things. The ring is inside, and Jim reads the inscription on it: "While we breathe, we shall defend." Barnes is in his office reading his will when Jim arrives. The captain says that Jervis and the Tweeds are locked up in Arkham. Jim offers his congratulations, much to Barnes' surprise, and says that he'd like to rejoin the GCPD. Barnes wonders why he's changed his mind, and Jim says that he made a promise when he was younger and he plans to keep that promise. The captain says that they—and he—needs him there and the two men shake.

Kathryn meets with a man wearing the Gordon ring, who says that they'll keep an eye on Oswald. He tells her that judgment is coming... for all of them.

Mad City: Blood Rush

Season 3

Episode Number: 52

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired:	Monday November 7, 2016
Writer:	Tze Chun
Director:	Rob Bailey
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role:	James Carpinello (Mario Calvi), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars:	John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Chelsea Spack (Isabella), William Abadie (Dr. Maxwell Symon), Gerald Bunsen (The Toad), Peter Patrikios (Paulie Pennies), Hadasa Islino (Female Captive)
Production Code:	T13.19908
Summary:	On his first day back on the job, Jim has to deal with a murder case unaware that Barnes is the killer, and working side-by-side with Lee. Meanwhile, Isabella tests Edward's love for her, and Mario has his doubts about Jim's feelings for Lee.



A man, Paulie Pennies, opens a van and loads in some carpets... next to a corpse. He covers over the corpse and shuts the doors, just as Barnes walks down the street. Barnes spots the man with blood on his face, and watches as the van drives off. The captain drives off after him and pulls up behind the van where it's parked. A nearby sidewalk trapdoor is open, and Barnes goes down and orders Paulie at gunpoint to stand down. Barnes moves forward and discovers that he was cutting up a corpse and destroying it with acid, and Paulie insists that he's just the cleaner. Furious, Barnes ad-

vances on Paulie and figures he wants him to read his rights and arrest him, and he'll be out in a couple of years. The captain says that's not happening tonight, and Paulie says that the Toad gave him the job. Barnes says that he's been able to control the rage until now but it's getting stronger, screams, and grabs Paulie.

The next morning, Lee greets Mario and he wonders who all the people are on the engagement party list that Carmine has prepared for the. Lee says that she's proud and they kiss, and Mario realizes that she's worried about something. She tells her fiancé that Jim is returning to the GCPD and starts that day, and apologizes for not telling Mario soon. Mario reminds her that they agreed that Jim wouldn't be a part of his life. Lee says that if Mario trusts her then nothing else matters, and Mario assures her that he does.

At the station house, Jim arrives for his first day back and Harvey greets him and says that they have a case. He tosses Jim his badge and they head out.

Edward meets with Isabella for breakfast and they kiss. She assures him that she'll only be at her librarians' conference for two days, and she puts on some glasses to read her schedule. Edward realizes how much more she looks like Kristen and his hand shakes.

He goes to the bathroom and tries to get hold of himself, but hallucinates Kristen in the mirror. "Kristen" taunts him, asking how long it will be until Edward kills Isabella. Edward insists that he would never hurt Isabella, and Kristen tells him that he's a killer and it's only a matter of time.

Jim and Harvey arrive at the basement where Paulie was killed. Harvey said that it's good to have Jim back, and they arrive in the room where Paulie was torn apart. They figure that they should call Barnes.

Barnes goes to Arkham and meets with Jervis. Jervis figures that Alice is inside of Barnes, and Barnes asks him how he beats the virus. The inmate demands something in return for what he gives him. When Barnes threatens him, Jervis says that Alice's virus brings out the dark side of a person. He offers to tell Barnes everything he knows if Barnes tells him what the virus has brought out in him. After a moment, Barnes says that his anger is at the guilty. Jervis figures that it's violent rage, not just anger, and Barnes demands answers. The prisoner says that there is a cure: Barnes giving in to the virus. He asks if Barnes has heard the voices yet, and says that the dark voices inside of him will start whispering to Barnes until he sees the world as it really is.

Then there'll be nothing left but the virus. Jervis figures that Barnes has already killed and is trying to make it right, and Barnes insists that he can and walks out.

Jim goes to Lee's office and she comes up behind him. They go in and Jim says that Valerie is out of the hospital and they're not together. Jim assures her that he's not trying to make things awkward, and Lee agrees. When Jim asks her if Mario agrees, Lee says that he will eventually. She mentions her engagement party and then reviews the two bodies at the crime scene. The John Doe in the acid had his face removed with a blade, and as Jim goes Lee tells him that he made the right decision coming back.

Harvey shows Barnes the files on the case and Jim arrives. Jim shows Barnes Lee's report, and Barnes says that he's running point on it. Harvey agrees and Jim hesitates, and Barnes reminds him that he's the one who gives the orders. He tells Harvey to follow the physical evidence and report back to him, and then apologizes to Jim for snapping at him. Alvarez brings Barnes a file on the Toad, and Barnes gets his gun and heads out.

Edward talks to Oswald about what he saw, and wonders what happens if he hurts Isabella. Oswald smiles and Edward notices, and Oswald claims that he was thinking how lovely it is that Edward wants to protect up with her to protect her. Edward hadn't said that, and asks Oswald to break up with Isabella for him. Oswald is glad to agree.

Barnes goes to the bar that the Toad frequents and demands answers. The Toad asks who's asking, and his lieutenant attacks Barnes.

Barnes slams throws him across the room, and the toad hits him over the head with a bottle. The captain shrugs it off, slams the man on a pool table, and demands to know where the man Paulie cleaned up came from. The Toad admits that he hired Paulie but he's just the middleman, and plastic surgeon Dr. Maxwell Symon hired him. Symon has a side business giving criminals who need to disappear a new face. Barnes' features warp as his heart races, but after a moment he gains control of himself and tells Toad to take him to Symon.

Oswald goes to Isabella's apartment and tells her that she isn't going to see Edward again. As she sits down in shock, and Oswald says that Edward needs someone on his own level to appreciate him. Isabella agrees that she doesn't deserve him but says that she's not going to let Edward go. She realizes that Oswald loves him as well, and Oswald tells her to let Edward go. Isabella says that she will write to Edward and make him understand, and Oswald smiles and leaves.

Barnes drives to Symon's office and leaves the Toad in the trunk of his car. Inside, Symon has a woman tied up and gagged on his operating table. After he makes arrangements with his new customer, he thanks his "patient" for taking care of her skin and prepares to cut off her face. Barnes bursts in, draws his gun, and tells Symon to go for it. Symon surrenders and Barnes sees a face in a nearby jar. He asks Symon how many he's killed, and Symon demands an attorney. Barnes spins around as he hears voices whispering that Symon is guilty, then knocks Symon to

the floor and prepares to shoot him. Symon demands that Barnes arrest him, and Barnes stares down at him.

Lucius shows Jim and Harvey Lee's report and points out that enormous strength was required to rip Paulie apart. There was a puncture mark on the first victim's arm, and Lucius plans to run it down. Jim wonders why he brought the report instead of Lee, and Lucius says that Lee has already left for her engagement party. Once Lucius leaves, Barnes brings Simon in and has Harvey lock him up. He tells Jim what he found, and Barnes wonders if he's going to win the battle but lose the war. Jim wonders how killed Paulie, and Barnes says that he'll get that killer the next day.

In his office, Barnes takes his gun out of his pocket and looks at his badge. He then sets both down on Paulie's photo.

At the engagement party, Mario gets everyone's attention and says that he and Carmine haven't always seen eye to eye. They both agree that marrying Lee was the best decision Mario has ever made. He then declares his love for Lee and they kiss. Afterward, Barbara approaches Lee and congratulates her. She just wanted to ask if Lee misses the hate of being close to Jim, his darkness and light. Lee says that she loves Mario and won't miss Jim. Barbara figures that Lee believes it and walks out. Barnes approaches and tells Lee that he can't stay but he wanted to congratulate her. She convinces him to stay for one drink.

Lucius tells Jim that he came across an anesthetic cocktail in Symon's lab. Harvey comes in and says that the girl he had tied up refused to press charges, and the judge ordered them to release Symon. Lucius insists that the anesthetic ties Symon to the John Doe murder, and Jim and Harvey go after Symon.

Carmine approaches Barnes and introduces himself. Barnes says that he belongs behind bars even though he's retired, and Carmine insists that people have jobs because of his work. The captain says that no one is above the law, and Carmine figures that Barnes is trying to convince himself. He wishes Barnes a pleasant evening and walks off, and Barnes calls Alvarez and says that he's bringing in the man who killed Paulie. As Alvarez says that the judge released Symon, Barnes sees the plastic surgeon arrive at the party.

Barnes hears the voices instead whispering "Guilty," and goes after Symon.

Edward goes to Isabella's apartment in response to her note, and finds the door open. Isabella is in the next room and calls to him, saying that meeting with him is more important. Edwards says that they're breaking up is for the best, but Isabella insists that he would never hurt her. She comes out, made up to look like Kristen, and says that she found old photos in newspapers. Isabella grabs Edward and says that she's forcing him to face his fear. She knows that he won't hurt her, and puts his hand on her throat. He starts to choke her, and then kisses her.

Jim and Harvey arrive at the party and tell the officers with them to seal off the place without making a scene. Lee asks what they're doing there, and Jim explains that Paulie's killer is there. Mario comes over and asks what's going on. Jim explains that Symon is a murderer, and Mario insists that Carmine's relationship with him is completely above board. Harvey goes off to find Symon, and Mario asks Lee to leave so he can talk to Jim privately.

The two men go to the study and Mario says that Jim sacrificed Valerie for Lee. He tells Jim that he'll do whatever he has to do to keep Lee, and Jim tells him to lose the jealousy. Mario punches him and Jim says that he'll let him get away with it for Lee's sake.

Barnes approaches Symon in the bathroom, who invites him to his office for a free evaluation. The captain slams Symon's head onto the sink and then throws him into a stall. As Symon crawls out, Barnes says that he's seeing things clearly for the first time. He's spend years holding him back from doing what he really wanted to do, and now he's seen that the whole city is guilty. As Barnes chokes Symon, he insists that he's judge, jury, and executioner. He then slams Symon through the wall and the plastic surgeon falls several stories to his death.

Back at the Cobblepot mansion, Edward tells Oswald that Isabella showed him that he was worried over nothing. Oswald hugs him and says that he's happy for him, and advises Edward to get some sleep. Once Edward leaves, Gabe comes in and Oswald says that Isabella fought for Edward... and underestimated her opponent. Gabe says that it's done but he feels kind of bad because he always liked librarians. Oswald figures that Edward will be heartbroken but has a shoulder to cry on.

Isabella pulls up to a railroad crossing and the barrier comes down. The brakes fail and she crashes through the barrier... and the oncoming train hits her car.

Harvey finds Jim and says that Symon has apparently left. As Harvey heads back to the bar, Barnes comes down and Jim said that they'll find Simon. The captain says that the man he thought had killed Paulie was a dead-end, and informs Jim that things are going to change. The two of them are going to clean up the city, and Jim agrees. Barnes then rejoins the party and takes a sip of champagne, and looks at the crowd... and sees their faces as demons.

Jim is going to his car when he sees Symon's body. The dying Symon whispers that Barnes killed him.

Mad City: The Executioner

Season 3
Episode Number: 53
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday November 14, 2016
Writer: Ken Woodruff
Director: John Behring
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)

Recurring Role: J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars: Chelsea Spack (Isabella), Costa Ronin (Luka Volk), Jeremy Crutchley (Anton), Wade Mylius (Sugar), Brian Richardson (II) (Homeless Man), Graham Stevens (Artist), Flora Diaz (Female Detective/Campos), Christopher Halladay (Lot Attendant), Justin Colon (Derelict Wino)

Production Code: T13.19909
Summary: Despite Harvey's skepticism, Jim continues his investigation into Barnes' murder of Symon. Meanwhile, Ivys teals something that she should and turns to Selina for help, while Edward discovers that Isabella's death was no accident.



At the station, Jim tells Detective Campos to take statements from everyone at the party to see if anyone saw the killer. Lee comes in and admits that Jim was right. Jim asks if she talked to Barnes at the party, and compares when she did to when Symon died. Lee realizes that he suspects Barnes is the murderer, and Jim says that he hopes he knows what he's talking about.

Later, Jim tells Harvey what Symon said about Barnes killing him. Harvey doesn't believe it, and Jim suggests that Barnes saw Symon and lost control. He points out that Barnes has been acting

odd recently, and Harvey says that Barnes is at home resting. Jim insists that it doesn't feel right, and Harvey says that he'll help to prove that Barnes is innocent.

Barnes is in a warehouse on the docks, tying three criminals up from the rafters with nooses around their necks. They're balanced on chairs, and Barnes rants about how the voices tell him what he has to do. He announces what their crimes are and how he's been waiting for years to get the proof he needed. Barnes then kicks out the chairs one at a time, declaring them guilty. Once they're dead, Barnes says that justice is served.

Ivy goes to the home of her newest prey, an antiques dealer named Anton. He says that his vault is upstairs where he keeps his most valuable acquisitions, and Ivy asks to see it. Antony points out that they've just met, but Ivy goes up anyway and Anton follows her. He wonders who she is, and Ivy says that she meets men like him and they give her things. She admits that she doesn't give them anything, and explains that she uses plants to make perfume. Ivy dabs some

on her wrist and invites Anton to smell it. When he does, he falls under her control and Ivy tells him to open the vault. Once he does, she knocks him over the head with a vase and steals a necklace that matches her dress. As she runs out, Anton grabs her by the throat and demands to know if they sent her. Ivy kicks him and runs out.

At the Cobblepot manor, Edward nervously checks his watch. Oswald finally asks him everything is fine, and Edward admits that Isabella said he'd call. The phone rings and Edward quickly answers it. It's the police, who ask if he knows Isabella. Once Edward hangs up, he tells Oswald that the GCPD wants to see him but wouldn't say why. He wonders if something happened to Isabella, and Oswald dismisses his concerns.

At the morgue, the coroner shows Edward Isabella's body. Oswald talks to an officer, who says that Isabella went through a red light and crashed into a train. He offers his condolences and says that he's there for Edward. Edward hugs an astonished-and pleased-Oswald.

Selina is feeding her cats at her apartment when Ivy comes in. She introduces herself and asks if there's anything to eat.

Harvey calls Jim and says that Forensics found fingerprints in the bathroom where Symon was attacked. Barnes' prints are there, but Harvey points out that isn't suspicious. Harvey says that Jim should tell Barnes his suspicions and give the captain a chance to defend himself. Jim agrees, and then goes into Barnes' office and finds Alice's file on the desk. When Barnes comes in, Jim says that he was looking for Paulie's file and Barnes gives it to him. The captain asks if Symon said anything to Jim, and Jim says that Symon didn't. One of the witnesses thought otherwise, and Jim says that Symon tries to speak but couldn't before he died. Barnes suggests that the mob executed Symon to cover their connection to him, and says that his CI told him that a man named Sugar did the killing.

He asks Jim to keep it between them in case the mob has someone inside of the department, and invites Jim to come along. When Jim suggests that he let Harvey know, Barnes says that they won't take long enough to bother.

Outside, Jim gets into Barnes' car. When Barnes goes to the trunk to get a shotgun, Jim calls Harvey and leaves him a voicemail with the address they're going to, and tells him to get there. As they drive to Sugar's location, Barnes tells Jim that he's disappointed with him for not collecting statements from all the witnesses: him. He tells Jim to ask his questions, and Barnes says that he saw Symon at the party but didn't talk to him. The captain does say that he was in the bathroom before it was a crime scene, and Jim half-jokingly says that he's in the clear... for now.

As Barnes drives, he says that Gotham is a cesspool. Jim says that he came back to the GCP to do things right, like Barnes. He reminds Barnes what he said about how the law is the line, and that if they break the law then they're no better than the criminals.

Barnes says that the city is at a crossroads and good men have to fight for it. He tells Jim that the decision is his to make.

Barnes drives past their stop, and Barnes says that he made a mistake and gave the wrong address.

Selina brings Bruce to her apartment and shows her the now-adult Ivy. Bruce wonders Ivy is back, and Selina punches Ivy in the shoulder and complains that she didn't tell her she was alive. Ivy hugs her and Bruce asks why she came back, and Selina says that she called him in because Ivy freaked her out. Her friend says that guys just give her stuff, and she has ways of getting stuff.

Bruce says that she looks nice and Selina glares at him, and then asks why Ivy came back. Ivy finally admits that she's in trouble with Anton, and Bruce hears someone approaching. Selina looks out the front door and two men in masks spot her. She barricades the door and leads Ivy and Bruce out a hidden door as the two men come in and fire crossbows at them.

Jim and Barnes confront Sugar and Barnes asks where he was when Symon was murdered. Sugar claims that he was at the fights and he has witnesses, but Barnes doesn't believe him. He insists that he's innocent, and Barnes tells Jim that he believes Sugar. However, he says that sugar isn't innocent and shoots him dead. He then turns the gun on Jim.

Selina, Ivy, and Bruce go to the docks and Ivy says that she doesn't know who the killers were. Bruce tells Ivy to return the necklace, and Selina agrees. Ivy insists that it's hers, and Bruce offers to buy it. He agrees to pay her \$5,000 for it and Ivy agrees.

At the Cobblepot manor, Oswald is posing for a portrait. Edward is listening to Vivaldi and Oswald checks on him. His friend is lying in the darkness mourning and listening to Isabella's favorite music. Once Edward admits that he's just going to sit there, Oswald goes back to pose. However, after a moment he goes back in and tells Edward that he's acting scary and depressing. He says that Edward needs to move on, and Edward agrees. He says that he's going to where Isabella was taken from him and say goodbye.

Oswald tells him that Isabella would want him to be happy, Barnes has Jim drag Sugar's body out of sight and says that he knows Jim has been investigating him. The captain admits that he killed Symon and Paulie, and insists that he is the law. He just needed something to unlock it, and Jim realizes that he's infected with Alice's virus. Jim says that Barnes is innocent, but Barnes insists that he's not insane. When Jim figures that Barnes is going to frame him for Sugar's murder, Barnes says that it's up to Jim. He talks about how the city needs people like him to fight crime, and asks Jim to join him. Barnes reminds Jim that he shot Galavant in cold blood, and Jim says that he's regretted it every day. He tells Barnes that he stands against him, and Barnes says goodbye. A man comes in to meet with Sugar, and Jim leaps out the window when Barnes turns toward him. Jim runs off before Barnes can shoot him.

Edward goes to the railroad tracks where Isabella died and lays flowers on the spot. A blind homeless man comes over asking for spare change, and Edward asks him if he was there when Isabella died. The man says that Isabella was screaming for help before the crash, and Edward realizes that it doesn't match with the police's story.

Bruce and Selina take Ivy to Anton's place, and they find the door open. Inside, Anton is dead on the floor, a crossbow bolt in his eye. Selina grabs the necklace and throws it across the floor, and Ivy goes to pick it up. She finds a key in the setting, and then realizes that Bruce and Selina are a couple. Bruce says that they are, and is surprised when Selina says that they're not. They agree to go to Wayne Manor to discuss the situation.

Harvey returns to the station and Alvarez tells him that Barnes called in and reported that Jim shot an unarmed suspect. He advises Harvey to find Jim and get him to surrender or they'll kill him. Jim calls Harvey and says that Barnes killed the three men and is infected with Alice's blood. Barnes chases after him, and Jim drops his phone as he runs. The captain crushes it and continues on.

Harvey goes to the lab and tells Lee what's going on. He figures that they'll believe the medical examiner, and asks Lee to trust Jim because the two of them are all that Jim has.

Jim breaks into the old foundry, locking the door behind him. When Barnes tries to come in, Jim clubs him with a fire extinguisher and runs upstairs. Barnes manages to corner him.

Edward goes to the garage where they took Isabella's wrecked car. He examines the car and discovers that the brake lines were cut, and figures that someone paid off the police officer. Edward wonders who has that kind of money and influence... and realizes who does.

Sirens sound and Barnes says that when the police come up, they'll find Jim's body and believe him when he says Jim is a killer. Jim tells him that he needs help, just as Harvey calls up via the bullhorn and says that he's under arrest. He says that they know he's infected with the Tetch virus, and Jim jumps Barnes. The two men fight and Barnes throws Jim across the room. Jim manages to grab his gun and orders Barnes to drop his shotgun. Barnes asks Jim to stand down and let him go, and tells Jim that he's just the same as he is. Jim says that he'll decide who he is, and Barnes declares him guilty. He pulls the trigger... and Jim shoots first. When Harvey and the others arrive, they find Barnes on the floor, clutching at a shoulder wound.

At the Wayne manor, Bruce says that they'll look into the matter the next day. Once he goes to get them some food, Ivy hopes that she didn't mess things up between Selina and Bruce. Selina insists that Bruce isn't her boyfriend.

The masked men find a secret wall in Ivy's apartment and a case with a newspaper clipping. Their leader, Luka Volk, realizes that it's about Bruce.

Jim returns to the station and finds Lee waiting for him. He thanks Lee for what she did, and she admits that she's glad she fabricated the report "proving" that Barnes was infected. She says that she has to be going and leaves.

Edward confronts Oswald, who apologizes for not being sympathetic earlier. He gives Edward the portrait... with Edward in the background. Edward tells Oswald that Isabella was murdered and he knows who did it: Butch. He figures that Butch did it in retaliation and a relieved Oswald

says that it makes perfect sense. He promises to find Butch and make him pay for what he's done.

Jim and Harvey look at Barnes' office, and Harvey apologizes for doubting Jim. His partner says that he didn't when it mattered.

At Arkham, a straitjacketed Barnes yells "Guilty" over and over in his cell.

Mad City: Time Bomb

Season 3
Episode Number: 54
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday November 21, 2016
Writer: Robert Hull (II)
Director: Hanelle Culpepper
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper)
Recurring Role: John Dorman (Carmine Falcone), James Carpinello (Mario Calvi), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn)
Guest Stars: Costa Ronin (Luka Volk), Anthony Patellis (Roberto), Deborah Unger (I) (Olga), Brian Charles Johnson (Todd), Brandon Alan Smith (Talon), Richard Rodriguez (Punk Ass Dude), PaSean Wilson (Nurse), Julien Seredowych (Jacob)
Production Code: T13.19910
Summary: When someone tries to blow up Carmine, Jim investigates the matter and discovers the killer may have been after Mario. Meanwhile, Edward tries to find out who killed Isabella, and Harvey settles into his job as acting police captain.



Lee and Mario visit the restaurant where Carmine is going to hold their rehearsal dinner, and they have a meal. He offers his condolences about Barnes' condition, and Lee says that it was due to the Tetch virus. The lab has developed a way to detect an infected individual. The owner, Roberto, comes in and tells Carmine that it's a privilege to serve him again. As Lee, Mario, and Carmine leave, Roberto sends a valet to get Carmine's car. When the valet starts it up, it explodes.

Jim arrives with a squad to examine the crime scene, and Carmine talks to Jim privately. Carmine admits that it

could be any number of his old enemies, and Jim suggests that someone thinks that he's coming out of retirement. The former crime lord says that isn't, but he's not going to stand for someone attacking him. Jim promises that he'll find the party responsible, and Carmine gives him one day before he takes his own steps.

The next day at the Oswald mansion, Oswald meets with the heads of the five crime families and says that people will be looking to them for stability. He tells them to increase their protection fees by 50%. Barbara comes in and says that it sounds steep, she asks why she wasn't invited, and draws a gun on Oswald. Barbara demands to know why Tabitha and Butch are, and Oswald says that he has no idea. Unimpressed, Barbara says that Tabitha and Butch are an item and

she isn't checking in with Barbara. Oswald tells her to lower her gun and he might let her walk out alive. The maid comes in with tea, and Barbara apologizes and figures that they run off again.

Oswald warns her that he'll have Barbara killed if she pulls a gun on him again, and Barbara saunters out. He then orders everyone out.

Oswald calls Edward and tells him that Barbara is looking for Butch and Tabitha. He asks if Edward is finished yet, and Edward says that he has to work through his grief in his own way. Edward hangs up on Oswald and then apologizes to Tabitha and Butch, who are tied up to chairs and gagged. He explains that he drugged their food and puts an electric helmet on Butch. When Butch says that he'll kill Edward if he hurts Tabitha, Edward says that he is a coward for killing an innocent woman. Butch has no idea what Edward is talking about, and Edward assumes that he's lying and electrocutes him.

At the station, Harvey is sneaking a drink and admits to Jim that the job of acting captain is taking his toll on him. He admits that Barnes was a good captain and he plans to fill his seat until they find a cure for the virus. Lucius brings them a report on the car bomb and says that it used a military-grade detonator. Jim figures that it's high-end for a mob hit, and Lucius says that the explosive was laced with an accelerant. Harvey says that the only bomber he knows with that expertise is a man calling himself Fuse.

Jim and Harvey go to Fuse's apartment, and they discuss how Lee is marrying the son of a former crime boss. They discover that the apartment door is open and go in. Fuse is on the floor, dead but still warm, and figure that the man who hired him killed him. The bomber was packing to leave, and Jim finds a file underneath the bed. It contains surveillance photos, and Jim realizes that Carmine isn't the target.

Mario is leaving the hospital when a motorcyclist comes at him. The passenger swings at Mario with a sword and misses, just as Jim arrives and opens fire, wounding the passenger. They take off and Jim tells Mario that he's the target.

At the Wayne manor, Bruce and Selina are having breakfast. Alfred wonders where Ivy is, and Selina says that she's in the conservatory. Selina says that she has errand to run, but Alfred says that she can't leave until they find out who is attacking Ivy.

Bruce agrees with Alfred but Selina says that nothing has changed. He's going through books about the key and abruptly says that Selina has made it clear that things haven't changed. Bruce insists that it's more than just an old key and goes to the study.

Selina picks up the key that he left behind.

Alfred brings Ivy breakfast and she asks him to turn off the alarm so she can put the plants outside. When he refuses, Ivy has him smell her perfume and he falls under her sway, and she asks how to turn off the alarm.

At the station, Jim asks Mario if anyone wants him dead. Mario insists that there isn't anyone who wants him dead, and insists that he has to go out to deal with the marriage the next day. He figures that Jim wants him to cancel the wedding, and wonders if Jim is even going to try to find the killer. Jim says that Mario needs to trust him, but Mario figures that Lee isn't safe as long as he has a target on his back. Disgusted, Jim tells Harvey to keep an eye on Mario while he talks to Carmine and try to jog his memory.

At the Oswald mansion, Barbara visits Penguins' maid Olga after he leaves. She figures that the maid overheard something useful and gives her an expensive ring. Olga takes it and says that Oswald could do better than Oswald. Barbara realizes that Oswald is in love with Edward, and Olga says that she heard Edward talking about a special delivery. A bill from Stocks & Bondage came to the mansion.

Edward continues torturing Butch, and then turns to Tabitha. Butch says that no one would fall in love with a freak like Edward, and Edward electrocutes him. Tabitha asks what Edwards wants, and Edward says that he's going to break Butch's heart before he kills him.

Selina joins Bruce in the study and says that she's taking off the varnish on the key to see what lies beneath it. Bruce asks her why she told Ivy they're not a couple, and Selina suggests that they just be themselves. He doesn't respond to her statement, and has her take the key out of the vinegar and baking soda she's using. There's a symbol of an owl on the key, and Bruce runs out to show it to Alfred in the conservatory. Alfred warns that Kathryn's people may think that Bruce is still investigating them despite his promise not to. Bruce and Selina wonder where Ivy is, and Alfred hastily shuts the door and refuses to say how she disabled the alarm. Luka calls and says that they have Ivy, and offers to trade her for the necklace.

Once they have an address, Alfred drives Bruce and Selina there. They're supposed to go down into a manhole, and Bruce insists on going to explain that it was a mistake. Selina insists on going as well, and the trio goes to a central chamber. Ivy is chained to some pipes, and Luka and his men step out. Bruce says that he needs to speak to Kathryn, but Luka demands the necklace. When the teenager refuses to hand it over until he talks to Kathryn, Selina says that they didn't bring it with them. Luka says that Kathryn and her people have no honor and will betray Bruce like they pay them. He explains that they work to destroy the group: the Court of Owls.

Jim tells Carmine that someone is targeting Mario. He figures that Carmine is holding something back and wonders if Mario is mixed up in something. Carmine insists that Mario is the most decent person he knows and isn't like them. Harvey calls and tells Jim that Mario said he was going to take care of it and leaves. Jim tells Carmine what happened, and figures he knows how Mario plans to finish it.

Barbara goes to Stock & Bondage and has the owner Todd check the records under Edward's name. He says that the item was already delivered, and Barbara asks Todd to show her how a set of stocks work. Todd demonstrates and Barbara locks him in the stocks, and Barbara starts to whip him until he gives her the address. Todd soon gives her the combination to the safe where the address is.

Once Barbara has it, she leaves with Todd still in the stocks.

Butch wakes up and Edward reveals a miniature guillotine hooked to a timer. He gives a controller to Tabitha and explains that it will stop the timer but give him a fatal jolt of electricity.

Luka releases Ivy and introduces himself and his brothers Jacob and Dmitry. He explains that Dmitry wears a mask to ensure his silence until he becomes a full member of the Whisper Gang, Gotham's most notorious smugglers. They made a deal with the Court, but then they betrayed them. Bruce wonders what the key opens, and Luka says that it opens a safe in one of the Court's buildings.

Inside the safe is a device that will destroy the Court, but they don't know what the contents are. Originally the safe has two keys, and the Court has one of them. The second one was thought lost. Bruce holds up the key and says that he stood down because he thought there was no way to defeat the Court... but now there's something he can use.

Mario goes to a jewelry store to get the wedding rings. Jim finds him and warns that he'll get killed, and figures that Mario is protecting a secret. Mario insists that he wants to protect Lee and nothing else. The killer runs in and Jim opens fire on one of them. Another one attacks him with a sword while the first man grabs Mario. Mario grabs some discarded jewels and drives them into the man's eyes, and demands to know why they're coming after him. The killer says that Mario knows why, and Mario chokes him to death. Jim subdues and handcuffs his man, and looks over at Mario.

Edward puts Tabitha's hand in the guillotine, and Butch insists that he doesn't know any Isabella. When he points out that Edward is going to kill him anyway, Edward promises that if Tabitha sacrifices her hand then he'll set them both free. He sets the timer and Tabitha says that she likes Butch doesn't love him. Edward says that he isn't surprised and asks if Butch has any final words. Butch says that the last few weeks have been the best of his life, and it's okay if she doesn't love him because he loves her. He then tells Edward that he shot Isabella in the brain and she wished that she had a real man.

Tabitha tells Butch that he's sweet, and then drops the control. The blade comes down, severing her hand. She passes out from shock, and Edward says that Isabella died in a car crash. He realizes that Butch was telling the truth all along, just as Barbara comes in and trains a gun on Edward. Edward tells her to put Tabitha's hand on ice and walks out, and Barbara goes to her friend.

At the station, Jim calls in Carmine, but Carmine and Mario don't recognize the surviving killer. Harvey says that the man's prints aren't in the system, and the Feds are transferring him to a facility upstate. Carmine suggests that someone wants the killers away from them. Outside in the squad room, Mario says that he did what he has to do. Lee comes in and Jim tells Mario that either he'll tell him what's going on or Mario should. After a moment, Mario leads Lee away.

Carmine goes into the interrogation room and slams the killer's head down on the table. He then takes out a knife.

Jim goes to Harvey's temporary office, and Harvey congratulates Jim on saving the man who is marrying the woman he loves. He says that Lee deserves to know how Jim feels, and Jim sees Carmine on the monitor cutting out the killer's tooth. They run into the interrogation room and Carmine says that the killer works for a former associate of his. He tells Jim that the killer won't be pressing charges, and advises Jim to let it go.

That night, Luka goes to the docks and tells Dmitry to tell the others that they're joining forces with Bruce. A man calls to them from the shadows, and then kills Dmitry. He asks Luka if they've found the second key, and easily subdues him when Luka attacks. The assassin repeats his question, and when Luka renews his attack, kills him.

Butch and Barbara take Tabitha to the hospital. Barbara tries to work out who killed Isabella, and gives the nurse the iced hand. As they take Tabitha into surgery, Barbara realizes who killed Isabella: Oswald. She tells Butch that if she's right then they can have it all: all they need to do is start a war.

Carmine meets with Kathryn and shows her the killer's tooth, and says that he's always followed the Court's orders. She assures him that his loyalty isn't in question, but warns that there are things Carmine isn't privy to. Carmine warns that he can disrupt the Court's operations if they harm Mario. Kathryn says that Gotham is on the verge of chaos and only they can save it. They will expect Carmine's assistance, and until then, Mario is safe.

Lee visits Jim at his apartment and says that Mario told her how Jim risked his life. Jim says that he didn't do it for Mario, and Lee tells Jim to tell her what he has to tell her. He tells her that he missed her chance to make her happy, but he does want to see her happy more than anything. Lee says that they need to say goodbye properly and kisses Jim briefly, says goodbye, and walks out.

As Lee goes to her cab, Mario watches from the shadows. Two skels approach him and try to hold him up. Lee slams one of them into the wall and breaks the other one's hand, and says that Lee loves him and he won't let her go.

Mad City: Beware the Green-Eyed Monster

Season 3

Episode Number: 55

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Monday November 28, 2016
Writer:	John Stephens (II)
Director:	Danny Cannon
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch)
Recurring Role:	John Doman (Carmine Falcone), James Carpinello (Mario Calvi), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars:	Ivana Milicevic (Selina's Mother), Julien Seredowych (Jacob), Jonathan Fielding (Scientist/Ryan Pfeffer), Benny Elledge (Biolab Guard), Bob Sorenson (Priest), Kenneth Carrella (Falcone Goon 1), Balint Pinczehe-lyi (Falcone Goon 2)
Production Code:	T13.19911
Summary:	Jervis inadvertently tells Jim who else is infected with Alice's virus, setting off an unfortunate series of events. Meanwhile, Edward discovers who killed Isabella and enters into a criminal alliance with the person who helped him.



At the Gotham Bio-Lab, a hematologist—Ryan Pfeffer—removes some blood samples from the centrifuge and leaves for the night. He goes to a bar, and Mario comes in and sits down next to him. Mario says that he's getting married the next day and talks about love at first sight. He then asks Ryan what he does, and asks if he's working on the blood virus from Alice Tetch. Mario explains that his fiancée is the medical examiner on the case, and asks if the man came up with a test. Ryan refuses to discuss it, and Mario returns to talking about Lee and how she hopes her ex will come back. Outside, he takes

Ryan's lab badge, crushes his skull, and talks to Jim, saying he won't let him have Lee.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce receives word that Luka and Dmitry were killed by Talon, the Court's assassin. The smuggler, Jacob, says that nothing has changed as long as Bruce has the key. Bruce wonders to Alfred if the Court knows that he's broken his deal, and Alfred asks if bringing down the Court is worth the risk. After a moment, Bruce asks Jacob what their next step is.

The police are called in to examine the dead scientist. Jim insists on investigating the case over Harvey's objections, rather than take the day off because Lee is getting married. They realize that the scientist's killer had superhuman strength, and Harvey insists that Barnes is locked up in Arkham. There are signs that a badge was removed from the victim's neck and he has a receipt from the Bio-Lab cafeteria, and Jim takes off to investigate it.

Barbara visits Edward, who says that Oswald has many enemies and they killed Isabella to weaken Edward and thus weaken Oswald. He explains that he has spies all over Gotham and will find the killer. Barbara finally tells him that Oswald killed Isabella. Edward doesn't believe her, but Barbara points out that Oswald had the means and opportunity, and the oldest motive in the book. He realizes that she's talking about love, and that Oswald loves him. She explains why Oswald killed Isabella to have Edward to himself, and refuses to discuss her motive for telling him. Barbara insists that she just wants to see justice for Isabella, and Edward tells her that Oswald didn't kill Isabella and isn't in love with him. She asks him if he's so certain, and suggests that he find out before dismissing the possibility.

Jacob takes Bruce, Alfred, and Selina to one of the buildings that the Court occupies. They have disabled one alarm, and the other one is attached to infrared sensors in the room where the safe is located. Jacob says that he is trained to cross the room on a rope, and asks for the key. Bruce goes over to Selina and says that they're going to break in. Bored, she walks off while a woman watches them from a nearby rooftop.

Jim goes to Bio-Lab and the guard confirms that Ryan's badge was used 20 minutes ago. When he runs into the lab, gun drawn, Jim finds a dead scientist on the floor. Mario grabs Jim from behind and throws him through a window, knocking him out. As the alarm goes off, Mario says that he won't kill Jim yet and make him a martyr. Before he kills Jim, Lee has to hate Jim. He scrawls an address on Jim's hand and leaves.

Later after Jim recovers consciousness, he tells Harvey that he didn't get a look at his attacker. Lucius confirms that Ryan's office was ransacked and the files on the Tetch virus are missing. He notices the writing on Alfred's hand, saying "Arkham." Harvey points out that Barnes is in Arkham, but Jim realizes that it's not about the former captain.

Jim goes to see Jervis and says that someone else is infected with Alice's blood. He figures that the victim was accidentally infected. When Jervis casually agrees, Jim figures that he knew because he deliberately infected someone. He demands the name of the victim, and will make Jervis' life very uncomfortable. Jervis isn't impressed, and Jim grabs him by the collar and demands the name.

The prisoner says that he'd like to see Jim infected, and boasts that he'll never talk. Jim tells him that the person he infected has some sort of plan, speaking in rhyme, and says that two are dead, and Jervis blurts out that the one Jim loves will be murdered by hate by a healer. Jim realizes that Mario is the killer and calls Mario.

At the manor, Bruce practices tightrope walking as Selina and Alfred walks. Selina finally starts to leave, and tell Alfred that she thought the Court saw them. Alfred says that his job is to make sure that Bruce grows up to be the man he's supposed to be, and insists that Bruce did what he did to protect the people he cares... like Selina. Selina hesitates and then goes.

At the station, Lucius takes Mario's blood. Meanwhile, Jim and Harvey argue in the hallway, and Jim figures that Jervis infected Mario to hurt him. Harvey wonders why Mario would want Jim to find him. Lucius tells them that Mario isn't infected, and Harvey apologizes. Jim figures that Mario broke into the lab to figure out how to beat the test, and promises that he will never marry Lee.

Alfred tells Bruce what Selina said, and doesn't want to hear Bruce talk about how he is or isn't Selina's boyfriend. Bruce confirms that he has the key, and warns that the Whispers will try to take it away from them.

Talon kills Jacob and his men.

Oswald and Edward are going over city matters, and Oswald says that it's good to see Edward back to his old self. Edward gives Oswald his resignation, and Oswald says that he won't let him leave. He says that he has to stay busy to deal with his grief, and Edward asks if they're friends. Once Oswald says that he does, Edward tells him that he's had the desire to be more than friends.

Oswald tells him that he's been feeling the same, and Edward draws back in shock. He says that there's been a misunderstanding and he was going to propose they become business partners, and walks out.

Jim goes to Lee's apartment and discovers that she's gone... and Mario is waiting. He says that he took Lee's phone and she didn't get Jim's message, and warns that if Jim arrests him then he'll look like a paranoid ex-lover. Jim figures that it brought out Mario's jealousy, and Mario says that they both know that Lee will marry a lunatic that will do anything to keep her.

When Jim suggests that they find Lee and let her decide, Mario refuses and Jim draws a gun on him. Mario reminds him that he's Carmine's son, and Victor comes in behind Jim and aims a gun at him.

Mario leaves and Victor counts down the time. He finally tells Jim that he's free to go, and gives him back his unloaded gun. Victor explains that he was only supposed to keep Jim there for a certain time, and Jim punches him unconscious before running out.

Oswald presents a book award while Edward watches and grips a knife. He imagines stabbing Oswald in the back, but doesn't act on it.

He walks away instead and Oswald goes over to him. He suggests that they pretend nothing happened, and says that Edward is the best friend he's ever had. Edward then turns and hugs Oswald, and says that he's his best friend as well... and he should remember it.

With that, Edward walks out.

Jim goes to the church and finds Lee, and says that she can't marry him. Lee dismisses her bridesmaids and says that Mario already told her that Jim claims he has the Tetch virus. She warns that Jervis is planting ideas in Jim's head, and Mario said that Jim would never let them be happy. Lee tells Jim to let it go, and Jim figures that's what Mario wanted: to push her away. She tells him to get help and walks away, and Jim says that he loves her and never stopped. He didn't come to see her after he got out of prison, but he felt he had to set things right first. Once he did, he saw Lee and Mario together and didn't want to ruin their happiness.

Jim tells her not to marry Mario, and Lee says that after the wedding she and Mario are leaving Gotham. She curses him for telling her she loves him to stop the wedding, and Jim warns that Mario wants Lee to hate him. He refuses to go, and Lee tells Carmine to escort Jim out. Carmine agrees and then escorts Lee to the altar while two of his men go after Jim.

He men escort Jim out.

Carmine takes Lee to Mario.

Jim attacks the two men, but they easily subdue and beat him.

The pastor pronounces Mario and Lee husband and wife.

Jim manages to take out the two men, but another man arrives and punches him. The other two recover and all three men beat Jim.

Bruce and Alfred go to the Court building and realize that Jacob isn't coming. Alfred figures that it's time to go because Bruce can't do it, but Selina arrives and says that she can handle it. The butler reluctantly agrees, and Bruce wonders if Selina is his girlfriend. She tells him to shut up and they go inside... as Talon watches them.

At the station, Lucius tells Harvey that he discovered how Mario beat the test. Harvey tells Alvarez to get a unit on Lee and Mario, and goes to find Jim.

The thugs dump Jim off on the street. Jim's cell phone rings.

Alfred drives his car up to the Courts' building and feigns unconsciousness. When the guards come over, he knocks them out.

Meanwhile, Selina and Bruce enter the building through the roof, go to the front door, and let Alfred in. they go to the safe room and fire a rope across the room using crossbow. Selina kisses Bruce, tells him not to let go, and walks across the rope to the safe.

As Alfred checks the house, he's unaware that Talon has slipped past him.

Selina reaches the safe and opens it with the key. Inside is a statue of a white crystal owl. While she takes it, Talon hits Bruce.

The rope drops and Selina falls to the floor, setting off the alarms. Talon attacks her and Bruce tosses a flash-bang grenade. He and Selina run, and talon goes after them while Alfred tries to cover their escape. Talon attacks him with a knife, and Bruce refuses to abandon his friend. He attacks talon but the assassin easily knocks him down. Selina blocks his attack, giving Alfred enough time to recover and kill Talon with his own blade as a woman comes in. She says that they have to leave, and Selina realizes that she's been following them. The woman greets Selina, who says that it's her mother. They all leave with the owl statue before the guards arrive.

Jim and the police search Mario's place and find the drug he used to beat the test. Alvarez calls and says that he lost Lee and Mario when they snuck out of the reception.

At Sirens, Tabitha tries to hold a knife in her reattached hand as Butch looks on. Barbara holds them back as Edward comes in, and says that he doesn't want to kill Oswald... but he wants to destroy him and take away everything that he loves. Barbara tells Butch and Tabitha that Oswald killed Isabella, and wants Edward to help her become the queen of the Gotham

underworld. Edward agrees as long as they destroy Oswald first, but Barbara says that there's one thing he has to do first. He apologizes to Tabitha for her hand, and Barbara suggests that they drink.

At Carmine's cabin by the lake, Mario looks out at Lee on the dock. He goes to her and offers his coat, and Lee says that Jim was obsessed. She tells Mario what she told Jim, and Mario asks if there's any part of her that still has feelings for Jim. Lee says that a part of him will always care for Jim, but she loves Mario and married him. Mario says that's all he needed to know and kisses her.

Jim goes to Carmine's office and explains that Mario has the Tetch virus and every cop is after him. He realizes that Carmine knew that Mario was in danger, and refuses to say who tried to kill him. Carmine tells him that he'll send his men to get Lee, figuring that Jim will kill Mario then he finds him. Jim warns that if Mario kills Lee then it will destroy him, and shoots the two men in the kneecaps. Carmine makes him swear that he'll bring Mario in alive, and Jim swears.

Mario still believes that Lee loves Jim and grabs a knife. He advances on her just as Jim arrives and shoots Mario twice in the chest as Lee stares at him in shock.

Mad City: Ghosts

Season 3

Episode Number: 56

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday January 16, 2017
Writer: Danny Cannon
Director: Eagle Egilsson
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz)
Guest Stars: Paul Reubens (Elijah Van Dahl), Ivana Milicevic (Maria Kyle), David Dastmalchian (Dwight Pollard), Jan Maxwell (Margaret Hearst), P.J. Marshall (Cole Clemons), Dave Quay (Tarquin), Brian McManamon (Basil), Jeannine Kaspar (Penny), Kaipō Schwab (Gus), Anthony Caso (Priest), Forrest Weber (Staff Member), Angel Rosa (Cop 1)
Production Code: T13.19912
Summary: Carmine sends Victor to kill Jim after Jim kills Mario. Meanwhile, Jerome's followers gather to spread his message of insanity, and Oswald is haunted by his father's ghost. . . and driven to murder.



At Mario's funeral, Jim arrives and watches from a distance as the mourners stand at the grave. After the priest is done, Harvey approaches Jim and warns him that he shouldn't be there. Jim insists that he had to do it to save Lee, but Harvey warns that Carmine won't see it that way. He wonders what Jim planned to do, and says that it isn't the time or the place to talk about the past. As he leads Jim away, Carmine sees them go and walks away.

Oswald calls Edward but gets no answer. A secretary Penny informs Oswald that the press is in the conference room

after the latest figures have come in. When Oswald goes in, everyone applauds and Penny says that all the positives for Gotham. The new deputy chief of staff, Tarquin, joins Oswald and assures him that his job is to serve just as Edward did. Once the reporters leave, Tarquin says that TV hostess Margaret Hostess should have Oswald as a guest, and she's in his office. Oswald asks how his hair is.

Jim returns to his apartment and realizes that someone is there. He draws his gun and move forward, and finds Victor there. Victor says that Jim messed up by killing Mario, and warns that eventually Carmine will tell his men to kill Jim. The killer promises that Jim won't see him coming and he won't feel a thing, and says that it's been nice knowing him. After congratulating Jim on the shot, Victor leaves.

Maria goes to the home that her daughter Selina is using, and Selina finally asks her why she's back after eleven years. Her mother apologizes and says that she had no choice but to move, and she left Selina at the same orphanage where she was left at as a girl.

Selina asks who her father is, and Maria asks her if she's dating Bruce. When Selina doesn't answer, Maria says that she got into trouble and had to leave or the law would have caught her. She admits that she made a bad call not taking Selina with her, and explains that she just came to say that she loved her. Selina emphatically tells her goodbye, and Maria leaves.

Tarquin takes Oswald to meet Margaret, and she says that she plans to show the citizens of Gotham what she finds inside of Oswald's head. Oswald agrees and Margaret says that she'll do a live interview with Oswald the coming Friday at City Hall. The woman admits that she's not a fan and promises that she won't hold back, and Oswald says that the truth is in his numbers. As she leaves, Oswald imagines seeing Edward outside.

Lucius shows Jim and Harvey the corpse of Melanie Blake, who died of heart failure after she was found wandering the train tracks.

Someone applied a strong electrical current to her head. Jim notices stab wounds, and Lucius says that she was pronounced three days ago and taken to the morgue. As the two detectives leave, Lee comes over and says that as acting captain she demands that Harvey arrest Lee for Mario's murder. She says that he didn't have to kill him, and that Jim spared Barnes' life even though he was infected as well. Lee tells Jim that he's the real virus destroying people's lives, and warns that he hasn't heard the end of it before walking off.

Oswald is dozing at his manor when he hears glass break. He jerks awake and finds a broken painting on the wall. Someone moves through the dark behind him, and Oswald realizes that it's Elijah. He begs his father for help, and Elijah says that he's not to be trusted. There's a flash of lightning and Elijah disappears. Someone knocks at the door, and Oswald finds two policemen there. He says that someone broke into the cemetery and dug up Elijah's remains.

Jim and Harvey go to the morgue and the night manager, Mr. Dwight Pollard, greets them. They ask him about Melanie, and Dwight discovers that she's missing from her drawer. He says that they don't have any security because nothing ever happens there. Jim imagines that he sees someone down the hall, but tells Harvey that it's nothing and says that they should follow Dwight.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce and Alfred examine the owl statue that they stole. Bruce figures that they can use it as leverage, as someone knocks at the door. Alfred draws his gun while Bruce sets the statue in the hallway... unaware that it's glowing after he leaves.

Meanwhile, Alfred discovers that Maria is at the door. She says that she wanted to leave a box for Selina, and Alfred invites her in. Maria explains that she needs to catch a train, and she kept some things from her time in Gotham, and Selina is too angry to talk to her further. Alfred takes the box and Bruce advises Maria that she shouldn't leave yet. He offers to talk to Selina.

Jim and Harvey follow Dwight to his apartment. Harvey calls in and discovers that Dwight worked at Indian Hill before he was at the work. Meanwhile, Dwight leaves his apartment talking to someone on the phone, reporting that Melanie got out.

Lee tells Carmine that Mario did have the virus. Carmine doesn't care and says that Jim's life is his to take: blood for blood. Lee says that she hates Jim because he's caused everything bad in her life. Carmine warns that they will both have to carry the burden if Jim dies, and asks if she can do it.

Bruce visits Selina and shows her Maria's box. He sets it down and Selina reminds him that Maria left her alone in Gotham. Bruce tells her that forgiving is the hardest thing any of them can do, but it may be her only chance to reach back to her mother. Selina says that her mother is a crook, but Bruce warns that she may never see her again. She opens the box and finds her childhood things.

Maria comes in and after a moment, a crying Selina hugs her.

Dwight goes down the street and ducks into an abandoned theater. Jim and Harvey go inside after him and find dozens of people there.

Dwight steps up on stage, wearing a tuxedo, and the people applaud. He then says that the people of Gotham are slaves and do nothing about it, but there was someone who stood up to the jailers: Jerome Valeska. Dwight runs a film of Jerome announcing his "message," and the audience laughs in appreciation. Jim tells everyone to go home and everyone runs when Harvey fires a warning shot. The audience rushes the two detectives, and by the time they get to the

stage, Dwight is gone. Victor and his men open fire on Jim, who takes cover with Harvey. He runs off to draw their fire, leaving Harvey behind.

Jim runs into a nearby restaurant and orders everyone else. Victor's men come in firing and Jim takes one of them out and then grabs the other one. Victor comes in and shoots, hitting the second killer, and Jim takes cover. Victor empties the clip on his machine gun, draws his pistols, and move forward. Jim uses a service cart as a shield and gets close enough to Victor to attack him. The two men struggle and Jim finally knocks Victor out, grabs his gun, and walks out.

That night, Oswald waits in his manor. He hears a woman singing "Happy Birthday" and goes to investigate, calling to Elijah. His father appears and tells Oswald to find him so that he can lie at rest. He says that Isabella is on the other side and whispering tales of murder, and talks about the "birthday boy." The lights come up and Elijah is gone.

Lee goes to Arkham and asks Barnes if Mario would have killed her. Barnes says that he has never felt better in his life since he was infected, and that the virus is the antidote rather than a disease. He insists that he doesn't need a cure and says that Jim is the first person that he will judge, convict, and execute once he gets out. Lee runs out as Barnes starts ranting about how he will be the city's executioner.

At Wayne Manor, Bruce, Alfred, and the Kyles have dinner. Maria talks about her exploits until Alfred suggests that she switch the subject. First Selina and then Maria pickpocket him, and Maria says that she should go. Bruce invites her to stay the night and Maria accepts.

The next morning, Oswald arrives at city hall and hears people singing. People have gathered in a nearby room to wish a coworker happy birthday, and Oswald remembers Elijah's warning. He goes to his office and finds his father's corpse in the closet. Tarquin comes in with a piece of cake and Oswald figures that he's responsible. He beats in Tarquin's skull with a trophy, just as his secretary knocks on the door and says that the TV crew is ready. Shocked, Oswald puts the trophy down and goes.

Lee goes to Carmine and tells him off. She explains that the virus drove Barnes insane, and Carmine asks her if she really hates Jim. He figures that she still loves Jim, and Lee stares at her father-in-law in shock.

Oswald arrives for the interview with Margaret. He sits down and she reminds him that the world is watching. The interview begins and Margaret asks how he lowered the crime rate in Gotham. Oswald notices a drop of blood on his sleeve, hastily covers it over, and answers the question.

Jim returns to his apartment to get more guns, and Harvey comes in behind with a shotgun. Victor barges in and opens fire, and the detectives take cover. The hitman comes up behind Harvey, and Jim comes up behind him. Victor threatens to kill Harvey if Jim doesn't drop the gun, but Carmine comes in and tells Victor that the job is canceled. The killer immediately leaves, and Jim apologizes to Carmine. Carmine says that if it was up to him Jim would be dead, and walks out.

At City Hall, Margaret asks Oswald about all the deaths associated with his rise to power. She points out that murder sent him to Arkham, and Oswald insists that he freed Gotham from Theo. As they talk, Elijah appears in the shadows holding the trophy. Oswald says that he has to go, calling to Elijah as he walks out. Margaret says that the people want to know the truth, and Oswald says to hell with the people. He goes back to the office and discovers that Tarquin's body is gone. Oswald limps out while Edward watches from across the street and smiles. He then goes to the trunk of his car, which holds Tarquin and Elijah's bodies. Edward congratulates "Elijah," who is Indian Hills subject Basil in disguise. Barbara and Tabitha come in, and Barbara congratulates them on driving Oswald insane on national TV. Tabitha suggests that they leave the bodies for the police, but Edward says that he wants Oswald's death to be a long and painful one. First they'll destroy Oswald's mind, then his empire, then his life.

Alfred drives Maria back to her hotel and she kisses him in the cheek as Selina looks on in disgust. Maria and Selina go up to Maria's room and discover that the door is broken up. After telling her daughter to wait inside, Maria goes in and the waiting man, Cole Clemons demands his money. When he grabs Maria, Selina goes in says that they can get him the money. Cole draws a gun and demands to know who dropped them off, and Selina says that Bruce will give Cole the money. The criminal says that perhaps he'll pay Bruce a visit and tell him all about Maria. Once he leaves, Maria says that Cole is her past coming back to punish her, and they need to warn Bruce and Alfred.

That night, Dwight meets with his accomplice. The man says that Melanie must have stumbled out, and Dwight warns that the current is still too strong. He says that it's time to get "him." In one of the pods beneath Indian Hills, Jerome's body lies frozen.

Mad City: Smile Like You Mean It

Season 3

Episode Number: 57

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Monday January 23, 2017
Writer:	Bryan Wynbrandt, Steven Lilien
Director:	Olatunde Osunsanmi
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Recurring Role:	Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), James Andrew O'Connor (Tommy Bones), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars:	Ivana Milicevic (Maria Kyle), David Dastmalchian (Dwight Pollard), P.J. Marshall (Cole Clemons), James Mount (Officer Dove), Kaipo Schwab (Gus), Robert Dillingham Jr. (Producer), Henry Caicedo (Cult Member 1), Dominic F. Russo (Cult Member 2), Joanna Nosuchinsky (Reporter), Reggie Beneche (Guard 1), Mark McKinnon (Guard 2), Angeliqe Chapman (Hostage)
Production Code:	T13.19913
Summary:	Jim and Harvey pursue Dwight, who has taken Jerome's face and attempts to maintain the cult that has formed around the dead criminal. Unfortunately, he's not as dead as people believe. Meanwhile, Edward continues his plan to undermine Oswald, and Selena discovers the truth about her mother.



At a Wayne Enterprises facility, two guards are playing poker when Dwight and a group of Jerome's followers come in, laughing. When one guard fires at them, and the other one stabs him in the chest and takes the intruder into the room containing the frozen Indian Hill subjects. Dwight goes to Jerome's pod and stares at Jerome in awe, and then laughs maniacally.

Later, the police arrive at the crime scene and discover that the intruder took Jerome's body. Harvey confirms that the government shipped everything from Indian Hills there. They realize that Dwight

took the body and that the woman he resurrected was his trial run. Dwight plans to resurrect Jerome. The detectives ask Lucius what he'd need to thaw one of the subjects out, and Lucius says that they'd have to raise the body's core temperature over a three-hour period. They hear someone moving in a box and open it, and find an injured man inside.

At Wayne Manor, Cole arrives and demands money from Bruce. Cole says that Maria owes him \$200,000 for failing to break her contract.

He warns them that if he doesn't get the money then he'll turn Maria over to the police, Cole tells them to give the money to Maria so she can give it to him and leaves.

The next day, Jim stops in where Lee is treating the injured man. He says that he needs to talk to the man and he can do it better at the station than a hospital. Lee isn't impressed and insists that her patient needs to go to the hospital, and Jim thanks her for having Carmen call off the hit. She doesn't care for his thanks and leaves. The prisoner recognizes Jim and warns that he can't stop them bringing Jerome back. The man says that they're everywhere and starts laughing manically, while Jim tells a uni to put out a call to have every unit looking for the symbol left at the facility.

Dwight hooks up Jerome's body to his equipment and turns it on.

Oswald wakes up to find Barbara reading newspaper articles to Oswald about how the public is denouncing him after his outburst on live TV. He says that he needs to find Edward, and Barbara warns him that Tommy Bones is sensing Oswald's weakness and starting to make moves to take over. When Oswald says that he needs Edward, Barbara tells him to make himself presentable while she calls a meeting of the heads of the family. Once they see Oswald is his old stuff, it will quell the rumors. Barbara says that she's helping him because people think that Oswald likes her, and that keeps her safe.

Bruce calls in Maria and Selena and gives Maria the money. Selena says that they should call cops, but Alfred points out that if he goes to jail then so will Maria. She figures that Cole will keep coming back for money, but Bruce figures that it buys them time to clear Maria's name. Maria suggests that she leave, and a disgusted Selena storms off.

The unis report that the symbols are all over Gotham, but mostly in the rougher parts of town. They figure that it's a way that the group communicates, and Jerome has thousands of disciples waiting for him to wake up. Lucius shows them a map of the city's electric grid and says that the power company registered a surge at Ninth and Henry around the time Melanie was brought back, and more surges recently. Jim and Harvey take off, unaware that one officer has overheard them and makes a call.

Dwight tries to work out why his process isn't working. His assistant Gus comes in and says that the police have their location.

Dwight says that he's run into some technical difficulties, and Gus warns that people have made sacrifices so that they could see Jerome. Angry, Dwight electrocutes Gus and then admits that he's right. He then takes a scalpel and starts to cut off Jerome's face.

Jim and Harvey take a squad in and find Gus' corpse. Dwight has left... and taken Jerome's face with him.

Jerome's followers gather at their meeting place, and Dwight comes in wearing Jerome's face. Everyone stares at him in shock, and Dwight insists that "The Prophet" is there. The followers aren't satisfied and demand to know where Jerome is, and Dwight insists that Jerome is there. He says that they are all Jerome, and slowly the followers start chanting that they are Jerome.

Lee examines Jerome's corpse and turns to get a tool... unaware that his hand is twitching.

Lucius tells Harvey and Jim that a cell phone at the crime scene received a call from the precinct. Jim goes out to the squad room and tells everyone that they have a mole. He hits redial on the phone, and the Follower Andrew Dove breaks and runs. The other officers grab him and drag him away, and Lucius congratulates Jim on his bluff.

Oswald arrives at Sirens, but no one is there except Barbara. He thanks Barbara for being his friend and asks what she thinks he should do. Barbara suggests that Oswald pick one of them and teach them a lesson. Oswald giggles and says that he wouldn't be so easy to manipulate. He slams a knife into the bar top and asks Barbara what her plan was. Tommy calls for Oswald and says that they don't work for him anymore. Oswald promises to gut him and Tommy says that unless Oswald walks away, they'll kill Edward. Once Tommy hangs up, Oswald vows to kill them all and limps out. Barbara then calls Tommy and he puts Tabitha on. Once Barbara says that Oswald bought it, Tabitha tells Tommy that they're good and kills him.

Harvey and Jim question Dove, and Dove says that he stopped being a cop a long time ago. He says that he changed the night that Jerome attacked, grabs Jerome, and demands to know what Dwight is planning. Dove laughs hysterically and Jim beats him, but Dove keeps laughing. Harvey starts hitting Dove, just as Lee comes in and Jim pulls Harvey away. She injects Dove with sodium pentothal and tells the detectives that Dove will give them what they want to know. Jim goes after Lee, who points out that Jim bent the rules early. He says that she's better than that, but Lee asks if he'll shoot him. When Jim threatens to get her dismissed, Lee says that she'll tell the commissioner that she saw Harvey beating a suspect. She tells Jim to never touch

he again or tell her what to do, and walks away. Harvey comes out and says that Dwight is going to Channel 9 to make an announcement on the six o'clock news.

At the station, Dwight and the Followers arrive and gun down the station manager as he calls for an evacuation.

Lee returns to her workshop and finds a dead cop. Jerome, his face bandaged, comes up behind Lee and puts a gun to her head. He has her tell him what has been happening since he "died," and recognizes Lee as Jim's girlfriend. She says that they're not together and that Jim killed her husband on their wedding night. Jerome laughs and Lee points out that there are cops outside ready to kill him again. He figures that he didn't kill Bruce after Theo betrayed him, and is surprised to hear that Theo came back to life before him. Jerome then asks where his face is.

The police arrive at the station and find a Follower in the lobby, holding a gun to a hostage's head.

Maria takes the money to Cole, and he tells her that they pulled it off. Selena comes in, having overheard them, and says that she wanted to make sure she had it right. Maria tells her that Bruce doesn't care about the money, and Selena says that her mother only came back to use her. When Cole tells Selena to calm down, Selena draws a knife and puts it to his throat. When Maria tells her to stop, Selena tells her mother to never come back and leaves.

Dwight prepares to give his speech to the city. A Follower brings in a phone and says that Jim is calling, and Dwight eagerly takes it. Jim warns Dwight that there's no way out, and Dwight doesn't have what it takes to lead the cult. Dwight repeats what Jerome said a year ago, and Jim says that he's a fraud. The Followers listen as Dwight insists that he's Jerome, and Jim hangs up after saying that Dwight is boring him. Harvey tells Jim that they found a way in through the ventilation system and the squad goes in.

The family heads come to Sirens, and Barbara and Tabitha gloat over how they set the whole thing up. Tabitha reminds Barbara that when it's over, Edward dies. Barbara agrees and wonders what they should do with the heads. They agree to Option B and Barbara guns them down. Meanwhile Barbara calls Edward and says that Oswald is all his.

Dwight goes on the air wearing his Jerome mask, and introduces himself as Jerome. At the lab, Jerome watches Dwight and complains about his lack of stage presence to the tied and gagged Lee. He puts on a police hat and casually walks out. He drives to the station, running over a man in the process.

Jim and the others sneak in through the ventilation system and knock out the Follower in the lobby. They burst into the studio and open fire on the Followers who fight back. Dwight tries to run and Jim tackles him.

At Wayne Manor, Selena confronts Maria and asks if he knew. He admits that he did, and says that he didn't have any options. Selena realizes that Bruce paid her to stick around, and Bruce tells her that he couldn't tell Selena that Maria was a con artist. He says that they both lied to Selena but for different reasons. She strikes at him but Bruce blocks her blows. Selena demands that he fight her, but Bruce refuses. She finally says that Maria only tracked her down because of Bruce, turns, and walks out.

A uni takes Dwight away with the Jerome face in a bag. Lee calls Jim and tells him that Jerome is alive and coming after Dwight. Jim and Harvey go to the squad car and find the uni dead. Meanwhile, Jerome drives Dwight away and says that they have a busy night.

Once they pull over, and find a hideout, Jerome staples his face back on and Dwight tells him that it looks good. Dwight wonders if Jerome is mad that he cut off his face, and Jerome points out that Dwight brought him back from the dead. He then grabs a box and wheels it out.

Oswald tells Gabe that Edward must be out there. When Gabe says that he's hearing weird things, Oswald doesn't want to hear it.

Edward calls and says that he snuck away to the phone. He tells Oswald that he's at Kane Chemicals and hangs up, and Oswald tells Gabe to stay at the phone while the others go with him.

Jim tells Harvey that reports are coming in of random attacks. Lucius turns on the TV and the reporter runs a feed from Jerome in their stolen van. Jerome tells the people of Gotham that dying has given him a new perspective on life. He has tied up Dwight and says that there are no rules, and invites the viewers to kill whoever they want. Jerome lights up the dynamite on Dwight, says that he doesn't forgive him for cutting off his face, and walks out. Jim recognizes the power plant across the water and Harvey calls for a chopper.

As Jim gets to the roof, he sees the explosion at the power plant. The lights go out across the city, plunging Gotham into darkness.

Mad City: The Gentle Art of Making Enemies

Season 3

Episode Number: 58

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday January 30, 2017
Writer: Seth Boston
Director: Louis Shaw Mito
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean)
Recurring Role: Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn)
Guest Stars: James Remar (Frank Gordon), Flora Diaz (Campos), Joshua Everett Johnson (Security Guard), Rafael Alejandro Benoit (Acolyte 1), David Chen (III) (Acolyte 2)
Production Code: T13.19914
Summary: Jerome takes Bruce prisoner and orders his acolytes to kill Alfred. Meanwhile, Jim and Harvey try to deal with the rioting and find Jerome, and Oswald finds out the truth about Edward.



The police bring in Jerome acolytes to the station as quickly as they can arrest them. Jim tells Harvey that they have to find Jerome, and the two men run down and grab one of the acolytes. The acolytes insist that Jerome is everywhere, just as someone throws a Molotov cocktail through the window. As it burns, the acolytes yell that Gotham belongs to them.

Oswald and his two thugs go to the warehouse to find Edward, and Edward steps calmly out of the shadows. Relieved, Oswald embraces him and asks if he's all right, and Edward says that he's fine and alone. He then shoots the two thugs and aims the gun at Oswald.

Oswald tries to take it all in, and Edward drags him over and shows him Isabella's wrecked car. When Oswald tries to deny any involvement in his death, Edward pistol whips him and says that he's taken almost everything from Oswald... except his life, which will end that night.

Frank Gordon and Kathryn look out over the burning city, and Kathryn says that they may have to step in if things get worse. When Frank says that the GCPD may still salvage the situation, Kathryn warns that Frank's faith in Jim is dangerous.

As rioting and looting spread, Jim puts out ward to receive notification if anyone spots Jerome. Harvey confirms that the power might come back the next day, and Oswald has disappeared. Jim says that they need to take out Jerome, and remembers that Jerome talked to Lee.

As Edward ties Oswald up to the car, he explains that he had Basil impersonate Elijah and dumped Elijah's remains in a dumpster.

Oswald confesses that he had Isabella killed, and says that Edward should thank him. Edward says that he could have been happy, but Oswald tells him that he would have killed Isabella just like he killed Kristen. He says that he did it because he loves Edward, and Edward screams at him to shut up. He says that love is about sacrifice, and Oswald would sacrifice anyone to

save his life. Edward then points out a drum of highly corrosive acid suspended from the ceiling by a chain. When the ice weighting the chain melts, the acid will tip onto Oswald. Edward lights up a Bunsen burner and Oswald begs him for a chance. Unimpressed, Edward says that a man facing death will say anything and Oswald won't change because he can't. He says goodbye and walks out.

Jim visits Lee and asks what Jerome said. She finally says that Jerome didn't talk about his plan, and he did say that the last thing he remembered was trying to kill Bruce. Jim tells Lee to call Alfred and leaves.

As Bruce and Edward check their supplies, the phone rings. As Alfred reaches for the phone, it stops ringing. He turns but Jerome's acolytes knock Alfred out. Jerome then comes in and greets Bruce. Alfred wakes up as the acolytes tear up the manor, and one of them finds the crystal owl statue. Jerome takes it and Bruce says that it's worthless. The intruder drops it on the fireplace, breaking it, and tells Bruce that he's going to kill Bruce because it's the last thing he remembers wanting to do before he died. He draws a knife, figuring that cutting Bruce's throat will clear his memory. Bruce says that he's disappointed that Jerome is going to kill him privately, and says that killing him should mean anything. Jerome realizes that he needs an audience, well aware that Bruce is trying to buy time, but agree anyway. He tells his men to kill Alfred right away, and Alfred tells Bruce that it's what Bruce has been training for. Bruce tells his friend that he'll see him again, and Alfred tells him to carry on.

Oswald yells for help as the ice melts. A guard comes in and Oswald says that he's the mayor. The man finally starts cutting him loose, and gets Oswald free just in time.

Alfred tells the acolytes to come at him, taunting them to come at him. Jim comes in and shoots one acolyte dead. The other fires at him while Alfred takes the third one on. Once the second acolyte runs out of bullets, Jim shoots him. Alfred kills his man and tells Jim that Jerome took Bruce.

Jerome takes Bruce to a circus park where the acolytes have gathered with their prisoners. Putting on a top hat, Jerome asks Bruce if he wants to have some fun before the main event.

Jim and Alfred go to the station and Alfred explains Bruce's plan. Harvey checks the tip line and gets one report that Jerome is at a circus. Jim figures that they're there and they leave.

Jerome paints Bruce's face as a clown, stabs one of his acolytes in the leg, and paints a smile on Bruce's face with the blood.

Oswald returns to his mansion and yells for Gabe. Tabitha and Butch come in and Tabitha whips her whip around Oswald's neck. Butch says that they also want to kill Edward and asks where he is, and Tabitha says that Oswald is finished. Oswald says that he doesn't know where Edward is, and Tabitha reminds Butch that Barbara said not to kill Oswald yet. Sneering, Oswald tells Butch to stop pretending that he's anything but muscle. Tabitha slaps Oswald and describes how she killed Gertrude and Oswald did nothing about it. She tells Oswald not to turn them against each other and orders Butch to take them with him. When Oswald balks, Butch knocks him out.

Bruce asks Jerome what his plan is, and Jerome says that the people just want an excuse to kill. All they need is someone to tell them to do it. Bruce asks what the point is, and Jerome says that the people who are rioting are the lower classes. When the lights went on, they rioted and killed. Bruce insists that there are good people in Gotham, but Jerome tells him that Gotham has no heroes.

When Jerome prepares to throw balls at one of his captives suspended over a piranha-filled tank, Bruce shoves him and tells him get on with killing by killing him. Unimpressed, Jerome hits a button dropping the captive into the tank while the acolytes hold Bruce back. He staples a loose flap of his mask back onto his skull and then uses the staple gun on Bruce's arm. Bruce begs him to stop, and Jerome says that it's time for the main event.

Jim, Harvey, and Alfred pull up to the circus and Harvey warns that their backup is two minutes' out. They go to rescue Bruce and then get Jerome.

In the main tent, Jerome plays ringmaster and his acolytes cheer. When acolyte keeps cheering, Jerome shoots him dead. He then boasts that they brought Gotham to its knees, and he's going to thank them by giving them Bruce. Bruce is strung up to a pole, and his men wheel out a circus cannon and aim it at Bruce. Jerome loads a cannonball in and then a box of knives. Meanwhile, Bruce remembers his training and works at the handcuffs holding him to the pole.

Jim, Harvey, and Alfred reach the tent and Jim fires a shot into the air. The acolytes cum at the men, while Jerome lights the cannon fuse. Bruce manages to pick the lock on the handcuffs and gets away just in time as the cannon goes off. Jim and the others realize that Bruce is gone, and Jim goes after Jerome while Harvey and Alfred find Bruce.

At Sirens, Oswald asks Barbara what happened. She admits everything and says that Oswald took the base, and he points out that she doesn't need Edward now that she has what she wanted. He figures that they'll kill him unless he helps them find Edward.

Jerome searches for Bruce and sees him going into the Hall of Mirrors. He follows Bruce inside, gun drawn, and warns that hiding will make things worse. Bruce speaks from the maze, saying that he's going to make Jerome pay for what he's done.

Barbara, Tabitha, and Butch tell Oswald to call Edward and find out where he is. Oswald refuses, and Butch and Tabitha bicker about who can break Oswald quicker. Barbara advises Oswald to do it, and Oswald says that she's right. He says that he should want Edward dead, and he doesn't know if he love Edward. Oswald admits that he killed Isabella because he wouldn't share Edward, and he should have been able to sacrifice his happiness for Edwards. He then says that he's ready now and won't call Edward. Edward comes in and Oswald realizes that they were in it together. Furious, Edward says that he wanted to take what Oswald believed, and have him die knowing he was incapable of loving another person. Oswald says that he proved that he can, and asks if he passed. Edward hesitates and admits that he doesn't know what it means.

Jerome continues searching for Bruce. Bruce continues ducking in and out of the mirrors, drawing Jerome's fire. Jerome sets the gun down and says that he'll give Bruce a fighting chance... and secretly draws a knife. Bruce jumps him and after a brief fight, takes him down. He keeps punching Jerome, who tells him to let it out. Bruce finally grabs a shard of mirror and prepares to stab Jerome, but sees himself in the mirrors. Jerome tells Bruce to kill him, and Bruce screams and walks way.

Alfred fights his way to the Hall of Mirrors, and Bruce comes out. Bruce hugs his friend while Jim arrives. Jerome staggers out of the Hall holding a shard of glass, and Jim punches him, knocking his face off. It goes flying and Jerome collapses, unconscious.

The next morning at the station, the riots die down as word of Jerome's arrest goes out. Jim sees Lee walking out, and Harvey offers to buy Jim breakfast.

At Wayne Manor, Alfred tends Bruce's wounds and asks if he's ready to say what happened. He says that he was proud of the man that Bruce has become, and Bruce admits that he almost killed Jerome. Alfred points out that he controlled his anger, and Bruce says that the idea of killing him felt like justice. The butler warns that there's a fine line between justice and vengeance, and they agree that there is a line and Bruce didn't cross it. Alfred says that's the first rule, and asks what Bruce is going to do with all of his training. Bruce admits that he doesn't know, and Alfred says that if Bruce keeps going then he has to have rules that he cannot break no matter what. The boy insists that he will not kill, and Alfred has him repeat it. When Bruce does, Alfred says that it's time to get to work.

Kathryn pours tee for the Bruce clone and says that they could have lost Gotham for good. She asks if he is prepared, and the clone wonders how he can save Gotham. Frank tells him that he's part of the plan, and says that he knows what will happen to Jim if he refuses the Court.

At his apartment, Jim is pouring himself a drink when Frank knocks at his door. Jim is surprised to see his uncle, and Frank says that it's been a long time.

Edward takes Oswald to the docks and prepares to shoot him dead. Oswald insists that he loves him, and wars that if Edward kills in cold blood then it will change him. Edward insists that he doesn't love Oswald, and Oswald says that they both need each other.

Undeterred, Edward says that Oswald killed Isabella so Oswald has to die. Oswald says that Edward was a loser until Oswald recreated him, and he's the only one who sees what Edward can still become. He tells Edward that he can't do it, and Edward says that he loved Isabella... and shoots Oswald in the chest. He then shoves Oswald into the water below and watches him sink out of sight.

Heroes Rise: How the Riddler Got His Name

Season 3

Episode Number: 59

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Monday April 24, 2017
Writer: Megan Mostyn-Brown
Director: T.J. Scott
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper)
Recurring Role: Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn)
Guest Stars: Paul Pilcz (Sonny Gilzean), H. Foley (Winston Peters), James Remar (Frank Gordon), Kevin Carolan (Professor Dyson), Kyle Baird (Bunch O' Grapes), Taprena Michelle Augustine (Chess Official), Alena Chinnault (Strawberry)
Production Code: T13.19915
Summary: After killing Oswald, Edward tries to define himself by seeking out first a teacher and then a mentor. Meanwhile, Bruce receives a note from Selina requesting a meeting, and Jim meets with his uncle Frank.



Professor Dyson enters his lab, and Edward is waiting for him. Edward tells him that the building is empty and there's no one to help, and recites a riddle. Dyson has no idea what the riddle is, and Edward is furious that Dyson doesn't know. He gets hold of himself and apologizes, then ties Dyson up and recites another riddle. Dyson doesn't get that one right, either, and Edward notes that none of the others did very well, either. He lights up a Bunsen burner and says that the others were an artist, a writer, and a philoso-

pher. Edward explains that they were the intellects of Gotham, and that his best friend recently said that there was no Edward without him. He insists that he knows who he is, but doesn't know how to be him. He asks another riddle and Dyson doesn't know that. Edward then turns on the gas and walks out of the building. A minute later, there's a huge explosion as the gas ignites.

The Bruce clone recites to Kathryn what happened when "his" parents were killed. Kathryn assures him that he is Bruce Wayne and calls Frank to say that they're ready. Frank says that he knows what to do if Jim doesn't accept his offer. Once he hangs up, he looks out the window of his hunting lodge to where Jim is pulling up in his car. Kathryn then has the clone start reciting Alfred's history.

Edward reads the newspaper, takes a drug to begin hallucinating, and sees Oswald there. Oswald wonders how long the public will buy Edward's show of grief, and asks how many people Edward has killed. Edward insists that they all fit the profile but failed, Oswald suggests that he give up the riddles, but Edward insists that they will show him the person that can teach him to be a villain. When Oswald says that he didn't have anyone help him, Edward reconsiders

and figures that he needs an enemy rather than a teacher... and he knows the perfect man: Jim Gordon.

At the station, Lucius tells Harvey that six members of the intellectual elite have died in strange accidents. Dyson was an old professor of Lucius', and Lucius insists that Harvey should look at it. Harvey tells him that he doesn't have the resources, and Jim is on R&R after all he's been through. A singing messenger comes in and recites a riddle about how six masters have passed and they key to saving them is on a card. The card has a pattern on it, and Lucius figures the killer is sending Jim a clue. He realizes that it's a drawing of the Knight's Tour, and leads Harvey off.

Edward goes to the Knight's Tour, a chess exhibit. He takes the drug and hallucinates Oswald, and tells him that it's going to be electrifying. Devices beneath each chessboard activate, and Oswald says that they should discuss the real reason Edward is killing people. He warns that Jim can't help Edward, and Edward should face the truth. The hallucination disappears, and Harvey and Lucius come in. Edward sees Lucius as Harvey tells the tournament organizer that they need to evacuate the building. Smiling, Edward triggers his remote and electrocutes one player. When Harvey orders everyone out, another board electrifies a player. Harvey tells them all to freeze and Edward walks out.

Jim asks Frank where he's been since Jim was a kid, and Frank admits that he's done lots of terrible things. The worst was breaking from Jim's father Peter, and Frank came back to Gotham to make things right between them.

Alfred trains Bruce in knife throwing, and figures that Selina is weighing on Bruce's mind. Bruce insists that he isn't, and Alfred shows him a note that Selina left him asking for a meeting. After a moment, Bruce refuses, saying it will take more than a note for him to meet with Selina.

Lucius examines the chessboards and finds numbers on the pieces of the chess pieces. He dials the number and Edward answers, saying that Jim isn't there. Edward says that his victims failed his test, and if Lucius doesn't accept his test then he and others will die. He recites a riddle and tells Lucius to answer it, and then hangs up.

The next day, Frank takes Jim out hunting. Jim misses and says that he did so on purpose, just to make sure his gun works. He demands to know what happened between Frank and Peter, and Frank explains that the Court of Owls is a secret society started by Gotham's oldest and most esteemed families. They were dedicated to balance, but became corrupted. Frank and Peter were both members, and Frank still is a member. He tells Jim that the Court wants him to be a member.

Harvey and Lucius question Winston Peters, explaining that they got a tip about a pawn on Queens. Winston works at a pawnshop on Queens, and they figure that he's involved. When Winston doesn't answer, Harvey tells Lucius to hit him. Lucius suggests that they focus on the second half of the clue, which mentioned the "belly of the beast." Winston says that he was covering for the owner's cousin, Teddy Therio, and Lucius remembers that "Therio" is Greek for "beast." He and Harvey head out.

At the manor, Bruce visits Alfred in the kitchen. Alfred talks about a relationship he had with a woman, Sylvia, and they never got closure. He suggests that Selina is offering the opportunity for closure and Bruce should take it, and Bruce finally agrees.

Lucius confirms that Therio isn't at his apartment, and Harvey wonders where his missing badge is. He tells Lucius to put out a city-wide BOLO while he goes to a police academy graduation.

Oswald mocks Edward and says that he's making a mistake. Edward insists that it's a way forward, but Oswald tells him to admit that he's lost without him. When Edward refuses, Oswald performs a musical number to get him to confess. Edward finally admits that killing Oswald killed a part of him, but he will find a way forward no matter the cost. Oswald insists that there is no Edward Nygma without the Penguin.

Lee shows Lucius Therio's corpse and explains that he was beaten to death but there is an incision in his abdomen. Lucius figures that there's something in the stupid, and Lee starts cutting the corpse open. As she works, she explains that she worked at Arkham and the patients there just wanted to figure out who they were and didn't take a logical route. Harvey's missing badge is inside of the body, and Lucius realizes that he knows who the next target is.

At the graduation hall, Harvey rehearses his speech backstage. Edward comes in and says that he's there to address the graduating class in Oswald's absence. Harvey refuses to let a cop

killer speak, and Lucius Bruce meets Selina where she requested but she doesn't show up. Sonny and two of his men are nearby, and Bruce goes over to ask if they've seen Selina. As they start frisking him for money, Selina arrives and tells Sonny to back off. Bruce says that he's there to see her, and Selina says that she has business with Sonny. He warns her that she can't trust Sonny, and explains that she was trying to protect Selina from her mother. Unimpressed, Selina says that she can take care of herself and starts to walk away. Bruce asks why she invited him there, and Selina says that she didn't leave any note. Sonny and his men then start beating Bruce. Bruce gets back up and takes them down.

Edward addresses the cadets and says that Harvey is tied up. He asks them a riddle, and none of them answer. He activates gas bombs, puts on a mask, and laughs manically.

Lucius arrives outside the graduation hall and finds another messenger waiting for him. She asks if he's "Foxy," and calls Edward's number. Lucius knows that Edward is the only one who calls him Foxy, and Edward says that he's filled the graduation hall with a deadly toxin. Lucius will have to come up alone and play a game with him for the antidote, and Lucius agrees.

A gagged Harvey is tied up on the edge of the balcony, and Lucius arrives. He demands that Edward let Harvey speak, and Harvey tells him not to play Edward's game. Lucius tells Edward to begin, and Edward explains that he'll ask three riddles. For every riddle Lucius gets wrong, Edward will cut one of the three ropes supporting Harvey... and Harvey has the antidote around his neck. If Lucius gets at least one riddle right, everyone will live.

Lucius fails to answer the first riddle, and Edward cuts one rope. He asks the second riddle and Lucius fails to answer that one correctly as well. Edward figures that Oswald was right and he's the only one, but then insists that Lucius isn't a good enough enemy. He then asks the third riddle. Lucius asks Edward if he killed Oswald, and Edward repeats his riddle. His opponent gets the right answer, but the third rope breaks and Harvey falls. Lucius grabs him, and Edward walks off.

Bruce checks himself in some broken glass, and the clone comes up behind him. He asks how things went with Selina, and Bruce realizes that the clone sent the note. The clone injects him with knockout drugs and Bruce passes out. As Bruce collapses, the clone says that it is what he was made for... to be Bruce Wayne.

Back at the lodge, Jim wonders how his father could have been part of the Court. Frank explains that they thought that they could do good, but now he wants to destroy the Court. Peter saw through the Court's lies, and Frank didn't believe him until the Court killed him in a car "accident." Jim demands to know where he was when he and his mother needed him, and Frank explains that the Court sent him overseas to prove his loyalty. Now Jim has been asked to join the Court and he can help Frank destroy them from within. Jim wonders why he should trust him, and Frank tells him that he has to believe in something.

Alfred is sitting at home when the clone comes in posing as Bruce. He says that Selina is Selina, and Alfred offers him some shepherd's pie. The clone says that it sounds delicious, and Alfred goes to get it.

The police break into Edward's home, but there's no sign of Edward. The only thing they find is a painting with a green question mark painted on it.

As Lucius gets into his car, Edward sits up in the back seat, gun drawn. Lucius points out that the supposed deadly toxin was knockout gas, and Edward explains that the point was to get Lucius to play his game. When Lucius wonders why Edward kill Oswald, Dyson and the others, Edward explains that he's always felt that there was someone stronger and smarter inside of him, someone that people would fear. No one saw that except Oswald, and Edward killed him because Oswald killed the woman he loved. Now Edward knows how to be that person, and Lucius helped him. After he thanks Lucius, Lucius points out that he killed seven people. He tells him that he needs help and advises him to turn himself in. Edward is disappointed that his actions seem mad to people, and says that he just killed the best friend that he ever had. He was trying to hold onto Oswald for a little longer, but now he knows without Oswald that he's the Riddler. With that, he knocks Lucius out and laughs.

The next morning, Edward goes to the docks where he shot Oswald. "Oswald" appears next to him, and Edward says that he cared about him and misses something. He admits that he knows the GCPD is looking for him, and Oswald tells him that no one will be afraid of "the Riddler." Edward says that they will be and drops his pills into the water. When he turns back, Oswald is gone. Edward says goodbye to Oswald and walks away.

Ivy is tending to the plants in her greenhouse. She hears Oswald moaning and greets him as he wakes up. Ivy explains that she pulled Oswald out of the river and has been nursing him back to health for weeks, and Oswald smiles as he remembers that there's someone he needs to kill.

Jim returns from gathering firewood and discovers that Frank is gone. He's let a photo of himself, Peter, and a young Jim. Frank has written a plea on the back for Jim to help him in Peter's memory.

Frank tells Kathryn that Jim's interest is piqued but convincing him will take time. When Kathryn warns that they don't have time, Frank assures her that he won't let her down. She says that the clone is in place and Bruce should be waking up as they speak.

Bruce wakes up in a cell. He goes to the barred window and looks out at a snow-covered mountain.

Heroes Rise: These Delicate and Dark Obsessions

Season 3

Episode Number: 60

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Monday May 1, 2017
Writer: Robert Hull (II)
Director: Ben McKenzie
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper)
Recurring Role: John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn), Alex Corrado (Gabe)
Guest Stars: James Remar (Frank Gordon), Raymond J. Barry (Temple Shaman), Brette Taylor (Martha Wayne), Brian Anthony Wilson (Harbor Master), Zoran Korach (Armand)
Production Code: T13.19916
Summary: Jim and Frank try to discover what the new weapon is that the Court plans to use on Gotham. Meanwhile, Oswald reluctantly accepts Ivy's help, and Bruce discovers what has been holding him back.



Kathryn tells the other ruling members of the Court of Owls that Gotham has fallen ill and they must take drastic action. She says that a weapon is being built, one intended to be unleashed on Gotham so that it can be rebuilt by them. They must reach a unanimous vote to proceed, and they all vote in favor. Once they do, Kathryn says that Gotham must fall.

In the temple in the mountains, Bruce wakes up as his cell door opens. The Temple Shaman is standing there, and he says that he is in charge. The Shaman says that Court is a tool, and they've

taken precautions to make sure Bruce's absence won't be noted. Bruce realizes that they're using his clone and warns that Alfred will figure it out, and the Shaman says that by that time, he hopes that they will accomplish their goal. He says that he needs Bruce's help, and tells him to eat because he'll need his strength for when they begin.

At the squad room, Harvey tells everyone to get back to work as the news announces that Aubrey has been restored as mayor since Oswald's disappearance. He asks Jim how things went with Frank at Frank's cabin, and tells his former partner that Edward disappeared. Jim is looking at the file of Michael Ness, the drunk driver who hit and killed Jim's father. Ness was killed in a prison stabbing, and he had chronic persistent hepatitis. Harvey explains that it's liver inflammation and someone with it can't drink. Jim realizes that someone dummied the report and asks Harvey to investigate it further before walking out.

Ivy takes a wheelchair-bound Oswald to the greenhouse in the abandoned estate. He refuses to let her baby him, and Ivy says that the plants are her friends. Ivy hands Oswald a mug of brother, and he knocks it to the floor and says that he has to get back to Gotham.

She offers to help him if he was less of a jerk, and Oswald asks her to deliver a message to his bodyguard Gabe. Ivy goes once she has Oswald say "please." Jim goes to his father's grave to meet Frank, at Frank's request. When Jim explains that someone made his father's death look for an accident, Frank concedes that it's easy enough for the Court. He says that a weapon is headed for Gotham that the Court will use to destroy the city. The highest-ranking members are fanatics who have laid waste to Gotham twice before. Frank doesn't know how to stop it or what the weapon is, but he intends to find out. He tells Jim to stay uninvolved in case he's discovered, and walks away.

As Jim leaves, he sees Lee at her husband's grave. He goes over and apologizes for intruding, and she asks about Frank. Jim says that Frank is his uncle and they recently reconnected. She wonders how Jim can move on after leaving so much destruction in his wake, and walks away. Harvey calls Jim and says that Ness did a stretch for grand-theft auto and Carmine paid for his lawyer.

Ivy brings Gabe to the manor and the bodyguard hugs Oswald. Oswald explains that he needs to build an army and Gabe is glad to help.

He leaves to call the man, and Ivy tells Oswald that she doesn't trust Gabe. Oswald insists that Gabe is loyal, but Ivy suggests that she use her perfume that will force Gabe to tell the truth. Unimpressed, Oswald says that he doesn't trust her, and Ivy is disappointed that they're not friends. He tells her that she's a freak and Ivy storms off. Gabe then knocks Oswald out.

At the temple, Bruce's cell door opens. He steps out and then runs down the hallway, but somehow comes back to his cell. The Shaman is inside and asks if they shall begin. Bruce runs off but comes back to the chamber and the Shaman is still waiting. The Shaman tells Bruce that it's time to pick a direction, and figures that he's scared of something. The cell door slams shut and the Shaman tells Bruce to sit so he can see what the Shaman has to offer.

Jim arrives at Carmine's home and says that Carmine took his father away from him. He reveals that he knows Carmine played for Ness' lawyer, and Carmine dismisses his bodyguard. Jim asks if Carmine ordered the hit on his father Peter, and Carmine says that he didn't. He admits that it was a hit and Jim says that he knows about the Court. Carmine says that he's not a member but they have a partnership, and says that everyone does the Court's bidding whether they know it or not. Jim asks who ordered the hit on Peter, and Carmine tells him that it was Frank.

Later, Jim finds Frank and puts a gun to his head. Frank calmly offers him a drink, and Jim asks if he ordered the hit on Peter. His uncle warns him that Carmine called the Court after Jim left, and it will raise suspicions. He then admits that he ordered the hit because Peter became a risk. Frank warns Jim that killing him won't change anything. Jim insists that Peter would have wanted justice to be done, and he feels the same. He arrests Frank for Peter's murder, and Frank tells him that stopping the Court is the only thing that matters. He knocks Jim down, takes his gun, and tells him to go to Dock 9C. The weapon will arrive there, and Frank will try to buy some time with the Court while Jim finds out what the weapon is without realizing that Jim is involved. He tells his nephew to make a choice and walks out.

Oswald wakes up tied to a chair, and tells Gabe to kill him and get on with it. Gabe says that they're going to auction off the right to kill Oswald to the highest bidder. A car pulls up outside and four thugs get out. Ivy is watching from hiding, and sneaks up to the greenhouse. One thug puts a gun to her head.

That night, Jim tells Harvey what he's learned. Harvey pours some drinks and tells Jim to check the lead. However, he assures Jim that he has his back if he goes after Frank. Jim figures that they can't take the chance, but tells Harvey that the GCPD can't be involved. Harvey realizes who Jim plans to use to raid the docks.

Barbara and Tabitha are receiving payments from their mob bosses. Jim calls and Barbara figures that he wants a favor.

The Shaman tells Bruce that he's been waiting a long time for him to begin his journey. He takes out needles and explains that they are a way to open the mind. The symbols on the end glow with a greenish light, and the Shaman touches the first needle to Bruce's head. Bruce finds himself in Gotham, with the Shaman at his side. They're in the alley on the night Bruce's parents were killed. The killer shoots them and Bruce snaps out of his vision. The Shaman assures him that it was just a memory, and he says that Bruce has never really left that alley. For Bruce to accept what the Shaman has to teach, Bruce has to leave the memory. The Shaman tells Bruce

to rest and leaves.

On the docks, Barbara and her men torture the harbor master for information. He claims that there is no Dock 9C, and then says that Carmine never asked questions about what came in there. Barbara tells her that she's running things now, and repeats her question.

He says that something came in a week ago and they picked it up, but the crate is still there and it has "Indian Hill" stamped on it. Barbara figures that the harbor master has a phone number and says that they'll call it.

Someone enters the warehouse and two of Barbara's men go to investigate. Their screams ring out, and then one masked killer runs out, dodging the other's bullets. Barbara and Tabitha leave, while the swordsman finishes off the others. The harbor master says that he didn't tell them anything, and the killer decapitates him.

After they tie up Ivy as well, Gabe has his men take photos of Oswald to use in the bidding. They step aside to eat cannolis, and Ivy tells Oswald that she'll be fine. Oswald asks what her plan is, and she tells him to be nice to her. He promises to be nice, and Ivy calls one of the men over. She asks him if he'd let her go if she has valuable information, and offers to whisper it in his ear.

The man gets close enough to smell her perfume, and then Ivy tells him to kill the others. He shoots everyone but Gabe, and Oswald tells her to stop the man and have him untie them. He does so and Oswald shoots him. Oswald then tells Gabe that he's going to auction Gabe to himself, piece by piece.

Frank goes to the Court, and he says that Jim only knows what Carmine knew. He assures the Court that nothing can lead to them, and claims that he doesn't know why Jim is investigating now. Frank warns that Jim won't stop until one of them is dead, and Kathryn tells Frank to kill Jim.

At the station, Jim tells Harvey that Barbara called and told him about the killer and the weapon that apparently arrived. He figures the Court already has it, and it involves Indian Hill. Jim's phone rings, and he answers it. It's Frank, who says that they need to talk. Jim tells him that the weapon is there, and Frank asks Jim to come to his house alone.

Gabe says that he was there for Oswald after Gertrude was killed, and Oswald passed him over. Surprised, Oswald admits that Gabe has a point and asks if he could be loyal again. Gabe swears an oath that he'll serve him, and Oswald asks Ivy to use her perfume on Gabe. He falls under its spell and refuses to swear loyalty to Oswald. He explains that he was never loyal to Oswald and they only followed him out of fear. They considered him a tiny freak that held an umbrella. Furious, Oswald grabs a garden rake and rips Gabe's chest open, screaming.

Jim arrives at Frank's place and asks if he knows what the weapon is. Frank says that he doesn't and figures that the Court no longer trusts him. He explains that he's supposed to kill Jim, and what happens next is up to Jim. Frank needs someone on the Court that he can trust, and Jim needs to join the Court. At some point Kathryn will call to ask if Jim is dead. Frank tells Jim to pick up and say that he blames Frank for Peter's death. He figures that Jim can finish what Peter started, and says that Peter would have been proud of Jim. With that, Frank shoots himself in the head.

Bruce tries to ambush the Shaman when the man comes to the cell, but the Shaman easily subdues him and puts another needle to his head. The memories replay again and Bruce watches his parents die. When he tries to run forward, the four individuals vanish. He swings at the Shaman, who easily deflects his blows and finally shoves him the length of the alley. The Shaman then tells Bruce that he has much to teach him, but Bruce's pain blocks him from becoming what Gotham needs him to become.

Bruce comes out of the vision and discovers that he's bleeding from the injuries in the illusion. The Shaman explains that they've tried to end the cycle of violence in Gotham, but it always starts up because people are afraid, and fear breeds hopelessness. He insists that he cares about the people of Gotham, and they need something only Bruce can provide: a protector. Bruce says that no one can protect Gotham by themselves, but the Shaman tells him that if he can become a symbol then Gotham can be reborn.

Oswald buries Gabe and apologizes to Ivy for losing his temper. Ivy asks if he's giving up his plans for revenge, and Oswald figures that he can't take on Edward and the others by themselves. She suggests that Oswald build an army of freaks from Indian Hill.

Intrigued, Oswald wonders what kind of freaks.

Jim is at Frank's gravestone when Kathryn calls. He answers and says that he killed Frank, and says that it's time that they meet.

Kathryn agrees and hangs up, and Jim sees her limo nearby. He goes over and gets in.

Heroes Rise: The Primal Riddle

Season 3

Episode Number: 61

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired:	Monday May 8, 2017
Writer:	Steven Lilien, Bryan Wynbrandt
Director:	Maja Vrvilo
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper)
Recurring Role:	Richard Kind (Mayor Aubrey James), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn), Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries/Mr. Freeze), Krista Braun (Newscaster)
Guest Stars:	Camila Perez (Bridgit Pike), Edward Torres (Foundry Foreman), Flora Diaz (Campos), Chris Andrew Ciulla (Hamlet), Jae Greene (Biker 1), Decater James (Uni 1), Alan Ariano (ER Doctor), Lisha McCoy (Nurse), Nico Coucke (Walter)
Production Code:	T13.19917
Summary:	While Oswald assembles his army of Indian Hill subjects, Jim tries to join the Court and Alfred notices that something is wrong with "Bruce".



Oswald and Ivy trek through an icy wilderness and come to a cabin. They go inside and Oswald calls to the occupant inside. There are butterflies frozen in ice cubes, and Oswald tells Ivy to stop talking because he hears something. Victor Fries steps out and grabs Oswald, slamming him against the wall. He reminds Oswald that he ran people like him out of Gotham, and Oswald offers to help him reverse his condition. Oswald says that his enemies tried to murder him, and when he retakes his throne with Victor's help, he will provide him with every resource. Victor lets Oswald go and ex-

plains that he can only survive a few hours outside of the cold without his suit. Oswald shows Victor his suit, recovered from a Wayne Enterprises black site, and asks if Victor will join them.

The Court brings Jim to Kathryn, and she says that she knows that Jim murdered Frank because Frank murdered Peter. She asks if Jim blames the Court, and Jim says that Frank admitted that he acted alone. Kathryn tells Jim that the city needs him more than ever, and the Court wants him to prove his loyalty to them. When the time is right, the Court will call upon Jim.

Lee shows Harvey a photo of Frank and asks if Harvey has seen Jim. Jim comes in and they tell him that they found Frank's body that morning, pulled out of the harbor. Lee asks if Frank said anything when he met Jim at the cemetery, and Jim shrugs it off. She figures that he's hiding something, but Harvey tells her to back off. Lee figures that Harvey is covering for Jim and leaves. Once they're alone, Jim tells Harvey that Frank shot himself to get him into the

Court. He explains that Kathryn wants him to prove his loyalty to the Court, and Harvey warns that they don't have time with the weapon in Gotham. Jim says that they don't have any other alternatives, and Harvey shows him a newspaper headline about Edward—Riddler—striking.

Barbara goes to Ed's lair and complains that he's been blowing her off. He insists that he's now the Riddler, and Barbara asks if Oswald ever mentioned a mysterious group. No one in Gotham seems to know anything about them, and Jim put her onto them. Barbara explains about the crate from Indian Hills, and how a masked assassin slaughtered half of her men. Edward remembers that Hugo hinted at some secret group, and promises Barbara that he will get her the answer to the riddle... in his own way. Barbara figures that he's going to make a big production out of it, and Edward figures that he can talk to the city's elite at opening night at the theater.

At the theater, Edward interrupts the performance of Hamlet and steps out with a sword. He says that his business is with the audience and says that he will kidnap and torture one of them to learn the secret that they've been hiding. Edward kills the actor playing Hamlet and bows.

Alfred is playing chess against Bruce-2, unaware of who he really is. The butler checkmates Bruce-2, who offers his hand. Alfred realizes that Bruce-2 lets him win and notes that he hasn't been himself recently. He demands the truth, and Bruce-2 says that he lied about working things out with Selina. He lied so he wouldn't have to talk about it, and Alfred thanks him for his honesty. The butler assures Bruce-2 that time will sort things out, and goes to check on dinner. Bruce-2 thanks Alfred and says that he's a good friend. Once he's alone, Bruce-2 notices that his nose is bleeding and calls Kathryn to tell her that it's happening again.

Jim and Harvey go to the theater and secure the crime scene. Neither one of them know about the secret Edward mentioned to the audience. Edward left a present and once the bomb squad clears it, Harvey opens it and finds a scroll inside. Jim reads it and discovers that it's a riddle in iambic pentameter. They figure that it refers to Aubrey, and that Edward is trying to make them look bad by abducting the reinstated mayor under their noses.

At Sirens, Barbara assures Tabitha that once Edward finds the answer, they'll kill him. Edward comes in and Barbara asks him what his plan is. He explains that he's going to kidnap Aubrey and question him about the Court. Barbara points out that she could have brought Aubrey there, but Edward explains that he had to tell the GCPD what he's going to do because his crimes must live up to his name. He says that he has a plan to smoke the Court out, but he needs a bomb to detonate at a biker bar later that night. Tabitha wonders how Edward is going to get Aubrey now that the GCPD knows he's going after the mayor, and Edward says that they're going to bring him to them.

Jim and Harvey visit Aubrey and say that they want to move him to a safehouse. Aubrey points out his bodyguards and insists that his life is an open book. The mayor is eating Danishes and starts to feel sick. He explains that an appreciative citizen anonymously sent them, and discovers that his pills have been swapped out.

Oswald and Ivy go to a factory where Bridgit Pike—Firefly—is working. She refuses their offer, just as the foreman comes over and calls her a freak. Ivy tells Bridgit to kick her ass, assuring her that there's nothing wrong with being a freak. Bridgit recognizes Ivy from before she was aged, and Ivy says that Bridgit doesn't have to be alone anymore. Oswald offers to kill her boss, but Bridgit goes over, tells the foreman that she's quitting, and stabs him in the eye with a red-hot steel bar.

Kathryn lets Bruce-2 come in and has a doctor examine him. Bruce-2 realizes that he's dying, and Kathryn admits that the process that brought the clone into the world is flawed. She tells Bruce-2 that the real Bruce will be back in Gotham before Bruce-2 dies, and Bruce-2 says that the Court gave him a purpose.. He figures that a lot of people will die when Bruce returns, and Kathryn says that the number is immaterial. Kathryn explains that what matters is that Gotham falls, and because of Bruce-2's sacrifice it will.

She asks if they can count on him, and Bruce-2 says that they can.

The police take Aubrey to the nearest hospital, and Jim figures that Edward is waiting for them. Edward pages Jim over the intercom, shooting people, and Jim goes up to the communication room. When Jim bursts in, he discovers that Edward has left a tape player.

Harvey checks on Aubrey, who wants to leave. Jim calls Harvey and explains that Edward is after the Court. EMTs bring in injured bikers from the bar, and Jim tells Harvey not to leave Aubrey's side. A fight breaks out and Harvey goes out to help his men.

Edward, disguised as a police officer, goes into Aubrey's cubicle. By the time Jim arrives, Edward has killed the bodyguards and taken Aubrey.

Jim goes to Sirens and finds Tabitha and Butch there. He demands to know where Barbara is, and says that he heard a rumor that Edward hurt both of them a while back. Jim offers to take Edward in but give Barbara a free pass, and Tabitha admits that she hates Edward but doesn't know where he or Barbara are. Harvey calls to tell Jim that Edward sent another riddle. Once they leave, Edward tells Butch that she won't betray Barbara. Butch isn't convinced.

A blindfolded Aubrey warns Edward and Tabitha that he doesn't want to mess with the Court. Edward insists that he will unmask the Court, and Barbara reminds Aubrey of the time she captured him. Aubrey insists that the Court will know that he talked, and Barbara prepares to put the box on him again. He gives up the Court's name but says that he's never met them. Edward thanks Aubrey for his help and tells Barbara that he's going to force the Court to reveal themselves.

Tabitha comes in and gives Edward what he asked for, and he says that it's time to get the Court's attention. Edward goes back to Aubrey, and Tabitha tells Barbara that Jim knows everything.

Selina refers to her apartment and shows her cat what she stole. Bruce-2 comes in and says that he missed her. He claims that he forgot she told him to stay away, and that things have changed. Selina doesn't care, but Bruce-2 says that he's not Bruce.

At the station, Lee tells Jim that the ballistics report came back on Jack. Someone removed the bullet from Frank's head and replaced it with another one. Lee figures that Jim knows what's going on. When he tells her to drop it before she gets hurt, Lee says that she plans to find out what Jim did and make him pay for it. Harvey calls Jim to his office and shows him the riddle. The answer is the TV, and Jim turns it on. Edward is on the air asking about the Court, and threatening to blow up Aubrey's head unless they come forward.

Kathryn calls Jim and tells him that the Court cannot be exposed. She says that it's an opportunity to prove his loyalty and hangs up. Jim tells Harvey what the Court said.

Edward tells Aubrey that the GCPD won't find him. Aubrey warns him that they're both dead because the Court won't bargain with Edward. Jim calls and tells him to come by the GCPD so he can tell him who runs the city. Edward considers and then tells Jim to empty out the GCPD so that it's just him, Aubrey, and Jim.

Harvey orders the officers out and wishes Jim luck before going himself. Aubrey soon arrives, the bomb around his neck, and says that Edward sent him in alone. Jim tells the mayor to sit down and then calls to Edward, and Edward steps out of the shadows. When Aubrey tries to run, Edward holds up the remote trigger for the bomb. Jim advises Edward to blow Aubrey up, and Edward demands the answer. He threatens to kill Aubrey and walk out with Jim as his hostage. He hits the trigger but nothing happens, and Jim explains that Tabitha called to tell him how to set up a jammer.

Edward aims his gun at Jim and prepares to shoot Aubrey. Jim takes out his car keys and invites Edward to take a drive with him once he lets Aubrey go. When Edward prepares to shoot Aubrey anyway, Jim warns that then the riddle will go unsolved. Edward lets Aubrey go and tells Jim to start driving.

Bruce-2 explains to Selina what happened, and tells her to leave Gotham right away because something bad is going to happen. Selina wonders what happened to the real Bruce, and Bruce-2 says that he's not in Gotham and is safe. When Selina tries to leave, Bruce-2 stops her and says that he cares about her and wanted to save her. Selina tells him that Bruce would try to save everyone, while Bruce-2 only wants to save her. She says that Bruce-2 will never be Bruce and doesn't matter, and Bruce-2 insists that she's wrong.

When she threatens to tell Alfred, Selina asks how he's going to stop her... and Bruce-2 shoves her out the window where she falls to the sidewalk several stories below.

Jim drives Edward to a park. As they wait, Jim talks about the night Edward had dinner with Jim and Lee. He admits that he had a good time and considered Edward a friend. Edward says that every friendship ends in betrayal, just as a car pulls up. Edward goes over as Kathryn and a Court assassin get out, and he wonders how he knows she's real. Kathryn says that's the point of a good mystery, and says that the answer to who truly controls Gotham is with her. She invites Edward to get in and all of his questions will be answered. Edward hands his gun over to the assassin and gets into Kathryn's car. Kathryn goes over to Jim and tells him that Jim has

made them proud, and they'll find something for Edward to do for the court. She says that they'll be in touch and leaves.

Barbara storms into the club and tells Tabitha and Butch that something went wrong. Tabitha admits that she told Jim how to disarm the bomb, because Barbara promised her that she could kill Edward. Barbara says that as long as the Court is out there, she'll never be in control. Tabitha asks if she means that they'll never be in control, and Barbara storms off. Butch tells Tabitha that Barbara has changed, and Tabitha tells him to shut up before walking away.

Oswald, Ivy, Mr. Freeze, and Firefly arrive at Oswald's old manor. Freeze and Firefly start arguing but Ivy reminds them that they're all family now. On the news, there's a story about the GCPD capturing Edward. Oswald turns off the TV and tells everyone to rest up because the next day is going to be busy.

On the street, Selina's cat comes down and circles her body. More cats come out and gather around Selina.

Kathryn meets with the other Court members and introduces their newest member: Jim. Everyone applauds and Jim puts on the owl mask waiting for him.

Heroes Rise: Light the Wick

Season 3

Episode Number: 62

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Monday May 15, 2017
Writer: Tze Chun
Director: Mark Tonderai
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn)
Guest Stars: Camila Perez (Bridgit Pike), Raymond J. Barry (Temple Shaman), Satomi Hoffman (Doctor), David Hywel Baynes (Test Subject), Wayne Pule (Mourner 1), Julie Hays (Mourner 2), Brianne Horne (Kathryn's Thug), Isabella Wruble (Screaming Girl), Andrew Haserlat (Court Member), Jeff Miller (Court Member 1)
Production Code: T13.19918
Summary: Jim tries to find out what the Court intends for Gotham, and the trail leads to Barnes and Strange. Meanwhile, Bruce is honed into a weapon, and Ivy tries to wake Selina up from her coma.



At Arkham, two orderlies are transferring a manacled Barnes. Jervis watches from his cell window as Barnes breaks his manacles and takes down the orderlies. A Court assassin arrives and injects Barnes with a syringe, but Barnes plucks it out, tosses it aside, and attacks the assassin. He finally manages to grab the killer by the throat, but finally passes out from the drug. Jervis is left to wonder what mysterious forces are at play.

Later, Kathryn visits a confined Barnes at a Court lab. She says that she wants the guilty of Gotham to be punished, but they need what's inside Barnes

to do it on a large enough scale. He realizes that Kathryn is talking about the virus, just as Hugo arrives to drain it out of Barnes.

Lee visits Harvey in his office and gives him her final report on Frank. She's labeled his death a homicide, and Harvey wonders if she's overreacting because of Mario's death. Lee wants him to open an investigation into Frank's murder, and wants Jim to be questioned. She admits that she doesn't know why Jim would kill his uncle, but figures that he's involved somehow. Lee asks Harvey if there's anything else going on—like his involvement—and he tells her that she's hurt. Harvey also insists that there's nothing going on. Angry, Lee promises that she'll find out what's going on and leaves.

Kathryn tells the Court members that the ruling council has declared that they suspend all activities in preparation of the matter at hand. She tells them to submit their list for review and approval that day, and adjourns the meeting. Jim walks out with the others.

Ivy goes to Sirens and asks Tabitha if she's seen Selina. Tabitha doesn't care to hear the story, and tells Ivy to check out Gotham General.

Jim returns to the meeting room and dusts Kathryn's mask for fingerprints. As he puts it back and gets his mask, he drops his fingerprint vial on the floor. Before he can pick it up, a masked man comes in and asks what Jim is doing there. Jim steps over the vial to hide it, and says that no one told him what the list was for. The man explains that their loved ones are to be spared and each member needs to submit their list, and Jim picks up the vial when the man's back is turned. Jim writes out his names and leaves.

Ivy arrives at Selina's hospital room and finds her friend in a coma. The doctor comes in to tell Ivy that the ward is restricted, and Ivy uses her mind-control perfume to get answers. The woman explains that the police found Selina on the street after she fell, and admits that they've tried everything but nothing has worked. Ivy tells the doctor to leave them and don't come back, and tells the unconscious Selina that she will heal her.

Kathryn visits Hugo, who tells her that holding him against his will is bad enough but she's also hovering over him. He says that he was able to save Fish, and Kathryn asks if he accomplished what they asked. Hugo shows her a test subject in a sealed glass chamber.

Hugo vaporizes the virus and sprays it into the chamber, and the test subject goes berserk.

The Shaman watches as Bruce spars with an opponent. The man disarms Bruce, who refuses to pick up his weapon. The Shaman tells Bruce that if he wins then he goes free, and orders him to pick up the stick and defeat the man. Bruce figures the Shaman is lying, and the Shaman tells him to do it and prove him wrong. After he picks up the stick, Bruce attacks his opponent and the Shaman tells Bruce that he can't harness his anger like he believes. Bruce's opponent knocks him down, and the Shaman says that he was defeated so easily because his rage blinds him. It has controlled Bruce ever since the night his parents were killed, and the Shaman offers to release him from that pain and then nothing can stop Bruce.

Harvey calls Jim at his apartment and tells him that they identified the fingerprints as belonging to Kathryn Monroe. She's from one of Gotham's oldest families, and Harvey gives Jim her address. Jim tells his friend that he's going to break into Kathryn's room and try to find out what the weapon is. Harvey warns him about Lee's suspicions, and warns that she's in a dark place. He also got a call that Barnes was transferred but they don't know where.

As Jim leaves, he finds Oswald waiting outside. Firefly is with him, and Oswald explains that he's looking for Edward. Jim was the last one who saw him, and figures that Edward didn't escape from custody as the police claimed. Oswald figures that Jim knows about the Court and gave Edward to them. Jim advises Oswald to drop it, and threatens to expose the Court unless they deal with him. He gives Jim a phone with a number to reach him at, and reminds Jim that they're old friends.

Later, Jim breaks into Kathryn's townhouse. He finds a hidden compartment with a Wayne Enterprise access card and pocket sit.

Kathryn comes in to the next room and Jim tries to leave, but Kathryn's servant comes up the stairs. Realizing that he can't escape, Jim confronts Kathryn and tells her that Oswald is alive and knocks Edward's disappearance is connected to the Court. He demands a seat at the table, reminding her that he's done everything she's asked. Kathryn tells him that Gotham is sick, and to heal it they will show the people their darkest selves. She says that she'll consider Jim's request and orders him out, and Jim leaves.

Outside, Jim leaves a message for Harvey that he knows what the weapon is. Above, Kathryn watches him from her window. At the GCPD, Jim tells Harvey and Lucius that the Court is going to use the Tetch virus. Lucius confirms that if they can isolate the virus, they could turn it into any number of compounds once they have a sample. Jim and Harvey realize that the Court has Barnes, and he shows them the card. Lucius doesn't recognize it, but says that Wayne Enterprises only had a half-dozen off-site labs. He thinks he knows where they took Barnes.

Ivy mind-controls two nurses into bringing potted plants to Selina's room. Once she sends them away, Ivy explains that she has been cultivating the plants for an emergency. She tells the unconscious Selina that she was always there for her even when she screwed up, and tells Selina to breathe deep and wake up.

In the mountains, the Shaman tells Bruce that they're going to start with the memory of the first time he felt rage after his parents' death. They need to remove the pain before it consumes Bruce. Bruce wonders what happens if he doesn't want to lose the emotions, and the Shaman

insists that Gotham needs a protector and Bruce needs a purpose. He tells Bruce that it needs to be Bruce's choice.

After a moment, Bruce agrees and they arrive at the memory of the Waynes' wake. Bruce explains that it's the first time that he realized he was an orphan. He left because he heard people talk about him rather than his parents. Bruce left because no one was angry at the Waynes' death. He went to his father's room to get his cufflinks, because his father wanted to be buried with them.

Bruce couldn't let them go, and they appear in his hand. The Shaman tells him that he needs to throw them away, and Bruce puts them in a safe. Back in the temple, Bruce passes out and the Shaman says that together they will make Gotham pay.

Jim and Harvey go to the offsite lab and find dead guards and Hugo's record player. The test subject runs out covered in blood and says that he didn't mean to kill the guards. When Jim orders him down on the floor, the test subject attacks them. He knocks Harvey down and chokes Jim... and Hugo arrives and injects the test subject with a sedative. Hugo tells Jim and Harvey that Kathryn has the virus, and he has no idea where she took it.

When Harvey threatens to arrest him, Hugo explains that the delivery mechanism recently arrived at Dock 9C. Jim and Harvey still have enough time to stop the test, but they can't take Hugo in without letting the Court that they know about their plans. Harvey offers them his research and a vial of his virus compound that he secreted away, as a token of goodwill. Jim figures that Hugo is playing both sides, and takes the gifts. As they go, Hugo wishes them good luck.

Outside, Jim tells Harvey to give Lucius the compound and the research to start working on a cure. He'll find out where Kathryn is testing the bomb. Kathryn calls Jim and admits that it is time to take the next step. She gives him an address to meet him at that/ Bruce spars with his opponent, and the Shaman taunts him. When Bruce finally defeats his opponent, the Shaman asks him how he felt when fought. Bruce says that he felt nothing, and asks if he can leave. The Shaman says that he can take away the pain and Bruce can return to Gotham with a power he never thought possible. After a moment, Bruce tells his opponent to get up and they continue fighting.

When Jim arrives at the address, Kathryn has her Court assassins take his gun and phone. Gathered below are a party of socialites, and Kathryn explains that they're merely window dressing. She tells Jim that her family has been making the difficult decisions to ensure Gotham's long-term survival. Kathryn shows her an aerosol dispersal bomb for the Tetch virus, and explains that in an open space, the radius of infection is a half mile. Releasing it in the room below is only a test. Kathryn sets the bomb for 15 minutes and tells an assistant to place it in the middle of the room. She then informs Jim that if he tries to interfere, her killer Talon will execute him on the spot.

Once Kathryn leaves, the assistant returns and reports that the device is in place. Jim secretly triggers his phone, calling Oswald.

Jim loudly tells Talon that he was there the night that he took Edward, and identifies their location as the old First Bank of Gotham. Talon tells him to shut up, and Jim obliges.

As Lucius locks up the compound, Harvey tells him that Jim isn't responding to his calls. Lee enters the lab and asks Lucius if he's helping Jim. She wonders how many people Jim has to kill before they see what she sees, and Lucius insists that Jim is trying to make sure what happened to Mario doesn't happen to anyone else. Lee demands answers, and Lucius tells him that he can't. Furious, Lee walks out.

As the time for the detonation approaches, Jim finally realizes that no one is coming and attacks Talon. The two men fight and Talon gets the upper hand. Firefly arrives and incinerates Talon, and he falls through the window onto the floor below. Jim yells at everyone to get out, and Oswald arrives and demands to speak to the Court. Jim explains that the bomb with the virus is going to go over, and the Court will contact Oswald since he killed Talon.

The partygoers run out, leaving one young girl behind. Jim grabs her and gets her out, then closes the doors just as the bomb goes off.

Later, the Shaman calls Kathryn and tells her that Bruce believes in the destiny that he has promised. He says that he and the boy will be returning to Gotham that night, and Kathryn assures him that everything will be in place by the time they get there.

At his manor, Oswald is waiting for the Court to contact him when a Court assassin secretly takes out Firefly.

Selina wakes up and Ivy is there to greet her. She hugs Selina in relief, and Selina pulls off the monitor wires and says that she's going to Wayne Manor to kill someone.

Jim goes to the police lab and finds Lee packing. She tells him that she's resigning, and tells Jim that he infected the place and everyone around him. Jim has taken everyone from her, and he tells her that Mario was going to kill her so he killed her husband to save her. He insists that he would do it again, and Lee points out that that Jervis infected Mario to get revenge on Jim. Jim tells her that leaving won't help, and reminds her that she asked him how he could move on. He says that now Lee knows, and she walks out.

Kathryn realizes that the key card is gone.

The Court locks Oswald up in a cell. As he demands to speak to the person in charge, Edward calls to him from the adjoining cell.

He's astonished to see that Oswald is alive, and Oswald tries to grab him through the bar.

Kathryn tells a captive Barnes that he's discovered that Jim has betrayed her and will now undo what they both seek. She wants Barnes to kill Jim before he can do that. Barnes tears free of his restraints and declares Jim is guilty... and he will be his executioner.

Heroes Rise: All Will Be Judged

Season 3

Episode Number: 63

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Monday May 22, 2017
Writer: Ken Woodruff
Director: John Behring
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), Michael Chiklis (Captain Nathaniel Barnes)
Recurring Role: James Carpinello (Mario Calvi), Leslie Hendrix (Kathryn), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars: Raymond J. Barry (Temple Shaman), Flora Diaz (Female Detective/Campos), Jeff Miller (Court Member), Christopher Dylan White (Street Kid), Andre Da Silva (Guard 1)
Production Code: T13.19919
Summary: The Temple Shaman convinces Bruce to let go of his memories of the past, and reveals his true purpose. Meanwhile, Jim and Harvey learn that Alfred has the shattered pieces of the crystal owl which hold the bomb's location.



Oswald and Edward stare at each other, and then Oswald smiles and tries to grab Edward. Edward steps back and wonders how he survived, and Oswald tells him that by shooting him, Edward gave him the desire for revenge. Once he slaps Oswald on the head to make sure he's real, Edward says that he's now the Riddler. Oswald points out that he's not dead, and Edward says that's true... for now. He points out that they're both prisoners, but Oswald figures that he has Edward just where he wants him. Edward agrees but warns that it won't be for long.

At the manor, the alarms go off and Bruce-2 goes to his study. Selina attacks

him and he fends her off and then asks how she survived. Selina refuses to answer his questions and renews her attack. He insists that he didn't have a choice because she was going to tell Alfred that he's a clone, and Selina calls him a cheap knockoff. Bruce-2 attacks her and Selina stabs him in the leg.

Before she can finish Bruce-2 off, Alfred grabs her. She starts to explain that Bruce-2 isn't Bruce, and Bruce-2 knocks her out with a fire iron. Alfred orders him to put the iron down and sees that Bruce-2 is cut... and doesn't feel it. He asks Bruce-2 where Bruce is, and Bruce-2 says that Bruce is serving a greater purpose than himself. He says that he is as well and attacks Alfred. They head- butt each other until Alfred collapses, and Bruce-2 picks up the iron and knocks him out.

Bruce and the Temple Shaman drive to an estate on the outskirts of Gotham, and the Shaman welcomes Bruce home.

Lee is at home dozing, and Mario wakes her up. He asks if she's okay, and she says that she's been having a dream about a virus loose in Gotham and it brought out the darkness in anyone infected. Lee tells Mario that he was infected and jealous of Jim, but Mario laughs it off. She says that in her dream, Jim shot Mario on her wedding night, and Mario assures her that he's fine. He then cuts his wrist, drips his blood into her glass, and tells her to take her madness. Mario tells her to drink, and she does... and wakes up.

The next morning, Jim goes to the station and tells Harvey that the Court is hiding the virus at bomb at a secure location. One of Kathryn's holdings is a tenement building near Miller Harbor, and there's a discrepancy in the square footage. Harvey suggests that Jim wait for Kathryn to call, but Jim figures that he can end it and she'll never know. Lucius has identified the basement, and Harvey reluctantly agrees to check it out.

At the tenement, Jim and Harvey find a secret door in the basement. Inside they don't find a bomb, but they find a crystal owl statue. When their flashlights shine through the crystal, they project a map of Gotham on the wall. Secret locations are marked on the map, and they figure that the bomb is at one of them. Someone tosses in a glass vial and the detectives take cover as it explodes. Barnes comes in wearing a costume and knocks Harvey aside. He then grabs Jim by the throat and says that he's there to punish him for his crimes... and knocks him out.

Once he wakes up, Alfred calls the station and leaves a message for Jim. He asks if Selina remembers anything else. All she remembers is the clone telling her that the guilty would be judged. Alfred insists that Bruce is still alive, and Selina is going to help him find Bruce. Selina refuses, and Alfred tells her that Bruce has been a friend to her. She doesn't know what good it will do her, and Alfred tells her that she's a disgrace like her mother. He tells her to run away and never come back, and walks out.

Once he wakes up, Harvey returns to the station. They find a kid who saw Barnes leave the tenement in a truck marked "Genovese Meats." Harvey puts a BOLO out on the truck and figures that Harvey has taken Jim somewhere.

Oswald sharpens a makeshift blade, and insists on calling Edward "Edward" rather than "Riddler." Edward tells Oswald to get over his love for him, and Oswald says that's not why he's there. He's there because Edward destroyed his empire and shot him, and no one who does that lives. Oswald promises to call the guards if Edward tries to escape, and Edward jokingly claims that he bribed the guards to poison Oswald's coffee. He then explains that he stole a dart from the guards a day ago, and shoots Oswald with it. Oswald yanks it out and collapses, and Edward picks the lock. As he gets it open, Oswald grabs his food tray despite his paralysis and slams it on the floor, summoning the guards. They come in and beat Edward as Oswald passes out.

The Shaman tells Bruce that there is one final step for him to take. He jabs a needle into Bruce's forehead and they find themselves in the study at the manor. The Shaman tells Bruce that he must give up the pain willingly. Bruce finds his mother's pearls in his hand, and the Shaman tells him to lock them away and become Gotham's protector. Bruce starts to do so but then stops, saying that he can't. The Shaman tells him that it's time to tell him the truth.

Jim wakes up chained to a chair. Kathryn and Barnes are there, and Kathryn says that Jim made a fool of her. She knows that Jim has been to Hugo's lab, and demands to know who else he's spoken to. Jim tells her to go to hell after killing his father and driving his uncle to suicide. He wonders if Barnes stands for anything now, and Kathryn tells him that Barnes was following Jim because he knows that Jim is an enemy of Gotham. As Barnes goes to a nearby judge's bench, Kathryn tells Jim that when the clock stops, Gotham falls. She walks out, and Barnes attaches an axe implement to his left hand and begins Jim's trial.

Lee visits Jervis at Arkham and he asks if she's been sleeping. Ignoring him, Lee says that she never blamed him for infecting Mario. She blamed Jim instead of a lunatic, and asks Jervis why she infected Mario instead of her. Jervis explains that when he shot Vicki, he saw that Lee loved Jim rather than Mario. He infected Mario so that Lee would blame Jim, and her love would become hate.

His plan worked, and Lee is really the one to blame.

Oswald wakes up and Edward complains that his lock pick was confiscated and now they're both stuck. He admits that he doesn't know why their captors are keeping them there, and admits that since his first meeting with Kathryn he's had no contact with upper management. The guards have gossiped that the Court is planning an attack on Gotham. Oswald says that they have to escape before they can kill each other, and they have to work together. They agree

that there's no sabotage or murder on the premises, and a six- hour window of escape. The two men shake on it.

The Shaman takes out another needle and explains that he's going to show Bruce his truth. It's one of his memories, of a meeting with the Court. The Shaman says that he honored the Waynes, and the Court tells him that Bruce wasn't harmed. He kills the man and the real Shaman tells Bruce that the Court was a means to maintain order in Gotham. When Bruce wonders who the Shaman is, he says that they must focus on one thing for a time. He tells Bruce that the Court must pay for their crimes, including the Waynes' murder, and asks if Bruce will help him.

Barnes tells Jim that they could have cleaned Gotham up together, but Jim turned against him. He asks how Jim pleads, and Jim admits that he shot Barnes and sent him to Arkham. Barnes declares death by beheading, and Jim tells him that the Court are murderers and will unleash the virus against the innocent and the guilty. His captor says that the virus gives strength and clarity, and Lee came to him and wanted to know if Mario would have killed her. Barnes told her that the virus is a gift, and Jim says that Mario was innocent. He then asks to dye wearing his badge, and Barnes agrees. He gets it from the nearby table and pins it on when he reaches over Jim sets off a grenade on his chest. Harvey and his men break in, and Barnes leaps out the window and runs off.

Back at the station, Jim tells Harvey that he's going to Kathryn's townhouse before she realizes that he escaped. O'Toole says that the strike force captured Kathryn and are bringing her in. Alfred arrives and tells them that Bruce has been abducted. He explains about the Court, and Jim admits that they already know about it. He explains that he's been working undercover against them, and Alfred admits that he and Bruce had a run-in with the Court months ago, and they replaced Bruce with a clone. Alfred admits that they broke into a house to find something to use as leverage, and they found a crystal owl that he managed to break. Jim explains about the owl that they found, and figures that if they reassemble the owl they stole then they can find Bruce and the owl.

Oswald yells for help when Edward places a blade to his throat. When the guards run in, Edward tells them to release him. They go into Oswald's cell, and Edward cuts Oswald's throats. When the guards examine him, they discover that the "blood" is Jell-O. Oswald knocks out one guard, and Edward grabs the tranq gun from the other and shoots him with it. Once the guards are down, Oswald frees Edward.

The squad brings Kathryn in, and Jim talks to her in the interrogation room. He says that he's seen the map and knows about the bomb, and asks why she kidnapped Bruce. Kathryn denies everything, and Jim tells her that the Court can't keep her safe. When he says that she's the leader, Kathryn tells him that he doesn't know anything.

Alfred brings the owl pieces to Harvey's office. Harvey calls a man who makes plaster masks of murder victims, and tells Alfred that Jim is questioning Kathryn. Alfred barges into the interrogation room and demands to know where Bruce is. He takes out a knife and stabs her in the hand, pinning it to the table.

Barnes breaks into the station and tosses a gas grenade into the squad room.

Alfred demands to know where Bruce is, just as explosions shake the building. Harvey goes out and finds Barnes disposing of the cops. He goes back into the interrogation room and tells the others what's going. They take Kathryn out as Barnes screams that they all corrupted the station. Kathryn screams to Barnes, yelling for help, and Jim tells Barnes to give himself up. Barnes declares a sentence of death and drops down on Jim. Harvey punches him but Barnes shrugs it off and knocks him aside. Alfred attacks Barnes and Barnes shoves him aside as well.

Kathryn tells Barnes to stop the nonsense and take her out. Furious, he decapitates her and says that it's justice. Barnes advances on Jim and promises that no one will escape the executioner's blade. Jim grabs a shotgun and shoots off the axe and Barnes' hand. He tells Barnes that the station is a church—his—and clubs him unconscious.

Edward and Oswald break out of the building and Oswald scares off the homeless people nearby. They still have five hours on their agreement, and Edward asks how Oswald plans to win when all he has is himself. Oswald tells him that he has an army of Hugo's monsters. He tells Edward that even if he was alone, Edward wouldn't stand a chance. They agree to see what happens and walk off in different directions.

As the police clean up the station, Lee arrives and says that she just came to get some things. She tells Jim that she's done with the place, and figures that Barnes discovered the truth that

there is no justice. Lee points out that Jim still hasn't paid for the pain he's caused, but she'll pay for what she's done. Jim wonders what she means, but Lee says that it doesn't matter and walks off.

Harvey comes over and tells Jim that the guy putting the owl back together will need another hour. Jim figures that the Court's leader will act once he learns of Kathryn's death, but admits that he doesn't know who the leader is.

The Shaman takes Bruce back to put away Martha's pearls so that the Court can pay for what they did. Bruce locks away the pearls, and the Shaman thanks him. Back in the real world, the Shaman asks Bruce how he feels when he thinks of his parents' murder. Bruce says that he feels nothing, and a Talon steps forward. The Shaman explains that the Court has recruited the Talons from orphanages, and the process does more than remove feeling. He orders the Talon to cut off his little finger, and the Talon immediately does so.

The Shaman then tells Bruce that once they take away the pain, the mind becomes clay to be molded. He explains that Bruce will do whatever he says, and Bruce agrees.

Once the owl is assembled, Harvey shines a light through it. Alvarez tells him that Barnes escaped his transport, and the virus sample they got from Hugo is gone. Jim remembers that Lee has the combination to the case as well.

At home, Lee injects herself with the virus sample. Her eyes turn black and she smiles.

Heroes Rise: Pretty Hate Machine

Season 3
Episode Number: 64
Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Monday May 29, 2017
Writer: Steven Lilien, Bryan Wynbrandt
Director: Danny Cannon
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper)
Recurring Role: BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Flora Diaz (Female Detective/Campos)
Guest Stars: Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney), Raymond J. Barry (Temple Shaman), Gavin Lodge (Ruling Council Member 1), Maceo Oliver (Desk Sergeant), Corey Fackler (Uniform)
Production Code: T13.19920
Summary: Lee forces Jim to choose between taking the virus or letting the citizens of Gotham become infected. Meanwhile, Alfred puts pressure on Hugo to find Bruce's location, and an unexpected face appears to rescue Oswald from Edward and his allies.



The Shaman tells the Court council that the day of judgment has come to Gotham... and the Court. He says that the Waynes' blood is on their hand. When one member points out that Thomas threatened to expose the Court, Bruce steps out and asks why his mother was killed as well. The Shaman tells the Court that Bruce has come to pass judgment, and the Court member points out that the Shaman has absented himself from Gotham for years at a time, and decisions had to be made.

The Shaman tells Bruce that they were his parents, and to let blood avenge blood. He says that Bruce should give the order, and Bruce hesitates. The Shaman summons the Talons in, and they kill all the council members. Bruce stares at the corpses, and the Shaman points out that he hesitated. After a moment, the boy promises that the next time he won't. The Shaman says that he knows and walks out.

The police pull up to the Court's buildings a short time later. Jim tells the officers that the Court has kidnapped Bruce and they know that they're coming for them. They break in and find the ruling council's corpses. One man is still alive, and Jim identifies him as a traitor. He says that Bruce was the leader and they killed them.

At the station Alfred insists that he's being held prisoner and Bruce had nothing to do with the carnage. Jim figures that they have to assume the plan is still on until they have the bomb. He says that they track the council members' identities and holdings, but Alfred warns that it

will take too long. Unimpressed with their efforts, he leaves. Campos tells Jim that the unis have reported that Lee is home. Harvey figures that Lee wouldn't have injected herself with the Tech virus, but Jim isn't convinced and goes to see her.

At Sirens, Edward tells Barbara, Tabitha, and Butch that Oswald is alive. They don't believe it and Tabitha figures that it's a setup. Barbara points out that Tabitha betrayed her, and Edward says that Tabitha's backstabbing led him to the Court. He admits that he doesn't know much about them but is sure that they're not interested in the underworld. Edward warns that they should be worried about Oswald. Butch doesn't see why, and Edward points out that they conspired to kill Oswald. Barbara agrees and Edward figures that Oswald is stowed away in some safehouse... and he knows where they all are. As Edward leaves, he tells the trio that Oswald has recruited an army of freaks.

Jim enters Lee's townhouse and she steps out of the shadows to greet him. She knows about the unis watching her townhouse and figures that Jim would figure that she'd injected herself with the virus. Jim tells her that what happened to Mario wasn't her fault, but Lee disagrees. He figures that they can get her help, but she says that it's too late. Jim takes her arm and tries to lead her out, and Lee says that the virus has brought out her love for him and the darkness inside of him. He doesn't believe it, but Lee tells him that she will no longer deny herself what she really wants. Lee chokes him and says that the problem is that Jim is always denying who he really is. She tosses him across the room and says that she has a secret.

At the station, Alfred and Harvey go over the map of Court black sites. Alfred explains that the Whisper Gang knew about the house where they found the first crystal owl, and figures that they can tell them where the other unmarked ones are... if there are any gang members left alive.

In Oswald's safehouse, Oswald smashes things while Ivy tells Selina about how they've gathered an army of freaks including Firefly.

Oswald tells Selina that a war is coming between him and Edward, and asks if Selina can find Bridgit. As she agrees, Edward and Butch start smashing through the door. Selina leaves but Ivy refuses to go with her. The two men break in, guns drawn, and Edward realizes that something is wrong. Oswald holds up a remote and triggers it, and the shutters come down and the lights go out. After Oswald and Ivy escape through a secret passage, Edward yells that he's just delaying the inevitable.

As Selina runs across the roof, Tabitha knocks her out.

The Shaman asks Bruce what he was thinking about, and he says that he wanted justice for his parents but he feels failure because he didn't give the order. As the Shaman tells him that he'll have another chance to prove himself worthy, two Talons escort Hugo in.

Hugo is intrigued that Bruce is docile and says that he'd like to hear the Shaman's techniques. The Shaman tells him to show him the weapon, and two more Talons wheel in the bomb. As Hugo opens it, the Shaman says that the one he serves believes that Bruce has a great destiny. One final step remains in Bruce's journey. Hugo hands the Shaman the detonator, and the Shaman explains that thousands will be affected by the virus and Gotham will be torn apart. A dark hero—Bruce—will rise out of the ashes. He asks if Bruce is ready to embrace his destiny, and Bruce says that Gotham must fall.

Harvey calls Jim and says that he and Alfred got a lead on a Court location and leaves a message on Jim's voicemail.

Lee dumps the unconscious Jim into the back of his trunk.

Harvey and Alfred back into the location as the Talons take the bomb out. Alfred goes after Bruce, while Hugo surrenders. The Shaman has the Talons take the bomb to the desired location, just as Alfred arrives and tells Bruce and the Shaman to stop. Bruce steps between them and says that he won't let Alfred hurt the Shaman. He says that the Shaman has revealed his true destiny, and insists that Gotham must fall by his hand. The Shaman leads Bruce away, and a Talon knocks out Alfred.

Harvey takes Hugo to the station and has the officers lock Hugo up. Alfred is there and tells Harvey that the Shaman has turned Bruce into a zealot who will detonate the bomb. Campos tells them that there is no sign of Lee, Jim, or his car. Harvey has her put a BOLO out on Jim and Lee, just as Lee comes in. She says that Jim is probably waking up as they speak.

Jim wakes up in a sealed coffin buried in a park. There's a flashlight at his side, and he turns it on to see where he is. He calls to Lee but gets no answer.

Lee tells Harvey that the virus isn't a bad thing. He asks where she is, and Lee insists that she's going to show everyone who Jim really is. She explains that Jim is in a coffin but not dead... yet. Lee takes out a radio and calls Jim. He responds and she has Harvey and Alfred listen to Jim's voice. Lee then explains that she buried Jim alive and she's the only one who knows where he is.

However, she left him a way out. Jim finds a syringe with the virus in his coat pocket, and he has to inject himself. Jim refuses to do it, and Lee tells him that he can take the virus to give him the strength to escape, or he'll die.

Harvey asks Lee to tell them where Jim is and he'll let her walk out. Lee says that she doesn't intend to walk out of there and tosses Harvey the walkie-talkie, and asks for a cup of coffee while they wait. Campos and the others lead her to a cell, and Harvey continues looking for Bruce while he worries about Jim. Hugo is in the cell next to Lee, and they look at each other.

Jim tells Harvey to get the radio to Lucius so that he can track the short-range frequency. Meanwhile, he tries to conserve his oxygen.

Tabitha takes Selina to Sirens, and she says that she isn't working for Oswald. Edward tells her to tell Oswald that she knows where Bridgit is and they'll take care of the rest. Selina wants cash to get out of town and a guarantee of safety for Ivy. Barbara tells Tabitha and Butch to leave. As they go, Butch wonders how much longer they're going to put up with Barbara's treatment.

Harvey tells Jim that they've determined that he's in the park, and promises to find him. Alfred wonders if searching is the best use of his time, and Harvey tells him to question Hugo and find out everything that he knows doing whatever he has to. Lee yells to Harvey that he can't save Jim, and then she and Jim will be together they were meant to be and it will be beautiful.

Alfred takes Hugo up to the roof and dangles him over the edge by his necktie. The butler demands to know where Bruce and bomb is, but Hugo figures that he's dead whether he tells or not. Alfred pulls him in and offers him his freedom for Bruce. Hugo finally agrees and says that the Shaman has taken Bruce to Wayne Enterprises. However, he says that Alfred is too late because the Bruce he knows is gone. Alfred tells Hugo that he's wrong and tells Hugo that he can walk as soon as he wakes up... and knocks him unconscious.

As Bruce and the Shaman look out on the city from the Wayne Enterprises floor, Bruce says that he doesn't want to fail his destiny.

The Shaman assures him that he won't and that everything he has done is to prepare Bruce for that moment. Afterwards, he will take Bruce to the one whose vision singled Bruce out.

Jim contemplates the syringe as his air runs out. Harvey and his men are searching the park with dogs, and Jim warns that he's running low on battery. He realizes that the search is hopeless and Harvey tells him to take the virus. Jim refuses, and Harvey warns that he'll die if he doesn't. After considering the syringe for a moment, Jim tells Harvey that he won't become a monster.

Alfred calls Harvey and says that the bomb will detonate in 20 minutes, and Bruce and the Shaman are at Wayne Enterprises. Harvey tells the officers to get to Union Station across from Wayne Enterprises while the K-9s stay with him. Jim remembers that Kathryn said that Gotham will fall when the clock stops, and figures that the bomb is hidden in the lock tower at Union Station. The radio battery goes dead and Harvey doesn't kill him.

Realizing that he has no choice if he wants to stop the bomb, Jim injects himself with the virus. After a moment he smashes out of the coffin with superhuman strength and digs himself out.

At Ivy's greenhouse, Ivy tends to her plants while Oswald complains about the lack of loyalty among his enemies. When Ivy says that people can trust plants, Oswald points out that he has no monsters and no more safe houses. Ivy tells him that he has one monster: Selina called and found Bridgit, and is going to bring her by. Oswald figures that it's a trap and Ivy admits that she told her that they had no guns and they were alone. She figures that Selina would do it if they offered her money, just as Edward and the others come in.

The K-9 dogs find the hole where Jim was buried, but no sign of Jim. The empty syringe is nearby, and Harvey realizes that Jim injected himself and is heading for Union Station. He calls the officers and tells them what happened, and Lee overhears them as they leave. She sees an officer sitting nearby, grabs the keys from his belt, takes them, knocks himself out, and frees herself.

Edward tells Oswald to call him "The Riddler" before he died. Oswald refuses and Edward promises him a slow and painful death. Cars pull up outside and Fish comes in with armed men. She says that Oswald will see why she's there, and takes him with her. Fish tells Edward and the others to carry on and leaves with her men.

At Union Station, the officers are evacuating the people when Jim storms in. He tosses an officer aside and goes to the clock tower.

The Shaman tells Bruce that it's time. Alfred runs in and tells Bruce that the Shaman is lying. He promises not to let Bruce become a murderer.

Jim finds the room with the bomb. The Talon guarding it attacks him but Jim shrugs off the blows and knocks him unconscious.

Alfred tells Bruce that if he pushes the detonator then there's no coming back. The Shaman says that Alfred won't shoot Bruce because he's weak, and Alfred asks for the detonator. When Bruce hesitates, the Shaman grabs his hand and pushes the detonator as Alfred shoots him.

The bomb starts counting down from 30 seconds. Lee comes in and hits Jim with a pipe, and says that they're going to have company.

The dying Shaman tells Bruce to seek out the Yuyan Building and find the demon's head, and fulfill his destiny. Screaming, Bruce attacks Alfred and two officers arrive to subdue him.

Lee tells Jim to come and find her when he's ready and walks out. The bomb detonates and the Tetch virus spreads through Union Station.

Seeing the explosion, Bruce tells Alfred that it's too late.

Heroes Rise: Destiny Calling

Season 3

Episode Number: 65

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Monday June 5, 2017
Writer:	Danny Cannon
Director:	Nathan Hope
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch)
Recurring Role:	Jada Pinkett Smith (Fish Mooney), BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries/Mr. Freeze), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars:	Camila Perez (Bridgit Pike), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Al Ghul), Maceo Oliver (Desk Sergeant), Carolyn Seiff (Older Woman), Bethany Kay (Bank Teller), Michael Blouin (Station Staff), Malcolm C. Murray (Leader Warrior), Anthony Hoang (Security Guard)
Production Code:	T13.19921
Summary:	As the virus spreads throughout the city, Fish lets Oswald obtain the antidote's cure from Hugo Strange. Meanwhile, Barbara and the others make their own bid to obtain the antidote, and Jim fights for control after he is infected.



At a bank, an old woman hobbles in as people scream outside. The woman goes to a teller's window and asks for her savings. The teller informs the woman that the account was closed, and the woman removes her scarf to reveal that she's infected. She slams one blood-covered hand against the teller window and demands her money, and when the security guard comes over, the woman slams him across the room. She then takes out a gun and shoots the bulletproof window, demanding her savings.

Later, the woman walks out of the bank carrying two bags full of money. Around her, Gotham descends into

chaos as the virus-infected go berserk.

Throughout the station, officers and prisoners alike go berserk after exposure to the Tetch virus station. In the locker room, Jim looks at himself in the mirror and hears a voice in his head saying "killer" repeatedly. Harvey comes in and asks if he's okay, and then asks for Jim's gun.. Jim insists that he can control it, and Harvey warns him that the cops are going to be watching Jim out of concern that he goes berserk. After a moment, Jim hands over his gun and Harvey tells him that Lee has disappeared. Jim says that Lee disappeared in the chaos after the bomb went off, and Lee is expecting Jim to give into it. His friend tells him to prove her wrong, and Jim asks where Bruce is.

Jim and Harvey go to the interrogation room where Alfred is watching Bruce through the one-way mirror. Alfred admits that Bruce hasn't talked but figures that he can undo the Shaman's brainwashing. He figures that he just needs to make Bruce remember who he is. Lucius calls Jim and Harvey out, and Alfred continues watching Bruce.

In Harvey's office, Lucius says that there's an antidote in the papers that they recovered from Kathryn's house. Hugo was designing an antidote for the Court, and Harvey says that Alfred interrogated Hugo. In return for where Hugo said where the bomb was, Alfred let him go. Jim figures that Hugo will try to escape Gotham and the downtown train station is there best bet. Once Jim leaves, Lucius warns Harvey that the new virus is an accelerated version of the original. He warns that Jim won't be able to fight it for long, and Harvey says that they'll have to wait and see.

At the train station, Hugo buys a ticket and heads for the train. Fish and two of her men are waiting for him, and Fish tells Hugo that the fun has just begun as her men grab Hugo.

At Sirens, Edward and Barbara look out at the chaos as the city burns. Edward admits that the Court has and Barbara figures that it's the perfect opportunity to consolidate power. He says that he isn't interested in running Gotham, and Barbara points out that Oswald is with Fish. She says that Edward will need muscle to get to Oswald, and wants Edward to use his brain to help her finally get Gotham under her thumb. Afterward she'll help get Oswald away from Fish. Edward gives Barbara a day.

Hugo says that he couldn't refuse the Court's demands, and Fish tells him that she needs horror. When Hugo explains what he created, Fish figures that there's more. Hugo says that he used it all, but Fish demands the army that he promised her and says that he'll do everything that she wants. Hugo has no choice but to agree and they leave out the back.

Jim and Harvey arrive and Lee calls Jim. She says that she's somewhere familiar to him, and she knows what he's feeling. Lee tells him that he doesn't have to fight the virus, and reminds him that he wanted them to be together. Jim says that he doesn't want it that way, and Lee tells him to listen to the whispers and they'll lead him to her. She says that she's going to have some fun but they'll catch up soon, and hangs up.

Harvey comes over and says that someone spotted Hugo. He gives Jim his gun back and they go out the back. They catch up to Fish and the others, and tell Fish that they just want Hugo. Hugo realizes that Jim is infected and chuckles, and Fish asks him what it feels like. Jim says that it's taking all of his willpower not to kill her, and Fish asks Hugo if he can stop the virus. He agrees and Fish refuses to give her up, and Freeze steps out to freeze Jim's and Harvey's gun. Fish says that she brought backup, and Jim starts to lose control. Freeze prepares to shoot them, and Jim leaps up and grabs a water pipe. The ice beam hits the water and freezes it, blocking the tunnel between them. Fish looks at Jim on the other side and says that it's nice to meet the real Jim, and walks away laughing.

Alfred brings Bruce tea and offers to make him a sandwich. He suggests that they go to Switzerland, and Bruce tells him that his attempts to elicit Bruce's memories are crude and pathetic. Alfred points out that the Shaman kidnapped Bruce and tried to turn him into a mass murderer, and says that he liked to Bruce. Bruce says that the Shaman took away his pain and gave him revenge against the people who killed his parents, and that's more than Alfred did. The boy says that the Court paved the way for the one who will come, and tells Alfred that he'll see.

Fish takes Hugo to where Oswald and Firefly are hiding, and Firefly and Freeze prepare to take off Hugo's foot to compare their skills. Hugo yells for Fish, and Oswald says that she's busy and he's in charge. He says that Hugo's "children" are angry because he abandoned them, and that Fish forgave him. Oswald tells Hugo that Fish has a vision for Gotham where the freaks are in charge... and Hugo is going to help them. Hugo says that he can't, and Oswald tells him that the antidote is the most valuable thing in the city.

When Oswald asks where the antidote is, Hugo refuses to give up his one bargaining chip. Oswald shrugs and tells Hugo that he's going to use the same device on him that he used on Oswald at Arkham. Hugo offers to tell him where the antidote is, and Oswald puts it on his head and tells him to wait, and turns on the device.

Jim tries to call the precinct house without success, and Jim starts punching the ice. He finally breaks through and the two men go to Harvey's call. Jim rips the car door off, and Harvey suggests that he drive.

At the station, Alvarez goes berserk as the virus infects him.

Alfred asks Bruce who is coming, and says that Bruce has to remember. He tells Bruce that what the Shaman promised him isn't real, and Bruce insists that he got vengeance for his parents. Alfred says that isn't real, and what is real is how Bruce's parents raised him. He tells Bruce that there is no life without pain, and he couldn't have touched the love Bruce has in his heart... and the love Alfred has for Bruce in his heart. Alfred insists that he would die for Bruce, and asks Bruce to come back to him. Men scream outside, and Alfred goes to investigate as Bruce sees the pen in Alfred's coat.

In the precinct room, Alfred is shooting at anything that moves. Alfred jumps Alvarez but the detective throws him across the room and prepares to shoot him. Lucius knocks him out from behind, and Alfred runs back to the interrogation room to discover that Bruce has picked his manacles and escaped.

At Sirens, Butch tells Tabitha that they should help Fish along so she takes care of Barbara and Edward for them. Tabitha says that she's not ready, just as Lee comes in. Butch goes over to her and she asks where Barbara is. She dismisses Butch as an errand boy, and he realizes that she's infected. Lee slams a glass against his head and knocks him across the room. As the crowd runs, Tabitha confronts Lee. Lee demands to see Barbara, figuring that Tabitha works for her. She gives Tabitha a message for Barbara: the next time she sees her she'll rip her head off her body. With that, Lee leaves.

Bruce heads down the street. The police gun down the infected, and Bruce stays out of sight as they pass. Alfred and Lucius secretly follow him, and Alfred realizes that Bruce is following directions. He plans to kill whoever the man is that ordered Bruce's brainwashing.

Hugo leads Oswald, Freeze, Firefly, and Fish to the antidote at a slaughterhouse. He explains that he tested early versions of the virus on livestock and set aside a successful batch. They enter a freezer and Hugo takes out the antidote, saying that there's enough to cure every infected person in Gotham. Fish tells Oswald that they'll rule the city, but Oswald insists that he has to kill Edward first. She promises that they will kill everyone who stands in their way.

As the group goes, they find Fish's two bodyguards dead on the floor. Masked swordsmen drop down from the ceiling, and their leader tells Fish to hand over the antidote. Firefly and Freeze open fire, and the swordsmen attack.

Harvey and Jim get a report of ice storms and fireballs at a slaughterhouse. Jim snarls at Harvey to drive faster.

Freeze and Firefly kill the swordsmen as they get close. Jim and Harvey arrive and Jim attacks the swordsmen. He kills several of them and then runs Fish through with a sword. She drops the antidote and it shatters on the floor. Oswald runs to Fish, and Fish tells him that she knows that she's finished. She says with her dying breath that Oswald should make the city his or burn it to the ground. Sobbing, Oswald lowers Fish's body to the floor and then turns on Jim, saying that he's a monster. Jim grabs him by the throat and admits that he's a monster... and Harvey knocks him out and orders his arriving backup to arrest them all. Hugo tells him that he can make more of the antidote, but needs one thing.

A prison guard is transferring Jarvis in a van. Tabitha and Butch intercept the van, kill the guard, and take Jarvis out. Edward and Barbara are there as well, and Edward has heard that Fish is dead and Hugo is at the GCPD setting up a lab. To create the antidote, they need Jarvis. Barbara figures that they can make Gotham beg.

Bruce goes to building the Shaman told him about and goes inside. There is a statue in the shape of a demon's head, and a secret lever opens it. Inside, Bruce walks through the stone corridors and someone moves behind him.

Alfred tells Lucius to let Harvey know where they are, and goes in on his own.

More swordsmen step out to block Bruce's path. He turns and finds another man behind him, pointing him onward. The others step aside and Bruce goes into the room at the end of the hallway. A glowing pool is inside, and Bruce approaches it. A man tells him not to touch it, and says that he told the Shaman to send Bruce there. Bruce explains that the Shaman died, and the speaker steps out of the shadows and says that the Shaman completed his task. Gotham burns, the Court is destroyed, and Bruce is there. The man steps forward and says that he is the demon's head: Ra's al Ghul.

Ra's asks why Bruce came there, and Bruce says that the Shaman sent him there to complete his training. He knows that Ra's used the Court but not why, and Ra's says that he has been alive more years than Bruce can imagine. But for all of his years, he has never found a true heir.

Ra's needs to know if Bruce is ready. Bruce says that he is, and Ra's tells him that he failed to release the virus. The boy says that Alfred distracted him, and Ra's tells him that he's going to give him another chance. The guards bring Alfred in and Bruce stares at him. Ra's slaps Alfred and tells Bruce to embrace his future and kill his past... by killing Alfred.

Bruce takes the sword, and Alfred tells Bruce that Ra's is wrong. Bruce's destiny is to be Bruce Wayne, and one day he'll remember that and how much Alfred loves him. Alfred describes when he first held Bruce, and that was when he decided that he would do anything for him. If Bruce needs to kill him, then Alfred tells him to do it. Screaming, Bruce runs him through.

Heroes Rise: Heavydirtysoul

Season 3

Episode Number: 66

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired: Monday June 5, 2017
Writer: Robert Hull (II)
Director: Rob Bailey
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch)
Recurring Role: Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries/Mr. Freeze), Krista Braun (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars: Alexander Siddig (Ra's Al Ghul), Patrick K. Dooley (Lab Tech), Kenneth Israel (ER Doctor), Dean Neistat (Armed Guard), Yaron Urbas (ICU Nurse 1), Thursday Farrar (ICU Nurse 2), Ivan Moore (Conductor), Ed Heavey (Thug), Bristol Pomeroy (Father), Aleksandra Szczepanowska (Mother), Meggie Velcina (Young Daughter)
Production Code: T13.19922
Summary: Jim and Harvey trade Oswald to Edward in return for Jarvis so that they can cure the virus. Meanwhile, Butch convinces Tabitha to turn against Barbara, and Oswald and Edward have a final battle of wits.



him.

The news reports about the citywide lockdown. Jim looks over the now-empty precinct house, and turns to his ringing phone. It's Lee, and Jim tells her that the city isn't safe. She says that she's leaving Gotham and wants Jim to come with her. Jim warns her that there are checkpoints all over the city, but Lee figures that he wants to go with her. She says that they can be together without secrets or jealousy, and tells Jim that she's leaving on the afternoon train and wants the real Jim with her. Lee asks Jim to tell her that he'll be there, and he says that he will.

As Jim hangs up, Harvey comes up and says that Barbara has given the mayor's office a list of her demands. Jim looks at Oswald in the holding cell and tells Harvey that Oswald is the only thing that Edward cares about. Harvey warns that he doesn't have the authority to release

Bruce stares at Alfred and remembers what Ra's told him. Shocked, he pulls out the sword and goes to Alfred's corpse, sobbing. Ra's laughs and says that Bruce has broken through his conditioning. Bruce yells that Ra's will never be his heir, but Ra's speaks from the shadows, saying that the prophecy is foretold and Bruce will serve as his knight in the darkness. Ra's tells him to use the waters and their time will come, and he disappears into the shadows. Bruce goes to the pool and scoops out a bowl of the water, and pours it onto Alfred's sword wound. Alfred comes back to life and Bruce hugs

Oswald, but Jim figures that Edward would betray Barbara and give the antidote given half a chance. He grabs Harvey by the jacket lapels, then controls himself and says that he's running out of time.

Jim calls Edward and asks if they can talk privately. Meanwhile, Butch tells Tabitha that they need to kill Barbara. Tabitha insists that they need to let the extortion play out, but Butch tells her that Barbara treats them both like dirt now and she doesn't deserve Tabitha's loyalty. Barbara comes over and assures them that soon they'll own Gotham... and realizes that Edward is gone. She goes to Tetch's cell and realizes that Edward took him. Furious, Barbara blames Tabitha and Butch, calling them idiots, and storms off.

Jim and Harvey take Oswald out, and he realizes that they're going to turn him over to Edward. Oswald insists that Edward can't be trusted, and Harvey figures that the whole thing is going to blow up. They drive to an abandoned factory to make the exchange, and figures that they won't kill him until they have Tetch. They go inside and find Edward waiting for them with Jarvis. Edward says that Oswald's death at his hands was inevitable, and explains that the grenade around Jarvis' neck is a precaution. Jarvis realizes that Jim is infected, just as Barbara, Butch, and Tabitha come in. Barbara located Edward thanks to her cops on the payroll, and orders Edward to hand Jarvis over.

Edward grabs the grenade and tosses it at Barbara and the others. They take cover and fire as the grenade explodes, and Oswald runs off. Edward goes after him and Barbara yells at Tabitha to get Jarvis. Meanwhile, Oswald hits Edward over the head with a pipe when Edward comes out after him.

Harvey provides cover fire and he and Jim take Jarvis to their car. However, Oswald drives off in their car before they can get in.

Jim takes Alfred to the ER and the doctor discovers that the wound is cauterized. He asks what Bruce's relationship to the patient is, and Bruce says that they're family.

Jim and Harvey take Jarvis down the street, and the others open fire on them. Jim rips open the lock on a gate and they go inside.

The three criminals split up to search the place, and Barbara calls to Jim. Jim hides with Jarvis and hears her, and says that she knows Lee is infected. Meanwhile, Jarvis tells Jim that the next time he gives in, the virus will have him. Harvey confirms that there's no back door, and Jarvis tells Jim that he should give in so that they can escape. Jim threatens to kill Jarvis, and then says that they don't need all of him.

Barbara hears Jarvis' scream, and runs to find him. She discovers that Jim has cut Jarvis' throat and took a jar of his blood.

Jim and Harvey get to the precinct house and give the lab tech the blood. Harvey turns to Jim, who has fully succumbed to the virus.

Edward wakes up in the back of the police car. Oswald explains that he's hunkered down to avoid a police blockade, and Edward works at the handcuffs that Oswald has put on him. Meanwhile, Oswald admits that he's gloating and figures that it's killing Edward to know he's not as smart as he thinks he is. Edward insists that his plan was perfect, but Oswald tells him that he failed and he'll never be able to correct his mistake.

At Sirens, Barbara packs up her money and tells Tabitha and Butch that the police have better things to do than come after him. She tells them to go to the safehouses and regroup. When Butch wonders why they should regroup, Barbara tells him to wait for her to give them orders and leaves. Butch tells Tabitha that Barbara has broken every promise to them and says that he'll take care of everything. Tabitha says that they'll do it together and kisses him on the cheek.

In the locker room, Jim pounds on the doors. Harvey comes in and says that Jarvis' blood is good and the antidote is ready. Jim goes to the lab and tells the tech to give him two doses. The tech says that they could only make one dose so quickly, but Jim says that there isn't enough time, rips the syringe out of the tech's hand, walks out, and locks the door behind him, trapping Harvey.

At the hospital, Selina approaches Bruce and asks if Alfred is going to be okay. Bruce tells her that she doesn't get to walk back into his life, and he doesn't need her pity. He says that she wouldn't understand because she doesn't believe in anything or anyone but herself. Selina says that it's surviving and she knows who she is. As she walks away, Bruce asks why she's there

when she doesn't care about him or Alfred. Selina says that she thought he knew her better than that and leaves.

James goes to Lee's townhouse and finds her there. She realizes that he's still fighting the virus, and offers to help him. He tries to inject her, but she grabs his hand and says that she wants Jim and his darkness, not the antidote. Lee tells Jim to give in to his darkness and kisses him, and Jim drops the syringe on the floor and crushes it.

Oswald drives on and Edward manages to get his handcuffs open. He points out that Oswald is feeding his ego rather than killing him, and says that Oswald will always fail because he lets his base emotions drive him. Oswald tells him to shut up, but Edward says that he can't love him because he's a spoiled child who throws a tantrum when he can't get what he wants, particularly when what he wants doesn't want him back. Oswald slams on the brakes and tells Edward that he can rectify his mistake. He picks up gun and Edward kicks the back door open. The impact knocks the gun out of Oswald's hand, and Edward picks it up and aims it at Oswald. Oswald tells him that it is his turn to kill him, but Edward tells him that he will always fail because he'll never change. Defiant, Oswald says that Edward was reborn at the river the day he shot him, and that was a lie. Edward smiles and says that maybe there is.

At the rail station, Jim and Lee knock out a guard and go through. Meanwhile, Harvey shoves his way through the crowd. The couple hears him and Lee tells Jim to stop him, and she'll meet him on the train. Harvey draws his gun and aims it at Jim, who asks if he's going to shoot him. Jim insists that it's him and walks towards his friend, saying that he and Lee belong together. Harvey tells him that it's not real, and Jim slaps the gun out of his hand, slams Harvey into the train, and says that it's who he's always been.

Harvey tells him that who he is a choice and shows him a badge, saying that's who Jim is. He says that if Jim loves Lee, he should save her. Jim slams his fist into the train and then leaves.

Jim boards the train and sits down next to Lee. She kisses him and goes to give the conductor their tickets. Jim looks at the badge Harvey gave him... and finds two syringes of the antidote attached to the back. When Lee comes back, Jim tells her that he loves her and injects her with the antidote. She asks what he's done and passes out. Jim sets her down and takes her hand, and then injects himself with the second syringe.

Barbara confronts Butch and says that she figured out a long time ago that he and Tabitha were going to betray her. She aims a gun at him, and Butch says that if it wasn't for Tabitha, he would have killed Barbara a long time ago. When Barbara calls him dumb, Butch tells her that for all of her tough talk, she misses Tabitha's strength and loyalty. Barbara sacrificed that to be queen for a day, and Butch says that she never deserved Tabitha in the first place. As he draws a razor from his sleeve, Barbara shoots him dead and says that they'll see.

Bruce tells the unconscious Alfred to fight. He says that he doesn't know what he would do without him.

Edward takes Oswald to the waterfront and the spot where he shot him before. Oswald turns to face him as Edward says that it feels great. Edward asks if he has any last words, and Oswald says that he'll wait until later. His captor says goodbye and pulls the trigger... and nothing happens. Oswald takes the bullets out of his pocket and says that removed the bullets when Edward was knocked out, right before he called Ivy and Freeze. He admits that he set the entire thing up to make Edward think that he had the upper hand.

Shocked, Edward realizes that Oswald knew that he'd bring him there. Oswald says that he knows that Edward is driven by a compulsive need to complete what he starts in exacting fashion. When Edward wonders why Oswald didn't kill him right away, Oswald says that he wants him around to never make the mistake of letting love weaken him again. He walks away and Freeze freezes Edward solid.

Tabitha goes to the safehouse and finds a box on the table and no one there. Inside the case is Butch's severed hand. Barbara comes in and asks if killing Edward was really that important to her. She asks if Butch was telling the truth about Tabitha having nothing to do with killing her. When Tabitha wonders what difference it makes, Barbara admits that she might not have been the best friend and asks if they can move forward. Tabitha asks her if she killed Butch, and Barbara admits that she did but insists that they didn't give her a choice.

Tabitha throws the hand at her and then whips the gun out of Barbara's hand. Barbara kisses her and then head-butts her. Tabitha strangles her but Barbara yanks out her earring and slashes Tabitha across the cheek, breaking her grip. She grabs a board and attacks, and

Tabitha slams her back. Barbara manages to grab her gun, but Tabitha whips a light and pulls it down into the puddle that Barbara is standing in. The shock kills her, and Tabitha says that now they can move forward.

Bruce sits in the hospital room as the news reports that the antidote has been released over the city with a 90% cure rate. Alfred wakes up and Bruce briefly hugs him. He apologizes and Alfred assures him that it wasn't his fault. Bruce says that he lost his way and he doesn't know who he is. He asks who he's supposed to be, and Alfred tells him that he can't help him. Alfred says that Bruce is a man and has to find his own path. He tells Bruce that he has to find his true north and let him guide him, and Bruce has been his.

Selina goes to Sirens and asks about Barbara. Tabitha tells her that Barbara isn't there and isn't coming back, and asks what Selina wants. Selina says that she wants to move up and figured Sirens was a good place to start. Tabitha admits that she's at a bit of crossroads herself, and suggests that they get something to eat. Selina sees Tabitha's whip and Tabitha invites her to try it out.

The girl picks it up and easily shatters a bottle.

Oswald shows Ivy the logo for his new club: the Iceberg Lounge. It will be named for the piece of ice in the center.

Jim goes to Lee's townhouse and finds an envelope on the table. She says that she understands that Gotham is now a place where the strongest and most cunning rule, and the cost of survival is paid for by others... and everyone feels alone.

Oswald looks at the frozen Edward.

Tabitha and Selina leave Sirens together.

Butch lies in a hospital bed on life support. The doctor checks his records and discovers that Butch's birth name was Cyrus Gold.

Lee says that the virus showed her as she truly is, and made her feel reborn. She figures that the only person who can save Gotham is Jim. In return she believes that it can save Jim as well. And then it will send Jim back to her.

Lee boards the train and leaves Gotham.

Jim pockets the letter and leaves.

In his office, Harvey takes a pill. Jim comes in and Harvey points out that he threw him against a train car. He then asks if Jim saw Lee, and Jim tells his friend that Lee left Gotham. Harvey invites him to have a drink, and says that Jarvis made it to a hospital. They patched it up and send him to Arkham. Jim says that he wants to go back to being a normal detective, and Harvey suggests that they hit the streets and see if they can stir up some trouble. The two of them leave, joking back and forth.

That night, a father, mother, and daughter are walking down the street. Mugger draws a gun on them and tells them to hand over their belongings. Bruce drops down, knocks the mugger out, and vanishes into the shadows. He goes to a nearby rooftop and looks across the city.

Season Four

A Dark Knight: Pax Penguina

Season 4
Episode Number: 67
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired:	Thursday September 21, 2017
Writer:	John Stephens (II)
Director:	Danny Cannon
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Al Ghul)
Recurring Role:	Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz)
Guest Stars:	Damian Young (Warden Reed), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper), Charlie Tahan (Jonathan Crane), Michael Maize (Grady Harris), Michael Buscemi (Merton), Larry Pine (Mayor Burke), Joanne Nosuchinsky (TV Reporter), Decater James (Detective Mason), Andrew Sellon (Mr. Penn), Harry Sutton Jr. (Commissioner), Terrence Shingler (GCPD Cop), Ken Wulf Clark (Crook), Alberto Vazquez (Bodega Owner/Frank), Ken Forman (Bank Manager), Garrett Richmond (Merton Gang 1), Antino Crowley-Kamenwati (Merton Gang 2), Nicky Schmidlein (Reporter 1), Scotty Crowe (Reporter 2), Leila Almas (Bride), Joe Feldman-Barros (Groom), Jim Ng (Dark Figure)
Production Code:	T40.10001
Summary:	A new gang in town frees Jonathan Crane and uses his father's fear gas formula to go after Oswald. . . who controls the city's criminal population through the issuance of "licenses". Meanwhile, Bruce continues his field training and meets Selina again.



Bruce stands atop a rooftop overlooking Gotham. He hears two muggers draw guns on a couple, puts on his mask, and jumps down. Bruce tells the muggers that they have one chance to walk away. When they try to shoot him, he takes them down. One of them insists that he has a license, and Bruce takes the license from him. It's a License of Misconduct, with an umbrella stamped on it. Bruce hears a fluttering noise overhead, pulls up his mask, and walks away. Up above, Ra's watches from the shadows.

A couple is holding their wedding reception at a club, and masked men come in and fire a shot into the ceiling to get everyone's attention. The leader orders everyone to hand over their valuables. Victor whistles to interrupt them, walks over, and says that he was going by and heard the ruckus. The leader, Merton, asks Victor what he wants. Victor says that they can't commit a crime without a license from Oswald, but admits that the word is just starting to get out. Merton insists that they're not handing over a share of their take, and Victor tells him that it's a problem. He shoots off Merton's finger and tells the others to drop the loot and leave.

Merton says that Oswald hasn't heard the last of it, and the bride thanks Victor. He tells her not to bother because the robbers with licenses come in and rob the guests.

Oswald meets with the new mayor, Burke. He offers payment to Oswald, and Oswald points out that he's reduced crime since Burke took office three months ago. When Burke objects to Oswald's plan to unionize crime, Oswald yells at him to be quiet. He then says that he doesn't envy Burke or the new commissioner, and that's why he wants to help. Oswald tells Burke that he made Gotham safe but there will always be crime. He's offering crime in the hands of professionals with agreed-upon terms. Oswald tells Burke that he can accept an era of crime or prosperity, or a return to the good old days. He tells them that if one of the GCPD officers finds someone committing a crime and have a license, they walk away. Burke agrees for 1% of the take, and Oswald accepts and then leaves for the opening of his club, the Iceberg Lounge.

A thug is robbing a diner owner Frank when Jim comes in. The thug says that he has a Penguin approved license, and Jim slams his head down on the bar and takes his coffee to go. He drags the thug to the station and tosses him in holding, and the officers stare at Jim briefly. Jim goes to see Harvey, who is meeting with Oswald's representative Mr. Penn. Penn insists that compliance with the license is key, and warns that Jim has an office. Harvey says that he'll handle Jim and orders Penn out, just as Jim comes in. Jim shows Harvey the license and says that it's the second one he's seen. Harvey tells him that the commissioner has ordered anyone with a license to walk. He points out that crime was running wild until Oswald took control, and no officers have been shot. Harvey promises that they will put Oswald away once Gotham gets back on its feet. Jim warns that the longer Oswald deals with crime instead of the GCPD, the harder it will be to win the citizens back. Unimpressed, Harvey repeats his orders.

At the manor, Bruce shows Alfred the license. Alfred says that they must hold to their mission of preparing Bruce for Ra's's return.

Bruce tells the butler that he feels responsible for releasing the gas, and that he feels he can make a difference in Gotham. Alfred warns that it's mission creep, and asks which objective is his priority. He tells Bruce that it's dangerous, but Bruce insists that he can do both and walks out.

At Arkham, Merton is brought in and Warden Reed greets him. Merton has Reed take him to Jonathan Crane, and Merton's man Grady Harris says that when he worked as an orderly there, he heard about the fear gas that Jonathan's father created. Merton figures that if they get hold of it then they can get it then they don't have to worry about anyone. Reed explains that Jonathan's fear response was injected by his father's injection, and he's haunted by the boogiemán image it created. Merton pays Reed, who tells Jonathan that he's going with Merton and Grady.

Merton and Grady take Jonathan to his old home and Jonathan has them unearth the chase with his father's experiments. He insists that he doesn't know everything, but Merton tells him to make as much of the gas as he can. Merton's gang drags over a scarecrow and Jonathan hallucinates it as a burning-eyed demon.

Later at a bank, Merton and his men walk in. They're wearing gas masks, and spray some of the customers and staff with the gas, ordering the others to hand over their money. When the bank manager asks if they have a license, Merton sprays him as well. The manager sees Merton as a demon and screams in fear.

Long after the robbers leave, Harvey and the GCPD arrive to secure the crime scene. Jim figures that Merton was sending Oswald a message, and promises to find the gang since they don't have a license. He dares Harvey to fire him, and Harvey asks if he has a lead. Jim figures that someone is using the fear gas and got the formula from Jonathan.

Jim and Harvey go to Arkham, and Reed says that Jonathan's condition is frail and he can't handle the men who killed Jonathan's father. Reed insists that all of his staff are accounted for, and Jim explains what happened. Harvey tells Reed that if they tell Oswald that Reed was involved, Oswald will send Victor to "talk" to Reed. Reed immediately says that they threatened him and he had no choice.

Once Reed gives up Grady's name, Jim and Harvey go to Grady's apartment. They go in and find Grady sitting at a table. Merton ambushes them and Grady gets up, attacking them as well. They take down Harvey and Jim, and Merton says that he's an outlaw, not a criminal. He complains that Oswald is taking his livelihood and insists that they're better than Oswald. He and Grady leave, locking the door behind them.

That night, Selina walks into an alleyway and several punks go over to her and asks if she

wants some company. They surround her and Selina asks them to let her go. When they refuse, Selina, attacks them with her whip and her fists. She takes them all down and Tabitha takes out the last one on one coming at Selina from behind. Tabitha says that she did well and they go to get pizza and return to their cheap apartment. Victor is waiting for them, and says that they need to have a license. He explains that Oswald figures that it's time to let bygones be bygones, and they should go to the club opening and get their licenses. Once Victor leaves, Selina says that if they join Penguin then she can move up. Tabitha refuses to work for Oswald and tells Selina to pack.

Bruce visits Jim at the station and notices the blood on him from the beating. He shows Jim the license and asks if Jim is going along with it. Bruce figures that Oswald has a master list connecting the crimes to the criminals who committed them, including crimes that haven't been committed yet. Jim warns that the judges are going along with the scheme and it would be impossible to get the list. Bruce figures that Jim hasn't given up, and Jim explain that he's tracking an unlicensed gang. However, he figures that when Oswald captures them, it will show that the city doesn't need the GCPD. Bruce suggests that Jim use Oswald to get to the criminals, and Jim admits that he doesn't know how. When Jim turns his back for a moment, he glances back and discovers that Bruce is gone.

Oswald meets with reporters and tells them about the opening. One reporter asks if he acquired the club from Barbara, pointing out that no one has seen her for months. A reporter asks him about the rumor that Oswald is issuing crime licenses, and Oswald points out that the crime rates are at the lowest levels ever and insists on talking about the clubs. He has Ivy turn on a spotlight revealing Edward frozen in a block of ice. Oswald claims that Oswald had a brain disease and had to be frozen until they could find a cure. Jim comes in and asks if anyone told Edward he was being frozen. Oswald insists that he has affidavits from Edward's doctor, and Jim tells him that the gang that has the fear gas isn't afraid of Oswald. When Jim tells Oswald that it's the beginning of the end, Oswald promises him that he's going to find the gang and crush them, and Jim walks out.

Merton and his gang are soon watching a news report about Oswald's statement. The leader vows that Oswald is going down and has Jonathan confirm that he's finished the new batch. Jonathan begs him to get rid of the scarecrow, and Merton tells him to spend some time with the scarecrow. They lock Jonathan in a closet with the figure.

At the Lounge, Oswald looks at the frozen Edward and says that he has banished his emotions. He wonders which of them is frozen. Ivy joins him and pints out that Edward is the frozen one, and Oswald tells her to leave him.

At the station, Jim organizes teams to watch the Lounge and arrest the gang. Harvey finally backs Jim's orders. Once they leave, Jim wonders if they can trust the officers. Harvey points out that Jim baited Oswald into calling out Merton's gang, and Jim goes to get the gas masks.

Jonathan pounds on the door, and imagines the scarecrow talking to him. He hallucinates it advancing on him.

In the locker room, the officers come in and tells Jim that since Oswald has been cracking down, life has been good. Jim asks what happens when Oswald gives out licenses to murderers, but realizes that he's wasting his breath. He puts down his gun and attacks them, but they quickly outnumber and beat him.

At the Lounge, Bruce and Alfred arrive and admire Edward. Bruce thanks Oswald for everything that he's done for the city, and asks how the licenses work. He assures Oswald that anything he says will stay between them, and points out that if crime had been licensed three years ago, his parents would still be alive. Oswald tells him that Penn provides all of the details and walks off.

Bruce tells Alfred that now they know who has the list, and then sees Selina across the club. Victor approaches her and says that it's a package deal, and Tabitha joins them and says that they're both in. Once Victor leaves, Selina sees Alfred watching and turns away.

Harvey finds Jim and discovers that he's been beaten. Jim tells him that they can forget about backup, and the two of them head for the Lounge.

Merton and his men watch from the Lounge kitchen. Oswald and his men find them and Oswald says that he has something special planned for them.

On the rooftop, Bruce finds Selina balancing on the edge. He apologizes for what he said at the hospital, and she tells him to come up and talk to him. Bruce does so and Selina tells him that

he was a jerk. He says that he's not sure he'd choose Tabitha as a mentor, and Selina doesn't care. After a moment, Bruce compliments her on her dress. Alfred comes out and says that they have a bit of a situation downstairs, and Bruce heads down.

Oswald and his men bring out Merton's gang and Oswald tells the guests that without him, they get men who want to bring fear back to the city. He advises everyone to tell their friends and family that it's Oswald that keeps them safe, not the GCPD. Ivy looks on and walks away. Meanwhile, Bruce tells Alfred that they can stop Oswald's men in the parking garage. Alfred tells him that there's a time for masks and a time for Bruce Wayne. Bruce asks Oswald what he's going to do with the gang, and Oswald says that he'll do the dirty work that no one else will. The boy says that he understands but he still wants Alfred to turn them over to the police. Oswald refuses.

Ivy turns off the lights. Merton and his men grab their captors' guns and break free. Jim and Harvey arrive, while Merton grabs a canister of gun and sprays Oswald in the face. Tabitha disarms Merton, and Oswald hallucinates Edward confronting him. Alfred disarms another thug and turns to aim his gun at Victor just as Victor aims his gun at him. Jim and Harvey arrest the gang, and a screaming Oswald begs them for help.

The next day, the newspaper runs a photo of Oswald, asking if he's a penguin or a chicken. Jim worries about Jonathan, and Harvey says that they'll find him but warns that the other cops won't help him.

Penn is working in his office when the lights flicker. The masked Bruce confronts him and demands the list of licenses. When Penn refuses, Bruce yanks it away and walks out. He takes to the roofs and sees some robbers with licenses breaking into a store. Bruce falls through the skylight just as the GCPD arrives and arrests them all as Bruce removes his mask.

Grady escapes and goes back to the apartment. He tells Jonathan that he has to make more of the fear gas, and finds Jonathan wearing the scarecrow outfit. He says that the Scarecrow is the only person there and sprays Grady in the face with the fear gas.

A Dark Knight: The Fear Reaper

Season 4
Episode Number: 68
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday September 28, 2017
Writer: Danny Cannon
Director: Louis Shaw Milito
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot/The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Recurring Role: Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz)
Guest Stars: Damian Young (Warden Reed), Maggie Geha (Ivy Pepper), Charlie Tahan (Jonathan Crane), Michael Maize (Grady Harris), Clem Cheung (Apothecary Owner), Ken Straus (Desk Sergeant), Dwight "Scorp" Waugh (Clown Apparition), Tom Martin (I) (Lawyer), Goldwyn Banton (Powerful Man), Matthew R. Staley (Lunatic 3), Jared Johnston (Thief 1), Mickey Jaiven (Thief 2), Ramon Nunez (Thief 3)
Production Code: T40.10002
Summary: Oswald makes a deal with Jim to bring in Jonathan, who is terrorizing Arkham as the Scarecrow. Meanwhile, Tabitha and Selina both receive a mysterious invitation, and Lucius gives Bruce a present.



Police cars pull up to the Crane house, and Gordon and Harvey lead the men inside after Jonathan. They find his lab and realize that they made more of the fear toxin. There's an asylum uniform with Jonathan's prisoner number on it. Jim sees a scarecrow out in the yard, and he and Harvey go to investigate. Grady is in the outfit, and screams in terror that Scarecrow is coming.

Alfred comes to the station to see Bruce and tells him that Wayne Enterprise's top lawyer came to engineer

Bruce's release. Bruce tells Alfred what happens and insists that he could have taken all of the robbers. Jim comes up and Bruce tells him that he wasn't breaking in. He says that he was on the roof looking for Selina, and Jim releases Bruce and tells him that they'll talk more about it later. As Bruce and Alfred leaves, Grady screams in the holding cell.

At Arkham, the guards put the prisoners to bed. Reed is burning his papers when the Scarecrow approaches him holding a scythe. He tells Reed that it's too late to cover his tracks because his dirty deeds have stained him. Reed realizes that it's Jonathan, and Scarecrow tells him that he's not the frightened boy that Reed threw into a cell. The warden says that Scarecrow could just leave, and the phone rings. Scarecrow smashes it and tells Reed that he cured himself. He feared the scarecrow, and now they are one. Reed reaches for a hidden gun, and Scarecrow sprays him with fear toxin.

As Alfred and Bruce leave, Lucius sees them and points out that there's concrete and stone residue on Bruce's clothing. Alfred claims that Bruce was rock climbing, and Lucius tells Bruce to be careful because it's a dangerous sport.

Reed collapses to his knees in terror, and Scarecrow tells him that his father wanted to end fear for his sake. He asks Reed what he fears, and Reed hallucinates a clown. Scarecrow tells Reed to face his fears and defeat him, and Reed grabs his gun and shoots at the clown, and then runs out of the office. He walks down the hallway and hallucinates guards as clowns. He shoots them all and stumbles away. Meanwhile, Scarecrow goes into the ward and says that his father would have freed them. However, the GCPD killed him because they didn't understand. Scarecrow says that the prisoners will be his army and the GCPD will know fear, and sprays the prisoners with the toxin.

Oswald arrives at the station with reporters in tow and calls for Jim. Harvey tells Jim to play nice, and Jim refuses. Oswald asks him where Jonathan is, and Jim says that they don't know. Harvey holds up the newspaper asking if Oswald is a penguin or a chicken, and Oswald condemns the police incompetence and corruption. Jim points out that Oswald is taking money for crime licenses, and Oswald insists that it's working. He tells Jim that he's there to save the GCPD and Gotham, and Jim warns him that he'll arrest anyone whether they have a license or not. Oswald says that he can either find Jonathan within 24 hours or agree or let Oswald clean up the city. After a moment, Jim agrees.

Selina goes to a building, and Tabitha arrives and wonders what she's doing there. The younger girl says that she got an invitation saying that an opportunity awaits there, and Tabitha reveals that she got a similar invitation. They go in and Barbara greets them.

When Tabitha says that she saw Barbara die, Barbara advises her to check for a pulse next time. She tells them that a new opportunity awaits them, and she'd take back what happened if she could. Tabitha holds a knife to Barbara's throat, and Barbara says that she was jealous and stupid. She dares Tabitha to kill her if she doesn't believe her, and Tabitha shoves her away.

When Selina asks if it's Barbara's place now, Barbara says that it's their place. She throws a lever revealing a hidden arsenal of guns. Barbara explains that they can provide supplies to every lowlife who buys one of Penguin's licenses, and they'll find out what they're planning. Tabitha refuses, saying that what Barbara took from her she will never get back. Once she walks out, Barbara asks Selina to convince Tabitha to join her and Selina walks away.

At the manor, Alfred finds Bruce preparing to go out again. Alfred says that he won't stop him but he's not coming with him. He asks what happens if Bruce's opponents have guns, and Bruce says that he feels more alive than ever before fighting crime. Alfred tells him that he doesn't want to stand by and see him get shot, and Bruce walks out.

Harvey tells Jim that Arkham is under siege, and Jim tells the officers that there's a riot at the asylum. He asks who is with him, and no one speaks up. Disgusted, Jim tells them that Oswald is getting rich off of the lowlives that they once hated. When he says that they're not worthy of wearing the badge, a desk sergeant tells him that they don't make a difference. The other officers agree, and Harvey stays behind. He tells Jim that if he goes with him then he loses the others, and the new captain will be someone Oswald chooses. After a moment, Jim leaves on his own.

Jim enters Arkham and inmates move through the shadows. One of them comes up to Jim and laughs maniacally, saying that he's not afraid of Jim because he is him. He runs off before Jim can shoot him, and Scarecrow watches on the monitors. He recognizes Jim as the man who killed his father, and tells the inmates over the PA that the enemy is here. Scarecrow opens the gate and lets the prisoners in, and then closes another gate to cut off Jim's escape. The inmates advance on Jim, and he shoots at them toward they retreat.

Oswald, Ivy, and Victor go to Barbara's house and admire her guns. The crime lord insists that Barbara should have licensed her business with him, and Barbara explains that she's waiting for her partners to join up. Ivy wonders if she's talking about Tabitha and Selina, and offers to talk to them. Oswald tells her to keep quiet, and then tells Barbara that she has to pay a weapon tax. He warns her that he'll keep a close eye on her, and Barbara says that she understands. As he goes, Oswald wonders who is financing her. She doesn't say, and Oswald tells her that he'll find out.

Jim continues through Arkham to the ward. Scarecrow attacks him from behind, disarming Jim, and Scarecrow says that he believes in fate. Jonathan removes his mask and insists that his father was trying to help mankind. He says that his father taught him that they can embrace their fears, and sprays Jim with the fear toxin Jim backs away in terror, and Jonathan wonders what scares Jim the most.

Jim wanders off and Scarecrow follows him. A woman screams in the distance, and Jim

follows the sound to a room. Lee is in a bathtub, her wrists slit, and tells Jim to let her go. She says that he's caused her so much pain, and he destroys everything that he touches. Lee dies and Scarecrow tells him that he can join her to show her how much he loves her. He hands Jim a razor, and Jim starts to cut his own wrists. Jim insists that Lee loves her and wouldn't say that. He turns and discovers that Scarecrow is gone.

When Jim goes into the next room, Scarecrow attacks him and demands to know how Jim defeated the toxin. Jim tells him that he overcame his fear, and Jonathan doesn't believe him. He attacks and says that someone can't just stop feeling fear, and that they can only become their demons like he did. Jim tells him that they can fight it and offers Jonathan help. Jonathan removes his mask and says that his father thought he was weak, but he's not weak anymore and will never go back to being that boy. He slashes at Jim with a scalpel and then runs out.

Bruce spots four thieves breaking into a building. He goes in and the door closes behind him. The men are waiting for him, having spotted him. They demand to know who he is, and yank off his mask. The thieves say that they have licenses and Oswald gets his share, Bruce head-butts one of them, and the leader prepares to shoot him. Bruce grabs the gun and redirects it so the leader shoots one of his own men. He then grabs a blow torch and some aerosol, burns another man, and swings out the window on a rope. As he walks away, the leader prepares to shoot him. Alfred knocks him out from behind and says that they have to leave.

At their apartment, Selina suggests that they give Barbara a chance. She says that she's tired of not being taken seriously, and figures that with Barbara and Tabitha they could give all of the creeps a run for their money. Ivy comes in and says that she wants in, and says that she hates Oswald. She says that no one takes her serious, and she'd do anything to get back at them. Selina believes her and Tabitha tells Ivy to get out. After a moment Ivy leaves, and Tabitha tells Selina to get word to Barbara that she'll talk business but wants something in return.

Jim finds Jonathan rallying the inmates against Jim, calling on them to destroy him. They charge forward and Jim grabs a fire extinguisher and sprays them with it. The water washes away the fear toxin, and Jim grabs a burning brand and activates the sprinkler system. The inmates revert to normal, but one berserk prisoner attacks Jim. Jim takes him down while Jonathan slips away.

Back at the manor, Bruce insists that he had the situation under control. Lucius arrives and shows them a Kevlar-like uniform that Wayne Enterprises was working on for the military. It has claws, long distance radio communicators, and is bulletproof. Lucius says that he didn't want to see Bruce get hurt again and says that he has to go, and Bruce tells him that he feels safer already.

Selina and Tabitha go to Barbara's home and Tabitha demands her hand. She takes out a cleaver and points out that she and Butch both lost a hand to Oswald's mind games, and it's Barbara's turn. Barbara agrees and holds out her hand. Tabitha brings the cleaver down... just missing. She says that she trusts Barbara... for now.

The next day, Oswald and the reporters arrive at the station and Oswald asks where Jonathan is. He reminds Jim of their deal, and Jim says that Oswald tried to undermine the GCPD and there was no deal. Oswald asks the officers if they're sick of the station being a constant war zone, and says that it's time to police themselves. He offers to triple the wage of any cop that works for him insuring the safety of the citizens and leaves.

Jim tells the officers that Oswald just wants to pay them to look the other way. Harvey asks if he would blame them if they did.

When Jim tries to walk off, Harvey whispers that if he had gone with Jim then they would have lost the officers and the war.

Ivy goes to an apothecary and the owner complains that the last time she used her perfume on him. She wants his mystical potions and demands to know where the potions are. The owner directs her to his safe, but warns that they're dangerous. Ivy starts drinking them and then groans in pain as she starts to mutate.

Harvey buys Jim a drink and wonders if they're really making a difference. He says that they'd need an army to take on Oswald, and misses Carmine because at least he ran the underworld with honor. Jim gets an idea, and Harvey tells him not to mess with Carmine after Jim kills his son. His friend figures that they don't have a choice because Carmine has the only army that they can use.

Bruce, wearing his new suit, chases a criminal across the rooftops. He puts on the mask that Alfred made him and looks out across Gotham.

A Dark Knight: They Who Hide Behind Masks

Season 4
Episode Number: 69
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday October 5, 2017
Writer: Steven Lilien, Bryan Wynbrandt
Director: Mark Tonderai
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Ah Ghul)
Recurring Role: John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars: Ilana Becker (Myrtle Jenkins), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), Eddy Toru Ohno (Hooded Figure), Jorge Humberto Hoyos (Steward), Gregory Dann (Stevedore 1), Adam Feingold (Stevedore 2), Jamiml A.C. Mangan (Eager Man), Bob Celli (Auctioneer)
Production Code: T40.10003
Summary: Gordon takes matters into his own hands when he travels to Miami in attempts to persuade Carmine Falcone for his help in the fight against Penguin. There, he meets Carmine's daughter, Sofia, who unexpectedly follows Gordon back to Gotham. The battle for Penguin's prized weaponry continues during auction night at the Iceberg Lounge and Bruce's presence puts him on Penguin's radar.



Arabia, 125 A.D. — A rider crosses a battlefield filled with corpses, and dismounts when he comes to a particular corpse on the battlefield. He looks at the corpse and says that it's the one that he's been looking for, and takes the corpse back to the Lazarus Pit and tosses him in.

After a minute, the dead man—Ra's—emerges alive from the waters. Ra's wonders how he can be alive, and his savior tells him that he must find his heir as the man found Ra's. He takes out a knife and gives it to Ra's, and tells him to find him and be free.

Now — At the docks, Bruce spots Oswald bringing in a shipment and figures from the guards that it must be valuable. He tells Alfred over the radio that he's going to go down for a closer look, and then spots a masked thief moving toward the ship. Alfred advises him to ignore the thief, but Bruce figures that the thief is walking into a trap and goes down, ignoring Alfred's advice.

He thief slips onto a truck and finds the crate that she's looking for. As she opens it, Bruce watches through the truck slats.

Three stevedores come up and one aims a gun at him, and Bruce takes them down but not before one of them slashes him on the hand. He runs off, and Selina removes her mask and curses.

Jim arrives at Carmine's estate in Miami and finds Carmine's daughter Sofia dismounting her horse. As he stares at her, a servant comes out and Jim tells him that he's there to see Carmine. The servant leads Jim to the patio where Carmine is having breakfast and says that he came to see him. Carmine demands to know why Jim is there, and Sofia joins them at the table. He introduces Sofia to Jim, and she asks why he's there. Jim explains that Oswald has taken over Gotham and he needs Carmine's help to defeat him. Carmine asks if it's about Jim's loss of power, and Jim tells him that it's bigger than he is. The former mob boss says that he can't because he's dying. The doctors don't know why, but they figure Carmine will do better in Florida. Sofia offers to go there, and Carmine tells her that she's not ready for Gotham. He then says that he would have done anything for Gotham but those days are gone.

Back at the manor, Alfred stitches up Bruce's wound. Bruce admits that he let his guard down and Alfred was right, and Alfred finishes up the stitching. When Bruce prepares to head back to get the ship's manifest, Alfred objects and Bruce says that it's his chance to fight real crime. Alfred says that there are other kinds of mask Bruce can wear to get onto the ship.

Erin displays a gun, shooting a man in the chest while he's wearing a bulletproof vest. The other mobsters look on and are satisfied, and say that they'll take the new gun. Once they leave, Selina comes in and Barbara asks where her crate is. Selina admits that she didn't get it, but that Oswald's men didn't get a look at her face. Barbara tells her that she's clearly not ready, and she'll get the object herself. She tells Selina that she can redeem herself by mopping the floor, and Selina walks off.

At the Iceberg Lounge, Victor tells Oswald that a couple of thieves went after the shipment. Oswald points out that he's auctioning off the items in the shipment to Gotham's elite, and tells Victor to take him to the warehouse where they're stored. Once he does, Victor is to bring everything back for safe keeping. Once they leave, a woman—Myrtle Jenkins—breaks in and uses a blowtorch to free Edward from the ice.

When Oswald and Victor return, they discover that Edward is gone. Oswald orders Victor to find the person who freed Edward and kill them, and bring Edward back.

Myrtle takes Edward to her apartment and wakes him up. She shows him the shrine that she built to him, and explains that they went to elementary school together. Myrtle says that she's his number one fan, and explains that his muscles have atrophied from being on ice. She has warming lamps on him and says that soon he'll be thawed out, and admits that he was frozen for five months. Myrtle brings Edward up to date and assures Edward that she will nurse him back to health so he can retake the throne of Gotham's greatest villain with her as his sidekick.

Bruce goes to the docks [and tells the stevedores that he's looking for his Uncle Al who works on the ship. He asks to take a quick look, and they let him aboard. Bruce goes to the bridge and checks the manifest, and finds a reference to a knife. The stevedores come in, well aware that Bruce was the kid who attacked them the previous night. They tell Bruce that he doesn't sound like a street kid. Alfred arrives dressed as a stevedore, and tries to pass Bruce off as his uncle. When the stevedores don't believe him, Alfred knocks them out and leads Bruce out.

Barbara goes to the Lounge and asks Oswald if he'll sell her the knife ahead of time for an interested client. She feigns ignorance about the thieves, and offers Oswald triple the asking price. Oswald figures that the person who brought her back is her client, and agrees to the deal if Barbara tells him his identity. She refuses and Oswald tells her to bid for the knife at auction. Once Barbara leaves, Oswald takes out the knife.

At the manor, Bruce looks up the knife and discovers that it was used to embalm King Balahsi in the first century. They figure the thief was a mercenary and wonder who hired her, and Bruce finds a drawing of a man being healed by water. The man looks like R'as, even though the drawing is 2,000 years old. Bruce figures that he wants the knife.

Jim calls Harvey and tells him that Carmine won't come back. Harvey admits that bringing back Carmine would have meant a gang war in the streets, and Jim warns him that it will be worse if Oswald is unopposed. Once Jim hangs up, Sofia joins him and offers a drink.

She offers a toast to Carmine, and Jim joins her. Jim offers his condolences about Carmine, saying that he always respected him.

Sofia says that it took Carmine getting sick for them to have a relationship, and explains that he sent her away from Gotham to keep her safe. She and Mario took care of each other, and Jim apologizes for what happened to her. Sofia says that she knows Jim did what he had to do

At the Lounge, Victor tells Oswald that Edward's rescue was an inside job. Oswald tells him to interrogate everyone there.

Edward wakes up with acupuncture needles in his extremities to help his recovery. Myrtle is wearing a Riddlette costume, and after a moment Edward says that it's very nice. She explains that it took her months to rescue Edward, and it only would have taken Edward two seconds. Edward admits that it was impressive that she managed to outwit Oswald, and Myrtle asks him for his plan so she can understand his thinking. He hesitates and Myrtle figures that he's exhausted.

Later, Myrtle removes the needles. He's still unable to move his arms, and Myrtle says that she should have focused on stimulating his brain. She offers some riddles but Edward is unable to answer them and all of his answers are excessively violent. Myrtle figures that something is wrong with his brain, and he angrily insists that the problem is her riddles.

Jim and Sofia walk on the beach and she asks him if he ever considers walking away from Gotham. Jim says that he can't because it's in his blood, and his father never took the easy way out. Sofia takes his shoes and jacket, and leads him into the nearby ocean.

They look out at the waves together, and Jim says that he can't remember the last time he stood still. Sofia turns and kisses him, Alfred prepares Bruce for the evening and they review the price. Bruce recites that he'll go to the auction and bid on the knife, and Alfred points out that he didn't mean for Bruce to go in as himself. He says that Bruce has to learn how to assume other roles, and tells him to play the role that he was born to play: like a spoiled brat.

At the auction, Bruce bids as Alfred looks on. Alfred tells him not to overplay his hand, Bruce points out to him that if he goes on a spending spree then people won't connect him to the knife. Oswald comes over and Bruce loudly greets him. Barbara comes in and Oswald goes over to greet her. Alfred points out that if Bruce gets the knife, Ra's will come after him. Bruce is happy with that.

The knife goes up for bid, and Barbara bids first. Bruce outbids her by one dollar, and Barbara keeps raising the bid. When Barbara suggests that he let someone else have some fun and bids again, Bruce keeps bidding. She tells him to back off, and Bruce bids two million. Oswald immediately ends the bidding and Barbara congratulates Bruce. Once she walks off, Oswald comes over and warns that Barbara will come for the knife.

Myrtle reads Edward riddles from a book for children, and realizes that he doesn't know the answer. She figures that his mind is as damaged as the rest of his body, and Edward knocks her out with the book and looks up the riddle's answer.

Later that night, Selina breaks into the manor. Bruce is waiting and says that he was expecting someone else. He asks what she's doing there, and figures that Barbara sent her for the knife. Bruce wonders why it's so important to Barbara, and all Selina knows is that the client she's working for is dangerous. She says that she's Barbara's partner but if she doesn't get the knife then Barbara won't see her as an equal. Bruce tells her to go, and she does so. He takes the knife out of the drawer and looks at it.

Jim returns to the station and Harvey introduces her to a new detective, Harper. Sofia comes in to see Jim, and he asks her why she's there. She says that she's there to help him with Oswald and Gotham is her birthright. Jim figures that she knew from the beginning that she was going to come back, and Sofia tells him that she had to know who she was working with. She says that the two of them can do great things together and she'll be in touch.

Myrtle goes to Oswald and tells him that the ice broke Edward's brain. Oswald tells Victor to find Edward, and make an example of Myrtle for stealing from him. Once Oswald leaves, Victor draws a gun, congratulates Myrtle on her dress, and shoots her dead.

Edward walks down the streets and sees a billboard with Oswald's face on it.

At her home, Barbara pours two drinks. Ra's comes in and Barbara turns and attacks him. She finally pins him against the wall, and he congratulates her on her technique. He reverses the grip and asks if she has the knife, and Barbara says that Bruce has it. Ra's is intrigued but not interested, and says that he resurrected her knowing that she would be a competent ally. Barbara tells him that the knife doesn't seem that special, and Ra's tells her that the knife is the key to everything. Smiling, Barbara tells him that it's not the key to everything and they kiss.

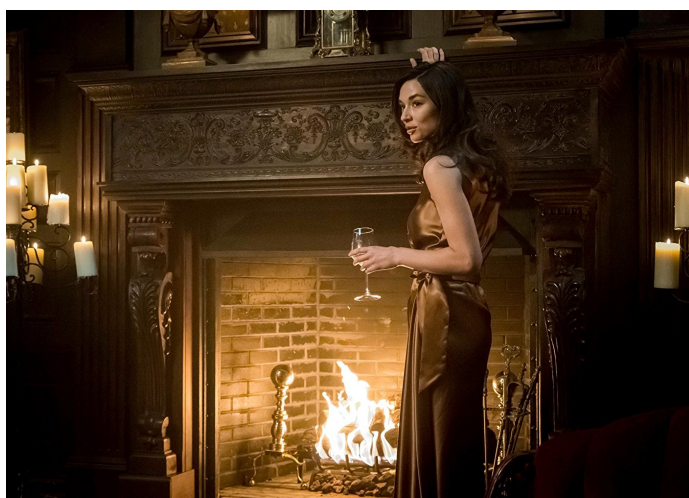
A Dark Knight: The Demon's Head

Season 4

Episode Number: 70

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday October 12, 2017
Writer: Ben McKenzie
Director: Kenneth Fink
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Al Ghul)
Recurring Role: Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz)
Guest Stars: Dakin Matthews (Niles Winthrop), Benjamin Stockham (Alex Winthrop), Owen Harn (The Hunter), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), Anthony Rodriguez (Anubis), Jacob Wheeler (Lefty), Reggie D. White (Mo), James Ciccone (Giovanni), Stephen Badalamenti (Rinaldi), Suzan Perry (Librarian)
Production Code: T40.10004
Summary: Bruce Wayne puts the lives of Gotham Natural History Museum historian Niles Winthrop and his grandson, Alex, in danger in an attempt to uncover the meaning behind his prized knife from the auction. Meanwhile, Ra's Al Ghul proves he'll take deadly measures to achieve what he wants. Also, Sofia Falcone is on a mission to win back Gotham from Penguin.



Bruce and Gordon take the knife to an antiquarian, Niles Winthrop, and Bruce asks him to tell him anything he can about it. Niles' grandson Alex comes in from the library after doing his homework, and recognizes the cuneiforms on the knife. His grandfather explains that Alex is a student of history and sometimes assists him. Alfred secretly tells Bruce that they may be taking a risk involving Alex as well as Niles, but Bruce insists that they have to know the knife's origins. Bruce asks the Winthrops to keep the matter confidential and that he'll check back the next day.

Edward tries to come up with new riddles for his challenge to Oswald, gets an idea, and drives a knife into a newspaper of Oswald, vowing that he'll die the next night.

Niles finds a reference to the Demon's Head, and a legend about a warlord Ra's al Ghul, a man who can't die. He warns Alex that people believe in the legends and kill for them. Ra's knocks at the door and Niles has Alex take the knife into his office. Niles answers the door and Ra's walks in. He examines a vase and says that it's a forgery, and asks for the knife that Bruce brought him.

Niles denies having it, but Ra's knows that he's lying. Someone triggers the fire alarm, and Ra's breaks Niles' neck. He then leaves, unaware that Alex is hiding in the shadows.

Later, Jim arrives at the museum and finds Harper working the crime scene. She says that Harvey took a sabbatical for a few days and updates Jim on the murder. Bruce was the last person who visited Niles. Bruce arrives and Jim tells him what happened. The boy tells Jim about the knife and mentions Alex, and Harper starts the search for him. When Bruce mentions the knife, Jim asks him about it.

The boy agrees to tell Jim what he knows if Jim lets him tag along, and says that it's just an old knife and Barbara was another bidder. Jim tells Bruce to go home while he checks on Barbara.

Ra's returns to Barbara and she complains about his "guests". She wonders what's so special about the knife, and Ra's tells her that it has a destiny 2,000 years in the making. The guests, the Hunter and a dog-man named Anubis, are waiting and Ra's tells them to bring him the knife and kill Alex.

Sofia meets with Oswald and claims that her father's illegal business holds no interest to her. She's there to deal with the Falcone charities, but Oswald wonders if she came back to lead Carmine's old capos who went into hiding when he took over. He asks if Sofia is there to rebuild the Falcone empire, and Sofia explains that she wanted to come home. Apparently convinced, Oswald tells Sofia to give Carmine his best.

Jim goes to Barbara's home and asks her about the knife and where she was when Niles was killed. Barbara tells him that she has an alibi, and Jim asks who is bankrolling her. Bruce comes in and asks if it's Ra's, and Barbara denies knowing him. Jim leaves with Bruce, and outside complains that Bruce followed him. Bruce insists that Barbara is lying, and Jim demands to know who Ra's is. The boy says that Ra's is the leader of the Court of Owls and responsible for the virus, and he doesn't know why Ra's wants the knife.

Harper calls and tells Jim that no one has seen Alex and he's not at school. He tells her to find out everything about Ra's and hangs up, and tells Bruce that Alex probably triggered the fire alarm and is now hiding. Jim asks him where Alex might be, and Bruce remembers that Alex was studying at the library. The detective tells Bruce to come with him because Alex needs a face he knows.

Two rappers go to Oswald and recite a message from Edward about meeting him at a place designated by a riddle. Oswald irritably tells them to leave, and tells Victor to hide nearby with his men and capture Edward so that he can have Victor Fries freeze him again.

Jim and Bruce go to the historical records room at the library and Bruce calls to Alex. Alex tells them what happened and that Ra's wanted the knife. Jim promises that the police will protect Alex, but Alex isn't convinced. He says that he hid the knife, just as women outside start screaming. Bruce takes Alex to the station, and Jim draws his gun and goes to investigate. Anubis jumps him and Jim throws him off. The Hunter advances on Jim, while Anubis tackles Alex. Bruce hits him with a book, and Jim tells them to run. As the Hunter advances on Bruce with a knife, Jim knocks a shelf of books on him. By the time Jim gets there, the Hunter, Bruce, and Alex are gone.

At the station, Harper tells Jim that Bruce didn't call in. She has nothing on anyone with Ra's name, and Ra's comes in and introduces himself. He says that he's the Minister of Antiquities with the country of Nanda Parbat, and they talk privately in Harvey's office. Once they're alone, Jim tells Harper that Barbara must have told Ra's about his inquiries. He figures that Ra's think that they have the knife, and tells Harper to call Alfred and see if he's heard from Bruce.

Bruce tends to Alex's injuries and suggests that they go to the police, but Alex refuses. He wonders how Bruce does it, and Bruce says that he was terrified when his parents were killed but he learned to fight back against the fear. Alex tells him that the kids at school think that Bruce is weird, but admits that he's weirdly cool and agrees to take him to the knife.

Ra's tells Jim that Barbara is acting on behalf of his government, and she bid because of competing claims so that his involvement wouldn't alert anyone. He explains that according to the legend, the legendary warlord needs the knife to fulfill his destiny. Jim implies that he has the knife and says that he can't hand it over until he knows that Alex is safe. He tells Ra's that Alex didn't see the killer, and Ra's "figures" that Alex is safe.

Alfred storms into the station and demands to see Jim. He storms into the office, asks where Bruce is, recognizes Ra's, and punches him. Jim shoves him out and tells him to calm down, and they discover that Ra's has gone. The detective figures that Ra's knows they don't have the knife, and they have to find Bruce.

Sofia invites Carmine's capos to meet with her, and figure that it's time now that Sofia is there. She tells them to leave, and her father isn't coming back. Oswald and his men come in, and Oswald orders Victor to kill the capos. As he does, Oswald tells Sofia that he's satisfied. She figures that Oswald used her to lure the capos out, and describes how Carmine would have dined them and had them swear loyalty to him. Sofia tells Oswald that it's his city now, and Oswald tells her that it's new times and new methods, Bruce and Alex go back to the museum and Alex produces the knife. He explains the legend of the knife and how terrible things happen because it, and wonders if it's just legends. Alex insists that Ra's can't get the knife and Bruce promises that he won't. Anubis and the Hunter come in, and Bruce and Alex run. They hide in an animal diorama, and Anubis is unable to get their scent.

Alfred demands to know why Jim let Bruce in on the investigation, and refuses to tell Jim what's going on. Jim explains that Bruce is taking Alex to get the knife, and Alfred takes out the knife case. The detective gets an idea, prepares to go, and tells Harper to hold Alfred there.

At the museum, Bruce and Alex try to slip out as Anubis hunts them down.

Oswald returns to the club and tells the rappers that Edward didn't show. They recite a new riddle from Edward saying that Oswald must not be very smart. Disgusted, Oswald says that the riddle could mean anything and has them taken away to be tortured.

Alex drops the knife and Anubis hears the noise. He comes after them and grabs Bruce. Jim arrives and fires, driving off Anubis and the Hunter. He tells the boys to run, and then turns to fight the two men. Bruce jumps the Hunter, and Alex stabs the man in the leg. Jim tosses a bone from an exhibit out the window, and Anubis leaps out after it. The Hunter attacks Jim, who stabs him with a tooth from the same exhibit.

Jim demands answers from Bruce, and Ra's arrives and puts a knife to Alex's throat. He offers to release Alex in return for the knife, and Jim agrees. Bruce refuses to hand over the knife, who says that it's too dangerous. Ra's tells Bruce that he's finally seeing things clearly but wonders if he's strong enough, and cuts Alex's throat. Bruce runs to Alex, and Ra's invites Jim to arrest him.

Later at the station, Jim tells Bruce that Ra's is going to Blackgate Prison. He assures the boy that Ra's is a psychopath and Bruce isn't responsible for what Ra's did. Despite that, Bruce insists that Alex is dead because of him.

Edward goes to the lounge, furious that Oswald didn't show. Oswald comes out and says that the riddles sucked. Edward insists that the answer was a cemetery, and Oswald tells him that he can't make riddles anymore. Edward suggests that he's still recovering from being frozen, and prepares to shoot Oswald. Oswald says that Edward will never be able to get revenge on him because he's not the man that he froze on the pier. He then says that the Edward he knew would have noticed that it was chilly. Mr. Freeze steps out and disarms Edward with an ice blast, and Edward admits that he's not the Riddler anymore. He tells Oswald to freeze him again, but Oswald tells Freeze to stop. Oswald tells Edward that he's not going to freeze him because he'd only be trapping his rival... and Edward is no longer his rival and never will be again. He wants Edward to live with that. With that, Oswald and Freeze walk away.

Sofia invites Jim over and says that when she was 8 she saw Carmine kill a man at their table. The next day they had breakfast at the same table. She tells Jim that the city is in her blood, and admits that Oswald used her as bait to draw the capos out. When Jim objects, Sofia warns him that asking Carmine for help would never be bloodless. He wonders what Sofia is going to do, and she tells him that he'll have to trust her. With that, they kiss.

The police take a smiling Ra's into Blackgate.

A Dark Knight: The Blade's Path

Season 4
Episode Number: 71
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday October 19, 2017
Writer: Tze Chun
Director: Scott White
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Ah Ghul)
Guest Stars: Marina Benedict (Cherry), Albert M. Chan (Pharmacist), Kelcy Griffin (Harper), Andrew Sellon (Mr. Penn), Sedly Bloomfield (Priest), Deborah Jean Templin (Mourner), Ariel Eliaz (Head Guard), Brandon Lamar (Guard 2), Dylan Hintz (Guard 3), Jose Hernandez Jr. (Bodyguard), Devon Moyd (Flunky), Todd Ryan Jones (Drifter 1), Josh Berresford (Drifter 2), Tim Lajcik (Drifter 3), Demosthenes Chrysan (Janos Szabo), Diana Craig (Hungarian Grandma), Matthew F. O'Connor (Driver), David Howard Thornton (Orderly)
Production Code: T40.10005
Summary: Edward gets a new partner when Butch emerges from his coma. Meanwhile, Sofia invites Oswald to dinner, and Bruce breaks into Blackgate to kill Ra's.



Two hospital attendants move out Butch's comatose body to take him upstairs. They chuckle and load him into an ambulance, and dump Butch in Slaughter Swamp outside of Gotham. Butch's body drifts into some chemical residue from Indian Hill.

Jim tells Harvey that Ra's' trial got pushed up and realizes that Harvey is signing release forms for all of Jim's collars of criminals with Oswald's license. As they argue, Harper comes in and says that the court clerk called about Ra's.

Alfred finds Bruce examining the dagger and taking notes. The butler complains that Bruce isn't sleeping, and Bruce says that Alex is dead because he

hesitated. Alfred insists that Ra's killed Alex and Bruce isn't responsible, and Bruce tells him that he found something in Winthrop's notes. He figures that the dagger is to be used against Ra's rather than for him, and that's why Ra's wants it. Alfred warns Bruce that he has to remember his vow not to kill. He knows because he's been down that path, and Bruce claims that he understands. With that, Alfred puts the dagger in a drawer and locks it away, and tells Bruce to get ready.

Bruce and Alfred go to Alex's wake. Jim comes in and Alfred excuses himself so that Jim can talk to him privately. The detective tells Alfred that Ra's is being released under diplomatic immunity, and he wants Alfred to watch Bruce. Bruce secretly listens in as Jim complains that

Alfred has put Jim in danger. Alfred tells Jim to do his job and keep Ra's behind bars, and Jim walks off.

That night at the manor, the costumed Bruce gets the dagger.

In Blackgate, Barbara visits Ra's and offers to help break him out. Ra's declines and says that he called her there to say goodbye.

Barbara points out that he promised her a gift among her imagining, and Ra's puts his hand against the glass wall of the cell. After a moment Barbara puts her hand on the other side, and energy flows from Ra's to Barbara. He tells her that she'll soon see what it is, and Barbara leaves.

in Slaughter Swamp, a white-skinned Butch rises out of the waters. He hears three drifters singing and goes to their camp where they're singing along to a child's nursery rhyme song on the gramophone about Solomon Grundy. When they approach him with torches, Butch knocks out two of them and the third one runs off. One of the dying men asks who Butch is, and Butch hears the gramophone playing. He takes clothing from them and takes his new name from the song: Solomon Grundy. Solomon then walks off toward Gotham.

Penn tells Oswald that the license program is a success, and 86% of crime is accounted for. Oswald wants the remaining 14% dealt with. Sofia comes in and asks if Oswald had lunch plans. He points out that he killed Carmine's loyalists, but Sofia tells him that he doesn't have the Falcone name and it accounted for 100-% of criminal activity. If they have a public lunch then it should bring in the unlicensed criminals. Oswald tells Penn to put a question mark next to item #4 on his to-do list: kill Sofia. Sofia accepts that as agreement and leaves.

Edward breaks into a pharmacy and demands a pill to cure his brain damage and improve his brain function. The pharmacist says that there is a trial drug, Smartivia, which might do the job. As Edward searches for them, the pharmacist jams a letter holder into Edward's hand and grabs his gun. He discovers that it's a fake, and says that they're sugar pills. The pharmacist sounds the alarm and calls the police, and Edward quickly leaves. Grundy is there and Edward realizes who he is and Barbara is the one who killed him. The monster knocks Edward out and carries him away.

At the station, Alfred tells Jim that Bruce is gone and is heading for Blackgate to kill Ra's. He insists that Bruce needs their help, and Jim agrees.

Bruce breaks into Blackgate and makes his way to Ra's's cell. He takes out the security cameras and takes out the dagger, After a moment he resheaths it and turns to go. Ra's tells him that he's weak and foolish, knocks him to the floor, and grabs Bruce by the throat. He says that Bruce still isn't ready and throws him out of the cell, and guards arrive. Bruce tells them to stop Ra's, but the guards bow to Ra's, knock out Bruce, and take him away.

The next morning, Jim and Bruce arrive and the head guard says that Bruce isn't there. He agrees to let them look around and says that he'll need their weapons. Jim and Alfred hand them over, and the head guard takes them in. Another guard radios ahead that they're there.

Edward wakes up dumped in the back of a truck. Grundy is there and asks Edward if he knows him. he recites his name and the children's rhyme, and doesn't remember what happened to him. Edward claims that he doesn't know him, and Grundy grabs his hand and demands that Edward help him as his friend. Angry, Edward finally admits that he can't help Grundy because he can't help himself.

Grundy drags over a hot dog cart that he took and offers Edward a hot dog.

Sofia goes to a restaurant owned by Janos Szabo and reminds him of who she is. She asks how he's faring under Oswald's rule, and he says that they're doing well and wouldn't complain if they weren't. Sofia tells him that she's invited Oswald to lunch there and wants it to be a meal that Oswald will never forget. Janos glances over at his grandmother sharpening her dagger, and Sofia smiles.

Bruce wakes up in the subbasement beneath Blackgate, and Ra's comes in and tells him that Jim and Alfred are upstairs. He admits that he wanted the dagger and set up the entire thing, and holds it up. Ra's explains that it was given to him after he bathed in the Lazarus Pit for the first time, and he had a vision of Bruce... his heir. He gives Bruce the dagger and says that Bruce is the only one who can end his suffering. Ra's asks Bruce to set him free.

After he eats, Edward says that he has to go. Grundy grabs him and Edward insists that Grundy is better off on his own. The surviving drifter arrives with several others, and they attack. Grundy easily kills them, shrugging off their blows, but one of them manages to set Grundy on

fire. Grundy grabs a bucket of water and puts the fire out, and Grundy tells him that he's smart. Edward admits that he is and Grundy hugs him... very tightly.

Oswald arrives at the restaurant with his bodyguards. Sofia says that she picked the place because it's Hungarian, and she heard that Oswald's mother is Hungarian. Oswald has a bodyguard check the food for poison, and he finds nothing. After taking one bite, Oswald starts to excuse himself but Sofia insists that he try the goulash. He says that his mother made goulash, eats a bite of the dish, and remembers his mother. He says that he's leaving and walks out. The grandmother comes over and confirms that she followed the recipe that Sofia gave her. Sofia admits that she doesn't know if Oswald liked it or not.

As the head guard takes Jim and Alfred through, Jim says that he was there for a while as a prisoner. He wonders why the guard isn't taking them through maximum security, and the guard claims that he's taking them to the yard. Jim recognizes the name of one guard, and the man claims that the name belongs to his cousin. Alfred asks the head guard where the real guards are, and he and Jim attack the fakes. They take out all of fake guards, except the head one, and he says that they'll never find Bruce. Alfred shoots the man dead and Jim figures that Bruce is in the subbasement.

That night, Oswald is at the Iceberg Lounge drinking when Sofia arrives. She apologizes for upsetting him, and Oswald figures that she's buttering him up. He says that Gertrude was the only one who did something for him without wanting something in return, and Sofia says that Carmine wasn't like that and it drove away everyone who loved him. Oswald orders her to go, and Sofia notices that he's limping worse than usual. He says that it's the weather, and Sofia says that she won't judge and checks his damaged leg. As she massages it, Sofia explains that she broke her leg as a child when she was playing and her father told her to put ice on it. Her mother said that warmth was needed, and Oswald remembers that Gertrude used to sing. Sofia begins singing as well.

Ra's tells Bruce that he has been alive for centuries waiting for Bruce. Only Bruce can kill him, and only with the dagger. Ra's's aged form is visible in his reflection in the water, and Ra's begs Bruce to end his suffering. The man says that Bruce will never be free unless he kills him, and explains that he will disappear and Bruce will follow the path of light and become a fine man and husband. Bruce may eventually forget that Ra's existed, but then Ra's will return and kill everyone he loves. Bruce stabs him in the chest, and Ra's rips open his shirt to reveal the rot taking his body as it reverts to its true age. Jim and Alfred arrive just in time to see the end.

Later, the police secure the prison. Bruce asks Jim if he's going to arrest him for murder, and Jim says that as far as he's concerned, Ra's escaped. The boy says that he took a life, and Jim tells him that just because he knows that he's capable of something doesn't mean that he has to do it again. Jim says that he's still the boy he first met that believes in doing good, and nothing that happened with Ra's changed that.

At the manor, Bruce prepares to burn his costume. He tells Alfred that it's over, but Alfred says that it has become bigger than that and Bruce can make a difference. Bruce figures that when he took the dark path and killed Ra's, he's not the hero that Gotham needs. Alfred warns that it will be a long journey back, but says that he has always believed in him and always will. He takes the costume and says that when Bruce feels worthy, it—and he—will be waiting for him.

Edward tells Grundy that they need a new plan, and Grundy asks if Edward knows him. After a moment, Edward lies and says that they were best friends, and with Grundy's muscles they can make money and use it to make him smart again. After that, they'll figure out what happened to Grundy. They go into Cherry's underground fight club, and Edward tells Cherry that he'd like to enter Grundy as a fighter. Cherry says that they'll patch Grundy up and then they'll talk. She sends a flunky to bring the house doctor: Lee.

A Dark Knight: Hog Day Afternoon

Season 4
Episode Number: 72
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday October 26, 2017
Writer: Kim Newton
Director: Mark Tonderai
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone)
Recurring Role: Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Krista Braun (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars: Michael Cerveris (Professor Pyg), Marina Benedict (Cherry), Will Janowitz (Wally Clarke), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), Andrew Selton (Mr. Penn), Phil E. Eichinger (Detective Culpepper), Warren Bub (Officer Dave Metzger), Izzy Ruiz (Officer Blake), Yinka Adebayeku (Officer Hanover), Jonathan Lee (Officer Nakajima), Derek Clarke (Busker), Arlene Chico-Lugo (Reine), Ruby Thomas (Terrified Woman)
Production Code: T40.10006
Summary: Edward tries to buy Lee's help recovering his intelligence, and Oswald discovers that Sofia is conspiring against him. Meanwhile, Jim and Harvey try to track down Professor Pyg, a serial killer who leaves a trail of dead cops with pig masks on their heads.



At the fight club, the spectators cheer on the two fighters. One fighter goes down and Lee snaps his broken nose into position and says that he's fine. Edward approaches her and asks if she's still mad at him. Lee points out that Edward killed Kristen and framed Jim, and sarcastically says that they should be friends. Grundy arrives and Lee recognizes him as Butch, and Edward tells her that he had nothing to do with Grundy's condition. He wants Lee to help him get his intelligence back. Lee isn't interested, and Edward says that he'll help her if she helps him. She refuses and walks away.

Sofia meets with Oswald and she points out that after three nights of dinners together, everyone knows that Oswald has Falcone support. She asks where she stands with Oswald, and he says that it isn't easy for him to have a real friend that he can trust.

Sofia assures him that he can trust her, and suggests that just the two of them have lunch the next day. Once Oswald leaves, Jim emerges from hiding and demands to know what Sofia is up to. If she refuses to explain then he'll put her on a train home. Sofia says that in a few days she'll either have Oswald under control, or do whatever Jim wants.

A crooked cop, Dave Metzger, hands over his money to another cop. Once the man leaves, Metzger hears someone in a nearby cellar and goes down to investigate. He finds a cat and assumes that it made the noise... and a figure in a pig mask comes up behind Metzger and kills him with a cleaver.

The next day, Harvey calls Jim to the crime scene. Harvey explains that the killer took Metzger's badge and they haven't identified him because the killer put a pig mask on him made from a real pig. They remove the mask and recognize Metzger, and Harvey says that he was Oswald's bag man delivering payoffs to cops in the precinct. Jim goes to see Oswald and ask him why someone wants to kill his employee.

Oswald is preparing for a private lunch when Jim comes in and tells him what happened. The crime lord says that he knows nothing about it, and Jim warns him that someone is trying to send Oswald a message. Oswald is unconcerned, saying that he'd deal with anyone who had a problem. He calls in Penn, who says that Wally Clarke applied for a burglary permit and works for a butcher shop.

Oswald points out to Jim that the licensing system is what provided Jim with the information. The killer, Professor Pyg, works on another pig mask in his workshop.

Jim brings in Wally, who insists that he didn't kill Metzger. They searched the dumpster behind Wally's apartment and found a decapitated pig. Wally says that it must have been the Professor, who he called that because the Professor talked fancy. Pyg hired him over the phone to rob the butcher's shop, and told Wally to drop the heads under the midtown bridge. He wanted four heads, and Jim and Harvey figure that Metzger paid three men and that's who Pyg is going after.

Oswald waits for Sofia but she doesn't show. Victor says that she called to say she isn't coming, and starts eating the food so it doesn't go to waste. Oswald tells him to find out who Sofia is with, and insists that they're not dating.

Cherry announces a fight between Grundy and says that it's anything goes. The fighter hits Grundy repeatedly with a makeshift hammer, and Grundy goes down. Edward yells at Grundy to fight, and Grundy gets up, grabs the hammer, and knocks his opponent out with one blow. He then hits him with the hammer, and everyone cheers as Edward hugs Grundy. Cherry tells Lee to clean up what's left of the other fighter.

Jim and Harvey talk to cops, but they figure that Jim is with IA on a fishing expedition and don't talk. Jim finally punches one officer—Detective Culpepper—locks him a trunk, and he and Harvey talk about how hot it's going to get. They say that they're going to get lunch, and Culpepper agrees to talk. He tells them that Chris Whitlock makes deliveries for the west side, and he'll be in court all day.

As the two men head out, Harvey says that he's confirmed Oswald's bagman is Jenny Butler. They hear a woman screaming. Whitlock and Butler are dead, seated on a bench, wearing pig masks. Jim figures that they were abducted, killed, and brought to pose in front of the building. As Harvey goes off to try and find the fourth bagman, Jim hears a busker playing and goes over to talk to him. The busker claims that he's blind, and Jim tosses him his keys. The man catches them, giving away that he can see, and asks him again if he saw anything. The busker says that he saw a plumbing van parked up the street all morning, and he didn't see the face of the white man driving. When the busker took a break and came back, the van was gone.

Lee stitches up Grundy's injuries and asks what happened to him. He's bleeding swamp water, and Grundy says that he's from the swamp. Lee points out that Grundy doesn't have a heartbeat, and warns him that Edward is no friend. Once Edward doesn't need him, he'll discard Grundy or kill him or possible. Grundy insists that Edward is his best friend, and Edward comes in and agrees. He flashes a wad of bills and tells Lee that Grundy is now Cherry's biggest attraction. Edward tells Lee that they could go if she could fix him, and he'd be glad to pay her. Lee insists that she's only patching up Grundy on Cherry's orders.

Cherry comes in and Lee says that Grundy will be ready to fight that night. She says that she has to go, and Cherry reminds her that they have a deal. Lee goes to her apartment where people are waiting outside, unaware that Edward has followed her there. She goes to work treating the poor and indigent, and Edward secretly watches and smiles.

Victor finds Sofia meeting with the mayor and takes photos for Oswald.

Harvey tells Jim that the press has gotten wind of the murders. There are four cops who haven't gone in, and Harvey has heard that one of them—Nakajima—is dirty. He warns Jim that the killer knew the victims' schedules, and figures that it's someone in the department that is sick of their corruption. Harper comes in and says that they found the van at an abandoned dairy. Harvey tells her that they'll cover it and orders her to secrecy.

Pyg drives Nakajima to the dairy.

Grundy fights and defeats another opponent, beating in his skull. Cherry declares Grundy the new champion.

Victor tells Oswald that Sofia had lunch with the mayor. Afterward she went to a vacant hotel. Penn says that a secret buyer purchased the hotel and figures that it's Sofia. She met with the zoning commissioner there, and needed his approval to build a wall and gate there. Oswald figures that Sofia is planning a war and tells Victor that they're going to have a "chat" with Sofia... and he should bring a shovel.

Edward collects his winnings and tells Lee that she needs to be one to treat him because she knows him and what he's capable of. He says that he knows about her clinic, and figures that Cherry lets her keep it as long as Lee works the fights. Lee asks what his threat is, and Edward vaguely says that he'll do something to the clinic. She's less than impressed and snickers.

Jim and Harvey find Nakajima's abandoned police car and go into the nearby dairy. They find Nakajima handcuffed to a chair, a pig mask on his face. Jim realizes that there's a grenade sewn into Nakajima's chest, and when he takes the mask off it pulls the pin.

Harvey and Jim jump for cover just in time but are knocked out by the blast.

When Jim wakes up, he finds himself taped to a chair. There's no sign of Harvey, and Pyg turns on the lights and says that he's happy to meet Jim. He says that Harvey is a dirty "pig", and holding Jim back. Pyg assures Jim that Harvey is still alive—for now— and Jim is safe. The killer says that he's not a cop, and tells Jim that they both see the corruption and filthy inside of the GCPD.

They share the same mission, but Pyg does it with more flare. Pyg explains that he'll butcher every crooked cop on Oswald's payroll, and Jim says that he's doing it for his own demented reasons. The killer angrily insists that he's suffered profound loss, and Jim offers to make it right.

Harvey yells and Pyg runs off to deal with him. Jim sees a nearby ledge and shoves the chair toward it.

When Pyg finds Harvey, Harvey says that backup is on the way but Pyg figures that he's lying. They hear Jim yell as he falls, shattering the chair he's taped to, and he runs in just as Pyg cuts Harvey's throat. Jim goes to his friend's aid while Pyg runs off.

At her clinic, Lee discovers that she doesn't have the antibiotics that she needs.

Oswald goes to Sofia's house and she apologizes for cancelling their lunch. She says that she's on her way out, and tells him that she wants it to be a surprise. Oswald tells her that he knows what she's doing, and Sofia denies everything. She insists that she's Oswald's friend, and he takes her to the hotel.

At the fight club, Lee approaches Edward at the bar and says that she'll take the money in return for helping Edward. He asks why she changed her mind, and Lee explains that she doesn't want to be near Gotham. However, she couldn't stay away because the Tetch virus hit the Narrows harder than anything else. It was her fault, so she's trying to make up for it. Lee tells Edward how he should have blackmailed her, and tells him to come by the clinic the next day so that they can get started. Edward tells Grundy that he's going to be smart again.

Victor drives Sofia and Oswald to the hotel. She tells Oswald that she forgives him, just as a group of children come out. There's a sign up saying it's the Falcone Home and School for Orphans, and Sofia tells Oswald that she understands the pressure he's under.

She doesn't want him under the pressure that Carmen was, and Oswald asks her to forgive him. Sofia tells him that she already has, and says that he owes her lunch.

At the hospital, Harvey lies in a hospital bed. Jim is sitting with him, and tells his friend that Pyg escaped. Harvey tells Jim that he owes him, and Jim asks how long he's been taking money from Oswald. His friend admits that he's been taking money since Oswald started his licensing operation, and Metzger showed up with envelopes of cash. Jim tells him that it stops now and walks out.

Pyg feeds his pigs and says that the next day, the axe will fall.

A Dark Knight: A Day in the Narrows

Season 4

Episode Number: 73

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday November 2, 2017
Writer: Peter Blake (IV)
Director: John Behring
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone)
Guest Stars: Michael Cerveris (Professor Pyg), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), Kyle Vincent Terry (Headhunter), Tommy Nelson (Brant Jones), Samia Finnerty (Grace Blomdhal), Gordon Winarick (Tommy Elliot), Scotty Crowe (News Guy), Angelo Berkowitz (Detective Ruseckas), Sulekha Ebelle (Officer Patel), John Bianco (Head Demon), James A. Lee (Guard Demon), Andrew Anderson (I) (Secondary Demon), D.K. Bowser (Chief Delivery Guy), Jennnifer C. Johnson (Patsy), Mick O'Rourke (Patsy's Husband), Midori Francis (Emma Hsueh), Akintola Jiboyewa (Bouncer), Ramon O. Torres (Waiter), Jolie Rose Wasserman (June), Gregory Konow (Beat Cop), Omar Scroggins (Thief), Laura Aguinaga (Terrified Wife)
Production Code: T40.10007
Summary: Jim and the GCPD continue to hunt Pyg, who has abducted three cops. Thanks to some prompting from Sofia, Oswald decides to get directly involved. Meanwhile, Selina is forced to call on Tabitha for help, and Bruce meets up with some former classmates.



Jim is in Harvey's office reading a newspaper article about Pyg when Harvey comes in and says that he's fine. Harvey doesn't want to discuss his taking Oswald's money, just as deliverymen bring in bloody boxes. Each box contains a pig mask. Harper points out that there are 44 boxes and 44 officers in the station. The delivery instructions specified that Jim shouldn't receive a box.

Bruce is at a cocktail fundraiser at the manor when Alfred comes over and congratulates him on holding the event there. A waiter bumps into Bruce, who snaps at him, and the man quickly leaves. Surprised and shocked, Bruce walks off. Alfred goes after him and asks what he can do to help since Bruce killed Ra's, and Bruce snaps at him to get off his back. He then apologizes and says that he can't stop thinking about what he did. Bruce says that he doesn't feel guilty, just angry, and Alfred tells him to face what is going on or the anger will consume him. He doesn't want Bruce or anyone else to get hurt. After a moment, Bruce walks out and a girl watches him go.

At the station, Jim releases the deliverymen. Harvey calls Jim up to his office where Oswald and his man Headhunter are waiting for him. Oswald says that Headhunter is his security consultant while Victor is out of town. Jim says that he doesn't want Oswald's help, and Oswald says that Pyg's actions threaten both of them. He just smiles when Jim says that they don't work for or with him, and tells Jim that Harvey says otherwise. Once they leave, Jim asks Harvey if it's about the money. Harvey says that they need the help, and Jim insists that the people don't need gangsters to keep them safe. Harper comes up and says that three cops went missing in the Narrows.

At her townhouse, Barbara tells Selina and Tabitha that she's closing up shop. Ra's was bankrolling them and now that he's gone, she's pulling the plug. Selina figures that they could still make it work, but Barbara tells them that they're on their own and walks off. Once she leaves, Selina tells Tabitha that she knows where they can rip off the Street Demons, but Tabitha says that they're not going to rip off one of Gotham's biggest motorcycle gangs. Tabitha refuses and a frustrated Selina walks off.

The police and Oswald's men arrive at the missing car in the Narrows, and they find a police car with blood on the seat. Harvey tells everyone that they have to make the locals more scared of them. The residents start throwing things out of windows, and Head hunter shoots a few of them. The police break into the buildings and Headhunter tells Jim that it's going to be fun.

Oswald's men start beating residents until Jim stops them. He ends up stopping officers as well, and Harvey says it's working out great as long as he gets Pyg.

The girl, Grace Blomdhal, comes into the kitchen where Bruce is seating and reminds him that they went to school together. She asks if he's as bored with the fundraiser as he is. When Bruce agrees, Grace suggests that they go somewhere.

Jim knocks at a door and talks to the owner, Patsy. She lets Jim in and Patsy says that they didn't see anything. Jim figures that the cops were running a protection racket, and assures Patsy that no one will know if he tells her anything. Headhunter comes in and Jim tells him to go. He grabs Patsy's husband and drags him outside, and Jim goes after him. Outside, Headhunter drags the husband out and says that if Patsy doesn't talk, he'll shoot the husband and then go apartment to apartment. Jim goes out, draws his gun, and tells Headhunter to drop it. Both sides draw guns on the other, and Patsy goes to her husband and tells everyone that Pyg took the cops in a hearse. Headhunter thanks Jim, and Harvey figures that the area they were heading for won't take long to canvass.

Taking some pills, Harvey tells Jim that no one got hurt too badly and they got what they needed.

The two groups search the area and find two of the officers. One is dead, and the other Fisoli is alive but has a knife in his chest. Harvey says that there's no sign of the third cop, Patel.

At the orphanage, Oswald is watching the news report on the search and calls Sofia over to see his man Headhunter. One girl stares at Oswald, and doesn't move when Oswald tells her to. He moves her aside and asks Sofia what she thinks of her plan. Sofia finally says that Carmine wouldn't have allied with the GCPD because they're incompetent, and when they fail they'll take Oswald down with them. He figures that he'll get more involved and do the opposite of what she says. Sofia tells him not to ask for her opinion if he doesn't want to hear it, and Oswald leaves.

At the Demons' garage, Selina sneaks in and opens the trunk with gang's stash. She sets off an alarm and flees as the Demons come over. The man on guard saw nothing, and the Demons put him under a motorcycle wheel and rev it up, while Selina watches from hiding.

Jim sits in the ambulance with the injured cop as it goes to the hospital. Harvey calls and says that they haven't found Pyg or the third officer, Patel. Fisoli wakes up and Jim tells him what happened. The officer says that Pyg tortured them for officers and sang nursery rhymes. Fisoli wonders why Pyg is doing it, and Jim tells him that he reached a breaking point with all of the corruption.

The officer says that he was working for Oswald. Jim admits that he's done things as well, and once they take down Pyg he's going after Oswald and the dirty cops. He asks Fisoli to help him, and Fisoli says that Pyg is planning something nearby where he took Patel. There's an abandoned courthouse and as Jim prepares to get out, Fisoli tells him that he's one of the good ones.

Grace takes Bruce to Brant's place to meet with her classmates Tommy Elliot, Brant Jones, and Emma Hsueh. Tommy remembers Bruce hitting him and admits that he deserved it. Brant offers him some drugs, and Bruce refuses. He asks what Bruce used to do for fun, and Bruce

says that he used to walk on rooftops and fight crime. Brant assumes that he's joking, and asks if Alfred still butling.

Bruce imagines beating Brant, and Bruce just stares at him. Grace interrupts and suggests that they go to the club where Brant has a hookup, and they leave.

Jim goes to the courthouse and sees a blood trail. Headhunter arrives and says that Harvey told him where Jim was heading. The police pull up and Oswald gets out and tells Jim that they'll take it from there.

Selina is counting out Tabitha's share of the money. Selina calls and says that she's stuck in the Demons' HQ and needs help.

Tabitha tells her to wait and then tells Barbara that Selina is in trouble. Barbara isn't interested in helping, and Tabitha says that she thought Barbara had changed. Unimpressed, Barbara keeps counting her money and Tabitha leaves.

Oswald tells the press that it was his idea to offer his consulting services and now he's taking it to a tactical level. Harvey tells Jim that he wasn't going to let him go in alone, and lets Oswald's people be the cannon fodder. Pyg calls Jim and says that he's creating a new Gotham and a new Jim. He warns that Jim will be dead if he goes in the courthouse, and briefly does Fisoli's voice. Jim tells Harper to call the hospital and find out what happened to Fisoli.

At the club, the bouncer tells Brant that he can't get in. Bruce tells Brant that the bouncer knows who Brant is, he just doesn't care. When Brant calls Bruce a freak, Bruce talks to the bouncer. The man lets him in and Bruce talks to another man. Bruce then comes back and invites Grace, Tommy, and Emma in. Brant demands to speak to the owner, and Bruce says that he is because he just bought the place. The others go in, and Bruce takes Brant's sunglasses and goes with them.

When Jim learns that "Fisoli" has disappeared, he tells Harvey to call off the raid. He explains that Fisoli is dead and Pyg impersonated him, and it's a trap. Oswald doesn't believe it, pointing out that Jim is also a dirty cop. Harvey says that they have a spotter got a visual of Pyg standing next to Patel, and Oswald tells Harvey to start the operation. When Jim warns that he'll have to clean up the mess, Harvey orders him to stand down and two of Oswald's men guard him.

Tabitha sends a flaming tire into the Demons' garage. Once they go to check it out, Tabitha runs in but she has to hide with Selina as the Demons come back. Selina insists that whatever they do, they'll do it together. However, Barbara comes in and shoots four of the men. Selina whips another one and Barbara finishes him off. She takes her cut and starts to walk out. When Selina asks if they're over, Barbara tells her that they have a shipment coming in and a business to run.

The groups go into the courthouse and see Pyg standing next to Patel. Harvey shoots "Pyg" and they go over... only to discover that "Patel" is a dummy and "Pyg" is Patel gagged with a mask on. An automatic machine gun opens fire, killing dozens of the invaders.

Jim hears the shots and Oswald tells his men to go in. They refuse, and Jim grabs one of their guns and goes in to save Harvey and the others.

Headhunter tries to shoot the automated gun but is wounded. Harvey and Harper run over and shoot the chain holding Patel to the floor, and Jim shoots the gun. He drags Headhunter to safety and then fires a grenade, taking out the automated gun.

Back at the station, Oswald blames Harvey for giving the order to give in. When Jim comes in, the press flocks to him. Jim tells Pyg via the TV that the GCPD are going to take him down. The cops congratulate Jim as he walks by. When Jim gets to Harvey's office, he tells him that Patel is going to make it. Harvey says that he's a hero and he's just the cop that shot a cop. Pyg calls Jim and says that he was amazing. He says that what Jim is going to do is what he wants to do. Jim vows to find Pyg, and Pyg says that wants to thank him in the flesh. What Jim said gave him an idea for his next plot, and Jim is his muse Oswald and Headhunter go to the Lounge and Headhunter says that Jim was right. Furious, Oswald stabs him in the throat and then the stomach, and walks off.

Grace tells Bruce that she always knew there was another side to him. He says that he's going to try it out, kisses her, and they drink champagne. Bruce continues partying through the night.

As Harper thanks Jim, a cop brings in a licensed criminal. One of the detectives, Ruseckas, says that they're not accepting the licenses anymore and nods to Jim. Jim nods back and glances over at Harvey, who looks at him for a moment and walks away.

A Dark Knight: Stop Hitting Yourself

Season 4
Episode Number: 74
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday November 9, 2017
Writer: Charlie Huston
Director: Rob Bailey
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone)
Guest Stars: Camila Perez (Bridgit Pike), Marina Benedict (Cherry), Larry Pine (Mayor Burke), Christopher Convery (Martin), Andrew Sellon (Mr. Penn), Sir Brodie (Demonz Boss), Twinkle Burke (Bartender), Sulekha Ebelle (Officer Patel), Adriana Del Orden (Tall Bully), Christian Dell'edera (Short Bully), Pierson Salvador (Grubby Child 1), Sami Bray (Grubby Child 2)
Production Code: T40.10008
Summary: Oswald sends the Sirens to Cherry's to bring Edward to him. However, Grundy has something to say about that. . . until he sees Tabitha. Meanwhile, Oswald makes a new friend, and Jim takes Harvey's place at an important police ceremony.



At Cherry's, Edward dons a fake Oswald costume and taunts the audience. Another performer gets up posing as a policewoman, while Lee watches from the balcony. The audience chants for Grundy, and Grundy gets up and fake-attacks Edward, strangling him as the audience cheers. The lights go off, and once they come up, Edward is in his costume and yells that Oswald can't mess with the Narrows. Cherry then announces that it's time for the main event: Grundy versus Mr. Murder Face. Edward joins Lee and says that the audience ate up his impersonation. Lee warns that when Oswald hears about it, he'll come.

Edward figures that he has Grundy and the man-monster will defend him, and doesn't care about the others who might get hurt.

The fight begins and Mr. Murder Face hits Grundy repeatedly with his spiked helmet and gauntlets. Grundy remembers Tabitha and then grabs his attacker's hand, breaks his arm, rips it off at the shoulder, and beats Mr. Murder Face to death with it as the audience members chant "Stop Hitting Yourself." Mayor Burke presents Jim with a contract making him the new captain of the GCPD. Jim points out that Harvey is captain, and Burke tells him that after the debacle in the Narrows, Harvey has lost the support of the rank and file. When Jim points out that Burke sold out his soul to Oswald, Burke insists that it has nothing to do with Oswald. Jim refuses to take Harvey's job, and Burke warns that someone else will and none of the other candidates share Jim's misgivings about Oswald. The mayor leaves the contract with Jim and leaves.

The Demonz boss complains to Oswald about the Sirens of Prey stealing his swag, as Firefly looks on. Mr. Penn comes in and tells Oswald what Edward is doing. Furious, Oswald has him repeat to the others what Edward is doing. Selina snickers, and Oswald laughs as well. The Demonz Boss joins in after a moment, and Oswald stabs him in the throat and says that Edward is dumb. He tells the corpse that he doesn't know Edward so he doesn't get to laugh. Oswald says that Barbara now owes him, and wants Barbara to bring Edward to him by nightfall. When Selina asks what they get, Oswald says that he won't let every criminal in town attack them.

Barbara quickly accepts and Oswald tells Firefly that if the Sirens don't have Edward in hand by nightfall, she's to burn them all to cinders.

As the Sirens walk down the street, Selina tells Barbara about Cherry's. Barbara notices that Tabitha is directed, and she admits that she wants to get her hands on Edward. Selina points out that Edward might set a trap, and Barbara says that Edward lost his intelligence when Oswald put him on ice.

Later, the Sirens watch as Edward performs his routine for the crowd. Barbara sees Lee, and Tabitha recognizes Grundy as her former lover Butch. Grundy fights another opponent, ripping off his arm and beating him to death in Grundy's signature move. Tabitha runs off to talk to him, while Barbara approaches Lee.

At the station, Harvey is looking at six bullets in a case. Jim comes in and Harvey explains that he's going to the Bullethole Club and the bullets are the ones that they pulled from the cops in the Narrows raid, and Jim tells him that they have to capture Pyg.

Lucius comes in and says that there is no useful physical evidence at Pyg's crime scenes. As Jim and Lucius head off, Harvey asks Jim to come to the Club with him and says that he knows Jim always has his back. As they go, Jim tells Lucius that the cops wounded in the line of duty meet at a bar and the cop who shot them gives them the bullet... which means that Harvey has to give Patel, the cop he shot, the bullet that he shot her with.

At the orphanage, Oswald rants to Sofia about Edward. He suggests that they have lunch together, but Sofia says that she has to meet with the caterer for the orphanage fund-raiser. She recommends that he raise chickens to relax, and says that Carmine did the same thing. Once Sofia leaves, Oswald looks out and sees two bullies taunting a boy, Martin. Oswald watches Martin get a can of gasoline and prepare to set the head bully's backpack on fire. When he calls out the window, asking what Martin is doing, Martin draws a picture of a fire and shows it to Oswald. Oswald tells him that his enemies will know that it's him, and Martin smiles.

As Grundy hugs the ring, Tabitha calls him over and hugs him. He just stares at her, and Tabitha wonders what happened to him.

Barbara puts her hands over Lee's eyes, and Lee draws a gun on her. She punches Barbara and says that it felt good, and Barbara invites her to hit the other cheek. When Lee wonders why Barbara is there, Barbara says that she's there on Oswald's behalf and asks what Jim think of the new her. Lee merely says, "Jim who?" and drinks from a flask, and Barbara says that she has to talk to a man about a kidnapping and leaves. Lee realizes that Barbara is after Edward and goes to warn him.

Edward is removing his Oswald costume when Selina comes in and knocks him out.

Jim shows Sofia the captain's contract, and Sofia says that Oswald has nothing to do with it. He realizes that Sofia put Burke up to it, and Sofia says that she used the Falcone influence to get him to come along. Jim refuses to do it at Harvey's expense, and Sofia asks how long Jim is going to prop him up. She tells Jim to stop pretending that he's going to refuse the job, and invites him to see her late to celebrate his accepting the position.

Oswald teaches Martin about revenge. He asks what the boy sees when he imagines his revenge, and Martin draws a corpse with knives in its eye. Oswald says that they have to be subtle and asks how Martin could use friendship to divide them. Martin writes down that they're both flunking math and he's very good at it, and Oswald tells him to tell him more.

Soon, Martin is in math class with the two bullies. He slips his math paper to the female bully, Wendy. After class, she thanks him for his help. Outside, Martin pretends that the other bully beat him up. Wendy goes over and they argue about Martin and fight each other. Oswald congratulates Martin and says that minions are better than friends. When Martin writes out that Martin is Oswald's friend, Oswald tells him that his greatest friendship became his worst friendship. He advises Martin to shun friendship and says that they're better than friends: they're conspirators. Oswald looks at Martin's note and walks away.

Selina brings a tied-and-gagged Edward to Barbara./ Tabitha asks Grundy if he remembers them. She shows him where her hand was cut off and reattached. Barbara and Selina bring Edward in, and Barbara threatens to shoot Edward if Grundy doesn't back off. Tabitha tells Grundy that Edward isn't his friend, and Lee comes in and asks Selina why she's with Tabitha and Barbara. She tells Barbara to let Edward go, and Grundy prepares to tear Barbara apart. Selina invokes the code of the Narrows, saying that they should settle it champion against champion and the winner will take Edward. Edward quickly agrees.

Later, Edward performs his Oswald routine. He then says that they're having a Narrows grudge match and the winner takes him. Tabitha enters the ring against Grundy and tells Selina that Grundy loves her too much to hurt her. Grundy yells that he'll kill, and the two of them circle each other. Lee tells Cherry that Grundy might go easy on Tabitha, and Cherry says that it won't make a difference. Oswald will get Edward one way or another.

Tabitha tries to get through to Butch, and Grundy smashes her to the floor. He tries to rip off her arm, and Barbara gives Tabitha a spiked club. Tabitha hits Grundy, who remembers when he was Butch and Tabitha kissed him. He calls to Tabitha just as she hits him in the jaw and knocks him out.

At the bar, the cops are drinking and the bartender tells him that Harvey gave her the bullets and said that Jim would know what to do with it. Jim presents the six bullets to the six officers, saluting each one. Patel is in a wheelchair, and Jim gives her her bullet last.

As the spectators protest, Tabitha begs Grundy to leave, and Selina says that she has to go. Barbara grabs Edward, and Tabitha says that she'll come back for Butch. Firefly comes in and fires a burst of flame, and says that the Sirens missed their deadline. Edward tells Grundy to wake up, but when he does he cowers back from Firefly's flames. Selina tries to get through to her old friend, but Camille figures that she should burn down the place on general purposes. Lee shoots Firefly's fuel tank, sending her flying into the audience. When Cherry objects, Lee tells everyone that Cherry informed on Edward to Oswald. The audience yell in protest against Cherry, and she says that the Sirens are the problem. Barbara shoots Cherry dead and says that they just quit working for Oswald.

After a moment, everyone cheers. Edward tells Grundy that Firefly can't hurt him anymore, and Lee looks at her ex-lover for a moment before going, while Barbara looks at Lee.

Harvey is drinking in his office, when Jim arrives and asks where he was. When Harvey invites Jim to join him, Jim tells him that the cops were waiting for Harvey. He says that Harvey owed it to him to be there, and if Harvey had done that then maybe he could have gotten their respect. Harvey tells him that he doesn't deserve their respect, but Jim says that's the job. His former partner says that he couldn't do the job so he sent Jim because he knows that he's good. Jim insists that they needed Harvey there, and asks Harvey for a pen so he can sign the contract. He then tells Harvey that he's taking over, and Harvey wonders what Jim had to do to get what he always wanted. He warns that nothing in Gotham is free, and warns Jim that he'd better be ready to pay when his bill comes due.

Oswald is showing Martin how to stab when Sofia comes in. Penn arrives and says that the Sirens have failed to retrieve Edward and Firefly was disabled. He also tells Oswald that Burke has promoted Jim to captain on his own initiative. Oswald controls himself in front of Sofia and merely says that it's a lot to go awry, and a relieved Penn quickly leaves. Sofia tells him that there is more in life than business, hugs him, and then asks if Oswald will meet her later for dinner. Oswald says that Martin needs some more practice, and Sofia cheerfully leaves. Once she leaves, Oswald asks Martin what they learned about friendship. Martin sketches two people stabbing each other, and Oswald tells him that sometime friendship can blind someone to what is staring them in the face. He then looks out the window.

As Lee checks Grundy, she admits to Edward that she gets melodramatic under pressure. Grundy says that he's confused, and Edward looks at the spectators who stare at Lee. He says that they're acknowledging their new leader: Lee. Lee insists that she's no leader, and Edward warns that if she doesn't do it then someone worse than Cherry will. After a moment, Lee asks where she starts and Edward tells her to give them something to cheer for. Lee says that there are drinks on the house and the spectators cheer.

Sofia returns home and finds Jim waiting for her. He tells her that she didn't make him, and he's not her puppet. Sofia insists that he's her partner, and Jim tells her that he just stuck a knife in his partner's back. She tells him to grow up because he wanted a gangster to help him

and that's what the help looks like. When Sofia tells him that Harvey had to go, Jim tells her that he doesn't need her help and she should leave Gotham. Sofia says that she's staying where she is and invites Jim in, and he refuses and walks away.

A Dark Knight: Let Them Eat Pie

Season 4
Episode Number: 75
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday November 16, 2017
Writer: Iturri Sosa
Director: Nathan Hope
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone)
Recurring Role: Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), Andrew Sellon (Mr. Penn)
Guest Stars: Michael Cerveris (Professor Pyg), Christopher Convery (Martin), Gordon Winarick (Tommy Elliot), Ken Straus (Desk Sergeant), Jon Shaver (Rich Guest), Joy Sudduth (Reporter 1), Joe Avellar (Reporter 2), Joanne Nosuchinsky (Reporter 3), Frank Alfano Jr. (Waiter 1), Omar Torres (II) (Grover), Jack Sochet (On-Looker)
Production Code: T40.10009
Summary: Sofia and Oswald host a fundraiser at the orphanage, but Professor Pyg appoints himself the chef. Meanwhile, Alfred objects to Bruce's new partying lifestyle.



A priest is handing out doughnuts to the homeless, and says that he has place settings for six to feed them. They go to a diner with him and he takes photos of them, and then tells them that there are the have and the Have Nots in Gotham. He says that he knows what it is to be a Stand Not, and offers a toast to the Haves to know what it is to be a Have not. The homeless people collapse, dead from the poisoned food, and the disguised Pyg takes them to his workshop, puts on his pig mask, takes out a knife and begins.

Jim arrives and finds the sign man putting his name on the office door. Har-

vey is cleaning out, and Jim says that it isn't how he wanted things to go down. His former friend says that he was thinking about their first case, and how he told Jim to kill Oswald.

Jim insists that he would still keep Oswald alive, and tells Harvey that when Harvey's leave is up there will still be a desk waiting for him. Harvey isn't interested and leaves.

At the orphanage, Oswald and Penn arrive and Oswald tells Sofia that he might not be at the fundraiser because he has to deal with Burke making Jim the police captain. Burke has vanished and Oswald plans to find him, learn the name of his enemy, and deliver reckoning. Sofia tells him that a few of the children will be singing, including Martin, and it would mean the world to him if Oswald was there. Once she leaves, Penn suggests that they have Victor deal with Sofia if Oswald thinks she's his enemy. Oswald insists that he needs proof before having his only friend killed. He wishes that he had someone quiet close to Sofia to be his spy, and tells Penn to bring him Martin. Sofia watches them and calls Jim, saying that Oswald might suspect her. She had Burke leave town after the appointment, and Jim tells her not to call him again.

Jim gets a call from Pyg, who congratulates him on his promotion. He tells Jim that it's time for Gotham's elite to feel the pain.

He steps out of a tent outside of the station and tells Jim to hurry for a taste of what's to come. Jim and Harper go out and enter the tent, and find two dead homeless men at tables, with pigs eating them.

Bruce comes in from a late night for breakfast and finds Alfred waiting for him. Alfred point out that it's closer to lunch, and tells Bruce that he knows what he's going through. He figures that Bruce is lost after killing Ra's, and now Bruce is lost without his drive for revenge. When Bruce calls Tommy, Alfred yanks the phone away and reminds him that it's the day he and Thomas went camping and put a rock on Mount Bristol. The butler takes out the rocks and says that the two of them are going for a walk.

Lucius tells Jim that the two dead men had their organs removed from their chests. Jim wonders why Pyg is killing the homeless, figuring that he's done everything carefully, and there was a card on the table saying "Long Live the Revolution" in French. He figures that he'll start in the Narrows where the homeless are the densest.

In the Narrows, Jim has his officers search the area for protected loading docks. Lucius calls to say that both victims had sodium sulfide and chlorine residue on their skin, and it's common in paper manufacturing. Jim has his men check a nearby paper plant. They get there before backup and go in, and find the other four dead men. Pyg has taken their organs, and there's a smoker organ nearby.

Jim realizes that Pyg is cooking them, just as they hear a door close. They run outside and find a van, and Pyg grabs Harper and stabs her in the shoulder. He then uses her as a shield, telling Jim to drop the gun. Jim does so and Pyg says that he found him too soon. He tells Jim that he must see his final act, drags Harper into the van, and drives off.

Alfred drives Bruce out to the forest and they start hiking to Mount Bristol.

Oswald meets with Martin and says that he suspects Sofia is only pretending to be his friend and is using Martin. He wonders if Sofia groomed Martin to be his spy, or only collected children hoping one would gain his trust and make him easier to manipulate.

Oswald says that he badly wants to believe the latter, but needs proof of their friendship. He wants Martin to be his eyes and ears with Sofia, and asks if he can do it. Martin agrees and they shake.

Jim puts a BOLO on the van and the meets with the press. They ask him how he can protect the people of Gotham when he can't protect his own officers, and Jim promises that the GCPD will stop Pyg. A reporter asks if the Pyg is now cooking the victims, and Jim only repeats that they'll bring Pyg to justice. He goes into the plant and Lucius assures him that everyone in the department is on his side. He then shows Jim a board with a quotation from *A Modest Proposal*. The author, Swift, made an argument about the rich eating the poor. Jim remembers that Swift talked about orphans, and realizes where Pyg is going to strike. He insists on going alone in case it's a trap like the one Pyg set against Harvey.

Sofia goes to the kitchen and meets with Chef Louie-Pyg in disguise. Pyg says that he's gone with something a bit more mundane and shows her his Gotham Meat Pies.

Alfred makes stew and tells Bruce about how he met Thomas. After the army, he was boozing and brawling, and one day he woke up in an alley covered in blood. Alfred turned himself into the police, and Thomas asked him what happened. Eventually Alfred told him thing that he too frightened to admit to himself, and Thomas took the blame for Alfred attacking someone. The butler tells Bruce that he knows what it's like to be lonely, and offers to help him. Bruce doesn't want to talk about it, and discovers that the rocks are gone. He figures that they fell out in the car and goes back to get them. Alfred notices the bag with the rocks and hears the car start, and runs over just in time to see Bruce drive away.

Oswald and Martin arrive at the fundraiser and Sofia greets them. Sofia sends him to the other children, and Oswald says that he hasn't located Burke yet. She goes to check on the chef, saying that he seems a bit odd. Oswald motions to Martin to follow her.

Jim enters the orphanage basement.

Sofia finds Martin in the hallway taking notes, and asks what he's writing.

Jim finds a waiter and describes Pyg. The waiter says that he was just hired, and Jim tells him to find Sofia and bring her there.

However, Jim spots a gun in the waiter's jacket. As he attacks the man, Pyg arrives and knocks Jim out. The waiter tells him that his and his partner's rates have just doubled, and they lock Jim in a storage room. Harper is there tied up and gagged.

Sofia thanks the guest for their financial support. As they go to the table, Sofia tells Oswald that whoever had Jim appointed captain may have saved Oswald. Oswald tells her to confess and face the consequences if she's going to confess. Screams echo from the dining room, and Pyg comes out in his pig mask and tells Oswald and Sofia to come to the dinner.

Jim unties Harper and bandages her wounds. Harper reveals the knife hidden in an ankle holster and he uses it to remove the hinges from the locked door.

Pyg turns off the lights and has Martin help perform the Meat Pie Tango. The fake waiters remove the lids from the trays and explains that the meat pies are made from the six homeless people. When Sofia objects, Pyg drives a knife into her hand and warns Oswald that if she pulls it out the next one is in her eye. The killer informs her that the staff and children are locked in the kitchen, and says that the rich have fed on the poor for years and now they're going to know what they taste like. Pyg orders them to open the envelopes at the plates, and each one has a photo of the homeless person they're eating. When they refuse, Pyg threatens to kill Martin. When one guest says that he doesn't see the problem, Oswald stabs the man in the head with the knife in Sofia's hand.

Pyg says that he's there because of Oswald, calling him the biggest glutton of them all. Oswald takes a bite from the pie, grunting and retching, and tells the others to eat or he'll hunt them down and kill them.

Jim priest the hinges off and opens the door.

The guests eat their pies, and Pyg tells Sofia to eat. She agrees as long as Pyg doesn't hurt Martin, and asks Oswald to help her because of her wounded hand. Oswald grabs a fork and holds up a bite. Before Sofia can eat it, Jim runs in and takes out the waiters. Oswald grabs him and says that he'll kill Martin, and then gets Sofia out. Pyg throws his knives at Jim, who ducks two and blocks the last one with a serving tray. Pyg attacks him with his cleavers, and the two men fight atop the table. As they struggle, Pyg tells Jim not to give up. Jim stabs him in the neck with a dinner knife and kicks him off the table.

Once Oswald has taken Sofia to safety, he bandages her hand. he assures her that Martin is fine, and says that she paid off Burke to make Jim captain. Sofia agrees, and says that she tried to talk Oswald out of the license program but he wouldn't listen. Oswald point out that she could be his enemy, and Sofia says that the choice is his. He says that she went behind his back and he'd be justified in killing her, but what she was going to do for Martin was real. Oswald tells her to never betray him again and says that he will abandon the licenses, but Jim cannot be the captain. Sofia tells him that Jim is less than nothing to him and Oswald can choose whoever he wants. Once Oswald leaves, Sofia smiles.

Jim takes Pyg to a squad car and then tells the press that he caught Pyg and Harper is on her way to the hospital. He empha that the GCPD kept its promise, and the reporters thank him. as they leave, Jim sees Sofia watching him from the window.

Bruce and his friends are partying at the manor. Alfred smashes the record player and orders everyone but Bruce out. Bruce overrides him and says that if he wants his friends to stay, they're staying. When Tommy insults Alfred, Alfred advises him to walk away.

Tommy tells Bruce to meet him at the club and leaves with the others. Once they're alone, Bruce tells Alfred that he doesn't know what he's going through, and they're nothing alike. Alfred asks how he can help him, and Bruce says that he can't. He tells Alfred that what he did made no difference and wonders what he did it for, and asks how Alfred can help that. Alfred says that Brue has to face up to who he is, and Bruce tells him that he knows who he is. He says that Alfred should stop being his father and start being his butler, tells him to clean the place up, and goes after his friends.

Jim finds Sofia in her study. He says that he's accepted what asking for help from Carmine meant, and he deserves to be captain. Jim insists that Gotham will get law and order, and Sofia says that she's not his enemy and never will be. She kisses him and after a moment, Jim looks at her.

Oswald is outside the house in his car. Martin gets in and writes down that he saw Sofia kissing Jim. Shocked, Oswald tells Martin that he's a good friend and promises that Sofia will answer for what she's done.

A Dark Knight: Things That Go Boom

Season 4

Episode Number: 76

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday November 30, 2017
Writer: Bryan Wynbrandt, Steven Lilien
Director: Louis Shaw Milito
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone)
Recurring Role: Michael Cerveris (Professor Pyg), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz)
Guest Stars: Christopher Convery (Martin), Stu Large Riley (Sampson), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), Nathan Wallace (Male Bookie), DeAriesha Mack (Female Bookie), D. Baron Buddy Bolton (The Dentist), Jose Guns Alves (Muscular Fellow), Abraham Makany (Wounded Man), Ali Merhi (Arkham Guard), Andi Morrow (Brunette), Steven Bono Jr. (Thin Man), Rinzin Ngodup (Sampson Waiter)
Production Code: T40.10010
Summary: While Jim tries to make a deal with Oswald concerning Sofia, Pyg lets a clue slip to his real identity and Lee's control of the Narrows increases.



At Arkham, the patients are in the general room. Pyg puts a new record on the gramophone and listens to Ave Marie play. One muscular patient says that he doesn't like the song because his mother beat him to it and it was playing when he killed her. Pyg asks why his mother beat him, and the other man punches him. Another patient holds the gates shut so the guest can't come in, and Pyg turns to his attacker and says that he wishes he hadn't done it. When the patient charges at him, Pyg breaks a record and stabs his attacker in the chest with it, and then cuts the man's throat.

After the doctors at Arkham take x-rays of Pyg, they send them to Lucius. He explains that Pyg had titanium plates grafted onto the bones of his face, changing his appearance. Pyg has had multiple plastic surgeries, making it impossible to identify who he really is. Jim wonders why Pyg isn't taking credits for his crimes, and asks Lucius to reconstruct Pyg's original face from the x-rays.

Lucius agrees but warns that it will take.

Jim goes to his office and finds Sofia waiting for him. She says that she's surprised he didn't call in the last few days, and Jim tells her that they're not seeing each other again. Sofia tells him that she admitted to Oswald that she made Jim captain, and insists that she has it under control. Jim tells her that he doesn't see a way for them to be together whether Oswald is in the picture or not.

Lee holds a court to work out disputes, and two of the crime lords complaining start to attack each other. She stops them and says that they have to work together, and asks one of them

how his daughter is doing. He admits that her fever is down thanks to Lee. Ed is at her side and complains that he's still a moron, and Lee tells him that she'll fix him in. A man staggers in and says that a gangster, Sampson, beat him up and demanded money. Edward warns Lee that Sampson is testing him, and she has to show him and the people that she can't be pushed around. Lee refuses to send Grundy and be a hypocrite, and Edward asks what she wants to do.

Sofia returns home and finds Oswald and Victor there. He says that he's been continually suspicious of her, but now he has proof that Jim is Sofia's lover. Sofia claims that it was no kiss, but Oswald doesn't believe her and says that he learned that Jim visited Sofia in Florida. He figures that Sofia and Jim have been plotting to destroy her, and Sofia congratulates Oswald. She says that he's an easy mark, and Oswald tells her to explain the full extent of her plan. He brings out the Dentist, an "interrogator", to get answers for him.

Jim visits Pyg in Arkham and asks who he really is. Pyg says that he's a reflection of him, and Jim punches him. The prisoner shrugs off the blow and says that what Jim sees is what he gets. Jim wonders why he's concealing his true identity, and says that Pyg is a second-class psychopath compared to the others they have. Pyg doesn't believe him, but Jim tells him that the people have already forgotten him. Jim says that he's going to walk out the door and never think of him again, and Pyg warns that they're not done. He snarls in a southern accent, telling Jim that he'll never forget him, and Jim points out that Pyg finally slipped up.

Lee and Edward go to the alleyway where Sampson is dining among his people. He dismisses Edward as a has-been, and Lee says that she's just there for a friendly conversation. She tells him to honor the same truce he had with Cherry, and offers him ten percent of Fight Night. Sampson says that he's taking the whole damn neighborhood, and Edward suggests that they use Grundy. Lee notices that Sampson is coughing up blood, and says that there's a new virus—Narrows Lung—going around. In a few days people die of it, and she offers to treat his people for free. Sampson refuses and Lee starts to walk off, and he offers 30%. Edward warns Lee not to take it, and she tells him to come by the clinic later.

The Dentist examines Sofia and says that he knows who she is. He explains that Carmine killed her brother, and Sofia points out that Carmine didn't kill the Dentist's wife and son. She warns that if she's ever tortured then her people have orders to kill his family. The Dentist says that no one will find her body, and Sofia tells him that she has spies in Oswald's organization and she will take him down. She invites the Dentist to drill away if he doesn't believe her. The Dentist tells the guards to tighten Sofia's restraints, and then kills him when he comes over. Satisfied, Sofia orders him to untie her and goes to her car. The door is locked and her driver is dead. Barbara, Tabitha, and Selina grab her.

The women take Sofia to Barbara's home and tie her up. She figures that they're going to use her to leverage Oswald to spare their lives, and Sofia says that Oswald tried to kill her because she's going to take his organization from him. Sofia complains that they're screwing things up, but Barbara doesn't believe her. She figures that Oswald will still make the deal and calls him.

Oswald gives Martin a throne and says that he sees a beautiful future ahead for the boy. He's eager to impart his wisdom, and says that one day Martin can rule it over. Martin shakes his head and writes out that he lied. He claims that Sofia wanted him to tell Oswald that she and Jim kissed. Oswald figures that Sofia wanted him to confront her, just as Victor comes in and says that the Dentist is gone and Barbara is on the phone wanting to make a deal for Sofia. She demands complete autonomy, and Oswald agrees. He says that he'll send Victor over to collect Sofia. Victor leaves and Oswald tells Martin that their conversation is isn't over.

Lucius finishes the reconstruction and Jim tells him to send it to the Southern states based on Pyg's accent.

Edward asks Lee why she doesn't let Sampson die, and Lee says that there's no such thing as Narrows Lung. They go to her apartment and find the place torn up. Edward tells Lee to take Grundy and end it, but she says that she has a better idea.

Sofia tells the women that they need to get out. Barbara refuses to work for anyone but themselves, and Sofia promises to give them everything that they want from Oswald. Selina sees Victor out front on the monitors, holding a rocket launcher. He fires it at the building and blows the place up. The women have already ducked out the back, and Barbara vows to kill Oswald.

Sofia goes to Jim's office and claims that she underestimated Oswald and he tried to kill her. She asks Jim to use the position to end it by taking the fight to Oswald. Jim figures that it was her plan to start a war. Sofia insists that they crush Oswald.

Oswald tells Mart that he betrayed him, and martin writes that he's sorry. Unimpressed, Oswald says that it's time for him to go to the orphanage. Victor returns and Oswald orders Martin out. His henchman then says that he blew up Barbara's place, and Oswald tells him that they're going to unleash a crime wave to teach Jim a lesson. Jim comes in and says that Sofia told him that Oswald tried to kill her. He says that he came to make a deal: he's putting her on a train home and he wants Oswald to promise he won't get involved. Oswald refuses but Jim promises that he'll put her behind bars if she returns to Gotham. If Oswald doesn't agree than Jim will have the GCPD tear apart Oswald's organization. Oswald agrees and Jim says that Oswald is to get rid of the licensing program but at least Sofia will be gone. He extends his hand, and Oswald shakes it.

Sampson is drinking when Lee returns, and knows that Narrows Lung doesn't exist. Lee tells him to get out of the Narrows by the end of the day, and holds up a vial. She says that it's the antidote to the poison she slipped into his drink thirty minutes ago.

Sampson starts coughing and orders his men to kill them, but Lee threatens to destroy the vial if they shoot. They hesitate and Lee tells Sampson that if he leaves by the end of the day he'll live. As she leaves, Lee tosses the vial to Sampson.

Jim meets Sofia at the station and tells her that if she stays in Gotham than Oswald will kill her. She tells him not to blame Oswald and tells Jim that they both want power. Unimpressed, Jim puts handcuffs on her and has Harper take her to the train station.

That night, Victor tells Oswald that Jim did what he promised. Oswald goes to find Martin and discovers that he's gone. There's a note saying "Kidnapped" on it.

Tabitha and Selina escort Martin to Barbara's waiting car.

As Harper and Sofia sit on the train departing Gotham, Victor comes in posing as a conductor and knocks Harper out. Sofia tells him that Martin is alive for now, and if he wants to keep the boy alive then he'll meet with her in an hour.

An hour later, Oswald arrives at the rendezvous and Sofia and the Birds waiting with Martin. Sofia tells Oswald to turn over control of the city to her, and says that her father will be proud of what she's done. Oswald says that his parents were proud of him, and Sofia tells him to shut up or she'll kill Martin. He tells her not to hurt the boy and submits, and Sofia sends Martin to him.

Oswald tells the boy that he's sorry about what he said earlier, and tells him to wait in the car. Once the boy is safe, Oswald says that he won't allow Sofia to use Martin as a pawn in her game. He hits a detonator and blows up her car, and then victor and his men open fire on the women. They take cover while Oswald shouts that now that they wanted a war, they have one.

At the club, Edward complains that he did nothing to help. He tells lee that he wasn't meant to be a sidekick, and admits that he's a has-been. Lee says that there's nothing wrong with his brain. She explains that his condition is psychological, and she likes who he's become so she didn't tell him the truth. Edward wonders who he is, and Lee tells him that he's acting like her friend.

Sofia and the others go to their refuge, and Sofia says that they can still make their play. Barbara and others tell her that they're going alone, and Sofia points out that they need her.

At the Lounge, Victor brings an unharmed Martin in. Oswald prepared an escape route through the bottom of the car. He tells Martin that Victor will take him to a safe location. Martin writes that he doesn't want to leave, and Oswald tells him that he's doing what he has to to protect him. The boy hugs Oswald, and Victor sys that they should finish off Sofia. Victor wants to stay and finish off Sofia, but Oswald tells him that he has something much better planned for her.

At the station, Lucius tells Jim that a Southern precinct identified Pyg as Lazlo Valentine. He was a serial killer but it had nothing to do with police officers. Pyg escaped, and Jim has Lucius call Arkham to put a guard on Pyg's cell while he goes there.

A guard goes to Pyg's cell and hears metal clanking inside. He goes in to check it out and Pyg chokes him from above.

Edward is in the restroom washing his face and looks at himself in the mirror. He hallucinates Riddler standing behind him, laughing.

Jim arrives at Arkham and finds the dead guard. The words, "It's beginning. Lazlo" are written on the wall in the dead man's blood.

A Dark Knight: Queen Takes Knight

Season 4

Episode Number: 77

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired:	Thursday December 7, 2017
Writer:	John Stephens (II), Iturri Sosa
Director:	Danny Cannon, Nathan Hope
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone)
Recurring Role:	Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), John Doman (Carmine Falcone), Michael Cerveris (Professor Pyg), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), Andrew Sellon (Mr. Penn)
Guest Stars:	Joanna Nosuchinsky (Newscaster), Brian Berrebi (Plainclothes Cop), Janyl Dobson (Uni 1), Douglas Schneider (Uni 2), Lester Green (Penguin Thug 1), Beatrice Brusco (Girl in Tub)
Production Code:	T40.10011
Summary:	Carmine pays a visit to Gotham to determine the situation between Sofia, Jim, and Oswald. Meanwhile, Alfred tries to stop Bruce before he spirals completely out of control, and Edward is haunted by the man who killed Kristin.



At the Iceberg Lounge, Mr. Penn tells Oswald's men to wait until Oswald sends instructions. The Sirens break in and take out the men, and then ask Penn where Oswald is.

Jim and his men find a black market doc apparently dead on the table where Pyg left him. As Jim calls for an ambulance, the doctor gasps for breath and Jim finds a message from Pyg saying that it's been a gas.

Barbara finds Sofia watching Tabitha torturing one of Oswald's men to get his location, and says that Oswald has all of

the gangs looking for them. Sofia insists that they'll fall into line once they take out Oswald, but Barbara isn't convinced.

At the station, Harper tells Jim that Victor attacked her and took Sofia. The police have received reports that there was a shootout at the market and Sofia was involved. Jim tells them to focus on stopping the war even though Lazlo has a new face and is on the loose.

Sofia goes to Carmine's old office with Sirens. Carmine is waiting and greets his daughter, and greets Barbara. He angrily reminds Sofia that she wasn't ready to come to Gotham, but she came back anyway. Carmine wanted to see how Sofia would do on her own. He says that he doesn't want Gotham, and he used to love it but he's dying. Carmine figures that someone else can have Gotham, and cares about his family. Sofia insists that Gotham belongs to her, and Carmine slaps her and asks how sleeping with Jim helped avenge her brother and recover Gotham. He

says that she's dishonored the family name, and Oswald comes in and says that children are disappointments. Oswald's men grab the Sirens, and Carmine tells Sofia that if she was anyone but his daughter, she'd be dead.

Two policemen bring Bruce into the manor and say that the neighbors filed a noise complaint. Bruce is passed out unconscious with two girls on his bed. Alfred pours cold water on Bruce to wake him.

Jim arrives at the Falcone manor and Carmine comes out to greet him. He says that he made a deal with Oswald to take Sofia out of Gotham and she lives. Carmine insists that Oswald will keep his deal, and says that killing Jim would have been a kindness. When Jim finds out what he brought to Gotham, it will destroy him. Sofia comes out and says that neither Carmine nor Jim believed in her. She kisses Jim and says goodbye, and gets into her car. Carmine tells Jim that they probably won't see each other again and gets in the car.

Sofia says that she did everything she did out of love for him, and Carmine says that he still considers her his daughter. She goes to get one of the roses that her mother planted. As Jim and Carmine watch, Sofia pricks her finger on a thorn. A van pulls up and a man opens fire, killing Carmine and his bodyguards. Jim returns fire and Sofia takes cover, twisting her neck. When the killers drive off, Sofia looks at her father's corpse.

Three days later, Bruce comes in from an evening out and tells Alfred to clean up his rolls.

As Oswald watches a news broadcast about Carmine's death, Victor comes in and tells him that everyone on the street thinks that Oswald had Carmine killed. Oswald insists that his hands are clean.

At a church, mourners gather for Carmine's funeral. Sofia comes in via a wheelchair, and tells Jim that Oswald killed her father. He says that he needs evidence, much to Sofia's disgust, and she goes to bury her father. Oswald and Victor are among the mourners, and Victor goes to Carmine's coffin, takes out his gun, and puts it in the coffin. He then turns and walks out despite Oswald calling to him to come back.

Harvey sits next to Jim and Jim says that it'll be good to have Harvey back when his leave is up. Jim explains that Oswald still owns the judges and he needs ironclad evidence to convict Oswald. Harvey asks what good that will do, and Jim says that Sofia set him up to become captain. He refuses to allow Sofia to turn the GCPD into her private army, and Harvey tells him to get Oswald to start a war so that Jim can arrest him for. Harvey figures that it's all on Jim and tells him to finish what he started.

Oswald goes to the coffin and says that he won't forget what Carmine told him. He then goes to Sofia and says that he had great respect for Carmine. As he starts to threaten her, Jim interrupts and takes Sofia out. Oswald tells his men to stand down in the church, while Jim tells Sofia that he's finishing what he started.

Later, Oswald arrives at the station and gets everyone's attention over the PA. He tells Jim that he wants Sofia, and Jim refuses to give her up. Jim insists that he's upholding the law and tells Oswald to get over it or face the consequences. Oswald says that whoever brings Sofia to him will be greatly rewarded. Harper and the others angrily say that they don't work for Oswald, and Jim lets his officers to drag Oswald and his men out. Once they're gone, Jim tells his people that he was told that the city and the GCPD was corrupt, but they've showed him different.

Soon, the police are arresting Oswald's men, taking them down when they shoot at them. Oswald's men make a stand in his office, and Barbara suggests that they let him go. They refuse, and Tabitha manages to free herself. The police gun down Oswald's men as Barbara and Selina tell Tabitha how to get free.

In Jim's office, Jim explains that he has to keep pressing Oswald until he does something he can't deny. Sofia says that Oswald had Martin killed. She says that she has a witness who just called her.

At the Lounge, Oswald asks how Victor is beating them. Victor suggests that Jim has great leadership decisions, and Oswald tells him to do something horrific. Jim comes in and puts Oswald under arrest, and tells Oswald's people that they only want Oswald on a murder charge. Oswald insists that he did not kill Carmine, and Jim tells him that he's arrested for Martin's murder. Chuckling, Oswald tells Jim that he faked Martin's death so that Sofia couldn't use the boy against him. He orders Victor to produce Martin from where he hid him, and Victor says that Oswald killed him and he'll testify to that. Victor holsters his gun, and the police take Oswald

away as he yells at Victor that he's a traitor. Jim warns Victor that it doesn't give him a free pass, and Victor tells him not to bring it up now.

As the police lock up Oswald, Harper tells Jim that he won and the officers applaud him.

Victor meets with Sofia and says that Oswald is weak. He pledges his support to Sofia, who tells the Sirens that it's a new day.

Later, Sofia gives the Sirens the club back. Barbara tells Selina that it will be there bases of operations. Tabitha tells her to have fun and leaves.

Bruce calls Alfred into his study and points out all the pamphlets Alfred has put up for a trip to Switzerland. Alfred figures that a trip will snap Bruce out of his mood. Bruce tells him that he hasn't thought of Ra's and his parents since he's been partying.

Alfred tells him that there's no life without pain, but Bruce tells him that he's okay with what he is. He prepares to go meet Tommy, and Alfred steps in front of him and says that he can't let him do it. Bruce attacks him and Alfred easily shoves him back.

They continue fighting and Alfred easily shoves Bruce down. He finally puts Bruce in a hold and tells him to stop. Bruce agrees but then hits him and Alfred punches him down. Angry, Bruce was out as Alfred tries to apologize.

Edward stares at the mirror and insists that he's in control. His Riddler hallucination figures that Edward is in love with Lee.

Angry, Edward smashes the mirror. Grundy comes in and asks if Edward is angry at himself. As Edward leaves, Grundy hears the children's chant that gave him his name. He finds a gramophone playing a record with the chant. Tabitha tosses a gas grenade at him and Grundy passes out.

Tabitha ties Grundy up and when he wakes, she explains that she kidnapped him. She points out that he called her "Tabby" when they were fighting before, and tells Grundy that Edward electrocuted him and cut off her hand. Grundy doesn't remember, and Tabitha kisses him and tells him to remember her as his Tabby. When he doesn't, Tabitha picks up a pipe and figures that hitting him in the head is the only way to get him to remember her.

Sofia calls Jim, who comes and says that they need to talk. He asks her not to unify the gangs and put the Falcones in charge of the underworld. Sofia points out that was their deal, but Jim warns that if she tries to take over then he'll come after her. She tells him that he's predictable, and Lazlo steps out of the shadows and trains a gun on Jim. He still has his Pyg face, and Lazlo explains that Sofia had heard of a serial killer who hunted the police. Sofia continues, saying that she sent Lazlo to her city posing as Pyg and let him improvise. Jim realizes that Sofia had Carmine killed, and Sofia insists that if Carmine had shown her any appreciation then he's still be alive. Lazlo shot her from hiding to make it look convincing.

Jim grabs Lazlo and says that he's sending him to prison. Sofia shoots him and tells Jim that it's his choice now what to do. She points out that Jim is the one who got the police officers killed, and she needs Jim as captain so she can control him. Jim figures that it's revenge for him killing Mario. Sofia puts the gun down and invites Jim to arrest her. However, she'll talk and tell everyone what Jim did. The GCPD will crumble and Oswald or someone worse will take over. Alternately, he can take the sin for his own and let the people believe that he's a hero. Sofia says that's her revenge and dials the GCPD. Jim takes the phone and says that he's just shot and killed Pyg.

Bruce returns to the study and Alfred tells him that he wins. He says that he won't try and stop Bruce, but tells him that he will remember who he is and then Alfred will be there. Bruce tells him that he's had emancipation papers drawn up and Alfred is no longer his legal guardian. Alfred refuses to sign the papers, and Bruce says that he doesn't have to. If Alfred is there when he comes back, he'll go to the police and show him the bruises Alfred inflicted on him earlier. He fires Alfred and orders him out, and leaves.

Tabitha continues beating Grundy and begs him to say something. He doesn't, and Tabitha kisses him and says that she tried. With that, she walks out.

Alfred looks at the empty study.

Bruce parties at a club with his friends.

Alfred takes his things and leaves.

Jim returns to the station and finds Harvey coming out of his office. Harvey says that he was just dropping something off, and congratulates Jim on getting Oswald and Pyg. He tells Jim that

he doesn't need him and advises him not to let the officers down because they believe in him. Jim enters his office and finds Harvey's badge and gun on his desk.

Grundy wakes up.

In his cell at Arkham, Oswald screams about traitors. He vows to kill Sofia and all the rest, and someone knocks on the wall of the next cell. The prisoner says that he thought they could help each other out, and he's a very resourceful fellow. Jerome emerges from the shadows, laughing, and asks Oswald to give him a smile.

A Dark Knight: Pieces of a Broken Mirror

Season 4
Episode Number: 78
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday March 1, 2018
Writer: Danny Cannon
Director: Hanelle Culpepper
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean)
Recurring Role: Krista Braun (TV Reporter), Keley Griffin (Detective Harper)
Guest Stars: Peyton List (Ivy Pepper), Chris Perfetti (Cosmo Krank), Caissie Levy (Tiffany Gale), Lacretha Nicole (Madame), Brian J. Carter (Coroner), Joe Avellar (TV News Anchor), Thomas Lyons (Griffin Krank), Matthew C. Flynn (Gil Rooney), Andrew Kaempfer (Construction Worker), Edward Carnevale (Criminal 1), Anthony Aguilar (Criminal 2), Colin Chapin (Tweaker 1), Anjulil Sanneman (Tweaker 2), John James Busa (Tweaker 3), Kyle Paul (Pool Guy), Joseph Bearese (Man 1), Adrian M. Matilla (Man 2), Virginia Wing (Old Lady), Jamie Effros (Husband), Emerald Rose Sullivan (Wife)
Production Code: T40.10012
Summary: Jim is called to the scene after the Toy Maker is hired to assassinate one of Gotham's doctors. Lee Thompkins begins to try to rebuild the Narrows, with Edward as her partner. Meanwhile, Alfred's new life in the Narrows becomes complicated and Ivy reveals her new persona to Selina.



Jim goes to a brothel and the madame assures him that they're known for their discretion. He shows her a photo and asks if Bullock was there, and the madame confirms that he was. Jim asks her to have Harvey call him if he comes back again and leaves.

As Jim walks down the street, three tweakers break into the abandoned Chinese shop. They search for drugs, and see a woman wrapped in a cocoon. Ivy rips free of her cocoon and looks at the thieves.

At a diner, two men ask Alfred if they know him. When one of them questions Alfred, he asks why they think that he's

not from around there. He pays the waitress, Tiffany for his meal and leaves. The three men who watched Alfred follow him out down the street.

Lee tells the residents of Narrows that they have to stop stealing from their fellow residents and protect themselves. When one of them insists that they do what they do to survive, Lee asks if that's all they want to do. She says that she's been running a clinic for nine months and treating their children for diseases that don't belong in a modern city. In the back, a man plays with a toy plane. He winds it up as Lee says that they're living in a prison of their own construction.

The head tweaker asks who Ivy is, and she says that her name was Ivy. When he reaches for her, Ivy grabs his arm with one hand and gags him with the other. He collapses and plants grow out of his mouth. The other two tweakers run away, and Ivy sees her new face in a mirror.

The three men confront Alfred and demand his money. Alfred insults him and when the leader attacks him, Alfred easily knocks him down. Jim arrives and orders them to leave, and asks Alfred if Bruce is with him. Alfred admits that he lives nearby and how he got there is a long story.

Lee asks for the chance to prove that she can turn the Narrows into a safe place. The residents applaud her, while the man in the back—the Toy Maker—activates the plane and flies it at Lee. Grundy slaps it out the window and it explodes. Jim and Alfred see the explosion and run inside, helping the people out of the building. Lee, Edward, and Grundy take off in their car, and Ivy watches them, smiling.

The fire department arrives as Jim and Alfred clear the building. Jim tells his men to canvass the witnesses, and Lucas arrives to help Jim. Alfred says that Jim can call him, and Jim and Lucas go inside. Two of the attendees say that it's just another day where someone is trying to kill them. Lucas finds the wing of a toy plane and notes that it's covered in plastic explosive residue. He figures that whoever built it takes pride in their work and has historical knowledge. They figure that the assassin was targeting someone specific and wonder who was the intended victim.

At the club, Edward tells Lee that they need to make an example of the killer. He figures it was one of the Narrows residents, and says that it might be best to burn the Narrows down. Lee walks out and Edward promises to find the killer and have Grundy pull them apart. Grundy is staring at his hands, and Edward leaves him to it. Memories of Grundy's life as Butch flash through his mind, and he remembers that his real name is Butch.

Alfred returns to the diner and everyone applauds. Tiffany pours him a free drink, and the leader comes over and says that he wouldn't have run into a burning building like Alfred did. He and Alfred shake and they share a toast. Alfred notices a bruise on Tiffany's temple and she claims that she fell.

Jim and Lucas go to Krank Toys and Models, and Lucas explains that it's the only place that manufactures its own antique toys. They go inside and Cosmo Krank comes over and asks if he can help them. They ask if he recognizes the plane, and Cosmo admits that they have them, but it was altered. Jim asks where Cosmo's father is, and tells Cosmo to go get him. Once the boy goes, Jim says that he just has a bad feeling. Griffin's father Griffin watches from the shadows and use a remote to trigger a toy soldier. It opens fire on them and they take cover as Griffin runs out the back. A toy robot rolls toward the two men, and Jim throws it back down the hallway as it explodes. He and Lucas then run out and see Krank getting into his car. Jim prepares to shoot, but Cosmo steps in the way and says that he can't let Jim hurt him.

Back in the shop, Cosmo says that his father hates to be disturbed. He doesn't know who the target is, and Lucas asks if anyone came in. Cosmo remembers that three days ago he heard Griffin talking to someone in his workshop, and Griffin repeated the name "the doc". As the two men leave, Jim tells Lucas that he's going to talk to someone who knows who the doc is. He gets a call from Sofia but ignores it, and drives off as Lucas greets the arriving policemen.

Ivy walks down the street and sees dying plants near cars emitting fumes. She realizes that the Narrows is killing the plants, and sees a couple leaving in a taxi. Once it drives off, Ivy breaks into their apartment and looks through their expensive clothes and jewelry. She puts on one of the dresses and finds fruits and vegetables in the refrigerator. Ivy eats ice cream instead and turns on the TV. There are newscasts about manmade disasters destroying the plants. A commercial for the Sirens Club comes on, and Ivy recognizes Selina, Barbara, and Tabitha... and remembers that she hated them.

After the diner closes, Alfred escorts Tiffany home and talks about Whitechapel where he grew up. He explains that he was in the military and when he left, he found he found himself. Then he met Thomas, who changed his life and brought him to America. Tiffany's boyfriend Gil Rooney pulls up, and Tiffany explains that Alfred was walking her home. When Gil thanks Alfred, Alfred grabs him and says that he knows who is beating Tiffany. Tiffany stops Alfred and says that she'll handle it, while Gil picks up Alfred's signet ring that fell off in the struggle. He then orders Tiffany into his car and drives off.

Lucas goes to the morgue and the coroner shows him the body of the dead tweaker. He

explains that the tweaker was poisoned via the mouth, and something is growing inside the tweaker's body: poison ivy. The coroner cuts open the corpse's chest and plants grow out of it.

Ivy goes to Sirens, while Barbara and the others survey the crowd. Selina sees Ivy and finds her familiar, and Barbara sends her to quiet down Bruce and some of his friends who are partying. Selina reluctantly goes over and tells Bruce to have his friends reel it in. Bruce tells her that she fired Alfred, but Selina says that she doesn't buy Bruce's act. Two men start fighting over Ivy, and Tabitha beats them both down. She tells Ivy to leave, and Ivy tells her that she's rude. As Ivy goes, she waves to Selina. Barbara wonders who Ivy is, and Selina realizes that it's her old friend.

Later, Jim comes to Barbara's office and asks if she knows the doc. Barbara says that she knows the doc and the person is with Edward at Cherry's. She warns Jim to be careful about searching for something he might not want to find. As Jim goes out, Harper calls and says that she's at a murder scene and Alfred is the suspect.

When Jim arrives, Harper explains that Tiffany was beaten to death. Gil was at work all night, and says that Alfred made advances to Tiffany and got rough. The police found Alfred's ring near the body, and there are impressions of it in Tiffany's face. Jim goes over and has Alfred confirm that the ring is his. Alfred insists that Gil beat Tiffany to death, and advises him to calm down. Jim points out that Gil has an alibi, and Alfred vows to kill him while he gets a statement from Gil. Harper calls Jim over and says that she has an old lady who saw Alfred and Gil fight earlier. When they turn back, they discover that Alfred has slipped away.

When Tabitha goes into Barbara's office, she finds Grundy waiting for him. He speaks normally and says that her beating him restored his memories. He says that he's a monster and turns off the lights, and explains that he came there because he remembers that he loves her and still does. Grundy realizes that Tabitha doesn't share his feelings and leaves.

At Cherry's, Edward tells the crowd that Lee is there to fight for them. Jim comes in and watches as Lee steps out and everyone cheers her as the doc. She sees Jim and they look at each other for a moment. Lee then says that someone tried to kill her and she doesn't kill who. She figures that someone doesn't like her trying to unite the Narrows, and says that a united Narrows is a strong Narrows. Edward approaches Jim and says that Lee has his full support. Jim warns that someone will try to kill Lee again, while the audience continues applauding Lee.

Afterward, Lee approaches Jim and he wishes that she would have contacted him. She tells him that she's been busy, and Jim explains that someone is trying to kill her and the assassin is on the loose. Jim asks why she's partners with Edward, and Lee admits that he isn't her first choice but the universe has funny ways. Once Lee leaves, Jim takes a look around and Edward glimpses Griffin in the crowd. He draws a gun and goes after the man as he runs. Outside Griffin disarms Edward and says that he's been trying to get to him.

Alfred finds Gil in a bar, grabs a beer bottle, and slams it into Gil's head. He beats Gil and the men who come to Gil's rescue.

They subdue him and Gil draws a knife and prepares to kill Alfred while claiming self-defense. Harvey comes out and knocks the attackers out with a baseball bat. He explains that he works at the bar, and Gil insists that he has an alibi. Harvey figures that one of his friends is his alibi, and the man hastily denies knowing anything.

Selina breaks into Ivy's stolen apartment and Ivy greets her. She says that something wonderful happened to her and scratches Selina's hand. Selina chokes as the poison spreads through her veins, and Ivy tells her that it's her essence. She explains that the poison lives within her now, and gives Selina the antidote. Selina drinks and recovers, and Ivy says that she has to trust her.

She insists that she's been reborn and will never be underestimated or ignored again. Ivy offers to help Selina like Selina helped her, and says that they should make Gotham their bitch.

Griffin tells Edward that he paid him to kill Lee, using his alias of Riddler. Edward remembers everything as Griffin asks if he wants him to finish the job. Riddler said that Lee was holding him back. Jim arrives and as Griffin goes for his gun, Jim shoots him dead. Edward claims that Griffin said he was a lone wolf, and Jim calls for all available units. He congratulates Edward on bringing Griffin to justice, and Edward sees Riddler in a nearby mirror, laughing and saying that he's back.

Harvey pours Alfred a drink as the police take Gil and his friends away. Alfred explains what happened, and Harvey offers a toast to Tiffany. Jim comes in, having heard the call on the

radio, and assures Alfred that they'll get Gil to confess. He asks Harvey how he's been, and puts Harvey's badge on the bar. Jim says that he's missed Harvey, and Harvey says that he's missed begging Jim not to get involved with Sofia. He figures that Jim came there to confess, but Harvey isn't interested in being Jim's confessor. Harvey hands the badge back and tells Jim to leave.

A Dark Knight: A Beautiful Darkness

Season 4

Episode Number: 79

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired:	Thursday March 8, 2018
Writer:	Tze Chun
Director:	John Stephens (II)
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Ah Ghul)
Recurring Role:	Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper)
Guest Stars:	Peyton List (Ivy Pepper), Michael Barra (Officer Franks), Jamie Efron (Husband), Emerald Rose Sullivan (Wife), Joseph D'Onofrio (Chaz Carmichael), Minda Larsen (Cindy Charles), Alexander Blaise (Roland Charles), Turner Smith (Shadow), E. James Ford (Dietrich), John Williams Watkin (Guard), Arthur Griffith (Giggling Guard), Macy McGrail (Teenager 1), Graham Routhier (Teenager 2)
Production Code:	T40.10013
Summary:	While Ivy pursues the mysterious Project M, Bruce suffers through hallucinations caused by her toxins. Meanwhile, Sofia threatens Jim with something worse than exposure, and Jerome tries to get a smile out of Oswald.



Ivy and Selina go to the Charles townhouse and ring the bell. When Cindy Charles answers the door, Ivy entrances her with her perfume and then goes inside. She uses her perfume on husband Roland and his two children as well, and orders them all to freeze.

Selina takes Cindy necklace and goes to check out the rest of the house. Ivy tells Roland that she knows who he works for and tortures plants in the name of science. She sees a WayneTech case on a table and opens it up briefly, and then scratches Roland on his neck. He turns green and convulses, and Selina comes

back to see him dying. Ivy says that she gave Roland what he deserves and walks away, and after a moment Selina goes with him as plants grow out of Roland's mouth.

The next day at the station, Chaz Carmichael is locked up and tells Jim that his boss is Sofia and she won't be happy that he's in there. He says that Sofia told him to have Jim call her if he got arrested, but Jim grabs him through the bars and chokes him briefly.

Jim is then called to the Charles house and Lucius explains who Roland is and that he didn't know him at WayneTech. he explains that the plant causes psychedelic hallucinations while the plants consume the body. Cindy has described the two intruders, and Jim realizes that one

is Selina. Jim wonders if the case had anything to do with Roland's work at WayneTech, and Lucius gets an idea but says nothing. Once Jim leaves, Lucius calls Bruce and leaves a message saying him that someone killed Roland and they may have a problem.

At Ivy's stolen home, Ivy goes through the papers and discovers that Roland asked for access to a top-secret biotech experiment, Project M. Selina is upset that Ivy killed a man, and she says that Roland had it coming. Ivy figures that Bruce knows what's going on with Project M. Selina has second thoughts and tells Ivy to leave her alone, and walks out. Disappointed, Ivy tells herself that "they" don't need Selina.

At the manor, Bruce wakes up with a hangover and finds Ivy in his study with him. He recognizes her from the club, and Ivy says that she's there to speak for the plants. She asks about Project M, and he realizes that it's Ivy as she kisses him. Entranced, Bruce says that she's beautiful and Ivy orders him to answer her questions.

At Arkham, Oswald is eating in the mess room and Jerome throws a joker playing card at him. He then comes over and sits down, and says that he's always been a fan. Jerome complains that Oswald has moped for six weeks, and Oswald explains that he can't escape because Sofia is holding someone important to him captive and she'll kill him if he escapes. Bored, Jerome says that Dietrich bored him last and he boosted the electricity in his shock therapy. Oswald merely says that it's sad, and Jerome says that he's going to find the "real" Oswald and bring him out, and then they'll have fun together.

Once Bruce finishes describing Project M, Ivy says it wasn't what she was expecting. He apologizes for killing plants, and says that she's going to make him suffer. Ivy nicks him and tells him that it will be slow and painful, but it's what he deserves. Gasping, Bruce collapses and Ivy says that she won't be there to see him bloom.

After Ivy leaves, Bruce hallucinates finding himself tied up by vines in his kitchen. Ra's is there and says that he's there to do some light pruning. He finds a knife and cuts off Bruce's face. The faceless Bruce asks what's happening to him, and Ra's tells him that he's dying.

Jim goes to Barbara's office and says that he's looking for Selina. Barbara says that she hasn't seen him, and Sofia steps out of the shadows and asks Barbara to give them a moment. Once Barbara leaves, Sofia assures Jim that she kept their arrangement secret.

She tells Jim to release Chaz, and Jim reminds her that wasn't their deal. Sofia says that their deal is whatever she says, but Jim figures that she's bluffing. Selina comes in and Jim goes down to confront her. When Jim calls to Selina, she runs out the back.

Jerome's men grab Oswald and drag him off to where Jerome and his group of lunatic followers are holding court. Jerome says that he's going to "cure" Oswald of his mopiness and tells him to make them laugh. He has his men dress Oswald as a clown and tells him to dress. Oswald tells them to leave him alone, and an exasperated Jerome says that he's trapped in a prison and he's offering him the key. The prisoners poke at his feet with sticks, and Oswald lunges at Jerome. One of Jerome's men knocks him down, and Jerome kicks Oswald in the face and says that they'll try again the next day. he walks off as the prisoners kick Oswald.

Selina runs to the edge of a rooftop and prepares to jump. Jim grabs her and says that he knows Selina was in the Charles house. She tells him that the other woman was Ivy and she can use plants to hypnotize people and kill them. Selina explains about Ivy's obsession with Project M, and Jim realizes that Lucius lied.

At the GCPD lab, Lucius is working on Roland's corpse when Ivy comes in. Lucius secretly turns on the tape recorder as Ivy asks him about Project M. He tries to deny knowing anything, but Ivy knows from Bruce that Lucius knows the existence. Ivy uses her perfume on him and first has him tell her that she's beautiful.

Bruce hallucinates walking around the plant enshrouded manor. Selina, Jim, and Barbara are there along with other guests, and Barbara points out "their" Bruce hosting the party. The other Bruce is talking to Lee and laughing. Bruce grabs his counterpart and demands to know where Ra's is. He demands his face back, and Fake Bruce shoves him. Bruce's clothing collapses and Fake Bruce's butler Harvey comes over with a chicken and asks if everything is okay.

Jim takes Selina to the station and discovers that all of the officers are under Ivy's spell. When Jim says that Ivy is a psycho, the officers take offense and Jim quickly excuses himself.

Oswald is sitting in his cell when a guard comes in and tells him that he has a visitor. It's Edward, who admits that he's there to gloat. Oswald says that he's not a moron like Edward, and Edward tells him that he has friends and a purpose. His former friend figures that there's

something else, and tells Edward that he will get out and wipe the smile off of his face with a chainsaw.

Edward points out that Oswald is alone and leaves. Oswald notices that Edward has left a piece of paper behind with a riddle on it.

It talks about brilliance being locked away, and Oswald realizes that Riddler is still inside of Edward and is going to help him escape.

Jim goes to the morgue and finds the tape recorder. He plays it back and hears Lucius describe a secret biotech lab. As he and Selina starts to go, Harper and two officers come in and say that they didn't like the way Jim was talking about Ivy. Jim and Selina try to convince Harper that they love Ivy, but it doesn't go well and they run.

Oswald is sleeping when two of Jerome's men put a hood on him and take him to the main room. Jerome tells him to make him laugh or else, and puts a noose around Oswald's neck. However, when Jerome removes the hood, he discovers that his prisoner. Oswald comes in and tries to electrocute Jerome but fails, killing Dietrich instead. He grabs a spork but Jerome says that he's still boring and tells his followers to lobotomize Oswald. Oswald says that he's a prison and performs a mime act, entertaining Jerome. Jerome tries to stab him but hits the wall and can't get through. Improvising, Oswald opens the door to let Jerome in, and then knees him in the groin and beats him. Jerome laughs, saying that he'd cure him, and Oswald hits him again.

Fake Bruce entertains his guests with jokes. Jim directs his attention to Gotham and says that "he" will find him eventually. Jim disappears and Alfred swings in through the window and says that he's a special agent. He calls for extraction and a helicopter lifts them both out.

Ivy and Lucius go to the WayneTech biolab and find a bottle filled with green liquid. Lucius explains that it's also known as Lazarus water, and it stimulates cellular growth. She tells Lucius that she's going to use it to make miracles happen.

In the hallucination, Alfred takes Bruce to an alley and says that he as a mission to bring Bruce to a caped figure in the shadows.

Bruce realizes that he's in Crime Alley where his parents were killed, and the figure says that it's where he was born. He then drops down on Bruce.

As Ivy and Lucius leave, Jim arrives and aims his gun at them. Ivy puts her sharpened fingernails to Lucius' neck and tells Jim to drop his gun or she'll kill Lucius. Jim does so and Ivy says that if Jim comes after her then Bruce will die. She puts the vial of antidote in Lucius' pocket and says that if he hurries, he can still save Bruce. Ivy walks off and when Lucius refuses to hand over the antidote, Jim punches him and breaks Ivy's spell, and they head to the manor.

The hallucinating Bruce wakes up in a cave and hears someone moving in the darkness. The figure appears and says that he is the one that Bruce cannot kill or escape. Bruce realizes that it's him, and the figure turns into a swarm of bats. They advance on Bruce... and he wakes up and recovers as Jim gives him the antidote.

Once Bruce has fully recovered, Jim tells him that what Bruce went through wasn't real. Bruce says that he saw who he really is, and he's not lucky to have the knowledge. Jim tells him that he sees his own darkness, and Bruce has people who care for him. He advises the boy to trust them, and says that he'll check up on Bruce the next day. As Jim goes, Bruce tells him that he saw him with a mustache. Bruce then calls Alfred and leaves a message saying that he needs his help.

Jim returns to the station and finds everyone back to normal. they admit that they're embarrassed, and Jim tells them that he wants an APB on Ivy. Sofia calls Jim and says that he was right about her enjoying being the queen of Gotham. She figures that she has other ways to hurt Jim and hangs up. Sofia then meets with her sister-in-law Lee.

Oswald is writing his cell when Jerome comes in and says that Oswald gave him what he needed. When Oswald figures that Jerome is planning something. Jerome admits that he's planning something and needs the craziest people possible... like Oswald. They both laugh hysterically at the idea and Jerome says that when they're done, Gotham will be the asylum. Oswald tells Jerome that he doesn't expect to be there long, and Jerome says that he'll come around eventually. Once he leaves, Oswald puts the envelope he's writing to Riddler in the outgoing mail.

At the townhouse she stole, Ivy is mixing her blood with the Lazarus water to grow a flower. The owners come home and tell Ivy to get out. She blows the pollen from the flower onto the couple, killing them instantly and causing plants to burst from their chests.

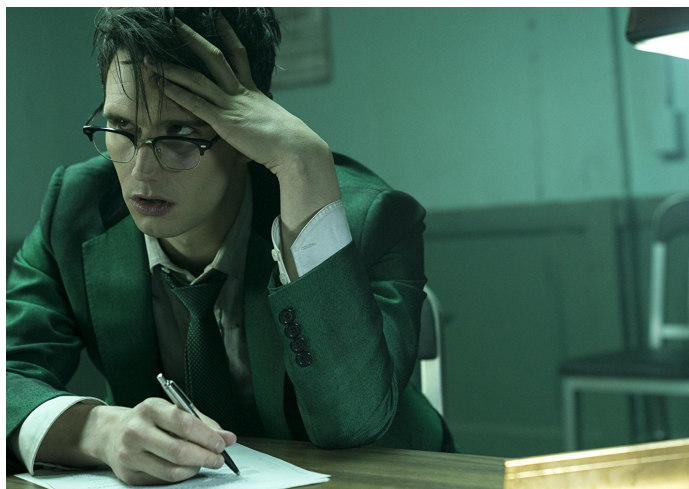
A Dark Knight: Reunion

Season 4

Episode Number: 80

Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Thursday March 15, 2018
Writer: Peter Blake (IV)
Director: Annabelle K Frost
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Ah Ghul)
Recurring Role: J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Krista Braun (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars: Peyton List (Ivy Pepper), Stu Large Riley (Sampson), Stephen James Anthony (Donnie), Pete Simpson (Administrator), Wesley Volcy (Nurse), Greg Crowe (Barfly), Jessica Angleskhan (Uni 1), Remington Jay Perregaux (Handsome Man), Ajustin Davis (Chief Bodyguard)
Production Code: T40.10014
Summary: While Ivy prepares to destroy all of the "poisonous" humans in Gotham, Bruce seeks Alfred's forgiveness and Lee tries to make a deal with Sofia.



Bruce opens the case holding his vigilante costume and takes out the mask... and then tosses it in the fireplace.

The next day, Ivy goes into a bar and sees a man eating a sandwich. She stares at him and he stares at her, and Ivy asks about Harvey. The bartender Donnie says that Harvey is out sick, and Ivy says that Donnie and the customers are the message. She takes out a flower and blows its pollen on them.

Lee and Sofia meet, and Sofia assures Lee that she'll always be her sister. Lee figures that she's there for something else, and Sofia explains that the Narrows hasn't bent its knee to her yet. She wants

30% of all legal and illegal income coming out of the Narrows. Lee warns that it's impossible but Sofia tells her that she'll find a way.

Bruce meets with Alfred at a diner and suggests that they go a fundraiser. Alfred asks what he really wants from him. Bruce asks him for his help figuring out what he's doing, and Alfred refuses. Bruce insists that he's changed, but Alfred tells him to show him and he might reconsider. When Bruce asks how, Alfred tells him to figure it out. Bruce asks him as a friend, and Alfred says that he's not his friend and Bruce fired him. He tells the waitress that Bruce will pay for the tea and leaves.

Edward goes through his medicine as Riddler tells him that he hopes Lee will figure something out with Sofia. When Edward takes his pills, Riddler warns him that they won't keep him. Edward checks his mail and finds a letter from Oswald asking for forgiveness so they can be friends. Riddler asks him what has two eyes but can't see, and Edward is stumped.

The police arrive at the bar and Lucius checks the plant-infested bodies. Jim arrives and Lucius says that Ivy must have increased the toxicity of her plants with the Lazarus water. When Jim points out that Harvey killed Ivy's father, they go to Harvey's apartment and find him sleeping on the couch. Jim wakes him up and says that Ivy attacked Harvey's bar and it's bad. Harvey reminds Jim that he killed Ivy's father to save Jim, and Jim says that he's not putting it on him. The TV runs a video of Ivy saying that plants love them and they kill them in return. She says that everyone she's known has hurt or betrayed her, and she has the power to do something about it. Ivy tells the viewers that she's giving the city back to the plants starting with the people who hurt her.

Jim and Harvey figure that she's going to kill everyone in Gotham starting with Harvey.

Jim reviews the tape and sees a sign for Sully's Eatery in the background. He suggests that Harvey go to the precinct, but Harvey refuses to hide like a coward. Jim suggests that they work together, but Harvey insists that he'll do it alone.

Edward meets with Lee and suggests that Sofia's bid is for power. Lee figures that Sofia wants to punish her but doesn't know what, and Edward tells her that she has to understand Sofia's motivations to fight her. He then meets with the children of the Narrows and says that whoever finds out why Sofia is targeting Lee will get a set of encyclopedia and \$20.

The police break into the townhouse that Ivy took over. She's not there, but dozens of empty plant pots are. They search the place for clues to where Ivy is going. Selina comes in through the window and talks to Jim privately. He says that they could have saved lives if Selina told him where Ivy is, and Ivy points out that he couldn't stop Ivy from hypnotizing his cops. Jim tells Selina to contact him if Ivy tries to contact her. Harvey calls and says that he has a lead, and Jim leaves.

When Jim arrives at a warehouse, Harvey tells him that there's a bar nearby where Ivy was hiring muscle. Ivy steps out and the enraptured Harvey draws his gun and tells Jim to drop his gun.

Riddler warns Edward that he's getting stronger and will soon be out. He says that he will Lee and Edward can't stop him, and Edward seizes on the idea of killing himself to stop Riddler.

Jim drops his gun and Ivy says that Harvey wasn't there when she tested her plants. Then Harvey found her and she realized that she could make him deliver his partner. Jim tries to get through to Harvey, who says that he likes the sweet surrender. Ivy says that she has to go and kill people, and tells Harvey to kill Jim and shoot himself after she leaves. Once she goes, Jim asks Harvey if Ivy's hair is more auburn or scarlet. Distracted, Harvey considers the question and Jim runs off into the warehouse.

Harvey goes after Jim and says that he wants to talk about Jim stealing his job. He insists that he earned the job and Jim took it, and him gut-shooting an officer was a mistake. Jim points out that Harvey didn't have the courage to face her because he's a coward, and knocks Harvey out.

At Sirens, Selina comes in and finds Bruce sitting by himself. He says that he wanted to see her and says that something happened, and he needs to talk someone. Selina realizes that Alfred wanted nothing to do with Bruce, and tells Bruce that she needs to find Ivy and stop her rather than deal with Bruce's problems. She advises him to apologize and leaves.

Edward tells Lee that his spies reported that Jim and Sofia were having an affair until Jim ended it. Lee figures that it's a power play and failed, so Sofia is going over her. She suggests that she gives Sofia power over at Jim, making sure that the people of the Narrows are safe. Edward stares at her, and then says that he has to leave. Jim takes Harvey to the precinct and wakes him up, and asks him if Ivy said anything. Harvey remembers Ivy saying that she was targeting rich people, and they start making calls. Cortes reports that Wayne is having a fundraiser, and Jim figures Ivy is going there. He tells Harvey that they need him there, but Harvey doesn't trust himself. Jim asks him to stay and man the phones, and Harvey admits that he spent too long putting what happened between them on Jim. He says that he only has himself to blame, and Jim tells him that he'll call.

At the fundraiser, Bruce takes the stage and starts to give a speech. He sees Alfred come in, and talks about how his parents spent their lives helping people and he was proud of them. Bruce explains that he survived because someone kept him going, and he's been a father to him. He hopes that Alfred can see that and give him another chance, thanks the audience, and meets with Alfred. Alfred says that he can't help Bruce until he accepts who he really is. He tells Bruce

that his heart feels pain and is Bruce's strength, and Bruce has to accept that on his own. Bruce says that he was stupid for reaching out and leaves.

Ivy takes the stage and introduces herself, and tells everyone to stay seated. The thugs she hired come in and lock the doors.

Edward prepares to hang himself, and Riddler says that it's crazy. Riddler finally tells Edward that he wins but Edward says that he still has to do it. His counterpart says that there's a way to save Lee without killing himself or killing both of them. Edward stops and says that he's listening.

Ivy walks through the audience and points out the crimson flowers on each table. She approaches one man and blows the pollen in his face.

Jim and his men arrive and find Bruce, just as the people at the fundraiser start screaming. The officers prepare to break down the door.

The man dies as plants erupt from him, and Ivy says that she's going to turn the room into the garden. As Alfred comes after her, one of the thugs knocks him unconscious. Jim and his men burst in and order everyone to surrender, and Ivy tells the thugs to kill everyone. They open fire and the police take cover before returning fire while Ivy walks off. Jim goes after her, and Bruce watches from the door. He sees one hug dead on the ground wearing a mask.

Alfred wakes up and finds a hug preparing to shoot him. The lights go out and Bruce takes out the thug, and tells Alfred that he's getting him out. Alfred tells him that people need Bruce's help and that's who he is. After a moment, Bruce goes off into the room and Alfred gets up.

Bruce takes out one of the thugs, and Jim comes up and mistakes Bruce for one of Ivy's men. He shoots Bruce in the chest, but Bruce is wearing the thug's bulletproof vest and runs off. Jim chases him to the roof but Bruce has disappeared.

Ivy goes back to the townhouse and takes out a small bag. Selina turns on the lights and points out that Ivy has always been a survivor. Ivy reveals that the bag holds the last of the Lazarus Water, and Selina tells her that she's not going to kill more people. Her former friend asks if Selina is going to tell her that she's not the person she is, and Ivy takes out her whip and says that they're past words. She enwraps Ivy's wrist, pulling the vial out of her hand.

When Ivy attacks Selina, Selina dodges her attack. Ivy warns that her scratch is fatal and there's no antidote, and Selina jumps out of the way. She gets the vial and contemplates dropping it. Ivy agrees to let her leave if she hands over the vial, but Selina isn't interested and starts to crush the vial under her foot. Her former friend asks how Selina can side with the people who hurt them, and insists that every person in the city is guilty. Selina crushes the vial and Ivy grabs her by the throat and says that she's going to die. Selina tells her to look down, and Ivy realizes that Selina is holding a knife to her stomach. Ivy wonders what they do now, and Selina reminds her that they used to be friends. She says that it isn't what she wants and drops the knife, and Ivy tells her not to get in her way again before walking off.

Lee arranges a meeting with Sofia and says that she can give Sofia information on crimes that Jim has committed. She figures that Sofia can't use the information she has on Jim, and advises Lee to take her deal. Sofia has her man take out a hidden gun and kill Lee's bodyguard, and Sofia says that Lee's people planted the gun. Sampson comes out and Sofia tells Lee that he'll be running the Narrows. She then takes out a hammer and shatters Lee's hand, and then tells her men to toss Lee out on the streets and let the Narrows see her queen.

As the police secure the fundraiser building, Jim gets a call summoning him to the hospital. He goes there and a nurse says that Lee wouldn't tell them who crushed her hand. Jim figures that she doesn't have to.

Edward voluntarily commits himself to Arkham, and the administrator leaves him alone. Riddler appears and Edward says that he hates it but it will keep Lee safe. His counterpart repeats his riddle, and Oswald comes in and says that he knew he would come. Oswald says that he's talking to Riddler, not Edward, and Riddler tells Edward to read the first word of each sentence in the letter. It says "Please bring Ed to Arkham so I can set you free." The answer to the riddle is Edward himself, and Edward insists that Oswald is wrong. Oswald says that he sees Riddler, and says his name for the first time. Edward begs him not to do it, but Oswald tells Riddler that he needs him. After a moment, Edward sets down the pen and says that they should get to work.

At the manor, Alfred tends to Bruce's injuries and asks why he ran from Jim. Bruce admits that he couldn't, and says that he's going to help people. If that means accepting the good and bad in himself, then he does because that's what his parents would have wanted.

Alfred says that he's proud of him and Bruce offers to drive him back to Gotham. The older man says that he's home and leaves.

When Jim returns to the station, Harvey congratulates him and admits that he's a screw-up. Jim tells him that he screwed up bad and he needs Harvey's help to make it right. He explains that Sofia hired Pyg, and he knew and covered it up. Now he's going to take Sofia down.

A Dark Knight: The Sinking Ship The Grand Applause

Season 4

Episode Number: 81

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired:	Thursday March 22, 2018
Writer:	Seth Boston, Tze Chun
Director:	Nick Copus
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Ah Ghul)
Recurring Role:	Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz), Andrew Sellon (Mr. Penn)
Guest Stars:	Christopher Convery (Martin), Stu Large Riley (Sampson), Kyle Vincent Terry (Headhunter), D. Baron Buddy Bolton (The Dentist), Waltrudis Buck (Agnes / Scandinavian Skinner), Lee Zarrett (Floyd The Fence), Jinn S. Kim (Shop Owner), Michael Wilson Morgan (Sofia's Thug), Thia Stephan (Matronly Woman), Sam Zeller (Hulking Goon), Avery Mason (Arkham Guard 1), Faron Salisbury (Arkham Guard 2)
Production Code:	T40.10015
Summary:	While Jim and Harvey track down Oswald, Sofia looks for the man who can tie her to Pyg. Meanwhile, Selina feels guilty for stealing from the man that Ivy killed, and Grundy reveals that he's regained his intelligence.



One of the two men watching Martin reads a comic as Martin finds notes on his pad telling him how to escape. Martin shows a drawing of a toilet to his guard, and the man tells him to go to the bathroom. The boy goes to the kitchen first and turns on the gas, then flushes the toilet and sits down. The guards smell the gas and go to the kitchen to investigate. Martin's next note says to plug his ears. Riddler fires a rocket in through the window, detonating the gas and killing the guards, and then comes in and tells Martin that Oswald sent him to rescue him.

At the club, Sampson tells the Narrows people that he collects protection as

his men beat one resident. A hooded Lee watches from the crowd as Sampson guns down the man.

In his office, Jim tells Harvey about how Falcone knew that someone brought Pyg to Gotham. He figures that the person who told Falcone has evidence showing Sofia's involvement, and Jim insists that he didn't know about it until later it was over. Jim offers Harvey his badge and says that needs to know that he can count on him. Harvey takes the badge and agrees to help Jim

take down Sofia, but then Jim will have to pay for what he's done. He says that he knows an ex-Falcone assassin, Scandinavian Skinner, who might spill the beans and goes to talk to him alone.

At the manor, Bruce hears someone moving in the kitchen and investigates. He finds Selina going through the cans and she complains that there's no food. Selina admits that she needs help, and explains that she stole and fenced something and needs to get it back, so she needs money. She doesn't want to get Barbara involved, and admits that she stole it from Roland Charles. Selina insists that she didn't know Ivy was going to kill Roland, and Bruce goes to get some cash.

At Arkham, a guard gives Oswald a message and recites a riddle. Oswald realizes that the answer is "knuckle sandwich", and the guard punches him.

Harvey goes to a candy store and meets with the Skinner: Agnes, the diner owner. She says that she's retired, but Harvey asks for someone who reported to Falcone when Falcone was down south. Harvey threatens to tell Agnes' kids about how she used to skin people alive, and Agnes agrees to help. She tells Harvey that Falcone only trusted Penn, but Penn has vanished.

Sofia learns that Martin is gone and tells Victor to go to Arkham and kill Oswald. Victor readily agrees and asks if she minds if Headhunter tags along. Sofia agrees and leaves.

Harvey goes to Arkham and discovers that Oswald is in the infirmary. A guard takes him there and he asks about Penn. A nurse screams that they have guns, and Harvey draws his gun and goes to investigate. Victor and Headhunter are walking down the hall. They draw their guns and say that they're not leaving without Oswald. The alarms go off and guards arrive. Victor tells Harvey that they'll be back, and they leave as the guards yell that Oswald has escaped. Harvey hears gunshots and looks out to see Riddler and Oswald deriving off.

Bruce and Selina go to the fence's shop and Selina points out that Bruce has changed since the club. She doesn't want to hear what he has to say, and the fence Floyd comes out. Selina asks him for the stuff he sold him the other day, and Floyd knows that she tried to break in and steal it. She offers him double as two men move out of the shadows. They attack and Bruce and Selina defeat them. Floyd grabs a gun and disarms Floyd with her whip, and Bruce punches him unconscious. Selina gets the stolen goods and Bruce tosses the money at Floyd before leaving.

Riddler tells Oswald that he knew Sofia would send her hitmen, and assures Oswald that Martin is safe. Oswald says that they need a power base so that they can kill Sofia, and Riddler takes him to Lee's office. She draws a gun on Riddler, who pretends to be Edward and notices her crippled hand. Lee tells him what happened and Riddler announces that Oswald can't help. Oswald comes in and says that he let Riddler out, and warns that Sofia will have turned her mansion into a fortress. Riddler tells him that he's going to have Freeze freeze Oswald in a block of ice and then they'll use him as a Trojan horse. Lee says that she'll gladly shoot Sofia, but Riddler doesn't believe him. Oswald suggests that they offer Sofia muscle, and Lee tells Riddler that Grundy misses him.

Following Lee's directions, Riddler goes into the tunnels and calls to Grundy. Grundy steps out of the shadows and Riddler tells him that they need Grundy for cannon fodder. Grundy grabs him by the throat and says that Riddler isn't the only one who got hurt. He says that he's not Grundy and Riddler isn't the man who helped him.

Oswald and Lee wait for Riddler, and Oswald figures that Riddler has betrayed him. She tells him to calm down and they will make Sofia pay. Oswald says that he can't wait and leaves.

Jim and Harvey walk down the street to find Lee to learn where Oswald is, and see Oswald coming out of the building. He demands to know why they're there and tells them that Martin is alive. However, he refuses to bring out until Sofia is dead, and Jim figures that they want the same thing. Oswald tells him to let him do what he does, but Jim says that he needs Penn to get evidence on Sofia. Furious, Oswald realizes that Penn was working for Sofia and vows to kill him, Jim offers to let Oswald walk away if he helps them, and Harvey points out that Sofia's people will soon track him down. Oswald tells them where they can find Penn at a spa. Jim thanks him for his help and offers his hand. Harvey arrest Oswald and says that he didn't agree to look the other way. As he leads Oswald away, Lee watches them.

As Harvey and Jim put Oswald to their car, Victor and Headhunter step out. They figure that Penn is important, and Jim and Harvey open fire. The two hitmen take cover and shoot back, while Lee gets in the car and drives off with Oswald. Victor and Headhunter leave, and Jim figures that they need to get to Penn before the hitmen do.

At the club, Barbara is sitting and taking pills for her migraines. Tabitha comes down as Grundy drags Riddler in and greets Barbara. He explains that Riddler is working for Penguin, and he brought Riddler there so that Tabitha could kill him. Grundy tells Tabitha that he's going to find a way back to the old version of himself, kicks Riddler, and goes. Barbara gets another headache but insists that she's fine. She tells Tabitha that they'll send Riddler to Sofia, and she'll torture him to get to Oswald. Once she does, she'll kill Oswald and they're heroes.

Victor and Headhunter tell Sofia what happened, and that Jim is looking for Penn. Sofia orders them to find Penn before Jim does, and find Oswald as well.

Lee takes Oswald to Freezes' hideout and says that she needs Oswald to get to Sofia. Freeze comes in and points out that Oswald didn't get him the equipment he needs to reverse his condition. Lee tells him that if he delivers Oswald to Sofia then he can name his price. Freeze gives Oswald a timer to thaw out when the time is right and then freezes him.

Back at the manor, Bruce asks Selina if she's going to return the stolen jewelry. She asks Bruce to do it, and Bruce realizes that why she really came to him. Bruce tells her that she didn't kill Roland, but Selina figure that there's nothing she can say. He tells her that sometimes that's enough.

The Dentist tortures Riddler but he doesn't talk. Sofia says that she'll do worse, and Riddler asks her a riddle and laughs. She jabs a scalpel into Riddler's leg, and he says that he's trying to tell her but she's too stupid to figure it out. Freeze brings Oswald, frozen in a block of ice, and tells Sofia that he wants \$100,000. She agrees and Victor tells Sofia that he found Penn.

Sofia tells Headhunter to take Riddler to the docks and kill him, while she and Victor go to get Penn.

Jim and Harvey go to the "resort" where men dress up as babies. Penn tries to sneak away but the partners spot him and take him away.

Freeze's device thaws Oswald out and he draws a gun on Dentist. Oswald demands to know where Sofia is and pistol-whips the torturer. He then calls Lee and says that Sofia is on her way to stop Jim, and they'll meet at the resort to kill Sofia again. Once he hangs up, Oswald sees Riddler's hat and demands to know where he is. Dentist explains that Headhunter and his men took Riddler to the docks to kill him.

Penn explains that Falcone asked him to keep an eye on Sofia. She found out so he made a deal with her: his life in return for information on Oswald. Sofia also had Penn put her in touch with Pyg, and he told Falcone right away. Sofia and her men arrive and a shot takes Jim in the stomach. The officers take Penn to cover and Jim tells Harvey to get Penn out. He figures that the cops will arrive soon and he can hold off Sofia's people until then. Harvey reluctantly leaves with Penn, and Jim runs out, opens fire on his attackers, and ducks into a kitchen.

Sofia's men open fire on him and Jim takes two of them down. Sofia shoots Jim in the shoulder and he discovers that he's out of bullets. Jim runs off and Sofia follows him.

Harvey gets outside as Lee arrives. She tells Harvey to take her car, and he warns her that Jim is badly hurt. Harvey drives away as Victor and Headhunter fire at him. The police arrive and the hitmen go to get a milkshake.

Sofia shoots Jim again and says that he's a disappointment. His gun lands on the floor and he tries to get it, and Sofia shoos him again. She says that it was about Jim's pride and arrogance, and admits that she killed her father because he disappointed her.

Sofia tells Jim to beg her for his life and her forgiveness, and they'll start over. Jim advises her to go to hell, and Sofia prepares to shoot him. Lee arrives and shoots her from behind, and then shoots her in the head. Jim goes into shock as Lee tends to his wounds.

Sofia's men take Riddler to the pier and prepare to kill him. Riddler yells at them to do it, and Oswald arrives and kills both men.

Oswald says that he failed to kill Sofia, and if he had waited for her to return than Riddler would have died. Riddler is surprised that Oswald gave up his revenge for him, and Oswald says that he trusts him. After a moment, Riddler puts away the gun he took from his would-be killers and they agree they never want to see the pier again.

That night, Jim wakes up in a hospital bed and finds Harvey sitting at his side. Harvey explains that Lee kept Jim alive until the medics got there, and Sofia is in a coma. Jim says that he's going to confess everything after he recovers, and Harvey tells him that no one would benefit from that. Jim would feel better about himself but the GCPD loses its heroes. He tells Jim to live

with his guilt just like he did because it's what the city needs. Jim asks where Lee is, and Harvey says that she went to the Narrows to deal with unfinished business.

At Cherry's, Lee walks in as her people capture and beat Sampson. She tells them to hold his hand, takes out a hammer, and shatters it.

At Sirens, Barbara continues to suffer from headaches. Tabitha tells her that they have to act, and Barbara screams at her to shut up. Once Tabitha leaves, Barbara looks at her hand and realizes that it's glowing, and sees Ra's walking toward her.

A Dark Knight: One of My Three Soups

Season 4

Episode Number: 82

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired:	Thursday March 29, 2018
Writer:	Charlie Huston
Director:	Ben McKenzie
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Ah Ghul)
Recurring Role:	Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper)
Guest Stars:	Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), David Thompson (I) (Jonathan Crane), Shiva Kalaiselvan (Lelia), John Treacy Egan (Zachary Trumble), Hank Strong (Lunkhead), Ethan Herschfield (Captain of the League), Kyn Gomes (Beatrice Oliver), Jessica Perez (Patrice Tortuga), Jillian Marie Sayegh (Uniform 1), Derrick Simmons (Driver), Don Hewitt (Old Jumper), Erik Arbouet (Youngster on Roof), Alex Don (League of Shadows 1), Tatyana Rodina (League of Shadows 2)
Production Code:	T40.10016
Summary:	Arkham's "finest" give Gordon and Bullock a run for their money, as they hatch a plan to escape the asylum. Meanwhile, Bruce devises his own strategy to thwart their plans. Also, Barbara gets an offer she can't refuse.



At Arkham, a guard Beatrice Oliver is at her post reading a magazine when an alarm goes off. She puts on earphones and music, and goes to investigate. Beatrice goes into Jarvis' cell and tells him to get into his bunk, and reminds him that she can't hear what he's saying so that he can't hypnotize her. Jarvis yells that he's talking to the guard behind her, Patrice Tortuga, who isn't wearing headphones. Tortuga cuts Beatrice's throat and they walk out past the other guards that Tortuga killed. They go to Crane's room where he's mixing chemicals in the toilet, and Crane says that he needs a

moment more. Once he finishes brewing his acid, the two of them go to Jerome's cell and Crane uses the acid to burn through the lock. They figure that everyone will get what they want: a kingdom of terror and a piece of the Gotham pie. Jerome tells Jarvis to get rid of Tortuga, and he tells her that she's done. She hands over the keys and cuts her throat, and the three villains go to free the other inmates.

The prisoners come out of their cells and riot, while Jerome, Jarvis, and Crane walk out past the beleaguered guards. The inmates charge out, flooding Gotham.

Later, the police recapture most of the inmates. Jim and Harvey arrive at Arkham and discover that some of the most violent inmates are at large. Harvey tells Jim that he shouldn't tell the other officers about Sofia, and advises him to go over and be Jim Gordon, Hero Cop, even if it is a lie. Jim talks to Harper and the other officers and tells them to review the files of the escaped inmates

and have each other backs. As they go, Jarvis calls Jim and tells him to go to an address or he'll kill someone. Once Jarvis hangs up, Harvey figures that it's a setup but Jim says that Jarvis wants him and they can't spread the force any thinner. Harvey insists on going with him to have his back.

Jim and Harvey drive to the address and Harvey wonders if Jarvis hypnotized them over the phone into coming. He tells Jim that he did a good job with the officers, and they come to several parked cars. A couple in wedding clothes are waiting, and hypnotized drivers get out of the cars. They grab Jim and Harvey, who can't shoot because they're innocents. Jarvis steps out and yells that he wants Alice back. Since Jim didn't give him a choice, he isn't going to give Jim a chance. he has one of his hypnotized minions drop a wrecking ball on the couple, and asks how many more will fly and die like his daughter. Jarvis drops off, and all of the hypnotized drivers act like chickens.

Bruce and Selina go to the station as the officers bring in the captured inmates. Selina asks Bruce if there's a debt because he took the jewelry back, and Bruce says that he just wanted to help. Selina breaks into Jim's office and Bruce tells her to get Jerome's file.

Barbara and Tabitha are in Barbara's office listening to a radio report about the escapees. Tabitha complains that they could be out there taking advantage of the chaos, and Barbara yells at her to shut up. She glances at her glowing hand, covered by a glove, and tells Tabitha that she'll fix it. Barbara reminds Tabitha that Ra's brought her back to life and Barbara has another attack. She explains that memories are trying to push into her brain but all there is, is pain. Tabitha tells her to let the memories in, and tells Barbara that she's been hiding from the answers. She says that the Barbara she knew wouldn't let anyone stand in her way— particularly pain—and Barbara sits down and concentrates on her memories. Barbara describes how she died, and the glow on her hand flares up as she remembers Ra's bringing her back using water from the Lazarus Pit. He told her that he's the one has been looking for someone like her, and says that the League of Shadows will be hers to command.

Barbara snaps back to the present and tells Tabitha that Ra's understood her. She says that the glow is a beacon calling the League there, and they're coming.

The police clean up the crime scene and Jim figures that Jarvis plans to hypnotize more people at midnight, but doesn't know what Jarvis has plans. They work out Jarvis' ramblings and go to the rooftop, and find a dozen people standing on the edge.

Harper comes over and Selina hides. Bruce demands to see Jim and claims that he needs protection from Jerome. He takes out money to bribe Harper and she tells him to put it away, and Selina waves to Bruce that she has the file. Bruce fakes breaking into tears and Selina slips out of the office. Harper glances in the office and when she turns back, Bruce has gone.

Jim warns Harvey that Jarvis told his victims to jump if they get too close. They realize that there are hundreds of other people on rooftops in the neighborhood, all hypnotized to jump at midnight.

In Bruce's car, Bruce finds a file on Jerome's uncle Zach Trumble. He figures that Zach might know where Jerome has gone, and explains that he could have killed Jerome but didn't. Now Bruce is responsible for his life, and Bruce can't wait to see what the cops have done. Selina stares at him and says that his ego is huge, and tells him that not everything is his responsibility. Bruce bends over toward Selina... then opens the door and thanks her for the advice. Chuckling, Selina gets out and asks if they're even.

Bruce tells her that she never did owe him and drives off.

Two officers go to talk to Zach at his diner, and he promises to kill Jerome if he shows up. Once the officers leave, Jerome emerges from beneath the table where he's hiding with a gun.

Jim and Harvey go down to the street, and Harvey confirms that thousands of people are going up on the roofs. Staring at the car, Jim realizes that Jarvis is broadcasting from a radio station. They check the cars to determine what station they were all listening to. They're all on different stations, and Jim figures that Jarvis commanded them to change the channels. Harvey gets into a car and flips through the radio over Jim's objections, locking the car door.

Jerome tests the temperature of three bowls of soup on the table and talks about how Zach used to cook at the circus. He reminds Zach of how he dipped Jerome's hand in boiled soup, and Zach says that he set out three bowls of soup so he'd have enough for all of his guests. Jerome goes for his gun, but the circus strongman Lunkhead grabs him and pins him to the counter. Zach heats up one of the bowls of soup and tells Jerome that it's for him.

At the club office, Barbara says that the assassins are coming for her. She calls on them to come out, and the assassins emerge from the shadows. Their Captain demands to see the Demon's Head, and Barbara holds up her hand and says that she's there.

Jim orders Harvey to stop listening, but Harvey hears Jarvis' voice on a station, tells it to Jim, and then gets put, punches Jim unconscious, and says that there's something he has to do. Harvey mutters Jarvis' nursery rhyme and then goes to a nearby rooftop.

When he wakes up, Jim calls Harper and tells her to get all cars out to broadcast on a frequency. he puts in earplugs and then goes inside.

Zach pours the boiling soup into Jerome's mouth, and then tells Lunkhead to put Jerome out of his misery. Bruce comes in and Zach says that they're giving Jerome what he deserves. Zach tells Lunkhead to get rid of Bruce, and Bruce fights him. Meanwhile, Jerome grabs his gun and grabs Zach, and tells him to tell him what he wants to know. Zach claims that he doesn't know anything, and Jerome goes for a jar of bleach.

One of the assassins, Leila, says that Ra's chose Barbara. Barbara says that she knows she's their leader, and the Captain says that no woman has been allowed to lead the League. Leila says that it's a tradition and they need to honor Ra's' choice. The Captain says that he'll have to cut the demon's head from her hand, and Barbara kills hm. The other assassins draw their weapons.

Zach tells Jerome that she picked St. Ignatius, and Jerome shoots his uncle dead. Bruce and Lunkhead stop fighting at the sound, and Jerome says that Zach used to beat him and no one ever helped him. he wonders what is wrong with Bruce for saving his life, and considers shooting Lunkhead. Bruce tells him not to, and Jerome says that it would be funnier if Lunkhead killed Bruce and tells the strongman to continue choking Bruce.

At the radio station, Jarvis tells everyone listening to throw themselves to death at midnight. Jim puts a gun to his head and tells him to shut up. He then calls his officers and makes sure that they're transmitting, and Jim tells Jarvis to order the people down or he'll shoot Jarvis. Jarvis explains that he can't, and Jim shoots him in one hand. The villain explains that if anyone tells them to save themselves, they'll jump. He commands the listens to listen to the next voice he hears, and invites Jim to stop them. Jim pistol-whips Jarvis unconscious and Harper asks how they save the people.

Jerome laughs as Bruce and Lunkhead fight. Selina arrives and whips the gun out of Jerome's hand, and tells Lunkhead to surrender.

Bruce knocks him down, and Selina prepares to shoot Jerome. Jerome figures that Selina won't shoot, and when she shoots anyway Jerome dives for cover. Bruce knocks Selina to the floor and Jerome runs off. Selina says that Bruce should have let her shoot Jerome, and they should leave before the cops arrive. Bruce says that it's not over, and before going Selina tells him not to take on so much responsibility that he gets himself killed. The boy picks up the address that Zach wrote down and looks at it.

The assassins move in on Barbara and Tabitha, and Barbara steps forward and they back away. She tells them that they're all weak and that's why Ra's chose her. He knew that she would see how pitiful they are. Barbara tells them to bow down before her as her hand glows, and the leagues lower their weapons and kneel. The lights go out and shots ring out. When the lights come back up, Leila and her female supporters are all that are standing. Leila says that the League's mission is to cull weakness, and the sisters of the League are Barbara's to command. She tells Barbara that hundreds will follow Barbara, and Barbara tells Tabitha that it's hers and she's taking it.

The clocks strike midnight and the jumpers prepare to step off. Jim gets an idea and tells them to save each other. They grab each other and stop them from jumping, and Harper tells Jim that it worked.

Later, Harvey questions Jarvis and then tells Jim that Jarvis didn't know anything about Jerome's plans. He takes out a hidden bottle and pours the two of them drinks, and Jim says that he doesn't deserve to be there. Harvey agrees but points out that if Jim had been in jail, all of the jumpers would have been dead. When he got into the car, he thought that he could do it because Jim would save him. Jim tells him that his life is a lie, and admits that he judged Harvey and shouldn't have. Harvey warns him that Jim doesn't know anything about him, and there are no heroes there.

Harper comes in and says that Bruce is on the phone. Jim takes the call, and Bruce tells him that Jerome killed Zach and Bruce is going to St. Ignatius to stop Jerome. He says that he'll see Jim at St. Ignatius and hangs up.

A prison van is transferring Jarvis, and Scarecrow uses his fear venom on the guard. The guard runs off, and Jerome opens the rear door and reveals his new clothing. He says that Jarvis kept Jim occupied while Scarecrow got his gas and Jerome got his information.

With that he gets into the driver's seat and drives off with his allies.

A Dark Knight: Mandatory Brunch Meeting

Season 4
Episode Number: 83
Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Thursday April 5, 2018
Writer: Steven Lilien, Bryan Wynbrandt
Director: Maja Vrvilo
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean)
Recurring Role: Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze), Michelle Veintimilla (Bridgit Pike), Kelcy Griffin (Harper)
Guest Stars: Cameron Monaghan (Jeremiah Velaska / Xander Wilde), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), David Thompson (I) (Jonathan Crane), Steven Hauck (Headmaster), Francesca Root-Dodson (Ecco), James Lurie (Allan Hayes), Jonathan Rentler (Carl), Jason Yudoff (Lars), John Garrett Greer (Businessman), Lina Lee (Receptionist), Claudia Robinson (Lady), Arami Kramer (Lila)
Production Code: T40.10017
Summary: Jerome finds out where his target is but gets captured. Meanwhile, Jim and Harvey trace Jerome, while Riddler confronts Lee in a contest of wits.



Bruce goes to St. Ignatius and enters the headmaster's office. The headmaster is staring out the window, and Bruce asks if Jerome has been there. The man says that he spoke with Mad Hatter, who "convinced him to give the name of Xander Wilde, a boy who graduated from St. Ignatius ten years ago. The headmaster turns, revealing a bomb strapped to his chest, and says that Mad Hatter had a message for Bruce.

Jim and Harvey pull up outside the school and go in.

The headmaster says that Mad Hatter is depending on him to detonate the bomb. Jim and Harvey come in and Jim shoot the clock near the headmaster, breaking the ticking clock that is compelling the man. However, the headmaster hears his ticking pocket watch and blows himself up as the others take cover.

Jerome assembles all of his villains for a mandatory brunch meeting at Oswald's estate, and says that he came up with a plan to turn Gotham into a madhouse. He needs their help, and Scarecrow confirms that his preparations are coming along. Jerome tells Freeze to get a lab, and all they need is Hatter to return with some important information. Firefly wonders how he plans to take over the underworld, and Jerome tells them that he just wants to paint the town crazy and then they can do what they want. Hatter comes in and Jerome invites him to sit.

At St. Ignatius, Bruce tells Jim that he doesn't know who Xander is. Alfred has arrived and admits that he knew Bruce was going after Jerome. Jim says that he'll press charges against Bruce if he interferes again. Once Jim and Bruce leave, Harvey comes out and says that Xander was a child prodigy and now he's a structural engineer. The two men go to get Xander.

Jerome takes the elevator up to Xander's office, takes out a shotgun, and says that he has an appointment. The receptionist runs and Jerome goes up to Xander's office. The head of the company, Allan Hayes, is holding a conference when Jerome comes in and demands to know where Xander is. Hayes says that Xander never comes in and he's only communicated with him via a proxy. Jerome demands to know where the proxy is, and Allan says that he'll tell him.

Jim and Bruce arrive and see the people running. Jerome comes down and takes cover, and Firefly provides him with cover so that he can escape. When the police arrive, they take away the bodies and Harvey confirms that Xander never met anyone at the company. Jim figures that it's personal and notices Xander's initials on a photo of Wayne Plaza that Xander constructed.

At his new club, Riddler steps out on the stage and begins his riddle show. He calls up Lars, a former member of the Street Demons, and explains the rules. If Lars answers his riddle and stumps him with one of his own, he leaves with the prize. Riddler recites his riddle and Lars fails to solve it. The Narrows audience chants for Riddler to spin the Wheel of Misfortune, and Riddler obliges. It comes up "rabid sack of rats", but Lee comes in and says that it's over. Riddler tells the audience that Lee wants to shut them down, and they boo her. Lee goes up on stage and says that she'll beat Riddler. If she wins then Riddler shuts the place down.. and he accepts the challenge.

The proxy, Ecco, comes home and Jerome greets her. She knew that Jerome would come there eventually and says that she'll never tell him where Xander is. When he puts a knife to her face, Ecco points to an empty cage, says that's how she's going to transport him, knocks him out, and calls someone to say that she has him.

Oswald finds Butch at a bar and says that Jerome has plans for Gotham. he figures that Jerome will flame out and he'll reclaim the underworld, and could use Butch at his side. Butch says that he's his old man, and warns Oswald that he's not the man he was. Oswald points out that they were friends, and Butch grabs him and says that Tabitha will never love him. He throws Oswald to the floor and tells him to get out.

Jim and Harvey go to the manor to check Thomas' records. Alfred finds Thomas' notes with an address where Thomas met with Xander, and Jim figures that Xander is hiding from Jerome.

Jerome wakes up in a cell and chuckles. He sees a surveillance camera and laughs, addressing Xander. Xander is in a control room watching as Jerome says that he loves him. An alarm goes off and Xander switches to a camera showing Jim and Harvey driving up. They find a block of steal with a door and a camera, and Jim identifies himself and asks to see Xander. Xander opens the door remotely and they go in. Ecco takes them to Xander and explains that Xander values his privacy. When they enter Xander's control room, they realize that he's Jerome's twin.

Xander says that his birth name is Jeremiah, and Jim solved her murder. He thanks Jim for doing so and for putting Jerome in Arkham.

Jerome never spoke of Jeremiah after Jeremiah left the circus, and they hid him away to protect him from Jerome. His brother tormented him, and his uncle took him to St. Ignatius. Jeremiah got a new name and a new life, but knew that one day Jerome would come for him. He says that he is safest there in his home, and the proxy's name he gave to Hayes was a fake. Jim figures that he's lying, pointing out that the monitors in the room are turned off. He turns one on and brings up the image of Jerome in his cell.

Lee tells Riddler to get on with the show, and he gives her his riddle. She doesn't know the answer but says that Riddler will tell her because deep down he wants to. Riddler tells her that Edward is gone, and insists that Lee lied to him. Lee says that he gave her the answer: "a promise". Riddler confirms that she answered correctly but assures her that she won't stump him.

Jim demands to see Jerome, and Jeremiah says that he can hold Jerome and make sure that he never escapes. An alarm goes off, revealing Hatter, Ecco, and Scarecrow. Jim figures that they followed Jerome, and the power goes out. Jeremiah refuses to abandon Ecco, and Jim says that they'll rescue her after they get Jeremiah out. Agreeing, Jeremiah tells them that he designed the place as a labyrinth and they should stick close to him. They hypnotized Ecco finds and attacks them, dragging Jeremiah away.

Ecco takes Jeremiah to Jerome, but Harvey finds them, aims his gun at Ecco, and tells her to let Jeremiah go. She shoves Jeremiah into Harvey and attacks him, and Jim knocks her out from behind as Jeremiah runs off. The detectives go after him but lose him in the maze.

Jeremiah comes to the exit but Jerome, Hatter, and Scarecrow are waiting for him. Jerome says that they still think the same and he paid attention when Jeremiah drew his mazes. He tells Scarecrow and Hatter to find Jim and Harvey and kill them. Once they leave, Jeremiah tells Jerome that he blames him for everything that has gone wrong in his life but he was born bad. Jerome says that Jeremiah lied about his threatening him, and Jeremiah admits that he was right that Jerome was a killer. His brother says that their mother deserved to die, and Jeremiah turned his family against him. Jerome tells Jeremiah that he's going to have one bad spray.

Hatter and Scarecrow find the detectives, and Harvey charges at them before Hatter can hypnotize him.

Jerome says that he's going to kill Jeremiah, but first he's going to drive him mad along with all of Gotham. Hatter and Scarecrow run past, and Jerome grabs Jeremiah as a shield when Jim and Harvey arrive. Jim figures that Jerome won't kill Jeremiah, and Jeremiah runs out with his allies. By the time Jim and Harvey get outside, the villains have disappeared.

Riddler tells Lee to present her riddle. She gives an easy riddle and the answer is "I love you". Riddler can't say the words to provide the answer, and she challenges him to say it if Edward isn't there. He refuses and Lee says that he loses. The audience cheers Lee, and Riddler turns away.

Oswald returns to the bar with a man carrying a barrel. Butch grabs him, and Oswald says that the drum contains water from Slaughter Swamp. Once they find Strange, they can convince him to reverse Butch's transformation. Butch agrees but warns Oswald that he'd better deliver.

After the show, Riddler stares at the Wheel. Lee comes in and tells him that he set up his club in the Narrows because he wanted her to come. She says that the people came for his money, and she can give them what they want if he helps her. Riddler wonders why he should help her, and Lee says that he loves her all along. He grabs her and puts a knife to her throat, insisting Edward was the one who loved her. Lee tells him to kill her if it's true, but Riddler can't do it. She says that they can beat his record of robbing three banks in one day and kiss him.

Jim and Harvey take Jeremiah to the station and Jim tells the officer that Jeremiah is Jerome's twin. Jeremiah thanks Jim for saving his life and goes with Harper into protective custody. Jim wonders how Jerome plans to turn Gotham mad, Jerome is playing Russian Roulette with his manservant Carl and finally complains him. Oswald brings Butch in and says that he'll make a welcome addition to the team. Freeze brings in a test subject, a businessman, and Scarecrow sprays him with the chemical that he's developed. The businessman gasps and then starts laughing uncontrollably, his mouth pulling up into a rictus as he laughs until his eyes bleed.

A Dark Knight: That's Entertainment

Season 4

Episode Number: 84

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired:	Thursday April 12, 2018
Writer:	Danny Cannon
Director:	Nick Copus
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Recurring Role:	Cameron Monaghan (Jerome Valeska), Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze), Michelle Veintimilla (Bridgit Pike)
Guest Stars:	Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), David Thompson (I) (Jonathan Crane), Shiva Kalaiselvan (Lelia), Peter McRobbie (Mayor Holden Pritchard), Neimah Djourabchi (Tall Man), Harry Sutton Jr. (Commissioner), Alison Fraser (Gertrude Haverstock), Benny Rabine (Gloria Bainbridge), Bryan Lee Hyunh (Zhang), Adam Sinclair (Johnny Spectre), Steve Lord (Swat Leader), Jane Kahler (Chemical Engineer), Joseph Dellger (Pilot), Erin McKay (Co-Pilot), Jo D. Jonz (Wyatt), Lisa Jantzie (Dancer 1), Karilyn Ashley Surratt (Dancer 2)
Production Code:	T40.10018
Summary:	Jerome and his allies launch a two-pronged plan for Jerome to get his revenge on Gotham. Meanwhile, Bruce celebrates his birthday with Alfred and Selina, and the League of Shadows take Barbara to Ra's' secret vault.



Interim mayor Holden Pritchard calls the major citizens of Gotham to his house and talks about the future of Gotham. Gertrude Haverstock, the chairman of the moral society, says that the citizens are upset at the gunfights and battles in the streets.

Pritchard cuts her off and says that he and the commissioner have been working to improve the city. The lights go out and the security chief, Wyatt, says that they're looking into it. The room temperature drops and the group watches as Mr. Freeze breaks in through a window. Mad Hatter and the others cut off their escape, and take their prisoners out to the van

where Jerome, Firefly, and Oswald are waiting. Jerome isn't interested in Pritchard's offer of money, and Oswald says that he's with Jerome 100%. Jerome complains that nobody knows how to have fun anymore, and Scarecrow douses one of the guests with his gas. She goes into hysterics and her face contorts, and Jerome says that it's time for the city to stop taking itself so seriously.

Alfred takes Bruce to the garage, wishes him a happy birthday, and gives him a present. He remembers Bruce at his 7th birthday obsessing about a wagon, and Bruce opens the present to

find a car fob. When he pushes it, one of the cars starts up. Alfred points out that it's matte-black and bulletproof, and Bruce hugs him.

At the station, Jim tells Harvey that Jerome has kidnapped the mayor and commissioner. Oswald calls Jim and asks to talk out back.

Jim goes to the back door and lets Oswald in, and Oswald asks what Jim is doing about Jerome. He insists that Jerome has to be stopped, and explains that Scarecrow has made a gas for Jerome. Jerome hasn't shared all of his plans with anyone, and scares Oswald enough that he came to Jim. Jim figures that Oswald doesn't like the competition, but Oswald insists that Jerome is a maniac while Oswald is an honest criminal. Harvey cones down and Oswald ducks out before Harvey sees him.

At the Gotham Music Festival, Jerome comes on stage and clubs the singer to death with the mike stand. Firefly makes sure that the audience doesn't leave, and his men bring up the prisoners. As his men fasten the prisoners to chairs, Jerome points out that there are two empty chairs. He explains that his men have put explosive collars on the prisoners, and he'll kill them unless Jim brings him Jerome/.

A crime lord, Zhang, comes to Sirens and tells Tabitha that her disrespect will no longer be tolerated. Tabitha points out that Zhang's brother abuses the staff and refuses to pay his tab. Barbara comes in and her assassins come in and kill Zhang and his men.

As Zhang crawls toward his gun, Lelia stabs him to death and then tells Barbara that she needs to continue Ra's' legacy. Barbara agrees and Lelia asks if she's ready.

At Wayne Enterprises, the lights flicker and a ball rolls down the hallway. it explodes, freeing the guards, and Mr. Freeze and Scarecrow go into a lab and tell the scientists to make more laughing gas.

The police pull up outside the concert and hear Jerome and his men playing music. Jim steps forward and demands to check on the hostages. Jerome refuses and Jim tells to ask Pritchard how they deal with terrorists. The villain explains that it's a dead man's trigger, and Jerome says that they're for Jeremiah and Bruce. Jim offers himself in lieu of Bruce, but Jerome triggers the bomb on the commissioner's neck, killing him.

Alfred serves Bruce a birthday cake, and Selina comes in and blows out the candles. The butler leaves them, and Bruce thanks Selina for visiting him on her birthday. Selina says that she just happened to be there, and says that she knew that Bruce's drinking and partying was an act. Bruce tells her that he isn't so sure. Jim and Lucius come in and turn the TV on to where Jerome is calling for Jim to bring him his hostages. Jerome blows up another prisoner, and Alfred warns Bruce that Jerome can't be trusted. Selina agrees, but Jim and Lucius says that they have a plan. They have a disruptor that will block Jerome's switch, as long as Bruce can get close enough. Bruce immediately agrees and they take off.

Lelia takes Barbara to the house that Ra's owned, and says that there is a door that hides secrets. There is no key, and Barbara's hand glows. The lock on the door glows, and Barbara touches it. The door swings open, revealing a collection of antiquities inside.

There is a painting of Ra's with a woman in Elizabethan garb, and Barbara says that she's always known that she was meant for. The League assassins each drop to their knee, and Barbara says that she's home.

The snipers assume position and Harvey monitors them.

Jim, Lucius, and Bruce go to see Jeremiah and ask him to help. Jeremiah refuses, and Bruce introduces himself and asks what he's been working on. The man says that he's been working on a compact power source, and Bruce says that they hope to get rid of Jerome so that Jeremiah can work in peace. Bruce tells Jeremiah that maybe by facing Jerome, he can show the people of Gotham that standing up to terror is the only way to take its power away. Jeremiah agrees, and Harvey calls Jim and tells him that Mr. Freeze and Scarecrow are manufacturing poison gas.

Harvey and several unis go to WayneTech and find the frozen guards. They find one scientist laughing hysterically, and Harvey is forced to knock him unconscious. The head scientist says that they made them take the gas and then took it.

Jim and the others return to the concert and Jerome invites Bruce and Jeremiah up. They go up to the stage, and the snipers prepare to fire. When Bruce is close enough, Jim orders the snipers to fire. However, Jerome's men take out the snipers before the snipers can fire, and Jerome says that he had his men take the best vantage points the night before.

Oswald and the other villains go to a blimp hangar, and Scarecrow doses the co-pilot with fear gas. Hatter hypnotizes the captain, and Oswald realizes that they're drawing the biggest crowd to the concert to gas them. Scarecrow says that Jerome knew Oswald went to Jim, and they knock him out, ties him up, and put him on the blimp.

Barbara goes through Ra's' journals, and Tabitha points out that Ra's has brainwashed the League. She says that Barbara has changed, and reminds her that Barbara begged her to partner with her. Barbara says that her servants will teach Tabitha a lesson, and the assassins drag Tabitha out.

Jerome complains that Jeremiah was the favorite and got adopted by rich folks, while he was dragged to the circus by his mother. He says that Jeremiah is as crazy as he is, unfastens Jeremiah, and tells him to stop fighting his nature. Jerome hands the knife to Jeremiah and invites him to take his best shot. When Jeremiah charges at Jerome, Jerome punches him unconscious.

Harvey arrives and tells Jim that a load of chemicals are on their way. Jim tells his men to evacuate the area and then informs Lucius that he's going to kill Jerome once and for all.

Harvey and his men go to the sniper positions and gun down Jerome's men. Jim shoots Jerome in the shoulder, and Firefly shoots at Jim. Jim takes cover, and Bruce breaks free and fights Firefly. Jerome tries to trigger the bomb on Pritchard, only to discover the switch isn't working. Bruce knocks Firefly out and Jerome runs into the crowd, and the blimp arrives overhead.

Oswald wakes up tied to a stanchion. The hypnotized captain is piloting the blimp, and the chemicals are ready to release. The captain points out the lever he needs to pull, and Oswald breaks free. When he tells the captain to turn the blip around, the captain draws a gun, aims it at Oswald, and says that he can't.

Jerome tells his men to get into position. Jim goes after Jerome, and tells Harvey not to shoot the blimp down because it will release the chemicals.

Oswald calls Jim and says where he is, and Jim tells him that he needs to steer the blimp to the river. Jim points out that Oswald can't run an empire in a city of lunatics, and finds Oswald standing on the edge of a building. Jerome says that the blimp is beautiful and prepares to call the captain. Jim shoots the phone out of Jerome's hand, and Jerome says that it's too late. As the captain reaches for the lever, Jim shoots Jerome and he falls off the edge.

Oswald runs forward and fights with the captain to stop him from pulling the lever. He finally knocks the hypnotized man out, then grabs the wheel and steers the blimp toward the window.

Jim runs to the edge of the building and sees Jerome hanging onto a pipe a few feet down. Jerome asks if Jim will pull him up or let him fall, and Jim reaches for Jerome's hand. Laughing, Jerome pulls his hand back and says that he'll outlive Jim because his philosophy will go on. He tells Jim that he'll be seeing him soon and falls to his death, laughing.

People gather around Jerome's body. Jim and the others arrive, and Jim orders everyone to get back. Bruce offers to fund Jeremiah's work with a grant, and Jeremiah thanks him. Once Bruce leaves, Oswald calls Jim and asks for someone to get him off of the blimp.

Jim wonders how they should bring it down, tells Oswald that they'll get the standby pilot, thanks him on behalf of Gotham, and hangs up.

Lelia and the Assassins take Tabitha out, and Lelia tells Tabitha to leave the city. Tabitha attacks them and they soon overwhelm her and kick her to the ground. A man watches from his car down the street, and Lelia tells Tabitha that they next time they'll kill her. Once the women leave, the man and several others come over. The leader says that they serve Ra's even after his death, drug Tabitha unconscious, and drag her away.

Jeremiah returns to his underground home and pours himself a drink. He sees a present on the table and opens it. Inside is a jack-in table with a tag saying that it's from Wayne Enterprises. Jeremiah opens it and finds a box. It pops open, revealing a jack-in-the-box clown that sprays gas in Jeremiah's face. Jerome's recorded voice says that Jeremiah will be his ultimate revenge. he explains that the gas was a special mixture to set Jeremiah free. Jeremiah's skin turns white and he starts laughing as Jerome's voice tells him to burn it all down.

A Dark Knight: To Our Deaths and Beyond

Season 4

Episode Number: 85

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Thursday April 19, 2018
Writer: Peter Blake (IV), Iturri Sosa
Director: Scott White
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Crystal Reed (Sofia Falcone), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Ah Ghul)

Recurring Role: Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper)
Guest Stars: Shiva Kalaiselvan (Lelia), Caroline Strong (Susan), Malcolm C. Murray (Strangling Shadow Man), Jamal James (Palden), Niceto Darcey Festin (Sullim)

Production Code: T40.10019
Summary: While Lee and Riddler go on a spree of bank robberies, Ra's returns and seeks to take the Demon's Head from Barbara. . . one way or another.



Barbara is staring at the painting when League assassins come in and attack her. They soon subdue her, and Lelia removes her mask and wonders why Barbara didn't sense their approach. She says that Barbara has yet to access the Demon's Head's full powers, and explains that Ra's saw the future. The Demon's head is activated by intense emotion, and Barbara tells her not to go so easy on her next time.

Bruce drives through the streets in his new car, and Selina sits at his side. he asks why Tabitha wants to see them, and Selina says that she wants to talk about Tabitha. They arrive at the rendezvous

and after a moment, Bruce goes inside with Tabitha and Selina.

The male assassins grab Bruce and take him to a sarcophagus holding Ra's' body. Bruce says that Ra's wanted him to kill him, and their leader Palden cuts Bruce's hand and lets the blood drip onto Ra's' body. The body starts to regenerate, and the assassins knock Bruce out at the undead Ra's emerges from the sarcophagus.

At the station, Harvey tells Jim and Griffin that five banks were hit in one night. they figure that it was Edward, proving how smart he is. Jim goes to talk to Lee.

Lee oversees the distribution of the money from the bank robberies, and tells Riddler that they did good. He isn't impressed, and Lee points out that they'll use the money to buy food and medicine. Riddler wonders what he is to her, and Lee says that he's a friend and partner. She tells him that she cares for him and other things will have to wait, and asks if they're good for the next night. Oswald and Butch come over and Oswald says to count them in.

Selina complains to Tabitha that she didn't tell her what she had in mind. Meanwhile, Ra's says that he started the war that Barbara is carrying on, and the leader says that Barbara does not serve the League. Ra's tells Tabitha that Barbara must give him the Demon's Head to him, and if she doesn't then he'll rip it from her corpse.

Oswald tells Riddler and Lee that they owe him because he made Riddler. He needs money to buy back the capos and Butch has medical expenses. Lee says that it's no deal and she doesn't like threats, and Riddler applauds. Oswald realizes that Edward is still enamored with Lee and passed it on to Riddler. He tells Riddler to skim some money off the top for when Lee tosses him aside, and leaves with Butch.

Ra's enters the vault and approaches Barbara, and tells her not to be afraid. He asks what she's done with his gift, and notes that she's read the histories that he left for her. Barbara says that she has to do her own thing, and Ra's is disappointed. He tells her to give him her hand so he can take the Demon's Head back, and says that he was mistaken about her. She points to the painting, and Ra's says that the woman was just a whore that he killed out of pity. Ra's tells Barbara that she's a sad deluded woman and tells her to take his hand. Barbara attacks him, and the other Assassins run in and kill her. An assassin drags Barbara out, but Ra's follows them and kills the assassin. Bruce and Selina drive up, tell Barbara to get in, and drive off when she does.

Jim arrives at the club and thanks Lee for saving his life. He asks where Riddler is, and Lee claims that she hasn't seen him in weeks. Jim warns that Riddler is a psychopath, and says that Lee can't take on other people's problems. He points out that the bank guards weren't killed and figures that it wasn't just Riddler, and says that Lee can always call him for help. Lee tells him that he doesn't get it and dismisses him.

At the manor, Barbara tells Tabitha that she betrayed her. Selina finally interrupts their arguing, and Barbara says that they'll kill Ra's. Alfred figures that the knife is at the Nanda Parbaat embassy, and Bruce tells them that the ritual requires him to wield the knife. Tabitha says that they'll need weapons, and Alfred says that he has a different idea.

Later, Alfred and Tabitha go to the embassy and Alfred says that they want to take the knife home. The head diplomat, Sallim, says that isn't possible because the life belongs to his country. Meanwhile, Selina and Bruce sneak up to the skylight above. Sallim wonders if Bruce knows that Alfred is there, and says that Alfred and Tabitha should leave. Alfred fakes a heart attack and knocks a vase off a stand, triggering the alarms. While the guards focus on Alfred, Selina drops down on a line and grabs the knife. Alfred quickly recovers and leaves with Tabitha.

Riddler replays Oswald's words in his head, and Edwards appears to him in a mirror. He says that he's inside Riddler like a virus, infecting his thoughts and feelings, and points out that Riddler gave money to the poor. Riddler says that he doesn't care what happens to the people of the Narrows, and Edwards says that he knows Riddler only cares about Lee... just like he does.

Bruce and the others meet Barbara at a warehouse, and Bruce says that he's taking the knife. When Selina hesitates to hand over the knife, Barbara draws a gun. Selina gives her the knife and Barbara shoots the tire out on Bruce's car and gets into her own car with Tabitha. After a moment Selina joins them and they drive off.

Riddler tells Oswald that Lee is using her, and he needs Oswald's help to drown Edward within his brain. He admits that he doesn't have the money from the robberies, but he has a bigger plan and he was going to finish it that night. Riddler tells them that the score is \$100 million apiece.

Barbara summons the remaining female assassin to Sirens and says that she'll summon Ra's with the Demon's Head and then kill him with the knife. Selina warns that the plan is no plan at all and that's the only reason she gave the knife to Barbara. She suggests that they bring Bruce in, and says that if they don't then she's out. Once Selina leaves, Barbara admits that Selina may be right, and Tabitha tells Barbara that however she wants to play it, she's in as long as she stays the course. Barbara agrees to do it and summons the Demon's Head's power.

At the manor, Bruce tells Alfred that Ra's said that he was the only one who can kill him. He's shocked that Selina betrayed them, just as Selina comes in and says that she wanted Barbara to kill Ra's so Bruce didn't have to. Bruce angrily tells her to leave, and Selina says that they need to focus on killing Ra's. Alfred agrees with her, and Selina says that she doesn't want Barbara and Tabitha to get hurt.

Jim and Harvey bring the bank owner, Susan, in and tells her that they did some digging. Susan's bank has been investigated and cleared on several criminal charges. Susan insists that

she's innocent, and Harvey talks to Jim privately. He figures that they have to stop whatever relationship Lee has with Riddler. Jim goes back in and Susan says that they moved their assets to a secure location that morning.

At the bank where the money is stored, Lee knocks out the guards with tranq darts. Riddler says that he reveals masks and tells Lee that he's betraying her, and draws a gun on her. Butch and Oswald come in and they go to the vault.

At Sirens, Palden and his men arrive and face off against their female counterparts. Ra's appears and Barbara says that she's considered giving him the Demon's Head. She wants him to admit that they have a connection and then she'll give him the Demon's Head. Ra's admits that Barbara is special, and she gets close enough to stab him in the chest. Ra's tosses her through a window, and Barbara returns and attacks him. Lelia and her women hold Tabitha back, saying that Barbara has to do it herself. The Demon's Hand glows, just as Bruce runs in and punches Ra's.

Ra's grabs the knife and stabs Barbara as she gets up. The Demon's Head glows, and Barbara realizes that she's seeing a few seconds into the future. She turns and blocks Ra's' death blow, and then anticipates and blocks all of his attacks. Ra's grabs Tabitha and puts a knife to her throat, and tells Barbara to give him the Demon's Head or Tabitha dies. Barbara says that she can't give it up, and Ra's cuts Tabitha's throat. It's another vision, and Barbara gives up the Demon's head. Ra's releases Tabitha and admits that maybe he was mistaken about Barbara. He takes the Demons' Head and heals the rest of the way. Bruce tells him to give him the knife and let him kill him, and Ra's says that it isn't the day that he dies. He snaps the knife in half and the lights go out briefly, allowing him to disappear.

Lee insists that she wasn't using Riddler, and tells Oswald to leave the Narrows property deeds because they're worthless. Once Oswald goes into the vault to get Butch, Riddler tosses in a fire bomb setting the property deeds on paper. He closes the vault door and says that by the time Butch breaks through the bars, they'll be gone. Riddler tells Oswald that if he comes against Lee then he comes against him. As Riddler and Lee walk away, Oswald yells that Riddler is a fool.

In the lobby, Riddler tells Lee that he needed Butch to get into the vault. He says that he knows Lee is using him, and that the Tetch virus woke up something in her and they both love it. Riddler promises Lee that one day she'll feel the same way for him that he feels for her. The police pull up outside and Lee says that one of them needs to distract Jim and his officers. Riddler offers to do it, but Lee says that she can handle Jim, tells Riddler to take the money to the Narrows, and goes.

Lee walks out of the bank, and Jim handcuffs her and takes her away.

Barbara is cleaning up the club and tells Tabitha that she would have done the same for her. Lelia and the others come in, and Lelia says that Barbara fought for those alongside her, and she is worthy. They all drop to one knee and say that they follow her to their deaths and beyond.

At the manor, Bruce says that they'll fix the knife and find Ra's. Selina figures that Ra's likes Bruce, and says that Gotham can manage if Bruce takes one night off. She tells Bruce that he did good, and Bruce says that she did as well. As they start to kiss, Ra's appears and says that he wants to talk to Bruce alone. Selina refuses to leave, and Ra's tells Bruce that he respects what Bruce could become. He explains that when he took back the Demon's Head, he had a vision of a cleansing fire sweeping over Gotham, purifying it and letting Ra's turn Bruce into a Dark Knight... if it doesn't kill him.

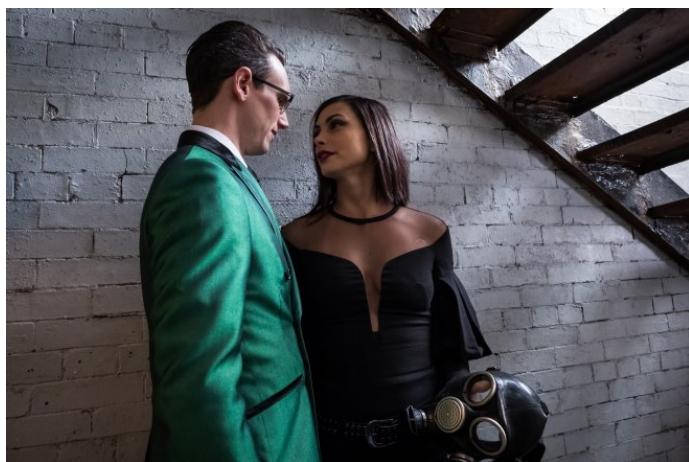
A Dark Knight: That Old Corpse

Season 4

Episode Number: 86

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Thursday May 3, 2018
Writer: Charlie Huston
Director: Louis Shaw Milito
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean)
Recurring Role: Cameron Monaghan (Jeremiah Valeska), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Krista Braun (TV Reporter)
Guest Stars: Christian Rozakis (Jongleur), Francesca Root-Dodson (Ecco), Savion Smith (Tattoo Face Cultist), Yurie Collins (Girl Tuffie), Toni Martin (Biker Leader), Keith Dorman (Shop Steward), Michael Pierce Torres (Security Guard), Michael Daly (Prisoner One), J. Cameron Barnett (Prisoner Two)
Production Code: T40.10020
Summary: Chaos erupts at the GCPD, sending Gordon on a wild goose chase for the culprit behind the mass takeover. Meanwhile, a friend of Bruce's becomes paranoid, resulting in rash and destructive behavior.



At the grave of Jerome, his Clown followers drink a toast to him and then spit it out on the ground. Ecco rides up wearing a harlequin costume, and the Jongleur leader throws a knife at her. She deflects it with her bullhorn and then sets off a siren. Ecco then holds a cell phone up to the microphone, and Jerome says that he's dead but he has one last party to throw. He tells the Clowns to dig him up, and they eagerly go to work.

Jim looks at Lee in the interrogation room, and Harvey asks him what he's going to do. He suggests that Jim let her escape, pointing out that they did worse,

and Jim angrily tells him to go. Jim then goes into the interrogation room and says that he's going to help her. He offers to convince the DA to give her probation if she gives up Riddler. Lee refuses, and Jim says that she's just doing what she's doing to help people. He tells her that she's breaking the law, and Lee says that he wishes he could do what she's doing.

Jim says that he wishes he could let her go, and Lee tells him that if he lets her go then maybe he'd let himself go. He tells Lee that there are a lot of things he wishes that he could undo.

Harvey comes back with Lucius, and Lucius gives Jim a present from Jerome. It's a VHS tape showing Jerome's last will and testament.

Lucius comes on and says that he has one last request for Jim: he wants Jim to throw him a wake at the GCPD and he's already sent the invitations. The Clowns arrive outside with the coffin, and Jim tells the officers to lock the building down.

The Narrows residence tell Riddler that they should get Lee out. Riddler assures them that they won't leave Lee in Jim's hands, He explains that Lee insists that he use non-lethal measures and tells his attack team to follow his plan and make sure that Jim isn't "accidentally" hurt.

Jim calls Alfred, who says that Ben is meeting with Jeremiah about an energy project. Alfred says that he'll head to Jeremiah's maze to make sure Bruce is okay. The Clowns beat down the door and Jim tells Harvey to open up the armory. Jim figures that Jerome is trying to distract them while his followers hit the real target. He gets out the building plans and says that they'll sneak out the back, surround the building, and trap the Clowns inside. Jim tells Harvey that he has a plan to figure out what the real target is, and tells the officers about the plan.

In the Maze, Jeremiah has Bruce disconnect the building from the power grid. Jeremiah then turns on one of his ambient clean generators, powering up the building. Bruce figures that they could power all of Gotham with the generators, and assures Jeremiah that no one outside of Wayne Industries knows that the generators exist. Jeremiah tells him that he has to keep his eye on those closest to him, and shows Bruce Jerome's diary of his visions. He explains that if Jerome had been sane then he would have destroyed them now. Bruce stops him for reading further, saying that Jerome is dead and it's time for Jeremiah to join the world. Alfred calls Bruce and tells him that the Clowns are attacking the GCPD. Bruce notices Jeremiah watches him and quickly ends the conversation, and claims it was lunch plans. Jeremiah realizes that he's lying, and Bruce says that the Clowns are causing trouble. Shocked, Jeremiah says that he was right and Jerome isn't dead and coming for him.

As Alfred prepares to leave the manor, he hears glass breaking, draws his gun, and goes to investigate. Several intruders attack him and knocks him out.

Bruce tells Jeremiah to calm down, and Jeremiah tells him that after Jerome died, he left one final trap that sprayed him with his insanity gas. He says that he can't stop seeing Jerome clawing him out of his grave to come for him, and he can't control him. Bruce offers to show Jeremiah that Jerome is dead and buried, but Jeremiah refuses to go to his brother's grave. His friend convinces him to reconsider, and Jeremiah says that he'll try it.

The Clowns use Jerome's coffin to break down the doors. Jim leads Lee out, and she asks him to come to the Narrows where he can make a difference using his own rules. The Clowns break in and Jim tells his men to hold their fire. Lee backs into a fire extinguisher and knocks herself out. Jongleur and two of his men chase Jim into the locker room, and Jim greets Harvey and Harper behind them.

Harvey tasers the other two men unconscious, and Jim grabs Jongleur and drags him out.

At the cemetery, Bruce tries to call Alfred and gets no answer. Something move sin the trees, but Bruce sees nothing and continues to the grave. They discover that Jerome's grave is dug up, and Jeremiah says that Jerome is alive and runs off.

At Falcone's manor, Oswald eats and Butch grabs the foot from his hand. He complains that they're not back on top, and Oswald hasn't found him a cure. Oswald insists that they're just waiting for other people to reveal their hand. Butch grabs him just as the news announces that the Clowns are attacking GCPD. Oswald tells Butch that it's an opportunity and they should go take a look.

Outside the station, Jim deploys his men and then they question Jongleur, who is in the trunk of their car. Jim closes the lid most of the way to keep the reporters from seeing him, and Jongleur tells him that it's too late, and Jeremiah and Bruce are already dead. The police captain goes to find out while Harvey continues jabbing Jongleur with a cattle prod.

Riddler and his team arrive, and Riddler spots a police fan and comes up with a plan. He opens the van and asks the prisoners inside how they got out. Once a prisoner tells them that the police brought them out via an old service tunnel, Riddler closes the door and leads his team to a costume shop. Oswald and Butch arrive, open the van door, grab Jongleur, close the door, and leave.

Lee wakes up and sees the chaos around her, and makes her way through the crowd.

Bruce follows Jeremiah into a mausoleum, and Jeremiah calls from the shadows insisting that Jerome is alive. He wonders how he can trust Bruce, and Bruce says that he's his friend. Jeremiah steps out and says that Bruce offered him everything he could dream.

Bruce says that they'll do great things for Gotham once they leave, and Jeremiah asks him why he really brought him there. He draws a gun and shoots at the floor, and tells Bruce to stop pretending that he's his friend. Jeremiah says that Bruce made a switch but he can't behind his

new face, and insists that Bruce is Jerome. He says that it's time to put him back in his grave and forces Bruce out.

Edward enters the police station disguised as a clown. One Clown offers him a beer from Jerome's casket, and Edward takes it and goes to the lab. Lee hits him over the head and knocks him out, and she realizes who he is.

Jim goes to the maze and finds the generator in Jeremiah's workshop. The monitor comes on and Jim goes over to look.

Jeremiah takes Bruce to Jerome's grave and finds Jerome's body there.

A tape of Jerome comes on, and he says that he wanted to bring Jim there. Ecco puts a gun to Jim's head and Jerome laughs.

Bruce tells Jeremiah that the Clowns are toying with him, but Jeremiah draws a razor and slashes at Bruce.

Jerome laughs and tells Jim that he'll want to pay attention. Someone off-camera grabs Jerome and strangles him, and Jim attacks the distracted Ecco.

Bruce manages to disarm Jeremiah.

Jim manages to knock out Ecco. On the tape, another video comes on to reveal "Jerome" strangling himself. He then removes his makeup and fake scars.

Bruce tells Jeremiah not to let Jerome win. Jeremiah tells him that he didn't. The Clowns arrive and grab Bruce, and they chant that Jerome won. Jeremiah shoots the leader and says that Jerome is dead. He wipes off his skin-colored makeup to reveal his bleached skin.

On the tape, Jeremiah removes his makeup.

Jeremiah kicks Jerome's body into its grave and tells his dead brother that he's victorious.

ON the tape, Jeremiah tells Jim that Jerome is dead.

Jeremiah tells Bruce that Jerome's insanity gas had no effect on him except to bleach his skin. He pretended to be mad to show the Clowns how feeble madness is compared to greatness. Jeremiah takes out Jerome's diary and says that he will outdo all of his brother's goals, and he will rebuild the city after he destroys it.

Ecco wakes up behind Jim and runs out, sealing the door behind her.

Bruce tells Jeremiah that he's carrying out Jerome's plan sanely, and says that he'll just shoot Bruce in the head, simply and sanely, if he wants to kill him. However, Jeremiah says that he doesn't want to kill Bruce because he wants to show him how the two of them have changed things.

Jeremiah tells Jim that the generator is overloading as it glows red.

In the cemetery, Jeremiah says that the generators are bombs.

On the tope, Jeremiah explains that killing Jim will secure the Clown's loyalty. Jim finds the panel for the secret door, grabs the city map that shows the generators and runs out.

Everyone sees the bomb in the maze explode, and Jeremiah announces that Jim is dead. Bruce vows to stop Jeremiah, and Jeremiah tells him that he hopes that he doesn't have to kill him because he's his best friend. He then knocks Bruce out and tosses him into the grave with Jerome's corpse.

Back at the manor, Oswald questions Jongleur about what they were doing. Jongleur refuses to betray Jerome, and Oswald asks him to betray whoever he's following. Butch takes over the interrogation, saying that he gets angry when he sees himself in the mirror. He figures that Jongleur is preventing him from finding a cure, and that makes him very angry. Oswald interrupts to ask if Butch is going to try to touch Jongleur's heart, and Butch says that he just wanted to terrorize him, grabs some chicken bones, and starts shoving them up Jongleur's nose.

Lee tells the unconscious Riddler that he's the smartest man in Gotham. He opens his eyes and takes out two gas masks, and says that the cavalry will come in.

The police toss tear-gas grenades into the station. As the police round up the clowns, the gas-masked Riddler and Lee slip out the back. They kiss and then run.

Lucius tells Harvey that the explosion occurred in Jeremiah's bunker.

At Wayne Industries, Jeremiah approaches the guards and says that he's not alone. Ecco steps out from behind Jeremiah and shoots the guards dead, and Jeremiah takes one of their key cards and uses it to enter the lab with his generators. He tells Ecco to load them up on the trucks so that they can give Gotham its new face.

A Dark Knight: One Bad Day

Season 4

Episode Number: 87

Season Episode: 21

Originally aired:	Thursday May 10, 2018
Writer:	Tze Chun
Director:	Rob Bailey
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Ah Ghul)
Recurring Role:	J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Krista Braun (TV Reporter), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper)
Guest Stars:	Cameron Monaghan (Jeremiah Velaska / Xander Wilde), David Thompson (I) (Jonathan Crane), Shiva Kalaiselvan (Lelia), Peter McRobbie (Mayor Holden Pritchard), Christian Rozakis (Jongleur), Ryan McCarthy (Cop 1), Carla Occhiogrosso (Cop 2)
Production Code:	T40.10021
Summary:	As Gotham falls into complete anarchy, a team of unlikely heroes step up to save it. Bullock takes the lead at the GCPD and Bruce's psychological limits are tested as those close to him are put in danger.



After the explosion at Jeremiah's labyrinth, the news report that James was apparently at the scene, missing, and reported dead.

Lucius tells Harvey that there are no signs of life at the labyrinth, but Harvey tells him to have the team continue the searching.

He tells the officers that Jim is alive, and orders everyone to go out and find Jeremiah and Bruce. When an officer points out that the last time they followed Harvey, the Pyg slaughtered them, Harper speaks up and says that Jim trusted Harvey.

Alvarez reports that Jeremiah is outside the station with a group of the Clowns, now wearing military uniforms. Jeremiah says that he killed Jim and has a dozen other bombs planted around the cities. He holds up a detonator and says that he hits the deadman's switch then the city will be destroyed. Jeremiah says that Jerome wanted to destroy but Jeremiah wants to build, so everything has to go. He tells Harvey to evacuate Gotham in six hours so he can destroy the city, and if Harvey fails then Harvey will be to blame.

Jeremiah blows up a nearby clocktower to prove his point and walks away.

At Sirens, Barbara and Jessica toast the destruction of the clocktower while the female Shad-ows look on. Oswald and Butch come in and Oswald says that he'd rather live well. They have

Jongleur with them, and Oswald explains that Jeremiah blew up the clocktower and has plans for Gotham there Jongleur told them. Oswald says that he's short of manpower and will take 50% of the resulting money.

When Barbara refuses, Oswald says that he was going to use the money to cure Butch. Butch tells Tabitha that Hugo may be his only chance, and Tabitha convinces Barbara to ally with Oswald.

Harvey tells Mayor Pritchard about Jeremiah's threat and says that they have to begin the evacuation. Bruce comes in and Harvey, seeing him, goes over and asks if he's okay. Bruce asks if Jim is dead, and Harvey admits that it's not looking good. The boy explains that Jerome sprayed Jeremiah with gas driving him insane, and Jeremiah left the bunker before it blew up. Bruce realizes that he built the generator bombs, and says that Lucius can look at the schematics and figure out how to disarm the bombs. Harvey tells him to go home and be with Alfred because it's what Jim would want.

Once Harvey leaves, Bruce gets a call from Alfred's call. It's Jeremiah, who says that he's done a lot for Bruce and still is. He tells Bruce that if he wanted him dead, he'd be dead. Jeremiah insists that Bruce is his best friend and he's going to prove it, and tells Bruce to come to an address by himself if he wants to see Alfred alive. Once Jeremiah hangs up, Bruce leaves.

Jim wakes up and realizes that someone has been tending his wounds. Lee comes in with her men, and explains that he's at her clinic in the Narrows. Riddler's people found Jim after the blast, and they're both surprised that Riddler didn't kill Him. Lee tells Jim what's going on, and that he's not going anywhere because of the painkiller she's giving him. Jim has her get a drawing from his jacket, and Lee takes it with her and tells Jim to get some rest. Exhausted, Jim calls back on his bed.

Bruce calls Selina and has her meet him at the address, and she goes to the roof while he goes in the door. A screen shows video of Alfred being beaten.

Lee shows Riddler the drawing and figure that it's the key to Jeremiah's plan. If they solve it then they can turn it over to the authorities in return for clemency. When Riddler objects, wondering if Lee still has feelings for Jim, she points out that the Narrows residents will suffer when the bombs goes off. Riddler agrees to help as long as it's for her. Lee says that it's for them and kisses him on the cheek.

Pritchard gives orders to evacuate the city, but Harper tells Harvey that not everyone wants to leave. Lucius shows Harvey the schematics of the generator bombs, and explains that Jeremiah would have to send the detonation central from a core relay.

Jeremiah and his men enter the warehouse and Jeremiah watches Bruce through via a portable monitor. He tells his people to call their allies and kill the people. Oswald, Barbara, Tabitha, and Butch are waiting for him, and Jongleur is with them holding the core relay. Jeremiah concedes that Oswald has the upper hand, and Oswald tells him that they have their own demands: \$50 million.

Jeremiah says that he doesn't have it, and Oswald suggests that Jeremiah gives Pritchard another hour to evacuate the city in return for \$50 million. When Jeremiah gives in, Barbara suspects his sudden change of mind. He says that he's far more intelligent and stable than Jerome, calls Pritchard, and demands the \$50 million. Tabitha secretly asks Oswald if they're just going to take the money. Oswald tells her that once they have the money, they'll kill Jeremiah, give the core relay to the police, be hailed as heroes, and cure Butch.

Jeremiah complains that the mayor's office put him on hold, and picks up a bazooka. He shoots Jongleur, blowing him up. Once the smoke clears, Jeremiah says that he had a backup plan and he's going to detonate the bombs as soon as he clears enough. He tells his men to kill the villains, and runs off as the two sides exchange fire.

Bruce continues down a hallway, and Jeremiah tells him that Jerome said that it only takes one bad day to drive someone insane.

Projectors show more images of Alfred being tortured, and Jeremiah says that Bruce will have to lose everyone that he holds dear.

Scarecrow's image appears on the screen, mixing his fear gas that he treats Alfred with. Alfred screams in pain and Bruce runs ahead.

Lee's men take the drugged Jim to Riddler, and Riddler says that he doesn't care if Gotham is destroyed. Jim says that Riddler is a psychopath and a killer, and he needs Jim to validate his romantic fantasy means that he doesn't believe it. Riddler insists on settling it, and Jim says

that Lee may never be the person he knew but she's not the person Riddler thinks that he is. He figures that Lee wants something from Riddler, and when she has it she'll dump Riddler. Riddler points out that Jim is ten times the killer that he is, and Jim concedes the point and asks if they can get to work. Riddler says that the drawing of the labyrinth represents a map of the city and the buildings Jeremiah will blow up. Once they collapse, it will make the labyrinth in the drawing. Riddler says that Jim isn't going to the GCPD because he and Lee are going to use it to negotiate with Pritchard. Jim calls Riddler over and says that he made a mistake, and then punches him unconscious.

Jeremiah's men charge at Barbara and the others, and they gun them down. Butch grabs Oswald and says that it's his fault, and tells him that he'd better fix it. Oswald calls Harvey and says that he has information regarding Jeremiah's plan. He tells Harvey that Jeremiah will destroy the city once he's clear, and explains that Jeremiah said he's going to wire the bombs in a direct sequence without the core relay. Harvey hangs up and Lucius says that they can disrupt the frequency by disarming the first bomb. Jim comes in and says that he has the locations of every bomb Jeremiah planted.

Selina comes down the stairs and hears Bruce yelling. She finds two of Jeremiah's men watching Bruce's progress on a monitor.

Scarecrow comes up behind Selina with a scythe and figures that she's Bruce's friend, and the two men attack her. Selina knocks them back as they come at her.

Jim, Harvey, and Lucius examine the map of the city, and Harvey says that he's going because he needs it.

Selina knocks out the two men, and Scarecrow tries to spray her with his fear gas but hits a thug instead. Once Selina drops the two men, Scarecrow attacks her and the two fight. Scarecrow says that Bruce will soon be driven mad and slips away.

Bruce continues down the corridor, and gas sprays down from above. Bruce screams in pain and frustration, and finds Alfred sitting in a chair. Alfred is laughing, takes out a straight razor, and cuts a smile into his face. Bruce begs him to stop, and Alfred slashes at Bruce. Selina sees them on the monitor and turns off the gas being fed from a barrel of chemicals. She hears someone knocking from a door, opens it, and a man in a sack falls out.

Alfred pins Bruce down, and Bruce tells him to fight it. The butler keeps laughing and prepares to cut Bruce's face, and someone shoots "Alfred" in the head. She goes to Bruce and tells him that Bruce was only seeing what Scarecrow wanted him to. Alfred comes in and tells Bruce that he's fine, and Bruce shakes off the effects of the gas.

Harvey arrives at the site of the first bomb site, and Lucius calls to tell him that the bomb squad is caught in traffic. Going inside, Harvey finds the bomb and says that he'll have to disarm it because Jeremiah could set it off at any time. Lucius talks him through disarming it, and the generator activates. The other officers listen as Lucius talks to Harvey on the speakerphone.

Jeremiah tells his soldiers that that it's the dawn of a new Gotham where they will all be free. He holds up the dead man's switch and asks if he should do the honors.

Harvey follows Lucius' instructions and discovers that there are two breakers that aren't shown in the schematics. Lucius warns that one could be a failsafe and if Harvey cuts it, all of the bombs could blow.

Jim appears on the TV screen in Jeremiah's bunker, and his followers realize that Jim isn't dead. As Jeremiah stares in shock, Jim says that he's alive despite what Jeremiah said. He insists that it's a trick, and Jim tells them that they're worshipping a pale imitation of Jerome. When the followers accuse Jeremiah of lying to them, Jeremiah says that he'll throw the switch and create a new world.

Harvey picks a breaker at random and cuts it. Jeremiah hits the switch, but nothing happens. The followers start to leave, and Jeremiah yells at them to stop. He then smiles and tells them that he finds their fickleness hurtful and predictable. He runs out, slams the door, and locks it, and then throws a switch incinerating them.

At Sirens, Tabitha and Barbara drink. Barbara advises Oswald to leave while he can, and Butch tells Oswald that he's done with Oswald. Oswald says that he knows where Hugo is, claiming that he just got word, and Tabitha says that they'll persuade Hug to fix Butch.

Jeremiah goes over his plans and works out how Jim thwarted him. Ra's comes in and congratulates Jeremiah on his tenaciousness, and says that he had a vision of Gotham in flames. He tells Jeremiah that together they can set Gotham on fire, and Jeremiah shoots at him. Ra's

disappears and reappears, then disappears again and appears behind Jeremiah. Jeremiah says that he can conquer Gotham on his own, and Ra's tells him that it's about Bruce as well as Gotham.

Jim finds Lee and tells her to leave Gotham and start a new life. He says that she's not the person he knew and will always care about her. Lee doesn't say anything, and Jim walks out as Riddler watches.

At the station, Harvey tells the cops to keep looking for Jeremiah and his bombs. The officers stare at him for a moment, and then Lucius leads everyone in a round of applause.

Bruce, Selina, and Alfred go to back to the manor. Before he goes, Alfred asks Bruce if he's okay, but Bruce doesn't respond. Bruce thanks Selina and kisses her. Selina tells him that he's responsible and wonders why Jeremiah is obsessed with Bruce. Bruce wonders if his parents made him a little insane, and Jeremiah wanted to bring out that insanity. Selina says that Bruce proved him wrong.

Jeremiah comes in, shoots Selina in the stomach, and says that the day isn't done. Bruce goes to her, and Alfred runs in, grabs Jeremiah, and beats him.

A Dark Knight: No Man's Land

Season 4

Episode Number: 88

Season Episode: 22

Originally aired:	Thursday May 17, 2018
Writer:	Seth Boston, John Stephens (II)
Director:	Nathan Hope
Show Stars:	Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox), Drew Powell (Butch Gilzean), Alexander Siddig (Ra's Ah Ghul)
Recurring Role:	Cameron Monaghan (Jeremiah Velaska / Xander Wilde), Nathan Darrow (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze), Michelle Veintimilla (Bridgit Pike), David Thompson (I) (Jonathan Crane), Shiva Kalaiselvan (Lelia), BD Wong (Hugo Strange), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper)
Guest Stars:	Malik Yoba (Major Rodney Harlan), Larry Pine (Mayor Burke), Jamal James (Palden), Jeff Mantel (Commissioner), Whitney Andrews (Aide), Ruya Koman (Mother), Nico Bustamante (Orphan), Amy Tribbey (Doctor), Jacob A. Ware (Officer Maxwell), Ceasar F. Barajas (Gang Leader), Taylor A. Purdee (Thug), Antonio Cotes (Tough), Raheem F. Brock (Goon), Douglas Graves (II) (Cultist), Faith W. Wong (Kid), Michelle Bracey (Homeless 1), Ed Heavey (Homeless 2)
Production Code:	T40.10022
Summary:	Ra's and Jeremiah join forces to remold Bruce in their image, while Jim races to stop Jeremiah's bombs from exploding. Meanwhile, Barbara and Oswald join forces to take down Ra's.



The EMTs take Selina to the hospital and rush her to the ER. Bruce is with Selina, and promises that he'll be there with her.

After taking Jeremiah to the station, Alfred tells Jim that he should have killed Jeremiah. he then leaves for the hospital, and Harvey comes in says that the bomb squads are disarming the last bomb and putting it in the warehouse with the others. The mayor wants to lift the evacuation order, but Jim refuses until they have all of the bombs locked away. Jeremiah calls over from his holding cell and when Jim goes over, he says that he wants to press charges against Alfred. He also asks to speak to Bruce. Jim tells him

that Gotham is still there and Jeremiah is a failure. Jeremiah says that if he lets him talk to Bruce, he'll tell him where the backup bombs are. Jim figures that he's bluffing, and Jeremiah asks him how many lives he's willing to gamble. He says that his eyes are open now and Jim's will be as well, and asks for Bruce and a coffee.

Strange examines Butch at Oswald's manor, flushes the chemicals out of his body, and transfuses blood from abducted victims into him. Tabitha takes Butch's hand and says that he's going to be cured. She gets a call and when she hangs up, tells Butch that Selina is at Gotham General. She prepares to go after Jeremiah, and Strange says that he'll go with her. Strange advises against it, and Oswald says that he'll stay with Butch and make sure that he's okay.

Jim calls Lucius, who admits that he doesn't know how many bombs Jeremiah may have made. Looking at Jeremiah on the monitors and wonders what he meant when he said his eyes are open.

The new mayor, Burke, is not happy that Jim is maintaining the evacuation order. His aide sees Ra's across the street on a rooftop, staring at them. In the basement of city hall, one of Jeremiah's bombs detonates, bringing the building down.

Jim beats Jeremiah for the location, but Jeremiah simply repeats his request to talk to Bruce. Harvey comes in and says that they need Jim, and Jim reluctantly leaves. The military have arrived, and Major Rodney Harlan is in charge. Harlan says that the governor has declared martial law. Jim explains Jeremiah's plan and figures that Jeremiah has someone else planting the bombs.

Harlan tells his men to get Bruce, and when Jim objects, Harlan has his men arrest him.

The soldiers take Jim down to a hummer, and Riddler tranquilizes the two of them, and then tranquilizes Jim as well. Later, Jim wakes up strapped to a table in Riddler's lair. He punches Jim in return for Jim punching him earlier ago, and says that he has no desire to save Gotham. Riddler explains that Lee dispersed all of the money to the Narrows residents, and turns on a giant press above Jim. It descends and starts crushing him, and Riddler says that he wants Jim gone so Lee will be free to be the person she was meant to be.

He explains that he saw how Lee looked at Jim so he's going to set her free.

At Sirens, Barbara tells Tabitha and her people that they should capitalize on the chaos to seize territory. Ra's turns off the lights, takes out Barbara's people, and then says that he's leaving Gotham and wants to take Barbara with him. He admits that some of his power is still in Barbara, and tells her that he lied about the woman on the tapestry. Ra's admits that he loved the woman and she turned down his offer of eternity, and now he's offering Barbara the same thing. As he goes, Ra's is saying that he's seeing to the destruction of Gotham and that will give rise to his heir.

Harlan's soldiers bring in Bruce and Alfred, and Bruce says that he wants to go back to Selina and get things over with Jeremiah as quickly as possible. Bruce goes into Jeremiah's room and Jeremiah asks him how Selina is doing. He then says that Bruce is at war with his true nature, much like Jeremiah was, and he's trying to help him embrace it. Bruce tells him that the difference between them is that he knows how to control his darkness. Undeterred, Jeremiah says that he can see Bruce's strength and so does his new partner. Bruce asks where the other bombs are, and Jeremiah looks up at the camera and says that the bomb in city hall was the only one and it got Bruce there.

Bruce demands to know who Jeremiah's partner is, and Jeremiah says that he's a man who showed him how to create the Gotham that Bruce wants. He asks if Selina will ever walk again, and tells Bruce that he's his partner's heir. The lights go out and the soldiers on guard scream. When Harvey and Alfred enter the interrogation room, they find the soldiers dead, and Bruce and Jeremiah gone.

Riddler continues pressing Jim, and Lee comes in and says how much pressure Jim's ribs can take. The villain says that Jim is holding Lee back from being the woman he loves. Lee says that it's insulting that Riddler thinks Jim is holding her back, and tells Jim that the woman he loved is gone. Jim agrees, and Lee tells Riddler that she's done and leaving and wants Riddler to come with him. However, if Riddler kills Jim then he can stay behind, and she's not going to let anyone determine who she is. Once Lee walks out, Riddler tells Jim that Lee chose him and it's all he wanted, so Jim can have Gotham. He gives Jim the press control and leaves.

Alfred goes to Sirens and demands to know where Ra's is. Barbara says that Ra's is leaving Gotham after destroying it with Jeremiah's help. She tells Alfred that Tabitha will kill Jeremiah, Alfred will rescue Bruce, and she'll kill Ra's. All she says is that she has a surprise for Ra's. Oswald arrives and asks who he gets to kill, and explains that he promised his help to Butch to keep him in place. The four of them leave.

After escaping the press, Jim walks out. Lee finds him and gives him car keys, and he asks if she's really leaving Gotham. Jim says that he would ask her to leave Gotham with him, and Lee tells him that if he did so then he wouldn't be him. Lee admits that a part of her still cares about Jim, kisses him, and says goodbye.

Jim calls Harvey, who tells him what happened and that Jeremiah took the remaining bombs when he escaped.

Jeremiah meets with Ra's and reveals the captive Bruce. Ra's says that he and Jeremiah met because of Bruce, and the bombs are en route. He shows Bruce the window looking out on the city and says that they can admire the destruction, and tells Bruce that their destroying Gotham for Bruce's advantage. His Dark Knight will rise out of the destruction to become who Ra's needs him to be.

Jeremiah says that Ra's showed him that rebuilding Gotham and rebuilding Bruce are the same thing to him, and Bruce is the brother that Jeremiah could never be.

When Jim returns to the station, Harvey confirms that police transport vans were stolen and they're heading to the city's outskirts.

Harlan demands to know what happened, but Jim realizes that Jeremiah plans to blow up the bridges. Jim tells Harlan that they need to rescind the evacuation order, and Jim's officers draw their guns on the soldiers. With the soldiers rendered helpless, Jim calls on the radio to have the bridges cleared.

Ra's tells Bruce that civilization is fragile and Gotham will soon be each man for himself. Barbara comes in carrying a wooden box, and tells Ra's that she's not leaving Gotham. She opens the box, revealing the reforged dagger, and figures that Ra's will be back.

Ra's reminds her that she tried using the dagger before and is outnumbered, and Oswald and the others arrive and open fire. Barbara attacks Ra's while Jeremiah drags Bruce off.

Jim and Harvey get to one of the bridges, and an officer tells them that a van came by there. Harper calls and reports that there are vans at every bridge. Jim spots a girl on the bridge and runs to rescue her.

Alfred joins Barbara in attacking Ra's, and Ra's easily shoves Alfred back. Tabitha whips Jeremiah around the neck and tells him that it's for Selina. He stabs her in the leg with a hidden knife and prepares to kill her, but Oswald shoots him in the shoulder.

Bruce gets to Ra's, and Barbara places the knife in his hands and shoves it into Ra's stomach. As Ra's disintegrates, he tells Barbara that she's done well. The bombs explode, destroying the bridges.

Jim grabs the girl and gets her to shelter as the bomb on the bridge explodes.

Barbara and the others look out at the destruction, while Ra's grabs Bruce and tells him that he can either stay Bruce Wayne or become Gotham's Dark Knight. Ra's collapses into dust, and Bruce looks out the window at the destruction.

Lee watches the destruction from her office and takes a drink. Riddler comes in and says figures that she's not leaving. She says that they need her more than ever now and no one will help the Narrows residents but her. Lee tells Riddler that it's the end of the road for them, and Riddler secretly draws a knife and figures that Lee was never going to leave with him and only wanted to save Jim. She says that neither one of them really see her, and stabs Riddler as he approaches her. Lee tells him that she was never going to be what he wanted, and as she walks away Riddler stabs her. He says that he sees her and they kiss and then collapse.

Oswald and Tabitha return to the manor, and a now-human Butch steps out. They say that they love each other and kiss, and Butch thanks Oswald for his help. Oswald says that he considers Butch a friend and apologizes, and then shoots Butch in the chest. He tells Tabitha that he's lived with the pain of her killing his mother, and now he's taken away the one person that she loves.

Tabitha charges at him, and Oswald shoots her in the kneecap. He promises that he'll eventually kill her when he thinks that she's suffered enough. Tabitha vows to kill him first, and Oswald has his men take her away.

Bruce and Alfred return to the hospital, and the doctor tells them that Selina made it through surgery but the bullet severed her spinal cord, causing permanent paralysis. The doctor says that they're evacuated, and Bruce tells Alfred that he can't leave Gotham. Alfred tells Bruce that Gotham and Jeremiah aren't Bruce's responsibility, and he says that he's making it his

responsibility. After a moment, Alfred says that they'll both stay. Bruce tells him to go with Selina and make sure that she's okay.

Alfred says that he'll do so and then come back and find Bruce. The two men hug and then Alfred gets in the ambulance with Selina.

At the station, Harlan says that they're proceeding with the evacuation and everyone leaves. Jim refuses to go and tells Harlan to arrest him, and the major irritably walks off. Harvey warns that in two hours the city will be a battleground since the government is abandoning the city.

Oswald and his men go to a museum, kill the guards, and Oswald says that it will do nicely.

Mr. Freeze takes over one gang's territory.

Firefly and her people create a ring of fire around their new territory.

A drug dealer returns to his meth lab, and Scarecrows uses his fear gas on him and then cuts off his head. He tells the severed head that Hell is coming.

Oswald's man tells Strange to fix Lee and Riddler.

Ra's lieutenant Palden and his men tell Barbara that with Ra's gone, they're following the woman that beat him. They kneel to Barbara, and Oswald's men bring Tabitha in and Tabitha tells Barbara what happened. Barbara says that men are responsible for all the problems in Gotham, and has her women kill the male League members. They then strap the bodies to pillars and declare their area man-free.

At the station, Lucius restores power to the station using one of Jeremiah's bombs. Harvey comes in and says that he told Lucius that they're staying, and Lucius tells Jim that it's their city and he'll need their help. Jim smiles and tells him that there's something he needs Lucius to do.

On the docks, Bruce is beating up men and demanding to know where Jeremiah is. They don't know, and as Bruce walks away he sees a signal light shining on the clouds. Bruce goes to the station roof and finds Jim there, and realizes that he stayed to protect the city. Jim warns that the gangs are carving up the shadows and they'll have to retake the city block by block. He says that different things will emerge from the shadows.

Two homeless people enter a church, and a batlike man drops on them.

A masked woman finds a masked boy cutting apart a man with an axe and looks down on him approvingly.

Jim says that there are still good people out there and they need to know that they're willing to fight for them. Bruce remembers Jim telling him that the world may seem dark but there's light.

Season Five

Legend of the Dark Knight: Year Zero

Season 5

Episode Number: 89

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Thursday January 3, 2019
Writer: John Stephens (II)
Director: Danny Cannon
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Jessica Lucas (Tabitha Galavan), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)

Guest Stars: David W. Thompson (Jonathan Crane / Scarecrow), Hunter Jones (Will Thomas), Keley Griffin (Harper), Jaime Murray (Theresa Walker), Andrew Sellon (Mr. Penn), Francesca Root-Dodson (Ecco), Seth Clayton (Troublemaker), Curzon Dobell (Doctor), Lindsay Brill (Spooky Nurse), Noelle Franco (Nurse), Mark Aldrich (Cop #1), Omar Evans (Cop #2), Ernie Pruneda (Gothamite), Curt Morlaye (Nando), Jim Cleary (Refugee), Alexandra Lopez Galan (Teen Refugee), Bob Leszczak (Refugee / Hungry Gothamite), Kevin D. McGee (GCPD Officer), Billy Peck (Strike Force Captain), Kelly P. Williams (Gotham City Police)

Production Code: T40.10051
Summary: Jim attempts to hold Gotham together after it is cut off from the outside world and the criminals have carved out their own territories. Bruce attempts to bring in supplies, setting off a battle between Jim's men, Oswald's forces, and Barbara. Meanwhile, Selina has to face the fact that she will never walk again, while Riddler deals with an irritant.



Day 391 in "No Man's Land" — In his apartment Riddler looks at himself in the mirror, puts an Ace card in his pocket, picks up a submachinegun, and leaves.

Oswald has his attendants put on his makeup and glasses... z and gun.

At a bar, Harvey drinks and contemplates his shotgun.

Jim puts on his badge, picks up a gun, and leaves his office.

All four men come together and go to the GCPD officers waiting on the barricade. Jim tells them to fire on his command for Gotham, and they open fire on the men charging the wall below.

Day 87 — On the radio, Jim tells a man at the other end that after the bridges blew, all of the criminals grabbed what territory that they could. Oswald raided the government stockpiles and repurposed a factory to produce ammunition. He used his resources to make himself unassailable. Barbara and the Sirens control an area around their club and she trades mainly in information. Men can buy windows of time there, and Barbara enforces her rules with an iron hand. Scarecrow controls the territory to the west, Fries is further north and warring with Firefly,

and Jeremiah has disappeared. The GCPD controls a ten-block area around the precinct while they feed 130 civilians. Jim insists that the government has a duty, and the other man says that everyone who stayed in the city after the evacuation is no longer the government's responsibility. The man says that a committee is being formed and then breaks contact.

At the hospital, the doctor tells Bruce and Alfred that Selina needs an operation before her spine collapses. He says that she has to be evacuated, but figures that they have no choice but to operate. Crying, Selina agrees, and Bruce says that he'll be there the entire time.

The civilians complain to the police that they're starving while the police get more than their share. Lucius assures the civilians that everyone gets the same share, but the troublemaker leading them doesn't believe them. Jim comes out and tells anyone who doesn't like the rules can leave. The troublemaker and his group walk out, and Lucius tells Jim that they only have a month of food left at most. Jim figures that the government will eventually do the right thing, and their job is to keep themselves and everyone else alive. Harvey wonders what happens if one of the criminal factions makes a move, and Jim doesn't have an answer for him.

On a rooftop, Riddler wakes up and finds a dog growling at him. It walks away after a moment, and Riddler carefully backs away. He goes to his apartment and makes a video recording that he has no idea what happened to him in the proceeding hours. Riddler tells Edward to show himself, and wonders what he's doing controlling him while he sleeps.

That night on the rooftop, Jim turns on the spotlight and Bruce joins him. Jim tells him that they're low on supplies and the government won't evac or send help, and Bruce tells him that he gave Lucius to raid the Wayne Enterprise R&D for whatever will help.

Bruce tells Jim about Selina's condition, and they agree that they're glad that they stayed before Bruce leaves.

At the Sirens club, Penn tells Barbara that Oswald is offering ammunition for steak. He denies any shortages, but Barbara knows better. Tabitha asks Penn why Oswald hasn't left his citadel since the bridges fall, and Barbara doubles the price. When Tabitha objects, Barbara tells her that they need the ammunition to protect the women coming to them looking for safety. Tabitha takes one of the bullets that Penn brought and tells him that Oswald will regret giving it to her, and Barbara triples the price.

Two officers man a gate, and one worries that something is out in the shadows. Scarecrow appears and spray him with fear gas, and offers to make it stop if the officer opens the gate. Once he does so, Scarecrow and his men charge in and take what they came for.

Jim meets with Harper and goes over the maps of the area to plan reinforcements. The lights go out and Jim goes to the generator and sends word to have Lucius meet him there.

At the hospital, Bruce and Alfred are watching the surgery when the lights go out. The backup generator comes on, but Bruce figures that something is wrong. A nurse reports that there are men in the basement stealing medicine, and Bruce tells Alfred that Lucius gave him something for the darkness and goes down to deal with the situation.

Jim arrives at the generator and discovers that someone has destroyed it. Scarecrow attacks him, and knows that Jim is low on bullets. Jim says that it's not worth wasting a bullet, holsters his gun, grabs a pipe, and demands to know why Scarecrow is there.

Scarecrow admits that he's there to take Jim's life as well as supplies and attack Jim. The two men fight and Jim manages to throw him into a steam pipe. Screaming in pain, Scarecrow runs off.

Harvey and his men drive the intruders off but not before they steal food supplies.

Using IR goggles, Bruce takes on the thieves in the basement and takes them out one by one. The lights come on and Bruce is blinded, and the thieves escape.

Later, Harvey tells Jim that the civilians are furious. Lucius warns that they only have a week's worth of food and Jim tells him to cut everyone to half rations. Harvey insists that the people outside have to help. Bruce arrives and says that he'll fly in supplies, and Alfred has already radioed to have it delivered. Jim warns that it's a one-time solution, and Bruce says that Scarecrow's men stole medicine from the clinic and there are people in pain. Harvey and Lucius go to tell the people that food is coming, and Jim assures Bruce that Selina will pull through.

Back at the hospital, Selina tells Bruce that the operation was a success but she'll never be able to walk. Bruce says that there's hope once they join the mainland, and tells her that medicine is on the way. Selina reminds him that Jeremiah shot her to get to Bruce, and what did

her in was being his friend. She wishes that Jeremiah had killed her and turns away. Bruce has no answer and walks away. A nurse is watching and tells Bruce that Selina needs the Witch.

Harvey tells Jim that the civilians are hanging in, but if the helicopter doesn't arrive with the supplies then it will get bad. Jim insists that it will come.

At the mayor's office, Oswald has his men provide a brace for his leg. Penn comes in and says that there's been another shutdown at the factory when a worker passed out from hunger. Oswald tells him that he'll feed his workers but he doesn't have the supplies, and then complains that his steak is overcooked. Penn points out that the quality is down and the ammunition is misfiring, and Oswald hears a helicopter in the distance.

Tabitha tells Barbara that she has to make things right for Oswald killing Butch by killing Oswald. Tabitha looks up and hears the helicopter.

On the GCPD roof, Jim and Bruce spot the helicopter and the pilot radios that he'll meet Bruce at the rendezvous. Someone fires a missile at the helicopter and Jim has Harvey take a team to secure the crash site in Lo Boyz territory. Alfred is there but Bruce isn't, and Jim asks Alfred to keep an eye on things while he's gone.

The Lo Boyz are stripping the chopper of supplies when Oswald and his men arrive. He tells the leader, Nando, that he's there to claim the supplies. Nando refuses and Oswald has his men gun the gang down and load the supplies into their truck. Jim and his men arrive, and Oswald cheerfully greets him. Unimpressed, Jim tells him and his men to step away from the chopper. Oswald denies shooting down the chopper, while up above Bruce moves into position. Harvey warns that they're outgunned, and Tabitha opens fire with a crossbow and kills three of Oswald's men. She grabs Oswald, aiming a gun at his head, and Oswald says that Butch's blood is on her hands because she killed Gertrude. Oswald calls to Jim, saying that he's keeping the city from falling into the abyss.

Tabitha fires the gun but the bullet misfires. Oswald draws a knife and stabs Tabitha in the chest, and Barbara, just arriving, screams in horror. Tabitha whispers to Barbara not to do it, and Oswald runs off as Barbara draws her gun and shoots at everyone in sight, screaming in fury. Oswald's men take cover and fire back, and the police open fire. They run out of ammo and Oswald realizes it.

Outside, Bruce takes out Oswald's men guarding his truck. Once they're down, Bruce gets into the back of the truck and takes a case of bullets.

Oswald moves around and shoots Barbara in the arm. Meanwhile, Bruce arrives with bullets from the truck. While they reload, Oswald asks Barbara that he doesn't want to kill her, and asks if they can move beyond the whole Butch-Tabitha thing. She refuses, and Jim tells Harvey to cover him and steps out to propose Oswald a deal. Jim offers Oswald 50% of the chopper if he lets Barbara leave.

Oswald pistol-whips Barbara unconscious and tells Jim to leave. Jim asks what Oswald will do if the government finds out that he called the police. Oswald figures that they'll do nothing and points out that Jim is out of ammo. Harvey opens fire and Jim shoots Oswald in the leg, and Oswald's men take him out.

The police take the supplies to the station house and Harvey points out that Jim could have killed Oswald. Jim admits that no one is coming to help them, and Harvey tells him that they win or they die. Once Harvey leaves, Bruce comes over and says that he's going to the hospital, and Jim arranges a ride for him. As Bruce goes, Jim tells him that he's earned a police there and can help.

Ecco looks at a map of the criminal territories. A woman calls on the radio, asking for Jim.

Jim gets the transmission and the woman says that he has allies across the river and they'll find a way to help him. When Jim asks who she is, the transmission goes dead. Drawn on the map is a smiley-face with the words "Ha ha ha" forming a broad grin.

Riddler wakes up in a dumpster in an alley. He returns to his apartment and plots out the locations where he's woken up, and yells at Edward to show himself.

Barbara takes Tabitha's body to the club and gently kisses her friend goodbye. She then covers Tabitha over and promises that she will kill Oswald if it's the last thing she does.

A doctor removes the bullet from Oswald's leg, and tells Penn to put out the word that he'll play 100,000 rounds of ammunition to whoever kills Jim.

At the hospital, the nurse from earlier visits Selina. She leaves a cart with a scalpel behind, and Selina crawls over. Bruce hears her screaming and runs in as the staff help Selina off of the

ground. Selina tells Bruce that she has no reason to live, and tells Bruce that they should have let her do it. The doctor tells Bruce that she was trying to kill herself and goes to get restraints.

The nurse from before comes in and tells Bruce to go to the Witch to get a cure, and Bruce asks where he can find her.

Jim orders his men to question all of the incoming refugees about Jerome. Lucius reports that they now have six weeks of food. The troublemaker from earlier brings in a boy who says that he came in from past the train station, and says that someone is killing their brothers and sisters and Jim needs to help them. The troublemaker takes the boy, Will, to the clinic. The officers turn to Jim, who says that they're there to give the people hope that someone will come, and tells them to suit up.

Legend of the Dark Knight: Trespassers

Season 5
Episode Number: 90
Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Thursday January 10, 2019
Writer: Danny Cannon
Director: Louis Shaw Milito
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Guest Stars: Peyton List (Ivy Pepper), Alex Morf (Sykes), Will Meyers (Gabriel), David Kallaway (Tank), Hunter Jones (Will Thomas), Benjamin Snyder (Boy), Susannah Rogers (Mother), Edward Inzauto (Officer), Curzon Dobell (Doctor), Andrew Fallaize (Villager), Kathiamarice Lopez (Ramos Silva), Tim Simon (Soothsayer), Johanna Tolentino (Middle-Aged Mother), Brooke Liddell (Orphan Girl 1), Kiley Liddell (Orphan Girl 1), Jasmine Chu (Orphan Girl 2), Jamie Chu (Orphan Girl 2), Douglas Gush (Boy Orphan)
Production Code: T40.10052
Summary: Jim and Harvey go to rescue a factory full of laboring children. Meanwhile, Riddler tries to figure out what Edward has been up to, and Bruce makes a deal with the Witch.



As a doctor checks Will, Jim tells Harvey that Will and dozens of other kids were held at a factory by a group calling themselves the Soothsayers. The Soothsayers had them digging a tunnel, and Will escaped and walked across the Dark Zone. Will asks Jim if he'll save his friends, and warns that the Soothsayers will punish the others for his escape.

Outside, Harvey reminds Jim that criminals will be looking for him to collect Oswald's bounty. A call comes in on the radio and the caller says that they have to maintain peace. Jim points out that there are kids in danger, and the caller

says that Jim would be jeopardizing thousands of others if he's killed. When Jim asks when supplies are coming, the caller says that they won't jeopardize more pilots until the air safe is declared safe. Once the caller cuts off, Jim tells Harvey and Lucius to get five volunteers to go with him to the factory where the kids are being held. They'll have to go through Barbara's territory, and Lucius says that he'll have housing ready for the kids when they come back.

Bruce goes to the city's botanical gardens and looks for the Witch. He finds a man's corpse against the wall, pinned by vines.

Continuing on, Bruce finds more bodies, and a man comes up behind Bruce. Bruce grabs the man, and a villager comes up and asks if Bruce is with the Witch. When Bruce says that he isn't with the Witch, the villager warns Bruce that they have the Witch locked in a store room, stripped clean of plants and salted. They've sent for more men and will burn her. Bruce lies,

saying that the Witch took her brother and he needs to talk to her for five minutes alone. The villager finally agrees, and Bruce peers into the storeroom...

and sees Ivy.

Jim goes into Sirens and approaches Barbara, saying that he's there to ask a favor. She says that he didn't kill Oswald when he stabbed Barbara, and yells at everyone to get out. Once they leave, Barbara says that she's going to do something about Oswald. Jim points out that it would be suicide, and Barbara says that they're all dying. He says that things got out of control and he's trying to keep the city from falling apart, and Barbara tells him that he's too late. Jim says that he needs some trucks, and Barbara agrees but warns that he won't last the night. She yells at Gotham to rip Jim to shreds as he goes and takes a drink.

The squad drives into the Dark Zone, so-named because the area never regained power. People throw Molotov cocktails at the trucks and shoot arrows. The gang leader comes out and watches them.

The Soothsayers have their prisoners working on the tunnel. When one child collapses, Gabriel tells the leader Sykes that they need food and water. Sykes offers Gabriel his gas mask and says that the smoke will let him see the future. Gabriel refuses, and Sykes says that once they establish the tunnel they will make contact with the outside world and have resources. When Gabriel refuses, Sykes prepares to shoot him. A Soothsayer comes in and tells Sykes that he has to see what's out front.

Sykes and his men go out and find the Gotham trucks there, empty. Jim steps out and tells the Soothsayers to put their weapons down.

Sykes is not impressed and his men confront him. Harvey and the officers surround them, and Jim repeats his order. The Soothsayers drop their weapons and Jim tells Sykes to release the kids. Sykes claims that they don't have any kids, and Jim takes the keys from Sykes' belt and tells him to stay there under guard.

Jim goes into the factory and tells the kids that he's a cop. Gabriel realizes that Will made it and sent Jim to rescue them, and Jim unlocks their chains and says that he'll find them a new home.

Sykes asks Harvey why anyone would be a cop in the new Gotham. He orders his men to take them, and Jim comes out and opens fire.

Sykes hits Harvey with a taser while the officers load the kids into the trucks. Jim knocks Sykes out, and Gabriel goes back for two younger kids. They get into the last truck with Jim and Harvey, and the Soothsayers shoot the tires out. Jim and the others go into a nearby alley to make their escape, and Sykes screams in frustration.

Bruce enters the storeroom and Ivy recognizes him. She asks him to help her, insisting that she didn't kill the men outside but the park did. The men came to her and the plants protected her by killing them. Bruce suggests that they can help each other and asks Ivy to help his "friend" whose spinal cord was severed. Ivy says that the park has been acting differently since they were cut off from the outside world. Xxx yells that his men are coming, and Ivy tells Bruce that there's a seed under the oaks that heals damaged bone and tissue. She offers to help Bruce find it if he'll protect her from her captors.

Riddler wakes up chained to a bed and figures that it worked and kept him from sleepwalking. He unchains himself and goes to the bathroom, dismissing his condition as stress. As Riddler urinates, he hears a tied-up man in the shower groaning. He figures that he's hallucinating, but the groaning continues. Riddler asks the man, Tank, who he is. Riddler realizes that he's part of the Street Demonz gang, and Tank says that Riddler brought him there. He explains that Riddler wanted information and he wouldn't give it to him, and Riddler figures that they're going to have to do it all again.

Jim and the others take refuge in an old building as Sykes and his men follow them. Harvey spots a lit candle and figures that someone is there, and he looks around. Harvey figures the officers will send reinforcements back, but Jim says that until then they'll secure the place. As Gabriel and the two children settle in, a woman watches them from the shadows.

Jim explores the upstairs level and hears someone moving in the shadows. He carefully moves forward and a boy charges out. Jim grabs him and says that it's all right.

Harvey checks the basement and finds piles of clothing and plates with jewelry and teeth on them. There's a furnace with a skull in it, and another plate with severed fingers. A woman attacks him, and Harvey shoves her down and runs, yelling for Jim.

Riddler beats Tank until he says that he wanted to know where the Street Demonz base there and that the boss, Emanuel Vasquez, would be there. When Riddler asks Tank what he was like, Tank says that he seemed to be in a daze. Riddler tells him that they're going to the base so he can find out why he went there.

Bruce leads Ivy out of the store room and tells the men to stay calm. He says that he'll take full responsibility for her crimes.

Ivy kills them, grabs Bruce by the throat, and tells him that he's naïve. Bruce says that Selina is paralyzed and has lost the will to live, and Ivy smiles in satisfaction and says that Selina destroyed the last of the Lazarus Water. When Bruce says that he doesn't believe she'd turn on her friend, Ivy says that she's feeding the dead men to the park. Vines grab the dead men, and Ivy tells Bruce that she'll plant his body in the ground. Bruce figures that Ivy is a murderous witch, and says that there's no good in her and the park smells of death. Ivy asks if he'll leave her alone if she helps him, and then tells him to follow her.

The boy tells Jim that he can't remember his name, and a gang came and murdered his parents and the ghost found her. She was kind at first but can be very cruel. Harvey runs in and says that there's a crazy woman, and the boy says that the woman makes him call her Mother. Jim and Harvey go into the next room, and the boy locks them in. The lights go out and a strobe flashes, and the boy says that it will make them fall asleep and they won't feel a thing. Harvey drops to his knees, and Jim keeps his eyes shut and tries to kick the door in. Mother appears behind him and attacks him, and Harvey manages to join in the struggle. He smashes a window open, flooding the room with sunlight and breaking the spell. Mother says that when she found the boy, he was barely alive and she taught him how to survive. She slashes Jim's hand with a knife, runs out through a door, and locks it behind her before the men can stop her.

Riddler takes Tank to the base and they find corpses on the floor. Tank wonders if Riddler did it, and points out "Penguin did this" written on the wall. Riddler doesn't believe it, and Tank figures that whoever did it started a war.

Ivy leads Bruce to the oak and pulls the seed out of the soil, and gives it to Bruce. He takes it and realizes that it's covered in human blood. Ivy says that the seed will change Selina forever, unleashing her darker angels, and wonders if Bruce and Selina can live with that. Bruce admits that he doesn't know if there's another way, and Ivy tells him to go. He admits that he doesn't trust her, and Ivy says that he's finally becoming a man. Ivy tells him to hurry because the root will die if left out in the open too long, and Bruce runs off.

Jim and Harvey return to the kids, and after a moment Jim agrees that they should leave. They go out on the street and break into a car, and Jim hot wires the engine. Sykes and his men pull up in a truck and Sykes says that if Jim gives him his workers back then he'll let Jim and Harvey go. After a moment he says that he's going to kill them all. The gang that was watching earlier arrives and the leader says that the prize on Jim's head is hers.

Bruce arrives at the hospital and Alfred says that Selina hasn't said anything since Bruce left. Bruce tells Alfred that the Witch was Ivy and shows him the seed, and Alfred warns that Ivy is a cold-hearted killer. Selina asks for the seed, figuring that Ivy wants her dead then she's okay with that. Bruce gives her the seed and Selina swallows it. Nothing happens, and Selina says that Ivy was sleeping on the streets after her parents died and she got sick. Selina took her under her wing and showed her how to survive.

She spasms and the doctor comes in to tend to her and determines that she's feverish.

Jim yells that he has two bullets, and the first gang leader, Ramos Silva, says that Jim is coming with him. When she walks forward, Jim shoots her dead and both gangs move in. Barbara drives up and guns down both gangs. She comes over and tells Jim that she may have been a little rash. When Sykes recovers enough to shoot her, Jim shoots him dead with his last bullet. Barbara says that they're not square yet and he's going to help her kill Oswald. Jim suggests that they table it until they get the kids back to the precinct house.

At the precinct, Jim takes the children to the house where Lucius and the guards are keeping the children safe. Lucius tells Jim that he turned the gated apartment block into a sanctuary, and citizens are heading there once they heard there was a safe place.

One woman thanks Jim for delivering them to safety. Once she walks off, Barbara tells Jim that they have unfinished business and leaves.

The doctor tells Bruce that two hours ago, Selina stabilized. She was in a lot of pain so they sedated her, and suggests that they come back in the morning. Once he leaves, Alfred tells Bruce

that they should go. Bruce hangs back and looks in on Selina, and discovers that she's gone. The window is open, and Selina walks out of the shadows. She smiles and says that she feels different, and there's no pain. Selina insists that she's better than before and Bruce hugs her. He doesn't see her eyes turn green.

Legend of the Dark Knight: Penguin, Our Hero

Season 5
Episode Number: 91
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Thursday January 17, 2019
Writer: Tze Chun
Director: Rob Bailey
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Recurring Role: Andrew Sellon (Mr. Penn), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Francesca Root-Dodson (Ecco)
Guest Stars: Hunter Jones (Will Thomas), Deborah Unger (I) (Olga), Sid O'Connell (Mutant Leader), J. Stephen Brantley (Street Demonz Leader), Tom Ukah (Lo Boyz Leader), Nicholas Velez (The Undead Leader), Wyatt Fenner (Shellshocked Refugee), Lou Lentino-Rodriguez (Refugee 1), Victor La Mantia (Refugee 2), Angela Polite (Refugee 3), Kevin Herbst (Cop), Sterling Jonatan Williams (Gang Member), Joe Gioco (Elderly Man), Sean Patrick Doyle (Choir Member)
Production Code: T40.10053
Summary: When Oswald's staff defects and goes to Haven, Oswald puts together an alliance of gangs and goes after them. Meanwhile, Selina sets out to find Jeremiah in the Dark Zone and Bruce accompanies her.



At city hall, Oswald limps out and listens to a choir singing his praises. He walks downstairs and the choir follow him, still singing. Oswald goes to his office and feeds his dog, and Penn tells him that they're production is steady. one singer passes out and Penn tells Oswald that everyone was working through the night in the bullet factory and they've been short-handed since people started defecting. he says that the defectors have fled to a place called Haven in Jim's section, and the gangs are too disorganized to try and take the bounty on Jim's head. Oswald is furious that people love anyone but him,

and two Street Demonz break in and attack him. He shoots back and wounds them, and the survivor says that Oswald has been hitting their street gangs and putting up tags identifying himself. Oswald points out that if he wanted them dead, he kill them, has the ganger taken away to be tortured, and tells Penn to make sure no one gets in or out or it's Penn's head.

Selina lies in her bed sleeping, and dreams of when Jeremiah shot her. She jerks awake, stands up, and climbs out the window after donning her black garb. After a moment, Selina leaps off the roof.

The next day, Harvey tells Jim that they have refugees coming in from every territory in Gotham. He warns that the gangs will come looking for them, and Jim says that they won't turn anyone away. Harvey asks if he's getting any sleep, warning him that they can't have him fall apart. Jim insists that he's okay and walks away. Bruce tells him that he's repurposed the water

purification system from Wayne Enterprises tech. A refugee yells that he hasn't had his rations yet and starts fighting with another refugee. Jim tells them to break it up, and when everyone stares at him, he says that everyone is welcome there but there are rules. One of them is that they leave the fighting outside because they have to show the government that they deserve help. Refugees nod in agreement, and Jim walks away. Bruce tells him that his speech worked and he's giving them help. He says that Will has been having nightmares and asks Jim to talk to the boy.

Bruce and Jim go over to Will's bunk and assure him that he's safe. Jim gives the boy a can of pineapple and tells him to hang in there, and says that he'll check on him later.

Selina walks into Haven and Bruce sees her. She insists that she doesn't need rest and she's never felt better, and now she wants to find Jeremiah. Bruce tells her that he has never found him, but Selina figures that one of the refugees has to know something. When Bruce warns that Jeremiah has had months to fortify himself, Selina asks if he's scared and Bruce reminds her that Jeremiah shot her trying to get to him. She asks him for his help, and Bruce says that they'll bring Jeremiah back there and stand trial. Selina smiles and then kisses Bruce, and says that she was hoping she could count on him.

Bruce and Selina find a refugee who has heard rumors that Jeremiah is in the Dark Zone at the other end of the island. It's ruled by people who lost their minds since the bridges came down, and Jeremiah is gathering followers. The man worries that if they go to the Dark Zone then Jeremiah is the least of their worries. He shows them his friend, who has the word "kill" carved repeatedly into his chest.

Oswald gets out of bed and hears the maid Olga singing. He yells for Penn and his staff, and Olga says that everyone has defected to Haven, even Edward the dog. Furious, Oswald wakes up the ganger and tells him that their interests are allied and he's decided the man can live. He frees the ganger and tells him to contact the Loy Boyz and the Undead. Oswald will provide the bullets and together they'll visit Haven.

At the station, Harvey tells Jim that border guards have reported that Oswald and the gangs are heading for Haven. Jim hopes that they still have one friend because they don't have enough bullets.

Bruce and Selina go to the Dark Zone and Selina jokes about the last of activity. When Bruce smiles, Selina asks why and he says that it's good to see her like her old self. he says that he had a reason to stay, and they see a man in a car with his throat cut.

Another man runs down the street and Selina pulls Bruce to cover. The bomb attached to the man explodes, and a gang of asylum patients run down the street. As Selina and Bruce turn, a gang of mutants come up. Bruce says that they're looking for Jeremiah, but the mutant leader doesn't care. Selina attacks him while Bruce fights the other gang members.

Jim orders everyone inside as Penn leads a group of singers. Gang members roar in on their vehicles, and Oswald arrives and Jim tells him that he shouldn't have come there. Jim insists that everyone is there of their own free will, and Edward refuses to go over to Oswald. When the dog refuses, Oswald tells Jim to return his people and give an apology or they'll destroy the community.

Jim refuses but Oswald figures that he's low on ammo and bluffing. The GCPD open fire and the gangers take practice.

Bruce takes down the mutants, and Selina hamstring the leader and then beats him, demanding to know where Jeremiah is. he finally gives a location and says that they don't mess with him, and Selina continues beating him. Bruce tells her that he's had enough, and fires a grappling gun to snag her wrist when she keeps beating the leader. Selina shrugs off what she's done and walks off.

Oswald tells the gangs that Jim is bluffing, and tells three of them to march. Three gangers walk forward and the GCPD wound them but then run out of ammo. Oswald steps out and tells Jim to do what he said. Jim finally tells his men to put their guns down and sets down his own revolver.

After the sun goes down, Bruce and Selina approach Jeremiah's location. Selina says that the mutants had to know she was serious, and points out that the leader was trying to kill her just like Jeremiah was. She asks whose side Bruce is on, and he says that he's always on hers. They approach a ticket booth with a poster of Jeremiah inside, and Selina says that she's going to tear his throat out. A woman goes into the nearby church, and Bruce and Selina go in. Ecco

welcomes the "pilgrims" to the Church of Jeremiah Valeska where they can become their best selves. Bruce tells Selina that they're going to go in together, but Selina refuses.

Ecco says that Jeremiah awaits a show of faith and two men stand up. She tells them that Jeremiah only wants the most faithful followers and they can prove themselves up the stairs. The two men and others go up the stairs, and Ecco tells the rest to get out.

Selina approaches Ecco and says that she wants to meet Jeremiah, saying that she's witnessed his work firsthand before and will never forget it. Ecco gestures her up the stairs and Selina goes upstairs while Ecco whispers to one of the ushers. He goes upstairs and Ecco removes her mask and smiles.

Oswald locks up Jim and his men, and tells him that the government has abandoned them and he is the one in power. Jim tells him to do his worst to him but leave the refugees out of it, but Oswald refuses and leaves. When Oswald goes down, the gangs say that they're taking Penn. Oswald drags Penn away and the gang leader shoots Penn dead and says that they're taking the bullet factory.

Dying, Penn says that everyone hated Oswald. Oswald tells the leader that he'll pay for it, and the ganger hits him and then locks him up with Jim.

Harvey goes to Sirens to find Barbara. She puts a knife to his throat, and Harvey says that Jim needs her help. Barbara asks if Harvey is tired of playing sidekick, and Harvey tells her that he and Jim are fighting for the same thing. She lets him go and asks what he thinks his life was dead if he hadn't met Jim. Harvey says that he'd be dead or wishes that he would, and mentions Oswald.

Barbara says that he should have lead with that and leaves.

Jim tries to free himself, and Oswald complains that Jim is the reason for his situation. Will leads two gangers in and says that he thought there was a stash there. Jim tells Oswald to act normal, and Will kicks a blade to Jim. Oswald grabs it, and Jim says that they need to take the gangs out or they'll come after Oswald. After a moment, Oswald kicks the blade to Jim and they kneel together to pick it up.

Bruce sneaks upstairs and finds the corpses of dozens of pilgrims.

The new pilgrims enter a room covered in blood along with Selina, and Ecco reveals a table of six-shooters. She explains that they all get one gun and one bullet, and says that it's a show of faith. Selina picks up one gun and invites Ecco to try her. Ecco steps back and each pilgrim points their revolvers at the next person in the circle. The woman tells them to pull the trigger, and they all do so.

Selina blocks the hammer of the gun pointed at her head. When Ecco comes over and says that she had high hopes for Selina, Selina tells her that she's not a mindless idiot willing to get shot in the head for nothing. Ecco tells the pilgrims that Jeremiah and his methods may look like madness but they'll be their salvation. She tells the survivors to leave and be reborn.

Bruce slips through the church after hearing the gunshots.

Selina tells Ecco that she's not willing to play her psychotic games. She says that she's played the same game and says that the bullet is still inside her skull. She puts the gun to her head and pulls the trigger repeatedly, each time clicking on an empty chamber. Ecco tells Selina that Jeremiah wants all of his followers to die and reborn, and aims the gun at Selina and addresses her by name. She says that they all know about Bruce's life, and figures that Bruce and Selina aren't willing to embrace their true selves. Selina tells Ecco that Jeremiah taught her that she hates having a gun pointed at her face. She disarms Ecco and the two women fight. Ecco grabs the gun and finally knocks Ecco down, and aims the gun at her head. The woman says that she knew Selina had it in her. Bruce arrives and tells Selina to drop the gun, and Ecco tells Selina that she doesn't have what it takes. She breaks free and manages to escape through a gate. When Bruce grabs her and says that they need to get her patched up, Selina handcuffs him to gate, says that she's going to do it her way, and leaves.

After they free themselves, Jim and Oswald get guns and capture the gangers. Oswald guns them down and Jim calls on his men to come out. Edward walks over to Oswald, and the refugees start chanting Oswald's name since he shot the gang leader.

Back at Haven, some of the refugees complain that Jim promised that they'd be safe. He tells them that it was a hard day but they survived and got guns and ammunitions. Jim insists as long as they survive, hope survives. Will steps out and agrees with Jim, and Jim says that there's

work to be done and wounded to be cared for. The refugees go and a cop reports that they have Oswald outside.

Before Jim goes out, he tells Will that he did a brave thing. Will says that Jim saved him and his friends and he wanted to help, and Jim asks him to be his deputy in Haven, and gives him a badge.

Outside, Jim meets with Oswald and says that he did the right thing and is free to go. Harvey and Barbara arrive and Barbara prepares to shoot Oswald. Jim tells her that Oswald is safe within Haven. He refuses to get out of the way, but before Barbara can shoot, Haven explodes. Jim gets to his feet and stares at the wreckage.

Legend of the Dark Knight: Ruin

Season 5
Episode Number: 92
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Thursday January 24, 2019
Writer: James Stoteraux, Chad Fiverash
Director: Nathan Hope
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Recurring Role: Cameron Monaghan (Jeremiah Valeska), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Francesca Root-Dodson (Ecco), Anthony Carrigan (Victor Zsasz)
Guest Stars: Jaime Murray (Theresa Walker), Joan Porter (Old Lady), Vick Krishna (Citizen Witness), Jonathan Holtzman (Grief-Stricken Citizen 1), Jordan Carey (Grief-Stricken Citizen 2)
Production Code: T40.10054
Summary: While Jim and Oswald work together to find out who destroyed Haven, Lucius finds his own partner to team up with. Alfred frees Bruce and together they go looking for Selina, who has found Jeremiah.



In the aftermath of the Haven explosion, the survivors stumble through the wreckage. Oswald stares at the devastation in horror, and Barbara aims a gun at his back. However, she looks around and sees the chaos, and lowers the gun. With Jim calls for help, Barbara walks off into the smoke. Jim organizes rescue and treatment efforts, and tells one officer to focus. He then goes over to Oswald and accuses him of bringing the gangs there, and Oswald insists that none of the gangs had explosives that he knew of. Harvey reports that they have no water for the firehoses, and Jim tells him to use the

drinking water.

The next morning, Jim looks at the burned wreckage. Harvey shows him his badge that an officer found among the debris.

Later at the station, Jim reports on the radio that 311 people died. Walker says that she is trying to get him help, but Jim shuts off the radio. People burst into the station asking about their families and demanding answers, and Jim tells them that he shares their hope and anger. He insists that whoever destroyed Haven can't destroy their hopes, and vows to find who was responsible. One man asks how Jim will prevent it from happening again, and Jim doesn't have an answer for him.

Back in the office Jim tells Harvey and Lucius that someone has to pay for it. He asks Lucius to comb through the evidence and find out whoever did it, and he leaves. Harvey points out that Barbara disappeared just after the building blew up, but points out that it doesn't make sense for her. Jim tells Harvey that he's in charge now and leaves.

Bruce yanks at the cage door, and two men enter the room wielding pipes and attack him. He takes them both out and another man comes at him. Alfred arrives and knocks the man out, and confirms that he got his signal from Bruce. Bruce admits that he let his guard down and finally admits that Selina locked him up, and figures that she needs him to rescue him. As Alfred frees him, he says that Bruce can't save Selina from herself but they should find her until he realizes that.

Jim goes to Sirens and Barbara figures he thinks she has something to do with the explosion. She admits that she could have killed Oswald but didn't because the bomber has to be stopped. Jim figures that she thinks Sirens is next, and has learned that there was a shady guy hanging around the building. She Barbara learned from a contact where the guy is holed up, and tells Jim to do his job and get him. As Jim goes, Barbara asks if he thinks she could have killed all of those people, and Jim admits that he doesn't know.

Harvey radios Jim and says that they have a problem.

At the station, Oswald and his armed men confront Harvey and the other officers. Jim arrives and Oswald says that it's clear that Jim is outmanned and outgunned, so he's there to help. Oswald offers Jim his gun and has his men bring in boxes full of more guns.

The officers get the weapons and ammo, and Oswald tells Jim that he lost people too. He wants to put aside their difference and get the people some justice, and offers his hand. After a moment, Jim shakes it.

Riddler wakes up in his apartment and realizes that he's blacked out again. There's a suitcase on his bed, and he opens it. There's nothing inside, and Riddler realizes that he wrote himself a message on his hand saying that Inmate #1215 knows. Riddler has no idea what it refers to, and goes to find some prison records.

Jim and Oswald lead their men down the streets and Harvey tells Jim that the explosion wasn't his fault. Jim doesn't believe it, and tells everyone to fan out and find the bomber. Oswald calls over the bullhorn that the bomber has nowhere to run, and promises that they will root him out. The bomber shoots the bullhorn and everyone takes cover. Jim calls to the shooter to come out, but he refuses. Oswald realizes that it's Victor, and Victor shoots at them again.

Riddler sneaks into the station and goes to the file room with the prison records. He finds the case file, but Lucius yanks it out of his hand and demands to know what he's looking for. Riddler says that he's looking for a name, and Lucius says that he wants Riddler's expertise in figuring out who Haven was blown up to prevent it from happening again. After a moment, Riddler agrees.

Victor continues shooting, and then yells that he didn't blow up the building. He insists that he wouldn't take credit for someone else's work, and Jim tells Oswald to have his men concentrate all their fire on the window and then cease fire. Once they open fire, Jim sneaks into the building. He gets to the room where Victor is holed up, and Oswald orders everyone to cease fire. Once Victor prepares to shoot back, Jim punches him unconscious and handcuffs him, and then leads him out. The officers applaud, and Oswald asks Jim to let him handle Victor. He's glad to torture Victor for information, but Jim says that Victor is his. Jim drives off with Victor in the back of his car.

Ecco takes the initiates to Jeremiah, and Selina follows them into an abandoned building. Sykes is there and complains that there is no way to make the schedule. Jeremiah calls him and tells the workers to dig a little deeper if they want to survive. Ecco approaches Jeremiah and he chokes her, disappointed that she brought him so few initiates. He then dances with her, and Ecco says that Bruce and Selina tried to infiltrate their operation, Selina can walk, and she wants to kill Jeremiah. She promises to kill Selina if she sees her, and Jeremiah lets her walk away. Ecco leads the initiates out and Selina follows them.

Riddler and Lucius go to Haven and Riddler works out that it was an inside job. The bomb was the building: the bomber detonated the heating oil. Lucius points out that the nearby window blew in, and figured that the intruder smashed in through the window.

At the station, Jim and Harvey question Victor. Victor says that he decided to help himself to some supplies, and he opened fire on the cops because they're cops and he was firing warning shots. He points out that he didn't scar himself with all of the victims.

Lucius calls and says that an RPG destroyed Haven like the one that took down the chopper. It was fired through the basement window from a rooftop and hit the heating oil. Victor was on the ground, meaning someone else was the bomber.

Oswald comes in and says that he's there for Victor. Jim tells him that Victor didn't do it, and Oswald says that he didn't come alone and whistles in his armed men. They train their guns on the officers, and Oswald sends a man to get Victor. Jim points out that torturing Victor into confessing won't give the people justice, and Oswald says that there will be a trial and they'll let the people decide. Oswald's men take Victor out and he sarcastically says that it's glad to see who is in charge.

Riddler and Lucius check to see which rooftop the bomber used. They find the location and the discarded RPG case, and Riddler hopes that Lucius finds who did it and makes them pay. Lucius gives Riddler the file as promised and thanks him for his help, and then leaves. Riddler discovers that Inmate #1215 is Frank McCann and deceased, and then spots an old woman in a window across the street.

He hopes that she isn't blind and goes to talk to her.

Oswald sets up a "courtroom" at City Hall, and Jim and Harvey are there. Jim figures that there's nothing they can do to stop it and maybe it's what the people need. Oswald calls the court to order and has Victor gagged. He then questions the man who saw Victor leave the building, and plenty of people offer to confirm the witness' testimony. Oswald makes sure to point out that Jim believe that they're mistaken and says that Victor isn't responsible for the bombing. He invites Jim to say something if he wants, and Jim says that it was a RPG fired into the heating oil. Jim tells the people that he wants justice and so does he, and admits that they may be on their own. He insists that if that's true, what they do is more important than ever and what they're doing isn't justice and not who they are. Oswald puts it to the crowd to decide if Victor is guilty. They declare that Victor is guilty, and Oswald's men lead Victor away.

Oswald prepares to have Victor guillotined, sentencing him to die. Jim and Harvey come in, guns drawn, and free Victor just as Oswald shoots the guillotine line. Oswald says that Jim cares more about protecting a murderer than them, and says that the people are his now. Jim shoves him to the ground and leaves with Harvey and Oswald.

Outside, Harvey and Jim drive Victor away and Harvey admits that Victor isn't safe at the station. Jim releases Victor, saying that he either lets Victor go or he dies. Victor tells him that the city will always belong to the bad guys like him, and Jim tells Harvey to give Victor his gun and draws his own. The killer says that he'll kill both of them, but Jim doesn't care and Harvey offers Victor his gun. Victor starts to take the gun, then says that they should do it another day. Jim tells him that people like him will never own the city and he should get out of his face. Victor leaves and Harvey tells Jim to never ask him to do anything like that again.

Selina takes out Jeremiah's guards one by one. Bruce and Alfred arrive and find the unconscious men.

Jeremiah tells the workers to continue digging a little deeper. Selina comes up to Jeremiah, disguised as Ecco, and stabs him in the chest. He tries to say something, and Selina tells him not to say anything and stabs him repeatedly. Bruce comes in and drags her away, and Jeremiah collapses to the ground. Jeremiah's guards charge at them, and Alfred holds them off and tosses down a smoke grenade to cover their escape.

Riddler goes to the woman's apartment, 1215, when she sees him she tells him to go away. Riddler ignores her and wheels her in her wheelchair into her apartment and asks what she saw. The woman says that he was on the roof with some kind of a rocket. Riddler insists that it's not possible, but the woman says that he shot at Haven. She clubs him over the head with a bust, and Riddler has a memory of aiming the RPG at Haven and destroying it. The woman hits him in the head again, and Riddler remembers seeing the woman and writing down her address. When the woman says that she won't tell anyone, Riddler shoves her out the window and she falls to her death.

That night, Jim stands in his office looking out over the city. Barbara comes in and says that she wants to protect her people. She has a lead on a man selling RPGs and gives his address to Jim. Barbara has heard that some of Jim's people went over to Penguin, and says that Jim is all alone again. Jim tells her to leave, but Barbara comes over and says that no one else knows what it's like for him to carry the weight... and kisses him. As she walks out, Jim grabs her arm, pulls her back, and kisses her.

Legend of the Dark Knight: Pena Dura

Season 5
Episode Number: 93
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Thursday January 31, 2019
Writer: Iturri Sosa
Director: Mark Tonderai
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma)
Recurring Role: Cameron Monaghan (Jeremiah Valeska), Shiva Kalaiselvan (Leila), Francesca Root-Dodson (Ecco), BD Wong (Hugo Strange)
Guest Stars: Marceline Hugot (Gretel), David Carranza (Angel Vallelunga), Shane West (Eduardo Dorrance / Bane), Joseph McKenna (Gerry Grekov), Renes Rivera (Burly Henchman), Dustin Clodfelter (Minion), Bill Kux (Plastic Surgeon), David North (Gretel's Eldest Son), Aaron Dalla Villa (Gretel's Youngest Son), Geoff Van Wyck (Barker on Megaphone), Keyanna Murrill (Angry Citizen)
Production Code: T40.10055
Summary: Jim gets a new fight in his struggle to take back Gotham. Meanwhile, Edward turns to a former ally to find out why he's become a mass murderer, and Bruce seeks out Selina after her murder of Jeremiah.



A man sits watching a movie. Jim and Harvey come in and Jim says that they know the man, Gerry Grekov, sold the RPG that took out Haven. Grekov asks if Jim is going to arrest him. When Jim says that he isn't interested in arresting him and demands the name of the buyer, Grekov orders his men in and they draw guns on the two police officers. Grekov asks who told Jim that he sold the RPG.

Soldiers drop in through the skylight and take out Grekov's armed men. When Grekov tries to run, Jim tackles him and they fight over a knife until the leader, Eduardo Dorrance, shoots Grekov dead..

Jim recognizes him and asks why he's doing there, and Eduardo says that he's there to pay Jim back for saving his life in the service.

As they leave, Jim tells Harvey about how he and Eduardo go back to boot camp. Eduardo says that they're the help that Secretary Walker promised, and there they're to eliminate all criminal threats and they'll take the next steps. Eduardo's second Angel Vallelunga comes up with Grekov's ledger. It shows that Grekov sold the RPG to Edward./ Jim goes to get Edward while Harvey sets up a command post at the GCPD. When Harvey objects, Jim tells him that he needs him clear in case things go sideways with Edward.

Bruce arrives at the station and Alfred tells him that there's been a break in the Haven bombing. The boy says that he can't find Selina, and warns that she's not herself. Alfred tells Bruce that Jeremiah deserved to die, and Bruce insists that Jeremiah made Selina a murderer

just like Ra's made him a murderer. He says that Selina attacked Jeremiah knowing what she was doing, but Bruce doesn't believe him and goes to find her.

In his apartment, Edward listens to the voice journals that he made of his memory blackouts, trying to work out where he was. He doesn't believe that his other self could have killed women and children, and insists that he's not the one who killed them. Jim, Eduardo, and his men come in and hold Edward at gunpoint. Edward says that he needs a little more time to prove that he didn't do it. He admits that he's only killed people that hurt him first. Eduardo tells Jim that it's his call, pointing out that Edward confessed. Jim says that they'll bring Edward in and he'll stand trial.

Edward pulls a book on his bookshelf triggers a pressure plate that Eduardo is standing on, and warns that if Eduardo moves then it'll explode. He also has a device hooked up that will monitor his heartbeat. If his heart speeds up or stops then the bomb will explode anyway. Jim warns that Edward will have a target on him for the bombing, but Edward figures that he'll take his chances.

Once he walks out, Jim says that all he has to do is save Eduardo's life. He figures that there's a puzzle involved and gets up on a chair to avoid setting off any other pressure plates. Jim crosses tables and chairs, getting to the bookshelf, and works out the book Edward set up as a trigger. Once he pulls on it, Jim steps down on the floor and confirms that it's safe, then calls to have Harvey put out an APB on Edward.

Bruce goes to Sirens and finds Selina there celebrating killing Jeremiah's death along with the clubgoers.

Harvey announces on the radio that they have identified Edward as the Haven bomber. Street people are chanting to kill Edward and going to look for him.

In his office Oswald receives a case and pays the deliverer and his men in bullets. He receives word that Edward is responsible for the Haven bombing, and wonders what his former friend has done.

The citizens search for Edward. He hides but someone knocks him out from behind.

Angel and his men search block by block for Edward, and call to Eduardo and Jim in Jim's office. They coordinate the search and discuss how to deal with Scarecrow next.

Edward wakes up taped to a lawn chair. The woman who captured him, Gretchen, says that she's going to carry out his execution. Her two sons are nearby and start up their wrecked car. Edward realizes that he's hooked up to car batteries just as he receives a jolt of electricity. Gretchen tells him that he's going to die slow and painful to pay for JoJo, her dog who was in Haven when Edward blew it up. Edward laughs and says that three hundred people died, and they continue electrocuting him. As they do, Edward remembers Oswald saying that he's going to "fix him". The engine stalls when the fuel line clogs, and Edward notices that the power line is frayed. He loudly says that the fuel line is cleared. When the boys clear it and gas squirts on the street, Edward begs them to do anything but electrocute him. Jolt tells her sons to hit it, and the sparks ignite the gas and the wreck explodes. While they try to put out the fire, Edward gets to his feet and runs off.

Oswald receives a report that the Army are coming that way. Oswald figures that they're scouts and tells his people to bring him Edward. Once the reporting henchman leaves, Oswald goes back to his desk and realizes that his revolver is missing and someone entered through the air vent. Edward aims the gun at him and says that they have a lot to talk about.

Harvey tells Jim that they saw Edward going into City Hall. Eduardo agrees that they need shock and awe to break in, and Jim tells Eduardo to take Harvey with him while he stays there.

Selina goes to the bar, and Bruce says that it isn't her. She tells him that the night Bruce's parents were murdered, she was in the alley and watched the killer shoot them while doing nothing. Bruce tells her that she was just a scared kid, and Selina tells him that he was the scared kid. She explains that she didn't do anything because she doesn't care, and that's who she is and was.

Edward demands to know what Oswald did to him, insisting that he's the reason that he bombed Haven. He figures that whatever Oswald did caused his blackouts, and it's the cruelest of everything Oswald has done to him. Oswald has no idea what he's talking about, and explains that he paid Strange to save Edward's life. He figures that Strange did something to Edward, and insists that Edward is his closest friend. Oswald assures Edward that if he wanted him to suffer, he wouldn't do it in some backhanded way. He insists that if they're ever at odds Edward will

know that Oswald is his enemy, promising him that... as a friend. Edward grunts in irritation, realizing that Oswald is telling the truth, and swears that when he kills him he will stare him in the eyes as he stabs him through the heart. Oswald says that if Strange did something to Edward, then Edward isn't responsible for the bombing.

An explosion shakes the building as Eduardo and his men break in, and Oswald whispers to his henchman to grab Edward. Edward slips out, and Oswald grabs a gun. He and his men grab Eduardo and the others as they break in. Harvey tells Oswald to hand over Edward, and Oswald says that they're not by the count of three, he'll mow them all down. Eduardo and his men lower their weapons and Harvey tells Oswald to start counting. When Oswald starts counting, Eduardo's snipers take down all of Harvey's men.

Edward goes to Sirens and tells Barbara that he needs information from her. When she threatens to cut his face apart, Edward insists that he never killed the people in Haven and there's more going on. Barbara sends her henchwomen out and demands an explanation, and Edward tells her that Strange did something to his brain and now someone can control him. When Barbara wonders why she should help Edward, Edward says that if she finds out who was responsible then he'll give her the best intel she's ever had. After a moment, Barbara tells Edward that she doesn't know where Strange is but she does know the location of his assistants.

At the station, Eduardo beats Oswald and Jim demands to know where Edward is. Oswald agrees to tell Jim once Eduardo leaves. Once Eduardo leaves, Oswald says that Edward isn't a mass murderer and Jim knows it. Jim asks who set Edward up, and Oswald suggests that they make a deal: the information for his freedom. Jim warns that the Army will come for Oswald eventually, and Oswald says that he'll take his chances and repeats his offer.

A few minutes later, Jim tells Eduardo that he knows where Edward is coming. Eduardo realizes that Oswald is gone, and Jim says that they do what they have to do.

In his hidden lab, Strange is disposing of bodies. Edward is hiding in a body bag and comes out, training a gun on Edward. Edward demands to know how Strange took control of his alter ego, and Strange says that he had no idea Edward was the bomber. He explains that he put a chip in Edward's brain allowing him to be controlled remotely. However, he gave control to others. Strange offers to write it down so he can honestly say that he never said the name. Edward lets him reach for a pen, and Strange gasses him with a paralysis gas. he tells Edward that he doesn't know who is controlling Edward, and he's just going to have to cut open his skull and find out.

Bruce goes back to Jim's office and finds Harvey there. Harvey explains that the Army is helping and Jim is out with them. When Harvey wonders if Bruce is okay, he says that he's seen people losing hope. Harvey admits that the paperwork is the only thing keeping him going because the little thing matter. The little things that they do matter, even if no one notices or cares. Bruce thanks him for the advice, and slips out when Harvey isn't looking.

Strange cuts open Edward's skull and prepares to reboot the chip.

Back at City Hall, Oswald tends to his dog and then enters a basement hideout. He looks at the crates full of ammunition and figures that it's time for a chance of scenery.

Strange reattaches Edward's skull plate and says that his chip was overloaded, and he's going to notify the handler. Jim and the others come in and don't believe Strange's claim that he was administering medical assistant. When Strange restores Edward to consciousness, Edward insists that he was right. Strange explains that he put the chip in response to a contract. When Jim demands to know who was responsible, Eduardo immobilizes Edward with a remote, has his men take Strange out, and says that Walker has been controlling Edward.

Jim wonders why, and Eduardo says that Walker wants Jim to kill Edward as proof of loyalty before she can move forward with final relief plans. Jim asks if Edward knew that Walker destroyed Haven, and Eduardo aims a gun at him and says that he'll kill Jim if Jim doesn't kill Edward. he insists that the mission comes first, and Jim puts his gun down. he approaches Eduardo, who lowers his gun, and punches the man. By the time Eduardo recovers, Jim has gone down the disposal chute. Eduardo reactivates Edward via the chip, gives him the gun, and tells him to find Jim and kill him.

Jeremiah is lying unconscious as Ecco and her henchman finally dig through the wall. Ecco hears him wake up and says that the armor she prepared saved his life. Jeremiah says that he had to let Selina and Bruce think that he was dead. Ecco says that everything is proceeding as planned and leads him into the tunnel they opened up. They emerge into a manor house and a

doctor says that he's had good results. He removes the bandages from two people, and Jeremiah laughs in pleasure, saying that they look beautiful and he loves family reunions.

Legend of the Dark Knight: 13 Stitches

Season 5
Episode Number: 94
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Thursday February 14, 2019
Writer: Seth Boston
Director: Ben McKenzie
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)

Recurring Role: Cameron Monaghan (Jeremiah Valeska), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars: Jaime Murray (Theresa Walker), Sarah Schenckkan (Magpie), David Carranza (Angel Vasselunga), Shane West (Eduardo Dorrance / Bane), Luke Lesko (Delta 1), E. Calvin Ahn (Delta 2)

Production Code: T40.10056
Summary: Edward gets a shock, and Jim shocks Lee after she shows up three months after she supposedly left Gotham. Selina discovers that Oswald is leaving Gotham and the duo form a partnership, and Erin gives Jim some startling news.



Jim runs through the alleyways, and Edward shoots at him. As Jim takes cover, Edward tells him that trying to run is ill-advised.

Jim keeps running and when Edward reaches where Jim was hiding, he sees a trail of blood from where Jim was hit by flying glass from a windshield.

As Jim climbs into an abandoned ambulance to get bandages for his wound, Edward comes in. Jim disarms him and they fight, and Jim finally hits Edward in the head with the electric paddles.

Oswald goes into his office and his dog Edward sniffs at the entrance to Oswald's

underground bunker. When Oswald goes down, he finds a young thief going through his things. She tries to run and Oswald fires a warning shot into the air. The woman stops and says that she followed the thieves back there. He prepares to shoot her, and the woman—Magpie—reveals the Russifer Diamond and a replica she was going to replace it with. She tosses it to Oswald and it heats up. Magpie runs and when the item blows up, she makes her escape.

Edward wakes up and discovers that Jim has tied him up. Jim tells him that he tried to kill him, and asks what Walker plans to do next. Edward says that he doesn't remember anything when he's under, and insists that he's not responsible for what Walker forces him to do using the chip. Jim drags Edward along with him.

At the station, Alfred finds Bruce and realizes that things didn't work out with Selina. Angel and his men are mobilizing, and Bruce points out that the city needs food and medicine, not guns. Albert recognizes the tattoo on one soldier and says that the group specializes in coups and revolutions. Bruce asks when the food is coming, and Angel vaguely says that it's on its way.

When Bruce asks where Jim is, Angel tells him that they lost sight of him but Eduardo is out there looking for him. Angel insists that they wait for Jim in a quiet spot in the place. When two of the soldiers take them in the back, Bruce and Alfred knock them out and go to find Jim.

Jim takes Edward to Sirens and explains what happened to Barbara. Barbara says that Bruce called her on the radio and said that things are amiss at the GCP. She can't spare her own people but volunteers her services. Edward wants to help as well, saying that they messed with his brain and he wants revenge. He explains that Strange was fixing the chip and figures that Jim shorted the chip out. Barbara checks Jim's neck injuries and offers her help. When Jim refuses, she says that if she wanted to betray him she would have done it earlier. Edward excuses himself, and Jim admits that he doesn't know when he will trust Barbara.

Eduardo and his men enter the club, guns drawn. He says that the city is infested with criminals and terrorists, and Jim tells him that he won't let him kill them. As Eduardo and his men prepare to shoot Jim, Eduardo comes in holding a knife and fakes being under the chip. Edward winks at Jim, who says that he has evidence. Eduardo tells Edward to stand down, and Jim says that he has evidence that Eduardo and Walker are behind the Haven bombing and will be released if he dies. Considering, Eduardo figures that he's bluffing and tells Edward to kill them both. Edward throws his knife into one soldier's head, and then he and Jim duck behind the bar. Barbara gives them guns, and they open fire on the soldiers and then get out.

Oswald goes to an old building and two men run past him, screaming. Continuing, Oswald finds Selina in the room they emerged from.

There are two severed fingers on the table, and Selina explains that they wanted a shot at her for killing Jeremiah. She says that every scumbag in town wants to take her down to make a name for themselves. Oswald offers to let her crash in City Hall if she helps him find Magpie. Selina wonders why she should help him after he killed Tabitha, and Oswald reminds her that Tabitha killed his mother and Selina understands vengeance. Selina agrees to help if she keeps the diamond. Oswald refuses, and tells him that every person in Gotham will think that it's okay to steal from him. Oswald has no choice but to agree.

Back at the station, Eduardo tells Angel that he wants everyone out looking for Jim. When Angel says that the cells are overflowing, Eduardo has the prisoners released and guns several of them down. When Harvey objects, Eduardo aims his gun at him and tells him not to question him. Walker calls Eduardo on the radio, and he tells her that they've moved to Phase 2 but Jim is free and has fried Edward's chip. Walker says that she has an idea that will bring Jim and Edward to them.

Bruce, Alfred, and Lucius meet with Jim, Barbara, and Edward. Lucius removes the chip and then uses a laptop to check it for anything tying Eduardo and Walker to Haven. He starts to trace the verbal order to Edward to blow up Haven to Walker's computer.

Eduardo calls Jim on the radio and brings in a tied-up Lee. She asks what's happening, and Jim realizes who it is, and Eduardo says that all criminals in Gotham are under a death sentence. He offers Lee for Edward, and Jim agrees. Jim says that they'll make the exchange at Haven and Eduardo agrees.

Jim figures that Eduardo wants the chip, and Lucius says that he needs a large antenna to send the chip information to the mainland newspaper. There's an antenna on the top of the GCPD.

Harvey and the other officers are locked up. He calls Lee over, and she says that she can't remember what happened in the last several months. Eduardo takes Lee to the rendezvous.

Jim is at Haven and radios to the others, warning that Eduardo has backup. Bruce and the others move out.

Eduardo and two of his men bring Lee with them, and Jim says that he knows that Eduardo wants the chip and shows it to him. Jim asks if he needs three men to handle him, and continues taunting Eduardo. He says that Eduardo's recklessness got men killed, and recites the names of the people that Eduardo got killed. Eduardo tosses down his gun and says that he's going to shut up Jim once and for all.

Oswald and Selina go to Magpie's hideout and find it filled with all of the items that she's stolen. Magpie tries to run, and Selina trips her with her whip. Magpie figures that she could be famous by killing Selina, and Oswald aims his gun at him. The thief says that the place is filled with bombs, and tosses an old watch to Oswald. He drops it and Magpie runs out, then

calls through the door that the watch was an original but the other items in there are rigged to explode.

Edward walks into the station wearing an anti-bomb suit and carrying a briefcase bomb. He explains the situation to Angel and his men, and suggests that they play a game. He warns that if anyone tries to leave, the bomb will blow up. Edward explains that a four-digit code is the only way to disarm the bomb, and recites a riddle. The numeric answer to the riddle is the answer, and the bomb will go off in two minutes.

Bruce climbs up to the GCPD rooftop, and Lucius radios instructions to him from the ventilator room. Alfred and Barbara join him, and Lucius tells them that they have to wait for exhaust fans to stop before they reverse them and use the gas. Bruce opens up the antenna box, and a soldier comes out and spots him. The man draws his gun and Bruce jumps him.

Jim and Eduardo fight and knock each other down. Eduardo says that the destruction is on Jim because Walker was close to getting the military to move in. Jim set up Haven, demonstrating that the criminal element wasn't so frightening so Haven had to come down. Jim wonders what Walker wants, and Eduardo says that they were an acceptable loss. Jim tackles Eduardo, and one of Eduardo's men pulls him off and beats him. Eduardo tells his man to stop, and then orders both his men to take Lee out back and shoot her. Jim picks up a gun and shoots one of the soldiers, and the other man runs off with Lee. Eduardo comes up behind Jim and stabs him in the shoulder.

Bruce finally takes down the soldier and goes back to the antenna. Lucius gives him instructions on how to hook up the transmitter.

Bruce sends the recording of Walker's orders.

Edward says that there's one minute until the bomb explodes. Harvey yells that he knows the answer: zero. Angel goes over and enters zero into the bomb, disarming it. The soldiers open fire on Edward, knocking him down despite his protective suit. Gas pumps in and everyone collapses except Edward, who gets a gas mask from his helmet and puts it on.

Eduardo beats Jim and says that he and his men were taken to the prison at Pena Dura. The U.S. government left them to die, and Eduardo was the only one who survived. Walker found him, got her out, and gave him purpose. Jim fights back and shoves Eduardo back onto a piece of rebar. Gunshots ring out, and Jim runs to check on Lee. When he gets there, he finds Lee holding a gun and standing over the soldier's body.

As they look around Magpie's hideout, Selina figures that the diamond is worth something on the mainland and Oswald has more of them. She realizes that he's leaving Gotham, and Oswald congratulates her on figuring it out. He says that he's done all he can in Gotham and there's nothing left for him there anymore. Selina wants in, saying that she just wants to be herself rather than the person who killed Jeremiah. Oswald agrees if she gets them out of there, and she kicks open the door, pointing out that Magpie said things in the room were rigged but not the bomb itself.

Jim arrives at the station and has Alvarez take Lee to his office. Bruce says that they sent the audio logs, and he and Alfred will spend the night to help Jim out. Barbara wonders where Lee has been but Edward doesn't care.

In Jim's office, Jim tells Lee that he'd hoped she got out of Gotham. The last thing she remembers is Jeremiah destroying the bridges three months ago. Jim wonders why she didn't leave the city, and says that they're cut off and there's no help. He talks about how he pretended to know what do to give the people help, and now he's lost. Lee assures him that it's okay and maybe they can help each other. She remembers going back to the Narrows and fighting with Edward, and he stabbed her. Lee stabbed him back and then she was at someplace like a hospital.

A scavenger finds Eduardo, still impaled on the rebar. Walker walks up and Eduardo wakes up. She says that the press have the audio transmission, and tells him that there's more for him to do and Strange will have him fixe dup in no time. She puts a respirator mask on him and tells him that there was another operative besides Edward. Walker triggers a remote.

In the office, Lee picks up a knife and advances on Jim, saying that it's time for him to die. He manages to shock her with a live lamp cord.

Alfred returns with supplies and walks out onto the street. He hears a noise and draws a gun, but Jeremiah grabs him from behind and knocks him out with a drug injection. Satisfied, Jeremiah says that he has a job for Alfred.

Selina and Oswald find Magpie in Oswald's vault. She set off a bobby trap that Oswald left for her, and shoots her dead. He tells Selina that it's a reminder of what happens when people try to steal from him.

Jim calls Harvey in and tells him what happened. They figure that Walker has other backup plans. Lee wakes up, and Barbara comes in and sees Jim with Lee. She tells Jim that they had a good time the other night, announces that she's pregnant, and leaves. Lee looks at Jim and Harvey offers congratulations.

At the manor, Jeremiah wakes Alfred up and says that Bruce will be along shortly. He tells Alfred to start cleaning up the place, and says that he got off the island by digging a tunnel under the rifer. Jeremiah smiles and says that today is the big day.

Legend of the Dark Knight: Ace Chemicals

Season 5
Episode Number: 95
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Thursday February 21, 2019
Writer: Tze Chun
Director: John Stephens (II)
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma)
Recurring Role: Cameron Monaghan (Jeremiah Valeska), Benedict Samuel (Jervis Tetch), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), Francesca Root-Dodson (Ecco)
Guest Stars: Brette Taylor (Fake Martha Wayne), Grayson McCouch (Fake Dr. Thomas Wayne), John Williams Watkins (Gangster Foreman), Alex Huynh (Gangster Worker)
Production Code: T40.10057
Summary: Jeremiah initiates his master plan to stop Gotham's reunification with the mainland and become the central figure in Bruce's life. Barbara asks Lee for help, and Edward and Oswald come to an understanding.



Four men run out of a building, "Z"s cut into their chests.. Behind them, a person in a suit lights up fireworks. They shoot into the air releasing green gas, and the four escapees choke to death.

Jim calls General Wade, who says that Walker has eluded their dragnet. He tells Jim that nothing is standing in the way of unification and he's recommending they begin it immediately. He insists that he has the authority to take action unless something destabilizes Gotham again. Afterward, Jim and Harvey talk. Alfred has

been missing for five days and the search parties have found nothing. Bruce has been leading the search and barely slept. Jim insists that Bruce stay and get some sleep, and Bruce wonders what happened.

Once Bruce leaves to get some rest, Jim and Harvey meet with Griffin. She's found the four dead men and confirmed they breathed poison gas. One of them is wearing a fake mustache, and they're near a building set up as a film set. Jim figures that they have to stop the killer before news reaches the mainland. The dead men have tattoos of the Chessmen, a gang in the Narrows.

As Bruce heads home, he comes to a newspaper on the ground. It has a front page story about his parents' murder, and Bruce realizes that copies of the front page are pasted on the walls. Bruce sees a couple that look like his parents going into the subway, and goes down after them. He comes to a chamber with a tunnel leading beneath the river, and finds one of his mother's earrings on the floor. Bruce continues on into the tunnel.

Lee goes to the hospital and finds Barbara waiting for her. Barbara says that she needs medical assistance and asks Lee to be her OB. She insists that she wants the best for her child and that's Lee, and says that it's none of Jim's business. Jim comes in and Barbara tells him

to go. Lee wonders why he's there, and Jim says that they have a case with a connection to the Narrows. She tells Barbara to talk to Jim if she wants Lee to be her doctor. Once she leaves, Barbara says that it's not about him and his involvement with her life is over. When he suggests that she's not fit to be a mother, Barbara walks out.

Bruce follows the tunnel and hears a woman laughing ahead. The tunnel leads into Wayne Manor, and Bruce's parents are apparently sitting in the study. Bruce demands to know who they are, and they greet their "son". Alfred comes in and complains that Bruce is running around in the mud. The couple insists that they're Bruce's parents, and Alfred shows Bruce that they have a guest: Jeremiah.

Jeremiah says that he faked his death to put Bruce off his scent. Alfred grabs Bruce when he tries to grab Jeremiah, and Jeremiah reveals a stack of explosives. Alfred has been hypnotized to think that everything is normal, and Jeremiah says that he kidnapped an innocent couple who were built similar to the Waynes. He used plastic surgery to finish the resemblance, and explains that he's giving Bruce the chance to experience his parents' deaths again. Jeremiah says that it's the most important day of Bruce's life and he didn't get to be a part of it, so he's going to rectify it. He tells Alfred to make dinner and the butler leaves.

Oswald and Selina watch as Oswald sends a guinea pig across the river. The mines blow it up, and Selina remembers that Jeremiah was digging a tunnel under the river. Oswald admits that he doesn't have any better plan to escape, and Selina says that they can check it out in the Dark Zone after night falls.

Jim and Lee go into the narrows and hide when they spot the Leopards, the Chessmen's rivals. As they wait for the gang to move in, Jim says that it's his child as well. Lee spots a symbol on the wall saying what direction to go.

At the manor, Alfred serves dinner in the kitchen. Bruce tells him to let Alfred and the couple gone, but Jeremiah insists that he has to get every detail right. "Thomas" puts a pearl necklace on "Martha," and Jeremiah says that he lost his parents as well and the wounds haven't healed. Bruce tells him that it will never be real, and Jeremiah thinks that Bruce is thinking about the night and that's all he needs. He grabs Bruce and says that he just wants to be connected to him, but has realized that if they can't be friends then they can be connected in other ways. Bruce asks how, and Jeremiah says that he'll see in time. He then says that he and the Waynes have a date with destiny. Jeremiah tells Bruce to find Alfred and leaves, sets off the explosives, and leaves.

That night, Lee and Jim follow the symbols to Ace Chemicals, which is activated. Inside, the Chessmen are manufacturing the gas and loading it into fireworks. They grab a hypnotized gang member, and he and the others all start speaking in rhythm about blowing up Gotham. Jim realizes that it's Jervis, just as Jervis comes out and greets Jim and Lee. The gang members come at them, and Jim and Lee fight them off. A roller-skating Ecco beats Jim down.

Selina tells Barbara that Oswald needs a way off out of Gotham, and says that she needs Barbara's help to move Oswald's loot and leave Gotham after they kill Oswald. She's also surprised that Barbara is pregnant.

Bruce finds Alfred and says that they have to go because of the bombs. Alfred is hypnotized not to see them as bombs, and Bruce tells him that there's a gas leak in the kitchen and they have to leave. Once he says that he's warned his parents and his guest, they go out through the basement tunnel and the manor blows up behind them. The blast knocks Alfred out of his spell and he reveals that Jervis hypnotized him. When Alfred is unable to walk because of an injured leg, Jim hugs him and leaves for where he knows Jeremiah will go.

At Ace Chemicals, Ecco and the others tie up Jim and Lee. Ecco tells Jervis to check with Jeremiah before he hypnotizes Jim and Lee.

Jim apologizes for getting Lee into it, and Lee tells him to save it until after they escape. He then tells Jervis that he didn't think he was Jeremiah's errand boy. Jervis insists that he's having fun, and Lee taunts him. Ecco whispers something to him, and Jervis asks Lee if she's running from her past when she becomes something new and holds up his watch to her face.

Selina takes Oswald to the building with tunnel and they hear Alfred approaching. He emerges from the tunnel and explains that Jeremiah sealed the other way out. Selina is shocked to learn that Jeremiah is alive, and Alfred explains that he's reenacting the night when Bruce's parents were killed. Alfred says that Bruce needs Selina's help, and she puts a knife to Oswald's throat

and says that he deserves to die. Alfred tells her to put the knife down and help Bruce, and after a moment she walks out. Oswald tells Alfred the way to the Green Zone and leaves.

Bruce enters the theater where his parents were that night, and Jeremiah turns on a projector. The fake Waynes are seated in the audience, and the movie plays from the night of the Waynes' deaths plays. Jeremiah is Zorro in the movie, and he wonders what intrigues Bruce about Zorro. He slashes the tied-up men across the chest, and then says that Bruce's parents might still be alive if he hadn't asked them to leave. The fake Waynes walk out and the movie ends.

When he runs out into the alleyway, Jeremiah steps in front of the fake Waynes and says that he has to be the face that Bruce sees when he closes his eyes, not a random gunman. He then reveals that he already shot the fake Waynes, and has the hypnotized Jim and Lee turn around. Jeremiah explains that he's going to kill the man that Bruce thinks of as his second father figure Lee. Once he does, they'll be bound together. Ecco pulls up in a truck loaded with the gas, he explains that when the chemicals rain down on the city the government will cut Gotham loose.

Jeremiah explains that the hypnotic spell will end when the pearl necklace hits the ground, so that they know they're dying. Selina arrives and whips the gun out of Jeremiah's hand, and Bruce attacks Jeremiah. When Selina yanks the pearls off of Lee and drops them to the ground, it breaks the spell. Jeremiah breaks free and yells to Ecco to trigger the fireworks. Jim goes for the truck while Bruce and Selina go after Jeremiah. Unable to stop the fireworks, Jim tells Lee to call Harvey and have him get everyone to cover, and drives off.

Jeremiah runs back to Ace Chemicals and Bruce goes in after him.

Jim drives the truck onto one of the destroyed bridges, jumps out of the cab, and lets the truck go off into the river. The water absorbs the gas, keeping it from spreading.

Bruce walks out onto a catwalk and tells Jeremiah that it ends that night. Jeremiah steps out and Bruce attacks him. They fight and Jeremiah knocks him down and beats him. Jeremiah asks Bruce if he feels the connection to him, and Bruce says that he means nothing to him. Recovering Jeremiah knocks Bruce back against the rail and says that he's the answer to his life's question. He swings at Bruce, who ducks and Jeremiah goes through the railing and falls into a vat of chemicals below. Bruce looks down but there's no sign of Jeremiah.

Jim looks down at the gas in the water.

Later, Oswald goes to Edward and asks for his help. Edward draws a gun on him, He says that he had plans to save Edward from Jim, and insists that fate has plans for them to be together. Edward lowers his gun and asks what the plans are, and Oswald says that Gotham is now a prisoner and it's time for them to escape.

At the station, Jim talks with Lee and says that due to the chemical spill, reunification has been put on hold for a couple of months. He tells Lee that he wishes he could go back and do things differently and better. Lee says that he's having a baby with Barbara, and she wonders what would happen if they hadn't lost their baby. She tells Jim that he let her down. Jim apologizes and asks what it means for them, and Lee says that they'll have to live with the past. When he tries to take her hand, Lee slaps him and then kisses him.

Selina and Bruce find Jeremiah in a hospital ward, brain-dead and disfigured from the chemicals. Bruce thanks Selina for helping him, and she says that she should have done something the night his parents were killed.

Oswald and Edward arrive at Oswald's office and find Barbara waiting for Oswald. As she prepares to shoot him, Edward realizes that she's pregnant. Oswald asks her to come with them, figuring that she really wants to raise her child away from Gotham. Edward reveals the plans for a submarine that can track the mines in the river, and explains that they have to build it. Barbara aims the gun at Oswald, but realizes that she can't pull the trigger. She finally says that she won't shoot Oswald for the sake of her child but she'll never forgive him, and Oswald tells her that he understands. She tells them to let her know when the sub is ready. As she goes, Oswald asks who the lucky father is.

Legend of the Dark Knight: Nothing's Shocking

Season 5
Episode Number: 96
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Thursday February 28, 2019
Writer: Seth Boston
Director: Kenneth Fink
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma)
Recurring Role: Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), Andrew Sellon (Mr. Penn)
Guest Stars: Sarah Pidgeon (Jane Cartwright / Jane Doe), Dan Hedaya (Detective Dix), Jimmy Palumbo (Detective Boggs), Jerry Walsh (Detective Lewis), Keil Oakley Zepernick (Burn Man), Jennifer Honika (Dianne), Josh Evans (Hank), Michael Spedden (Dale)
Production Code: T40.10061
Summary: Two murders are connected to Harvey's past and one of Strange's experiments. Meanwhile, Oswald and Edward receive a visitor, and Bruce and Alfred go searching for missing Gothamites in the sewers beneath the city.



Barbara sits in Sirens and sees two older men, Boggs and Lewis, come on. She tells them that they'd better give her some intel if they want to get in, and they give her some black market info on heating oil in return for a drink. The men go to the bar and Dix walks in to join them. He says that he's been looking for them and asks if they ever think about the past and what they did to the girl. Barbara sees Dix and comes over, just as Dix stabs the two men in their throats and walks out.

At the hospital, Alfred has a woman-Dianne-tell Bruce that they're living together in a cramped apartment block. A few weeks ago they heard rumors about something happening below the building where it's connected to the sewers. Dianne and her husband Hank went looking for people going missing, and she hit her head. When she woke up, Frank was gone. Dianne begs Bruce to help find Hank. Bruce promises that they'll do everything they can, and talks to Alfred privately. They agree to look for Hank and the others.

Barbara calls Jim and Harvey in and shows them the bodies. Harvey tells Jim that they were cops before Jim join, and Barbara explains what happened. The bartender heard that they called their killer Dix, and Harvey notes that Dix has been paralyzed and in a wheelchair for the last 15 years. Jim figures that they should talk to him and Harvey reluctantly agrees. Once Harvey leaves, Jim asks Barbara how she feels and insists that he's going to be part of the kid's life. He says that reunification will be a chance for Barbara to start anew, and she says that she likes who she is. Shrugging, Jim leaves.

Edward is in a workshop working on the submarine. Oswald arrives with one of his men, Dale, and says that he brought food. He assures Edward that Dale is honest because he's mute

and dumb, and says that he procured them some muscle. Edward claims that their submarine is coming along fine and insists that he will figure it out because he's the only one working. Oswald says that he did his part of their partnership. Penn arrives and Oswald is surprised to see him alive. He explains that "he" wouldn't let him and takes a ventriloquist doll out of a case and says that it's Mr. Scarface.

Jim and Harvey go to Dix's apartment and Harvey says that he feels bad because he should have been there before. They knock at the door and Dix fires a shotgun through it. Harvey calls out who they are and the wheelchair-bound Dix lets them in. Harvey insists that he didn't forget Dix. Jim notices a suitcase on the bed and asks Dix if he's planning on leaving Gotham and where he was when Boggs and Lewis were killed. Dix points out that he's in a wheelchair and admits that he's worried that he'll be next. Jim asks what his connection to Boggs and Lewis is, and Dix says that he knows them. Harvey confirms that when he was a rookie cop, he and Dix worked with Boggs and Lewis on a case of a woman killing her husband.

Jim points out that it stinks, just as someone knocks at the door. Harvey answers the door and finds "Dix" there, walking. "Dix" headbutts Harvey, who grabs the man's face and discovers that it's a mask. The man runs off.

Bruce and Alfred enter the apartment basement and note that it runs along the sewers that lead to the river filled with Jeremiah's toxins. The two men continue on and find a severed hand on the floor. There are bite marks on it, and there's a blood trail leading away.

At the station, Jim and Harvey confirm that the mask is made of human skin. Harper brings them a file on the woman, Veronica Cartwright, who Harvey and the others investigate. Victoria was a banker, snapped, and killed her husband. Jim figures that Harvey and Dix rehearsed their statement, and checks the file. Victoria's daughter was convicted on the statement of her 7-year-old daughter, Jane, and they don't know where she is. The family's home is in the Green Zone. Harvey insists that it's a dead-end but Jim doesn't believe him and tells him to keep an eye on Dix while he and Griffin check out the hose.

Penn says that he's holding a dummy, not a doll, and that Scarface is very persuasive. The man explains that Scarface made him tell them about Oswald's accumulated treasure, and Scarface yells that no one is going anywhere. He tells Penn to show Edward and Oswald that they're serious, and Penn shoots Dale dead while Scarface tells Oswald and Edward that it's time to talk turkey.

Harvey and Dix go to Jim's office and Harvey wonders if Jane said something. Dix insists that Jane died in Arkham two years ago and it has nothing to do with her.

Jim, Harper, and a uni go to the Cartwright house, get no answer, and go inside. They search the house and find photos of the family with the husband's face scratched out. The uni checks the upstairs and a masked woman watches him. He finds something on a dresser and then hears the woman move in the shadows. He goes over to investigate and the woman knocks him unconscious.

Jim and Harper notice the chandelier move from the cop falling on the floor, and go upstairs.

The woman touches the unconscious cop and her body changes to match his.

Jim and Harper enter the attic and find signs that someone has been living there. They find bloody masks, and the "uni" comes in and says that no one is there. Jim notices the unconscious cop, and the shapeshifter attacks him. When Jim knocks her down, she reverts to her normal form and yells at Jim not to look at her.

Later at the station, Jim questions the woman. He shows her the masks that they found and says that she'll have to take her porcelain mask off. When the woman pulls back, Jim says that he'll rip it off if she doesn't talk. The woman says that she's nobody, and Jim points out that she was in the Cartwright home and is Jane's age. He tells Jane that he knows she's been in and out of Arkham until she vanished, and asks what happened. Jane insists that nothing happened to her, but lots happened to Jane. She says that Strange experimented on her and others, and Strange made it so Jane could change her body by touching someone. When it's done, she sheds her skin and starts anew. She tells Jim that she touched him, and "Jane Doe" was born in Arkham when Jane Cartwright died.

Jane tells Jim to ask Harvey why she killed Boggs and Lewis.

Harvey has been watching through the one-way mirror, and Jim goes out to talk to him. In the cell, Jane contorts her hand and pulls it out of the manacle.

Bruce and Alfred hear something growl in the shadows. A man charges at them and they manage to subdue him. The man says that "he" is coming and will kill him. They realize that it's Hank, and Hank says that it will kill them when it finds him. The growling gets closer, and Bruce's battery dies. The creature knocks him and Alfred out and drags Hank away.

Scarface orders Oswald and Edward to hand over their guns, and they quickly do so. Once they do, Scarface orders Penn to explain.

Penn says that he woke up in the GCPD morgue after he was shot. He hid in an abandoned magic shop and Scarface found him there and told him all about Oswald. Oswald asks Penn what he wants, and Penn says that Scarface wants his treasure and to be boss. Laughing, Oswald dismisses the idea of a dummy running Gotham. Edward tells Oswald that he deserves to be overthrown, and asks Scarface what he's going to do once he gets Oswald's treasure. He offers to get Scarface and Penn off the island.

Harvey wheels Dix to the locker room and says that he and his friends made Jane the murderer. He starts strangling Dix.

Harper tells Jim that she saw Harvey take Dix in the back. Barbara comes in and says that the bartender overheard "Dix" tell the two men that "the kid" is guilty, too. She then asks Jim if she's going to be arrested when the government comes in. Jim doesn't know, and Barbara figures that she'd go to jail and he'd get the baby. He says that he doesn't want that, and Barbara asks if she'll promise that if she goes straight then she'll be in the clear. Before Jim can answer, he sees Harvey who says that he didn't take Dix anywhere.

Jim and Harvey go to the locker room and find Dix's corpse, and figure that Jane got to Harvey's locker and took his control. They go to lock down the station.] Bruce and Alfred catch up to Hank's abductor, who is insane from the toxins. They fight and while the madman attacks Alfred, Bruce throws stone shards into the killer. Alfred beats the man until Bruce stops him.

Jim tells the officers that the station is in lockdown. Barbara comes up and says that she's been attacked, and Jim wonders how they know it's really her. Another Barbara comes in and the first one says that the second one is the imposter. The officers draw their gun, and Jim asks them where they first met. The first "Barbara" draws a gun, takes Barbara hostage, and says that she's leaving.

When Jim refuses to shoot, Jane hits Barbara in the stomach and runs out.

As Scarface peers out the window, Oswald tells Edward that he was trying to buy time. He tells Oswald to keep Scarface occupied until Edward gives the signal. Penn and Scarface come over and says that they'll take the submarine but they'll kill Oswald because they don't need him. Penn apologizes to Oswald, who says that he's never asked Penn to kill everyone. Scarface argues with Oswald, who admits that he wasn't a good friend to anyone and that's why he's alone. However, he admits that he valued Penn and that much be worth something. Scarface tells him that he's a liar and a thief, and Penn agrees with him. He insists that he won't be Oswald's puppet anymore and advances on him, and Edward sets off the sonar device. Oswald struggles with Penn and Scarface, and Oswald ends up pulling the trigger on Penn's gun, blowing Scarface's head. Penn thanks Oswald for freeing him, and Edward shoots him in the head. He then tells Oswald that they accept each other and that's why they make good friends, and they should agree that Penn had to be stopped. Oswald admits that they're meant for each other and they share a laugh.

Harvey goes to the attic of the Cartwright house and calls to Jane. He finds her standing in a corner and apologizes, saying that he failed to protect her. Jane says that Harvey made her into a killer and there has to be consequences, and Harvey asks when it will be enough. She draws a gun and tells Harvey to kill her because he killed Jane years ago. Harvey lowers his gun and asks to see her real face. Jane says that Strange destroyed her face but Harvey destroyed her soul. Harvey repeats his request, and Jane removes the mask. She's physically untouched, but rants about what they did to her face. Harvey says that they can work it out if she puts the gun down, but Jane insists that it only ends when one of them is dead. She raises her gun, and Harvey shoots her dead and then stares at the body, shocked.

At the hospital, Bruce tells Alfred that the nurse believes that the killer's brain is irreparably damaged and he'll never recover.

Hanks is reunited his wife, and Bruce says that they should have gone to Jim. Alfred insists that the people need someone who can protect them, and Bruce agrees. However, he says that there are better ways to find absolution. Bruce tells Alfred that what happened at Wayne Manor

isn't Alfred's fault, and assures him that he didn't destroy their home. Alfred disagrees, believing that he didn't fight strong enough and Bruce lost his last tie to the past. He says that he can't be weak again, and Bruce tells him that part of being a family is being strong for each other.

Harvey tells Jim that after they arrested Victoria, she admitted that she killed her husband. She recanted her confession later and they didn't have physical evidence, so Harvey and the others leaned on Jane to have her make a statement. Later they found out that the husband beat Victoria and Jane. Jim realizes that the kid Jane said at the bar was Harvey, and Harvey says that he knew something was wrong. The others told him to keep quiet and put it behind him, and after a while Harvey stopped feeling guilty. He went on until he met Jim and started felling the guilt again. Harvey admits that he made Jane a killer, and just needed Jim to know.

Legend of the Dark Knight: The Trial of Jim Gordon

Season 5
Episode Number: 97
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Thursday March 7, 2019
Writer: Ben McKenzie
Director: Erin Richards
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Recurring Role: Peyton List (Ivy Pepper), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars: Julian Gamble (Judge), Hunter Jones (Will), Sid O'Connell (Mutant Leader), Jerry Todisco (Street Demon)
Production Code: T40.10062
Summary: Jim hovers between life and death after trying to negotiate a cease-fire among the Gotham gangs. Bruce takes Selina on a date, and Barbara tries to obtain Jim's favor.



At the station, Jim and his men prepare to move out. Lee tells Jim that what he's doing is reckless and stupid, but Jim warns that the gangs are growing more aggressive and he needs to get a cease-fire. Lee says that he should focus on his child and his family, and wonders if she's supposed to stay at home with Barbara and their baby while Jim goes cowboy-ing off. Jim says that things will be different after reunification, but Lee figures that he'll still be the same. They're interrupted and Jim heads off with his men.

Oswald is looking over the gangs in City Hall when Barbara complains about how long it's taking Edward to make the submarine. He says that it's easier to keep Jim happy until they're ready to leave. Jim and his men arrive and Jim tells the gangs that their supply of clean water will last only a few more months. They can fight each other over the water and eventually die, or agree to a cease-fire. Jim explains that they need to show the government that they're not a warzone, and the gangs consider it. After a few minutes they agree, but a shot rings out. There's no sign of the shooter, and everyone realizes that Jim has been shot as he collapses.

Harvey has the officers take Jim out, and Oswald admits to Barbara that he didn't see that coming.

Bruce takes Selina to an old building for what he claims is a scavenging mission. A dinner table with candles is laid out, and Bruce has Selina sit down and lights the candles. Bruce says that it might be a date and sits down opposite her, and asks if a date is okay with her. Selina says that it might be okay with her, and Bruce suggests that they eat.

Harvey brings Jim to the station and asks Lee to save him. Once she leaves with Jim, Harvey says that he's the acting captain and it's show-of-force time to show the gangs that they mean business. Meanwhile, he'll find out who shot Jim.

Lee takes Jim to the lab and removes the bullet fragments from Jim's stomach. Once she does, she starts sewing him up.

Jim lies unconscious and dreams that he's in a courtroom. The Judge tells Jim that he's to be judged for his many crimes and his life hangs in the balance. Jim doesn't understand, and the Judge says that Jim waives his rights and his trial will now begin.

Bruce and Selina eat canned meal and Bruce says that he doesn't think things will ever be normal for him. The Manor is gone and he wonders if it's Fate telling him that it's time to leave on. Selina tells him that Gotham is his home, but Bruce points out all of the terrible things that have happened to Gotham because of him. Ivy comes in and agrees with him.

Oswald complains about the blood on his floor and tells Erin that Jim's death is the only way she could keep the baby. Harvey comes in, punches Oswald, and demands to know who shot Jim. Jim says that Oswald is to blame for inviting every criminal in Gotham, and Harvey hits him again and asks Barbara if she set the whole thing up to get custody of the baby. Barbara denies it, and Oswald says that the shot came from outside. Harvey checks the trajectory and finds the bullet lodged in a table, and says that he'll find out who the shooter was. As he walks out, Barbara asks if there's anything she can do. Harvey tells her to keep the gangs from tearing the city apart.

Ivy says that she needs Bruce to come with her because he loves her so much eventually. When Selina objects, Ivy calls in the mutant that Selina attacked earlier. Ivy grabs Bruce and envenoms him, and says that Gotham will be a green world under their control. She then tells Selina that it was her plants that made her strong again, and the mutant comes after Selina as Bruce and Ivy leave.

Lee tells the unconscious Jim that there are so many things that she wishes she could do, and begs him to wake up and say something.

Jim insists that he shouldn't be there, but the Judge has the prosecution—an image of Jim—make his opening remarks. The prosecutor says that Jim was unable to stop the bridges from blowing up or protect the people at Haven. Jim's wound bleeds and he says that he needs help, and the prosecutor asks how many more people must die to satisfy Jim's need to be a hero. The prosecutor calls its first witness: Lee.

Harvey comes to the lab and Lee says that something keep pulling Jim down. She shows Harvey the fragments that she removed, and Harvey finds the initials VZ on them.

Outside the station, Victor draws his gun and says that he's there for Jim. As he opens fire on the police, Alfred steps up and knocks Victor out.

Selina tries to calm the mutant down, but he's less than impressed. When she tries to whip him, the mutant yanks Selina over and asks why Selina would hurt Ivy's feelings. Selina says that she's strong, grabs the mutant in a chokehold, and asks where Ivy is.

Harvey questions Victor, pointing out that Jim saved him from Harvey. Victor says that it's not up to him but refuses to say who, and Harvey beats him and demands a name. He admits that he's high on love, and Harvey realizes that Ivy is responsible and leaves.

Alfred brings coffee to Lee and says that he know she and Jim argued about the child. She wonders how she's supposed to raise a child alongside of Barbara, and figures that she and Jim have to do things together but she doesn't know him. Lee says that she needs to hear from Jim that he needs her, and Alfred says that he always thought he was unfit to be a father and ended up raising Bruce. He admits that have been some of the most exciting times of his life, and what matters is that Lee will be an exquisite mother and the child will be extraordinary because of her. Touched, Lee thanks Alfred and goes over to Jim to tell him that she'll always be there next to him.

The prosecutor points out that "Lee" has suffered at Jim's hands more than anyone. She asks if her life would be better off if Jim was dead, and "Lee" says that everything Jim touches dies. The prosecutor presents the people from Haven that died in the jury box, and Jim realizes that he's dying. Jim realizes that he's dying, and the prosecutor says that he's guilty.

A policewoman comes in with Ivy and shoots the officer on duty. Ivy tells Victor that she asked him to kill Jim, and says that he'll keep the cops busy while she deals with Jim.

Bruce goes to the water filtration plant and finds Lucius, who says that they'll be under the threshold set by the government. Bruce tells him that he has an intoxicating perfume and sprays Lucius with it, and then tells him to shut down the plant for Ivy.

Barbara calls the gangs to Sirens and serves drinks, and then shares a toast to Jim rotting in Hell. Afterward, she tells Oswald that she's trying to keep the city from falling apart. She tells him that keeping the gangs under control is a backup plan, and then tells the gangs to agree to an immediate truce. When one gang leader threatens to shoot her and take her club, Barbara says that the drinks are poisoned. The leader falls over dead and Barbara tells the others that they will need the antidote if they go back to their territories and send her all of their guns. They hastily agree, and Oswald says that Jim will be pleased Lucius prepares to pull the toxins in from the river and overload the filters. He and Bruce smile, and Bruce says that Ivy will be happy. An alarm goes off signifying a security breach, and the two men spot Selina on the security monitors. Bruce says that he'll take care of her.

Harvey tells the officers that they have to find Ivy. An armed Victor comes in, says that Ivy is already there, and opens fire. The officers take cover, and Victor says that Ivy freed him and explains that he's a distraction while she kills Jim. He then realizes that he shouldn't have told them that and keeps shooting.

Lee and Alfred hear the gunshots and Alfred goes to investigate.

Jim is sitting in his cell, and Harvey offers him a drink. He says that it's Jim's wake, and all of the people Jim has killed are there. Jim says that he wants to protect his children, and Will appears in the cell and tells Jim that he trusted him. When Jim tells him that he did his best, Will says that his best is never good enough and says that it's time to leave.

In the real world, Jim flatlines and Lee prepares a shot of adrenaline. Ivy comes in and Lee grabs a scalpel, and Ivy says that she'll have to settle for killing Lee.

Victor continues shooting as Alfred arrives and takes cover with Harvey. Harvey tells them to give him cover while he gets to the storeroom.

Lee and Ivy fight, and Ivy explains that Gotham has a chance to be born anew. She grabs Lee and says that she'll kill Jim and Bruce will take care of the rest. Lee grabs a gun and shoots Ivy, who says that the pain is nothing compared to what Jim is going to feel.

Ivy destroys the syringe of adrenaline and runs out.

Bruce finds Selina and says that Ivy has given him a purpose. They fight and Bruce says that the plants will adapt while the people die. She says that he was going to leave Gotham anyway but knocks him to the ground and asks him what the rest of them are going to do. Bruce says that he's okay and they have to stop Lucius. They go to the control room and Lucius says that Ivy will be mad if they stop the shutdown. Selina kicks Lucius in the head and Bruce stops the shutdown, and he says that Ivy is heading for the GCPD.

Harvey puts on Edward's protective suit and confronts Victor. Victor opens fire and Harvey goes down, but then gets back up and tackles Victor.

Lee administers CPR and tells Jim to fight for himself.

Will leads Jim to an electric chair and says that it's time. Jim sits in the chair and Lee appears holding their child.

She holds it out to Jim, who says that he doesn't know if he can. Lee drops the baby on the floor, says goodbye, and disappears. Jim yells that he wants to leave, but Will says that it's too late and pulls the switch. Screaming, Jim wakes up in the lab and tells Lee that he felt like he almost died. Lee tells him that he came back to her, and Jim says that he needs her. Jim then whispers a question to her.

One Month Later At the GCPD, Harvey and Jim go out on a stage. Bruce and Selina watch from the audience, and Bruce starts to talk about what Selina said when she was fighting him at the plant. Lee comes in, interrupting Selina's response. Harvey talks about meeting Jim when he was a detective and admits that Jim is his only friend. He says that Jim and Lee met each other and that is a beautiful thing, and unites them in marriage. Bruce looks thoughtfully at Selina and then kisses her.

In his office, Oswald tells Barbara that she held Gotham together so Jim and Lee could marry. He figures that she saw a chance to show Jim that she changed, but warns her that he'll always see her as a dangerous woman keeping his child from her. Oswald warns that Jim will hunt her to the ends of the earth, and Barbara says, "Let him"

Legend of the Dark Knight: I Am Bane

Season 5
Episode Number: 98
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Thursday March 21, 2019
Writer: Chad Fiveash, James Stoteraux
Director: Kenneth Fink
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma)
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (Theresa Walker), BD Wong (Hugo Strange)
Guest Stars: Shane West (Eduardo Dorrance / Bane), John Bedford Lloyd (General Wade)
Production Code: T40.10058
Summary: The person who sent Eduardo to Gotham and turned him into Gotham reveals who she really is. Oswald and Edward go after they're partner when she prevents them from escaping Gotham, and Alfred and Selina set out to rescue Bruce.



In a crude operating room, Eduardo wakes up as Strange prepares to work on him. Eduardo stares at his hand and makes a fist, and Walker tells him that she intends to keep her promise to him. Strange warns that the process will be lengthy and quite painful, and starts operating. He pumps a green chemical into Eduardo's body and Eduardo convulses in agony, and Walker tells him that he'll be reborn and be the bane of anyone who opposes them.

Harvey comes into Jim's office and tells him that General Wade's convoy has docked and it's on the way. Jim wonders

how it will improve things, and Harvey tells him that they have to believe that. As they leave, Bruce reports that the water toxicity levels are dropping thanks to Lucius' filters, and Harvey says that Jim has a lot on his mind but they're all there because of him. The other officers applaud, and Jim tells them that they've all done good work but it's not over no matter what Wade says later.

Outside, Jim, Harvey, and Bruce greet Wade's convoy. Wade says that the Green Zone has apparently extended to the entire city, and has his people test the water toxicity levels.

Barbara drives to the docks where Edward and Oswald are working on the submarine. She has labor pains and Oswald tells her to go to the clinic to have her baby. Oswald claims that they won't leave without her, and Barbara warns them not to double-cross her and leaves. Once she leaves, Oswald and Edward prepare to launch.

Selina is going through shelves of objects and finds a book. Alfred congratulates her and they check the book. They find the plans for Wayne Manor and Alfred explains that they should build a new one just like the old one for after Gotham's reunification. He isn't really to let go of the

past, and Selina says that she'd be willing to blow up her past. Alfred tells her that building a new manor might be his last service to Bruce, and then he will stand guard as he's always done.

Harvey worries that Wade might be working with Walker, and Jim sends Bruce to check on the analysis. Lee calls Jim and says that Barbara showed up and is in labor, and he'd better come quick. Jim hesitates and then says that he's okay and he'll be there as soon as he can. Before he cuts off, Jim tells Lee that he hangs up and Lee says the same. Bruce and Wade tell Jim that the water levels are good and reunification can happen. Jim says that it's the second best news that he's gotten.

A smoke grenade lands on the street and Jim orders everyone inside. A semi pulls up and the men inside open fire. Eduardo, wearing a bulletproof costume, comes out and easily smashes down the soldiers who come at him. Jim recognizes Eduardo, who says that he's not Eduardo anymore. His men shoot Jim, Bruce, and Wade with tranquilizers, load them into the semi, and drive off before Harvey can stop them.

When Selina and Alfred arrive, Harvey tells them what happened and mobilizes the officers to find the prisoners. Alfred says that they'll help and Harvey gives them an area to patrol.

Eduardo—now "Bane"—unhoods Jim when he wakes up. Bane explains that when he was in prison, the guards would bury prisoners and bet on them digging out, and then bury them deeper. He says that to survive that he became Bane but didn't know it yet. Walker showed him what he really was. Jim tells Bane that he was a good soldier, and Bane insists that they're building a new future and Walker is willing to do what is necessary. He wonders how Jim will stop him, and Walker comes in. Jim wonders who she really is, and Walker says that maybe Bruce can help them figure it out. Bane brings Bruce in, and Jim says that it has nothing to do with Bruce. Walker says that everything that she's done is for punishing Gotham for the sins of Bruce Wayne. She tells Bane to start, and he beats Jim repeatedly. Walker tells Bruce to think of a name, and has Bane continue beating Jim when Bruce doesn't know the name.

Oswald tells Gotham goodbye, and Edward says that the pressure regulator valve has been stolen. They realize that Barbara took it.

Lee confirms that Barbara's blood pressure is normal, and Barbara suggests that the best "thank you" would be for her to leave. The doctor says that the health of the baby comes first, and Barbara is there until she has a healthy baby in her arms.

Bane continues beating Jim, and Walker says that she's hurting him by making his friends suffer. She tells Bruce that Jim is like a father to Bruce, and demands the name of who she's doing it for. Walker asks who was cut away from her and gives him one last chance to answer, and Bruce says the name: "Ra's al Ghul". He realizes that Walker is his daughter, and "Walker" says that her name is Nyssa al Ghul and revenge is only the beginning of what she wants.

Nyssa says that the League of Shadows lives everywhere and she's purging humanity of weakness starting with Bruce and his friends.

Bruce admits that he killed Ra's and tells Nyssa to do what she needs to her. She refuses, saying that he can't take all of the blame for killing Ra's. Nyssa reminds him that Barbara helped kill Ra's, and tells Bane to get Barbara. Jim says that she's pregnant, and Bane tells him that concerning himself about one child over the world is petty. Nyssa tells them that all she has left is her father's mission, and Bane wants Jim to see the world as he sees it. Strange injects Jim with a sedative, knocking him out, and one of his men take Jim out.

Barbara moans in pain, and Lee says that they're out of the drugs she needs. Edward comes in and tells Lee that he's not there for her, and points out that Lee stabbed him first. Oswald comes in after Edward and says that they're there for the valve. Lee points out that Barbara is in the middle of labor, and Oswald draws a gun but insists that he's not pointing it at the baby. Barbara says that the valve is hidden away and they can't torture her because it won't be any more painful than what she's going through.

Bane blasts his way into the hospital, breaks the receptionist's neck, and says over the loudspeaker that Barbara can't run from him or her sins.

Nyssa tells Bruce that Special Order 386 specifies that in case Gotham is lost, there's a plan to reduce the city to rubble. She says that she wants Bruce to suffer and then die, and leaves him to consider that.

Lee, Oswald, and Edward get Barbara out via wheelchair, heading for the ambulance. She reminds Oswald that if she dies then they'll never find the part, and Edward agrees to keep Bane

busy. Once Barbara and Lee uses, Oswald points out that he only brought one gun and Edward looks over at the highly flammable oxygen tanks.

Jim wakes up in Strange's operating room, strapped to a table. Wade is tied and gagged nearby. Strange draws a screen to cut off his view and Jim tells Strange that the army is coming and Strange should join him. The doctor figures that Nyssa is more likely to win with his help, and soon Jim will be like Bane. He makes an incision in Jim's neck and says that they'll start with physical improvements and move to mental adjustments.

When Bane and his men arrive on the floor, Edward fires a cart filled with the oxygen tanks at them. It explodes but Bane walks unharmed through the flames. Oswald and Edward run off.

As they come to Bane's men, Barbara shoots them while Lee pushes the wheelchair.

Bruce works at his bonds without success, and sees the lit candles on a nearby table. He edges his chair over and uses the candle flame to burn the ropes.

Edward reveals that he took the valve from Barbara and they can escape. Oswald wonders if Edward risked their lives to save Barbara or protect Lee, and Edward asks him if he wants an answer or they should escape.

Barbara realizes that Edward took the valve, and Lee asks what her plan was. They get to the ambulance, and Lee tells Barbara that she can live in Gotham and Jim isn't taking the baby away from her. Barbara doesn't believe it, insisting that she has to protect the baby. Lee insists that Jim will help her and so will she if Barbara lets her. Barbara goes into labor and screams in pain.

As the ropes burn, two guards come in. The ropes break and Bruce knocks the men out. He takes one of their radios and calls for help, and Alfred and Selina hear him at the station. Bruce tells them to get to the clinic and they're dealing with Ra's's daughter.

He's going to save Barbara and the baby.

Strange pumps the muscle stimulant into Jim's body. It gives him the strength to rip free, throwing Strange across the room. Strange says that he has to sound the alarm and runs out, and Jim frees Wade after making sure Strange didn't put a chip in his head. Bruce arrives and says that Alfred and the GCPD are on their way to the clinic and Wade says that he can get the military to stand own.

After Barbara gives birth, she holds her baby daughter and thanks Jim. Bane arrives, but Alfred and Selina arrive in a car and slam into Bane. They tell Lee and Barbara to escape, and Alfred and Selina take on Bane. Bane knocks Selina away and slams Alfred into a pole, breaking his spine, and then walks off. Selina crawls over to Alfred and yells for help.

Jim, Bruce, and Wade arrive at the command center and Wade tells his people to get him a secure line to the mainland. Harvey arrives and tells Jim that Barbara had a baby girl, and she and Lee are heading to Sirens. Jim figures that they've won and it's over, and Wade tells the mainland that he is authoring Special Order 386 because Gotham City is lost. He has his soldiers arrest Jim, Harvey, and Bruce, taking them away.

At Sirens, Lee and Barbara find the club filled with corpses. Nyssa knocks Lee out and introduces herself to Barbara.

Harvey figures that Strange hid the scar on Wade's chip, revealing that he's been chipped. They realize that Nyssa let them escape to get Wade to the military HQ to order the strike. Jim knocks out their escort, and the helicopters arrive and open fire on Gotham.

Legend of the Dark Knight: They Did What?

Season 5
Episode Number: 99
Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Thursday April 18, 2019
Writer: Tze Chun
Director: Carol Banker
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (Theresa Walker), Kelcy Griffin (Detective Harper), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez)
Guest Stars: Ann Harada (Mayor Chang), David Carranza (Angel Vallelunga), Shane West (Eduardo Dorrance / Bane), Marlon Perrier (Company Commander), Tania Asnes (Refugee 1), David E. Chen (Nyssa's Guard), Kawui Joa (Nyssa's Goon)
Production Code: T40.10059
Summary: Nyssa uses Barbara and Jim's baby as bait to lure him to her. The U.S. army launches an attack on Gotham, and the people rally to save their city.



The next day after the government attack, Gotham citizens go to the station for shelter. Jim tells Lucius and Harvey that they need to warn Barbara that Nyssa is coming for her, warning that she wants to destroy Gotham and conquer everyone she finds. He tells the others to gather the team and get the refugees in the bunker beneath the station.

Bruce and Selina check on the injured Alfred, and Bruce blames himself for sending him on the mission. Selina assures him that what he did was stop Ra's twice, and they'll stop Nyssa together.

At the city hall, Barbara threatens Nyssa if she harms her body. Unimpressed, Nyssa says that soon Barbara and Bruce will see the Green Zone destroyed and then she'll kill Barbara. Barbara tells Nyssa about the submarine and offers her the gold stored aboard it.

Nyssa refuses, saying that she'll raise the baby as her own. Wade comes in and says that the army has landed and is awaiting her orders.

Soldiers unload off of a destroyer at the docks. Wade calls and tells them to destroy the Green Zone. When the CO refuses, Bane and his men come in, and Bane kills the CO. The other soldiers salute him and Bane says that it's time to get started.

At the submarine, Oswald wonders if they can dismiss the destruction of Gotham. He starts to go back, saying that he can't let the army destroy his city. Edward tries to stop him, and Oswald reminds him that they forced him to destroy Haven and murder hundreds of civilians. When Edward is unimpressed, Oswald says that he's going to follow his heart and walks off. Edward

reminds him that it's never worked out before, and Oswald tells him to listen to his heart instead of his brain. He says that he's going to miss Edward, talking to his dog rather than the man. Oswald gives the dog's leash to Edward and then leaves.

Jim tells Harvey and the others that they'll have to slow down the army long enough to free Wade from Nyssa's control. They can't reach the Sirens, and Jim says that he'll go to get them. Harvey tells Jim that the GCPD needs a leader, and Selina offers to go.

Bruce equips himself with the equipment that Lucius has brought, and Bruce figures that he should be with Jim when they make their stand. Lucius shows him how the equipment works, including a vehicle cloaker that also serves as a beacon.

Oswald visits Jim in his office, and Jim offers him a drink. Jim admits that the storm Oswald has warned him about is finally there, and Oswald admits that he's been the lost he's ever been when Jim banished him from the city. He explains that Gotham is part of him and Jim understands because he feels the way. Oswald refuses to watch the army burn Gotham down and rebuild it, and he's staying to fight for his legacy. Harvey comes in and says that Bane is leading 600 soldiers through the barricades toward the wall. Edward comes in and says that he'll join the defenders and says that time is of the essence. Before they go, Oswald says that they'll talk later about his full pardon.

Jim and others walk through the station and the officers join them. They go to the barricades and split up to defend the flanks. The soldiers are there, and Bane says that he's found his true purpose. Jim tells his people to open fire on Nyssa and Bane's commandos.

Selina finds Lee at Sirens, and Lee says that Nyssa took Barbara and the baby. They hear gunfire and Selina says that the defenders never stood a chance. Lee figures that's where she's needed and leaves.

Bane and his men take cover and return fire. A grenade is launched over the barricade, exploding and injuring Oswald's eye. Bane breaches the wall with a grenade launcher, and tells his men to find Jim and Bruce. Bruce figures that he has way to slow the soldiers down, and Jim orders the others to retreat. They go back to the GCPD and Oswald says that there's nowhere to go. Lucius calls and says that Wade's signal is coming from City Hall. He reports that Selina radioed that Nyssa kidnapped Barbara and the baby, and that one electrical zap should destroy the general's chip. Jim figures that his best chance of getting close is to go in alone. Edward apologizes to Oswald, saying that he saw the grenade and froze. Oswald asks if it looks bad and asks if it looks bad, and Edward avoids throwing up as they go after the others.

In the station, Lee tends to the wounded. Bruce comes in and says that they need to get Jeremiah's battery from the basement. He explains to Lee, Lucius, and Selina, that it's been powering the GCPD and they need to make it a bomb again to blow down buildings and create a maze to slow down the army. However, they need to put a bomb in the building at ground zero: Wayne Enterprises. Bruce says that there's no other way, and Lucius explains that they just need the core and the activator. He removes the core, shutting down the power. Selina says that she's going with Bruce while Lucius and Lee stay there.

Jim sneaks into City Hall, signals to Barbara, and she distracts the guards long enough for Jim to take them out. As Barbara tells Jim that Nyssa is upstairs, Nyssa and Wade come out. More guards surround Jim, who tells Nyssa to hand the baby over. She tells him to put his gun down unless he wants the baby hurt in the crossfire. Once he does, Nyssa says that Bane is hunting down Bruce and wonders what to do with Jim.

Bruce and Selina go to Wayne Enterprises and Bruce says that there's no other way. He looks at a painting of his parents and says that the building is the heart of the company. He explains that some of his earliest memories are of growing up there, and his parents would and did sacrifice everything for the city. Bruce puts the bomb on the central column and activates it, and tells Selina to run. They get outside and the bomb goes off, bringing down the building. The soldiers run away in terror, and the building sets off a domino effect bringing down other buildings and creating a giant maze of streets.

At City Hall, Nyssa tells Jim that it's over and Gotham will burn. She'll achieve what Ra's didn't, including Jim. Nyssa gives the baby to Wade to hold, and tells Barbara that she'll deal with her once Gotham is destroyed. She attacks Jim, who fights back but is easily knocked down. Angel calls and tells Nyssa what happened, and Jim secretly grabs a pair of handcuffs. Nyssa tells Angel to have the army blast through, and prepares to stab Jim. He handcuffs her and then kicks his gun to Barbara, who kills the guards.

Nyssa kicks Barbara back and knocks Jim out, and Jim throws her onto her own knife that Barbara is holding.

Dying, Nyssa tells Wade to execute the failsafe. He shoots himself in the head and when Jim goes to him, Nyssa slips out the door, barricades it, and says that her legacy will be complete when Gotham is destroyed.

Bruce and Selina head for the GCPD, and Bane throws Bruce to the ground. Selina refuses to leave, telling Bruce that they're taking down Bane together. The two of them attack him and he knocks them both back. Bruce says that Bane shouldn't have hurt Alfred, and Selina leaps on Bane's back. He grabs Selina and prepares to break her neck, and Selina grabs a knife and stabs him. Bruce runs forward, puts the cloaking device on Bane, and tells Selina that it acts like a cloaking device. Bats fly down, surrounding Bane and choking him.

Jim finally breaks through the door and confirms that Nyssa has escaped. With Wade dead, there's no way to reverse the invasion order. Barbara assures Jim that the baby is okay and gives her to Jim to hold.

The soldiers advance slowly through the streets and find Bane. Despite his injuries, he recovers.

At the station, Lee confirms that the baby is okay. Jim explains that Wade is dead, and Lucius explains that Bruce and Selina brought down Wayne Enterprises. Barbara says that she has to get the baby out, and Jim tells her to take the refugees into the subways and out behind enemy lines. He and the officers will hold off the army to buy the refugees time.

Alfred wakes up and finds Bruce at his side. He says that Bruce is a soldier for good, and Bruce tells him that it's time for him to protect Gotham even if there's nothing left to defend. Alfred takes his hand and squeezes it.

Barbara and Lee help the refugees through the subway tunnel, and Lee says that she belongs with the others. She tells the refugees to survive and make sure that it's all worth it. Barbara hugs Lee and thanks her for everything Lee has done for her and the baby.

Lee tells her to get the refugees to safety and goes back into the station.

Jim and his people go out to confront Bane and his soldiers. Bane tells Jim that it's over, and Lee joins Jim. The soldiers prepare to fire, but the refugees—hundreds of them—come back and join Jim and the others. Bane gives the order to fire, but the soldiers refuse. Jim tells the soldiers that they can stand with the government or stand with them. When Bane and Angel draw their guns, the soldiers train their guns on the two men. Bane and Angel surrender, and the refugees cheer while saying that they're Gotham.

Nyssa makes her way to the docks and finds the submarine.

At the station, Lucius tells Jim that they reached the mainland and the army has been re-tasked to provide humanitarian aid. Lee tells Jim to go to Barbara, and he walks over to her and the baby. Jim asks to hold the baby and Barbara hands her over, and Barbara says that they should name her Barbara Lee Gordon so she knows who she can rely on.

Selina approaches Bruce sitting by himself, and he says that it all happened because of him. He thought that Bane was going to kill Selina and there was nothing he could do about it. Selina assures Bruce that she'll be there whenever he needs her, and Bruce says that his parents used to say the same thing.

Oswald and Edward learn that Nyssa stole their submarine and Edward complains that they have nothing despite the fact that they helped save Gotham. Edward says that he doesn't want their thanks or their respect, and he felt nothing standing with the refugees.

He points out that he was like them once: a pathetic minimum-wage earner. Edward looks at himself in the mirror that he's shown Gotham who he truly is and will again, and they will bow to the Riddler. Oswald tells his friend that he's right and if they had let him run Gotham the way that he wanted, it wouldn't be in ruins. Edward says that together no one could stop them, and Oswald secretly draws a knife and says that they should make a pact to take what they want and will suffer no fools. Edward secretly draws a knife and offers his hand, and Oswald suggests that they hug. His friend agrees and the two men embrace and put their knives to the others' back. However, after a moment they put the knives away and go to work.

The next day, everyone comes to see Mayor Chang's ceremony. Chang gives Jim the title of commissioner and everyone applauds.

Afterward, Jim tells Harvey that he's still going to try and make Gotham a better place. Harvey assures Jim that he'll be there if he needs anything, tells Jim that he deserves it, and goes to get

a drink.

Later, Bruce tells Jim that he's leaving because he's too public. Jim embraces him and says that Gotham will always be his home.

Once Bruce leaves, Lee joins Jim and says that he has another little one to look after.

At the station, Harper gives Selina an envelope that Bruce left her. Inside is a letter and Selina reads it... and then runs off.

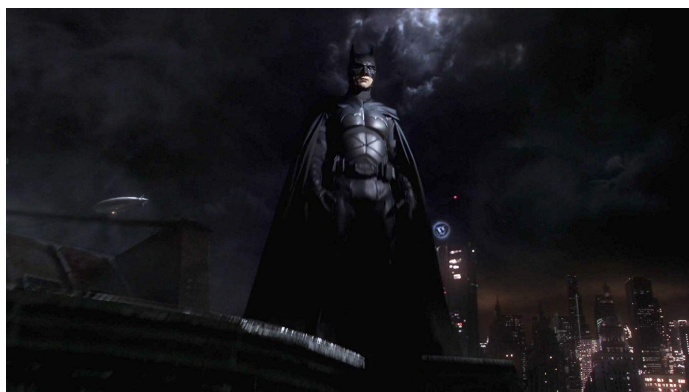
At an airport hangar, Alfred assures Bruce that he knows how to reach him and will be busy with the reconstruction of Wayne Enterprises and the manor. Bruce assures him that he'll remember what he taught him, and Alfred says that Bruce is the only son he ever wanted and he couldn't be more proud. The two men embrace and then Bruce gets on a private jet. It lifts off as Alfred drives off.

Selina arrives at the airport just in time to see the plane fly away. Bruce sees her and watches, impassive.

Legend of the Dark Knight: The Beginning...

Season 5
Episode Number: 100
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Thursday April 25, 2019
Writer: John Stephens
Director: Rob Bailey
Show Stars: Ben McKenzie (Detective James Gordon), Donal Logue (Detective Harvey Bullock), David Mazouz (Young Bruce Wayne), Morena Baccarin (Dr. Leslie Thompkins), Sean Pertwee (Alfred Pennyworth), Robin Lord Taylor (Oswald Cobblepot / The Penguin), Erin Richards (Barbara Kean), Camren Bicondova (Teenage Selina Kyle/ Catwoman), Cory Michael Smith (Edward Nygma), Chris Chalk (Lucius Fox)
Guest Stars: Cameron Monaghan (J), Kelcy Griffin (Harper), Richard Kind (Aubrey James), Francesca Root-Dodson (Ecco), J.W. Cortes (Alvarez), Jeté Laurence (Barbara Lee Gordon), Lili Simmons (Selina Kyle / Catwoman), Krista Braun (Jennifer Luree), Adam DeCarlo (Reporter), Dominique DiCaprio (Uni), Samuel Muriithi (Orderly), Matt Allen (Arkham Guard), John Cashin (Arkham Asylum Inmate), Richard R. Corapi (Cameraman), Hunter Jones (Will Thomas), Bob Leszczak (Disfigured Burn Victim), Kelly P. Williams (Gotham City Police)
Production Code: T40.10060
Summary: Ten years in the future — Bruce returns to Gotham for the opening of the new Wayne Tower; when Bullock is framed for a murder, Gordon begins to piece together a sinister plot targeting the city; a new figure emerges to be the hero Gotham needs.



Following a brief cold open in which we see young Bruce arrive at the outskirts of Nanda Parbat as he narrates his good-bye letter to Alfred, we jump 10 years into the future, where Gotham is readying for its prodigal son's return, for the opening of a sleek new Wayne Enterprises tower. Havoc is about to ensue, though, as Oswald is released from prison at the same time that Nygma gets broken out of Arkham (where he had just taunted a long-"braindead" Jeremiah Valeska). Soon after, Harvey is checking

on an Arkham guard who didn't show up for work when said guard hands Harvey a phone. The unheard person on the other end orders Harvey to take the rap for what is about to happen, as the guard puts a bullet into his own head.

Unable to make Harvey fess up to what's really going on, Jim chases some leads on the dead guard, leading him to a warehouse where a caped, like, "crusader" of sorts lurks in the shadows. Free Oswald meanwhile suits and monocoles up to later get the drop on Jim and lead him to the pier where the roles were reversed way back in Season 1. Jim, though, easily escapes execution by diving into the river.

Over at the Wayne Enterprises party, "It girl"/cat burglar Selina vents to Alfred that Bruce has no business popping back into their lives after a 10-year absence, nor should he. Alfred rightly notes that for someone who has no wish to see the man who exited stage left on her a

decade ago, she sure does look purrrrrty. When Selina spots Nygma slipping off into the catering kitchen, she grabs Barbara (now a legitimate businesswoman/real estate tycoon) and KOs the escaped criminal. But when a bomb threat creates pandemonium, Nygma is again spirited away to safety, to be reunited with Oswald. Their reunion is cut short, however, by a man dressed like a bat, who hoists them up from a street lamp. Later, as Alfred and Lucius admire the vigilante's handiwork, we realize they are both aware of Bruce's new mission and their respective roles to "serve" it.

After Lee and her steady doctor hands helps defuse the bomb at the party, Jim finds and presses Harvey for the truth about his "murder" rap, and whether the same person was behind Nygma's breakout: Jeremiah. Realizing the crooked guard at his side was wearing a wire, Harvey fears the worst now that Jim has said that name. And sure enough, Jeremiah shows up at Barbara's club to kidnap her and Jim's daughter. Jim tracks down Jeremiah (or "J") at Ace Chemicals, where wee Barbara is being dangled over a vat of acid. After explaining that he was playing braindead until Bruce returned to town, J waylays Jim's attempt to save his child by driving a knife into him, at which point that caped vigilante, lurking in the rafters, zings the villain with bat-shaped throwing stars.

Saved by this new hero in the dark of night, Jim reconsiders vacating the commissioner position and dusts off the giant spotlight. Selina meanwhile is standing on a rooftop when she correctly senses Bruce's presence, as she had earlier. Pouring out her heart like never before, she said that back in the day, "I didn't want to be protected; I wanted you!" Unseen in the shadows, Bruce explained, "There was no other way. I had to go." But he promises to never leave Gotham again.

The finale ends with a bat-fearing Penguin and Riddler putting off their grand plans until "tomorrow," while Jim, Harvey and Alfred — standing by the shined-up spotlight — reflect on how Jim "saved" young Master Bruce when he was a tyke mourning murdered parents. Harvey interrupts by remarking, "Holy mother..." and they all take in the site of he who will become known as Batman, looking over them from a high rooftop.

"Who is he?" asks Harvey.

Answers Jim, "A friend."

Actor Appearances

A

William Abadie	1
0308 (Dr. Maxwell Symon)	
Kenneth De Abrew	1
0103 (Man 2)	
Melvin Abston	1
0109 (Senior Corrections Officer)	
Moises Acevedo	1
0216 (Young Inmate)	
Yinka Adeboyeku	2
0212 (Uniformed Officer); 0406 (Officer Hanover)	
Anthony Aguilar	1
0412 (Criminal 2)	
Laura Aguinaga	1
0407 (Terrified Wife)	
Diego Aguirre	1
0304 (Man 1)	
E. Calvin Ahn	2
0216 (Night Guard); 0506 (Delta 2)	
Peter Albrink	1
0117 (Haskins)	
Mark Aldrich	1
0501 (Cop #1)	
Ashlynn Alexander	1
0206 (Pernilla)	
Frank Alfano Jr.	2
0108 (Young Man in Cage); 0409 (Waiter 1)	
Mohammed J. Ali	1
0307 (Lab Tech)	
Matt Allen	1
0512 (Arkham Guard)	
Leila Almas	1
0401 (Bride)	
Joshua Alscher	1
0203 (Young Man One)	
Jose Guns Alves	1
0410 (Muscular Fellow)	
Ambre Anderson	1
0210 (EMT)	
Andrew Anderson (I)	1
0407 (Secondary Demon)	
Happy Anderson	2
0304 (Deever Tweed); 0306 (Deever Tweed)	
Marinda Anderson	1
0109 (Junior Corrections Officer)	
Whitney Andrews	1
0422 (Aide)	
Jessica Angleskhan	1
0414 (Uni 1)	
Stephen James Anthony	1
0414 (Donnie)	
Kevin Anton	1
0304 (Anton)	
Dino Antoniou	1
0206 (Congressman)	
Erik Arbouet	1
0416 (Youngster on Roof)	

Alan Ariano	1
0317 (ER Doctor)	
Tania Asnes	1
0511 (Refugee 1)	
Cellia Au	3
0107 (Zsasz Henchwoman 2); 0112 (Zsasz Henchwoman 2); 0113 (Zsasz Henchwoman 2)	
Taprena Michelle Augustine	1
0315 (Chess Official)	
Joe Avellar	2
0409 (Reporter 2); 0412 (TV News Anchor)	
Stephen Axelrod	1
0111 (Fisherman)	
Andrew Ayala	1
0109 (Munitions Security Officer 1)	
Brett Azar	1
0218 (Hitman 3)	

B

Morena Baccarin	9
0111 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins); 0112 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins); 0114 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins); 0115 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins); 0116 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins); 0119 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins); 0120 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins); 0121 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins); 0122 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins)	
Stephen Badalamenti	1
0404 (Rinaldi)	
Matt Baguth	1
0217 (Thug 2)	
Kyle Baird	1
0315 (Bunch O' Grapes)	
Becky Ann Baker	1
0118 (Marge)	
Christopher Baker	1
0106 (The Goat / Raymond Earl)	
Dan Bakkedahl	1
0103 (Davis Lamond)	
Clyde Baldo	1
0106 (Olaf Nilsson)	
Louis Balletta	1
0108 (Falcone Thug)	
Pun Bandhu	1
0305 (Date)	
Goldwyn Banton	1
0402 (Powerful Man)	
Cesar F. Barajas	1
0422 (Gang Leader)	
Ari Barkan	1
0304 (Young Tweed Brother)	
Genevieve Barker	1
0104 (Female Reporter)	
Chris Barnes (III)	1
0117 (Bank Customer)	
J. Cameron Barnett	1
0420 (Prisoner Two)	
Michael Barra	2

Raymond J. Barry	0201 (Officer Franks); 0413 (Officer Franks)	4
Phyllis Bash	0316 (Temple Shaman); 0318 (Temple Shaman); 0319 (Temple Shaman); 0320 (Temple Shaman)	1
Marc Basil	0113 (Mrs. Winkler)	1
Stephanie Basso	0117 (Policeman)	1
David Hywel Baynes	0301 (Sirens Club Singer)	1
Joseph Bearese	0318 (Test Subject)	1
Allyce Beasley	0412 (Man 1)	1
Jon Beavers	0111 (Dorothy Duncan)	1
Ilana Becker	0101 (Comedian)	1
Bobby Beckles	0403 (Myrtle Jenkins)	1
Ned Bellamy	0301 (Security Guard)	1
Teodorina Bello	0216 (Warden Carlson Grey)	1
Reggie Beneche	0108 (Maggie)	1
Marina Benedict	0313 (Guard 1)	3
Rafael Alejandro Benoit	0405 (Cherry); 0406 (Cherry); 0408 (Cherry)	1
Danny Berisha	0314 (Acolyte 1)	1
Angelo Berkowitz	0209 (Forensics Officer Cortez)	1
Brian Berrebi	0407 (Detective Ruseckas)	1
Josh Berresford	0411 (Plainclothes Cop)	1
Marcia Berry	0405 (Drifter 2)	1
John Bianco	0222 (Old Lady Hobo)	1
Bryce Biederman	0407 (Head Demon)	1
Ephraim Birney	0108 (Coleman Lawson)	1
Alexander Blaise	0102 (Zeb)	1
Sedly Bloomfield	0413 (Roland Charles)	1
Michael Blouin	0405 (Priest)	1
Jeremy Bobb	0321 (Station Staff)	1
D. Baron Buddy Bolton	0116 (Alphonse Grayson)	2
Paul Bomba	0410 (The Dentist); 0415 (The Dentist)	1
Alberto Bonilla	0121 (Cheech)	1
Munro M. Bonnell	0207 (TV Pundit)	1
Steven Bono Jr.	0115 (Judge Turnball)	1
Jane Boon	0410 (Thin Man)	1
Michael Bowen	0115 (Dominatrix)	1
D.K. Bowser	0214 (Matches Malone)	1
Michelle Bracey	0407 (Chief Delivery Guy)	1
Denia Brache	0422 (Homeless 1)	1
Lesley-Ann Brandt	0106 (Anita)	1
J. Stephen Brantley	0110 (Larissa Diaz / Copperhead)	1
Krista Braun	0503 (Street Demonz Leader)	20
Sami Bray	0103 (Journalist); 0104 (Reporter on TV); 0105 (News Reporter); 0202 (TV Reporter); 0203 (Studio Reporter); 0204 (TV News Reporter); 0215 (TV Reporter); 0217 (TV Reporter); 0219 (Field Reporter); 0220 (TV Reporter); 0302 (Reporter); 0304 (TV Reporter); 0317 (Newscaster); 0322 (TV Reporter); 0406 (TV Reporter); 0412 (TV Reporter); 0414 (TV Reporter); 0420 (TV Reporter); 0421 (TV Reporter); 0512 (Jennifer Luree)	1
Peter Brensinger	0408 (Grubby Child 2)	1
William Andrew Brewer	0117 (Trope)	1
Eli Bridges	0101 (Perpetrator)	2
Beatrice Brigitte	0112 (Screaming Junkie); 0213 (Marv)	1
Lindsay Brill	0106 (Ember Copley)	1
Will Brill	0501 (Spooky Nurse)	2
Raheem F. Brock	0201 (Arnold Dobkins); 0202 (Arnold Dobkins)	1
Sir Brodie	0422 (Goon)	1
Beatrice Brusco	0408 (Demonz Boss)	1
Warren Bub	0411 (Girl in Tub)	2
Tommy Buck	0217 (Officer Barkley); 0406 (Officer Dave Metzger)	1
Waltrudis Buck	0219 (Rudy)	1
Donna Del Bueno	0415 (Agnes / Scandinavian Skinner)	1
Gerald Bunsen	0215 (Nurse)	1
Michael J. Burg	0308 (The Toad)	1
Brendan Burke	0118 (Charlie Griggs)	1
John James Busa	0119 (Bugsy)	1
Michael Buscemi	0408 (Bartender)	1
Nico Bustamante	0412 (Tweaker 3)	1
Melody Butiu	0401 (Merton)	1
Rob Byrnes	0422 (Orphan)	1
Henry Caicedo	0102 (Social Worker at Bus)	1
	0212 (Loonie 1)	1
C		
Brian Cade	0301 (Board Member / Crowley)	1
Henry Caicedo		1

0313 (Cult Member 1)	Chris Chalk	1
Brad Calcaterra	0121 (Lucius Fox)	1
0101 (Minks); 0104 (Minks)	Albert M. Chan	1
Nicholas Calhoun	0405 (Pharmacist)	1
0302 (Nick)	Robert J. Chang	1
Nicole Callender	0103 (Drug Dealer)	1
0214 (Chicken)	Colin Chapin	1
Erica Camarano	0412 (Tweaker 1)	1
0121 (P.R. Woman)	Angelique Chapman	1
Molly Camp	0313 (Hostage)	1
0219 (Sharon)	Marckenson Charles	1
Astrea Campbell-Cobb	0206 (Orderly 2)	1
0204 (Punk Girl)	Gregory Chater	1
Narada Campbell	0205 (Nervous Man)	1
0302 (Mansion Gate Guard)	Crystal Chau	1
Mike Cannon	0210 (Scared Woman)	1
0301 (Tweaker)	David Chen (III)	1
Jordan Carey	0314 (Acolyte 2)	1
0504 (Grief-Stricken Citizen 2)	David E. Chen	1
Chris Carlock	0511 (Nyssa's Guard)	1
0221 (Reporter 1)	Ashlei Sharpe Chestnut	1
Clark Carmichael	0209 (Officer Parks)	1
0120 (Connor); 0121 (Connor)	Clem Cheung	1
Edward Carnevale	0402 (Apothecary Owner)	1
0412 (Criminal 1)	Arlene Chico-Lugo	1
Kevin Carolan	0406 (Reine)	1
0315 (Professor Dyson)	Alena Chinault	1
Brian S. Carpenter	0315 (Strawberry)	1
0205 (Jonathan Wayne)	Jake Choi	1
Willie C. Carpenter	0104 (Gunman 2)	1
0113 (Leon Winkler)	Jamie Choi	1
James Carpinello	0104 (Receptionist)	1
0301 (Mario); 0303 (Mario Calvi); 0306 (Mario Calvi);	Demosthenes Chrysan	1
0307 (Mario Calvi); 0308 (Mario Calvi); 0310	0405 (Janos Szabo)	1
(Mario Calvi); 0311 (Mario Calvi); 0319 (Mario	Jamie Chu	1
Calvi)	0502 (Orphan Girl 2)	1
David Carranza	Jasmine Chu	1
0505 (Angel Vallelunga); 0506 (Angel Vallelunga);	0502 (Orphan Girl 2)	1
0511 (Angel Vallelunga)	Jamie Chung	6
Kenneth Carrella	0301 (Valerie Vale); 0302 (Valerie Vale); 0303 (Val-	1
0311 (Falcone Goon 1)	erie Vale); 0305 (Valerie Vale); 0306 (Valerie	1
Anthony Carrigan	Vale); 0307 (Valerie Vale)	1
0107 (Victor Zsasz); 0112 (Victor Zsasz); 0113 (Vic-	James Ciccone	1
tor Zsasz); 0116 (Victor Zsasz); 0201 (Victor	0404 (Giovanni)	1
Zsasz); 0204 (Victor Zsasz); 0207 (Victor Zsasz);	Steve Cirbus	1
0305 (Victor Zsasz); 0311 (Victor Zsasz); 0312	0109 (Gregory Kasyanov)	1
(Victor Zsasz); 0401 (Victor Zsasz); 0402 (Vic-	Chris Andrew Ciulla	1
tor Zsasz); 0403 (Victor Zsasz); 0404 (Victor	0317 (Hamlet)	1
Zsasz); 0406 (Victor Zsasz); 0410 (Victor Zsasz);	Hamilton Clancy	1
0411 (Victor Zsasz); 0415 (Victor Zsasz); 0504	0102 (Mechanic)	1
(Victor Zsasz)	Ken Wulf Clark	1
Brian J. Carter	0401 (Crook)	1
0412 (Coroner)	Derek Clarke	1
John Cashin	0406 (Busker)	1
0512 (Arkham Asylum Inmate)	Melinda Clarke	3
Anthony Caso	0215 (Grace Van Dahl); 0216 (Grace Van Dahl);	1
0312 (Priest)	0217 (Grace Van Dahl)	1
Orlagh Cassidy	Seth Clayton	1
0108 (Mrs. Lawson)	0501 (Troublemaker)	1
Raul Castillo	Jim Cleary	1
0209 (Eduardo Flamingo)	0501 (Refugee)	1
Olmo Cefa	Dustin Clodfelter	1
0117 (Bartender)	0505 (Minion)	1
Bob Celli	James Colby	1
0403 (Auctioneer)	0103 (Lt. Bill Cranston)	1
Michael Cerveris	Margaret Colin	1
0406 (Professor Pyg); 0407 (Professor Pyg); 0409	0105 (Taylor Reece)	1
(Professor Pyg); 0410 (Professor Pyg); 0411 (Pro-	Kevin T. Collins	1
fessor Pyg)	0117 (Regan)	1
Stephen Chacon	Yurie Collins	1
0305 (Whiny Red Hood)	0420 (Girl Tuffie)	1

D

Berto Colon 1
 0113 (Grover)

Justin Colon 1
 0309 (Derelict Wino)

Taylor Colwell 1
 0102 (Smoke)

Jeffrey Combs 2
 0117 (Office Manager); 0118 (Office Manager)

Mattea Conforti 1
 0304 (Little Girl)

Bryan Howard Conner 1
 0205 (Caleb Dumas)

Christopher Convery 4
 0408 (Martin); 0409 (Martin); 0410 (Martin); 0415 (Martin)

Richard R. Corapi 1
 0512 (Cameraman)

Gerard Cordero 1
 0222 (Strike Force Lieutenant)

Alex Corrado 15
 0107 (Gabe); 0110 (Gabe); 0111 (Gabe); 0112 (Gabe); 0113 (Gabe); 0115 (Gabe); 0116 (Gabe); 0119 (Gabe); 0203 (Gabe); 0207 (Gabe); 0210 (Gabe); 0308 (Gabe); 0311 (Gabe); 0313 (Gabe); 0316 (Gabe)

J.W. Cortes 32
 0104 (Detective Alvarez); 0107 (Detective Alvarez); 0108 (Detective Alvarez); 0111 (Detective Alvarez); 0112 (Alvarez); 0113 (Detective Alvarez); 0116 (Detective Alvarez); 0117 (Alvarez); 0202 (Detective Alvarez); 0203 (Alvarez); 0204 (Alvarez); 0206 (Alvarez); 0210 (Alvarez); 0212 (Alvarez); 0220 (Alvarez); 0302 (Alvarez); 0305 (Alvarez); 0308 (Alvarez); 0309 (Alvarez); 0319 (Alvarez); 0321 (Alvarez); 0403 (Alvarez); 0413 (Alvarez); 0414 (Alvarez); 0420 (Alvarez); 0421 (Alvarez); 0503 (Alvarez); 0504 (Alvarez); 0506 (Alvarez); 0509 (Alvarez); 0511 (Alvarez); 0512 (Alvarez)

Filipe Valle Costa 1
 0112 (Cop)

Antonio Cotes 1
 0422 (Tough)

Shamika Cotton 1
 0212 (Officer Holt)

Nico Coucke 1
 0317 (Walter)

Mekia Cox 1
 0107 (Dr. Leslie Thompkins)

Jonny Coyne 1
 0117 (Clyde Destro)

Diana Craig 1
 0405 (Hungarian Grandma)

Logan Crawford 1
 0104 (Reporter)

Sean Crespo 1
 0117 (Comedian)

Greg Crowe 1
 0414 (Barfly)

Scotty Crowe 2
 0401 (Reporter 2); 0407 (News Guy)

Antino Crowley-Kamenwati 1
 0401 (Merton Gang 2)

Jeremy Crutchley 1
 0309 (Anton)

Victor Cruz (II) 2
 0101 (Desk Sergeant); 0112 (Desk Sergeant)

Patrick Vincent Curran 1
 0212 (Loonie 3)

Olivia Cygan 1
 0303 (Volunteer)

Nicholas D'Agosto 3
 0109 (Harvey Dent); 0110 (Harvey Dent); 0118 (Harvey Dent)

Mario D'Leon 3
 0101 (Mooney's Thug); 0103 (Mooney Thug); 0107 (Mooney's Thug)

D'Monroe 1
 0206 (Auctioneer)

Joseph D'Onofrio 1
 0413 (Chaz Carmichael)

Michael Daly 1
 0420 (Prisoner One)

Gregory Dann 1
 0403 (Stevadore 1)

Nathan Darrow 13
 0211 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0212 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0213 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0218 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0222 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0317 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0321 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0322 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0404 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0415 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0417 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0418 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze); 0422 (Victor Fries / Mr. Freeze)

David Dastmalchian 2
 0312 (Dwight Pollard); 0313 (Dwight Pollard)

Dwelvean David 1
 0114 (Plrate)

Jeremy Davidson 2
 0105 (Nikolai); 0107 (Nikolai)

Ajustin Davis 1
 0414 (Chief Bodyguard)

Daniel Davis 1
 0120 (Jacob Skolimski)

Eisa Davis 1
 0115 (Judith Barthel)

Adam DeCarlo 1
 0512 (Reporter)

Rob DeRosa 1
 0118 (Scarred Man)

Nat DeWolf 1
 0117 (Bank Manager)

Frank Deal 1
 0108 (Dr. Felton)

Adam Decarlo 1
 0304 (Squirrely Guy)

Christian Dell'edera 1
 0408 (Short Bully)

Joseph Dellger 1
 0418 (Pilot)

Lawton Denis 1
 0307 (Frankie)

John Dewey 1
 0203 (Young Man Two)

Dominique DiCaprio 1
 0512 (Uni)

Bill DiVita 1
 0101 (Lawyer)

Natasha Diamond-Walker 1
 0221 (Reporter 2)

Flora Diaz 5
 0309 (Female Detective / Campos); 0314 (Campos); 0317 (Campos); 0319 (Female Detective / Campos); 0320 (Female Detective / Campos)

Trevor E. Dickerson 1
 0216 (Bullish Guard)

Robert Dillingham Jr. 1

0313 (Producer)	
James Dinunno	1
0216 (Huge Bald Inmate)	
Kim Director	1
0106 (Lacey White)	
Brian Distance	1
0121 (Security Guard)	
Jerry Dixon	1
0215 (Curator / Mr. Thatch)	
Neimah Djourabchi	2
0218 (Hitman 2); 0418 (Tall Man)	
Curzon Dobell	2
0501 (Doctor); 0502 (Doctor)	
Jamyl Dobson	1
0411 (Uni 1)	
Danny Doherty	1
0104 (Maroni Thug)	
John Doman	9
0102 (Carmine Falcone); 0216 (Carmine Falcone); 0303 (Carmine Falcone); 0308 (Carmine Falcone); 0311 (Carmine Falcone); 0312 (Carmine Falcone); 0316 (Carmine Falcone); 0403 (Carmine Falcone); 0411 (Carmine Falcone)	
Dan Domenech	1
0119 (Guitar Player)	
Alex Don	1
0416 (League of Shadows 1)	
Brian Donahue	1
0208 (Hunter)	
Patrick K. Dooley	1
0322 (Lab Tech)	
John Dorman	1
0310 (Carmine Falcone)	
Keith Dorman	1
0420 (Shop Steward)	
Sean Patrick Doyle	1
0503 (Choir Member)	
Evander Duck	1
0104 (Councilman Ron Jenkins)	
Carla Duren	1
0306 (Teacher)	
Wayne Duvall	1
0102 (Morry Quillan)	

E

Dashiell Eaves	5
0115 (Kelly); 0116 (Kelly); 0118 (Kelly); 0119 (Kelly); 0122 (Kelly)	
Jake Eavey	1
0217 (Thug 1)	
Sulekha Ebelle	2
0407 (Officer Patel); 0408 (Officer Patel)	
Jamie Effros	2
0412 (Husband); 0413 (Husband)	
John Treacy Egan	1
0416 (Zachary Trumble)	
Phil E. Eichinger	1
0406 (Detective Culpepper)	
Michael Eklund	1
0113 (Bob)	
Ariel Eliaz	1
0405 (Head Guard)	
Eric Elizaga	3
0203 (Reporter); 0219 (Reporter); 0305 (Reporter)	
Benny Elledge	1
0311 (Biolab Guard)	
Devale Ellis	1
0220 (Orderly)	
Joey Elrose	1
0203 (Shadowy Figure)	

John Enos III	2
0110 (Saviano); 0111 (Saviano)	
Billy Eric	1
0305 (Toothless Hobo)	
Josh Evans	1
0508 (Hank)	
Omar Evans	1
0501 (Cop #2)	

F

Korey Fackler	1
0320 (Uniform)	
Andrew Fallaize	1
0502 (Villager)	
Carmine Famiglietti	1
0105 (Cashier)	
Jeffrey Farber	1
0305 (Father McManus)	
Thursday Farrar	1
0322 (ICU Nurse 2)	
Luciana Faulhaber	2
0204 (Journalist); 0305 (Female Anchor)	
Simon Feil	1
0116 (Board Member 1)	
Adam Feingold	1
0403 (Stevodore 2)	
Joe Feldman-Barros	1
0401 (Groom)	
Wyatt Fenner	1
0503 (Shellshocked Refugee)	
Colm Feore	2
0118 (Dr. Francis Dulmacher); 0119 (Dr. Francis Dulmacher)	
Peter Jay Fernandez	1
0115 (Doctor)	
Phillip Fernandez	1
0106 (Medical Examiner)	
Niceto Darcey Festin	1
0419 (Sullim)	
Jonathan Fielding	1
0311 (Scientist / Ryan Pfeffer)	
David Fierro	1
0201 (Zaardon)	
Tama Filianga	1
0220 (Guard)	
John Finnerty Jr.	1
0110 (Gardener)	
Samia Finnerty	1
0407 (Grace Blomdhal)	
Jasson Finney	1
0102 (Stevodore)	
Ethel Fisher	1
0103 (Grandmother)	
Stink Fisher	4
0201 (Aaron Helzinger); 0202 (Aaron Helzinger); 0214 (Aaron Helzinger); 0219 (Aaron Helzinger)	
Aidan Fiske	1
0102 (Crying Boy)	
Willa Fitzgerald	1
0119 (Grace Fairchild)	
Leo Fitzpatrick	2
0205 (Joe Pike); 0206 (Joe Pike)	
Kit Flanagan	2
0221 (The White Haired Woman); 0222 (The White Haired Woman)	
Tommy Flanagan	1
0210 (The Knife)	
Matthew C. Flynn	1
0412 (Gil Rooney)	
Clare Foley	10

0101 (Ivy Pepper); 0110 (Ivy Pepper); 0111 (Ivy Pepper); 0113 (Ivy Pepper); 0116 (Ivy Pepper); 0117 (Ivy Pepper); 0206 (Ivy Pepper); 0215 (Ivy Pepper); 0221 (Ivy Pepper); 0301 (Ivy Pepper)

H. Foley 1
0315 (Winston Peters)

Sean Patrick Folster 1
0205 (Stretch)

Luke Forbes 1
0109 (John Hargrove)

E. James Ford 1
0413 (Dietrich)

Jim Ford 1
0114 (Adam Jodowsky)

Ken Forman 1
0401 (Bank Manager)

Matt Fox 1
0303 (Hypnotized Man)

Midori Francis 1
0407 (Emma Hsueh)

Noelle Franco 1
0501 (Nurse)

Alison Fraser 1
0418 (Gertrude Havestock)

Christian Frazier 1
0216 (Henry Weaver)

G

Edward J. Gabree 1
0209 (Uniformed Cop)

Alexandra Lopez Galan 1
0501 (Teen Refugee)

Julian Gamble 1
0509 (Judge)

Danny Garcia 1
0204 (Detective Perez)

Germar Terrell Gardner 1
0216 (Prison Guard)

Armen Garo 1
0303 (Landlord)

Jenna Gavigan 1
0117 (Manager's Secretary)

Julian Gavilanes 1
0307 (Sullivan)

Maggie Geha 2
0401 (Ivy Pepper); 0402 (Ivy Pepper)

James Georgiades 2
0103 (Restaurant Manager); 0104 (Restaurant Manager)

Odiseas Georgiadis 1
0102 (Street Kid 1)

Joe Gioco 1
0503 (Elderly Man)

Tonya Glanz 1
0121 (Sally)

Matt Golden 1
0304 (Man in Suit)

Norm Golden 1
0218 (Security Guard)

Michael Goldsmith (I) 1
0117 (Gus Floyd)

Kyn Gomes 1
0416 (Beatrice Oliver)

Michelle Gomez 2
0209 (The Lady); 0218 (The Lady)

Pierre Gonzalez 1
0103 (Dishwasher)

Philip Goodwin 1
0201 (Compere)

Robert Gorrie 1

0116 (John Grayson)

Anthony Grasso 1
0111 (Ganza)

Douglas Graves (II) 1
0422 (Cultist)

Lester Green 1
0411 (Penguin Thug 1)

Jae Greene 1
0317 (Biker 1)

Jamar Greene 1
0214 (Cupcake)

John Garrett Greer 1
0417 (Businessman)

Brendan Griffin 1
0119 (Officer Len Moore)

Kelcy Griffin 22
0403 (Detective Harper); 0404 (Detective Harper); 0405 (Harper); 0406 (Detective Harper); 0407 (Detective Harper); 0409 (Detective Harper); 0410 (Detective Harper); 0411 (Detective Harper); 0412 (Detective Harper); 0413 (Detective Harper); 0416 (Detective Harper); 0417 (Harper); 0419 (Detective Harper); 0420 (Detective Harper); 0421 (Detective Harper); 0422 (Detective Harper); 0501 (Harper); 0507 (Detective Harper); 0508 (Detective Harper); 0509 (Detective Harper); 0511 (Detective Harper); 0512 (Harper)

Adam Griffith 1
0303 (Young Doctor)

Arthur Griffith 1
0413 (Giggling Guard)

Phillip James Griffith 1
0119 (The Catcher)

Zuleyma Guevara 1
0307 (Nurse)

Danielle Guldin 1
0108 (Receptionist)

Douglas Gush 1
0502 (Boy Orphan)

H

Joel Haberli 1
0209 (Doctor)

Kristen Hager 2
0212 (Nora Fries); 0213 (Nora Fries)

John D. Haggerty 1
0104 (Councilman Zeller)

Christopher Halladay 1
0309 (Lot Attendant)

Ann Harada 1
0511 (Mayor Chang)

Dorothea Harahan 1
0115 (Karen Crane)

Devin Harjes 1
0110 (Clyde)

Owen Harn 1
0404 (The Hunter)

Amyrh Harris 1
0101 (Child Pick Pocketer)

Ellen Harvey 1
0210 (Judge Turnball)

Andrew Haserlat 1
0318 (Court Member)

Steven Hauck 1
0417 (Headmaster)

Julie Hays 1
0318 (Mourner 2)

Ed Heavey 2
0322 (Thug); 0422 (Homeless 2)

Dan Hedaya 2

0106 (Detective Dix); 0508 (Detective Dix)
 Neil Hellegers 1
 0221 (Doctor 1)
 Leslie Hendrix 11
 0301 (Kathryn); 0302 (Kathryn); 0304 (Kathryn);
 0307 (Kathryn); 0310 (Kathryn); 0314 (Kathryn);
 0315 (Kathryn); 0316 (Kathryn); 0317 (Kathryn);
 0318 (Kathryn); 0319 (Kathryn)
 Kevin Herbst 1
 0503 (Cop)
 Philip Hernandez 3
 0108 (Medical Examiner); 0111 (Medical Examiner);
 0114 (Dr. Guerra)
 Alejandro Hernandez 1
 0307 (Herbalist)
 Jose Hernandez Jr. 1
 0405 (Bodyguard)
 Ethan Herschfield 1
 0416 (Captain of the League)
 Don Hewitt 2
 0102 (Large Thug); 0416 (Old Jumper)
 Christopher Heyerdahl 2
 0111 (Jack Gruber); 0112 (Jack Gruber)
 Jay Hieron 1
 0108 (Patient)
 Dylan Hintz 1
 0405 (Guard 3)
 Anthony Hoang 2
 0120 (Delivery Man); 0321 (Security Guard)
 Danny Hoch 1
 0212 (Pharmacist)
 Satomi Hoffman 1
 0318 (Doctor)
 Christine Hollingsworth 3
 0107 (Zsasz Henchwoman 1); 0112 (Zsasz Henchwoman 1); 0113 (Zsasz Henchwoman 1)
 Slate Holmgren 1
 0116 (Owen Lloyd)
 Jonathan Holtzman 1
 0504 (Grief-Stricken Citizen 1)
 Jennifer Honika 1
 0508 (Dianne)
 Niahlah Hope 1
 0115 (Lone Woman)
 Brianne Horne 1
 0318 (Kathryn's Thug)
 Jorge Humberto Hoyos 1
 0403 (Steward)
 Genevieve Hudson-Price 1
 0105 (Charmagne)
 Marceline Hugot 1
 0505 (Gretel)
 Alex Huynh 1
 0507 (Gangster Worker)
 Bryan Lee Hyunh 1
 0418 (Zhang)

I

Jason Iannacone 1
 0210 (Uni)
 Peter Iasillo Jr. 1
 0101 (Hobo)
 Shadner Ifrene 1
 0221 (Fish Mooney's Guard)
 Zachary Infante 1
 0121 (Jake)
 James Monroe Inglehart 1
 0116 (Ringmaster)
 Edward Inzauto 3
 0206 (Orderly 1); 0211 (Orderly); 0502 (Officer)

Salvatore Inzerillo 1
 0107 (Shotgun)
 Hadasa Islino 1
 0308 (Female Captive)

J

Joy Lynn Jacobs 1
 0106 (Administrator)
 Mickey Jaiven 1
 0402 (Thief 2)
 Decater James 2
 0317 (Uni 1); 0401 (Detective Mason)
 Jamal James 2
 0419 (Palden); 0422 (Palden)
 Will Janowitz 1
 0406 (Wally Clarke)
 Lisa Jantzie 1
 0418 (Dancer 1)
 Shirville Jarvis 1
 0101 (Prison Drug Dealer)
 Akintola Jiboyewa 1
 0407 (Bouncer)
 Kawui Joa 1
 0511 (Nyssa's Goon)
 Brian Charles Johnson 1
 0310 (Todd)
 Danny Johnson 1
 0204 (Gus Freeman)
 Jennnifer C. Johnson 1
 0407 (Patsy)
 Joshua Everett Johnson 1
 0314 (Security Guard)
 Marc Damon Johnson 1
 0216 (Wilson Bishop)
 Jared Johnston 1
 0402 (Thief 1)
 Hunter Jones 5
 0501 (Will Thomas); 0502 (Will Thomas); 0503 (Will Thomas); 0509 (Will); 0512 (Will Thomas)
 Jay Aubrey Jones 1
 0204 (City Official)
 Todd Ryan Jones 1
 0405 (Drifter 1)
 Jonesy 1
 0103 (Carl Smikers)
 Jo D. Jonz 1
 0418 (Wyatt)
 Guyviaud Joseph 1
 0109 (Munitions Security Officer 2)
 Aaron Joshua 1
 0211 (Monk Guard)
 Mary Joy 1
 0205 (Edwige)

K

Hakeem Kae-Kazim 1
 0104 (Richard Gladwell)
 Andrew Kaempfer 1
 0412 (Construction Worker)
 Jane Kahler 1
 0418 (Chemical Engineer)
 Vanessa Kai 1
 0116 (Board Member 2)
 Shiva Kalaiselvan 6
 0416 (Lelia); 0418 (Lelia); 0419 (Lelia); 0421 (Lelia);
 0422 (Lelia); 0505 (Leila)
 David Kallaway 1
 0502 (Tank)

Zivile Kaminskaite 1
 0101 (GCPD UNI)

Carol Kane 10
 0102 (Gertrud Kapelput); 0106 (Gertrud Kapelput);
 0108 (Gertrud Kapelput); 0113 (Gertrud Kapelput);
 0116 (Gertrud Kapelput); 0120 (Gertrud Kapelput);
 0204 (Gertrud Kapelput); 0206 (Gertrud Kapelput);
 0207 (Gertrud Kapelput); 0214 (Gertrud Kapelput)

Jeannine Kaspar 1
 0312 (Penny)

Warren Katz 1
 0208 (Father Callahan)

Bethany Kay 1
 0321 (Bank Teller)

Brian Keane 1
 0114 (Freighter Captain)

Donnie Kehr 1
 0307 (Man)

Christian Keiber 1
 0304 (Bookie)

Peter Mark Kendall 1
 0216 (Puck Davies)

Kenneth Israel 1
 0322 (ER Doctor)

Jinn S. Kim 1
 0415 (Shop Owner)

Richard Kind 12
 0102 (Mayor Aubrey James); 0104 (Mayor Aubrey
 James); 0107 (Mayor Aubrey James); 0109 (Mayor
 Aubrey James); 0110 (Mayor Aubrey James);
 0202 (Mayor Aubrey James); 0208 (Mayor Aubrey
 James); 0210 (Mayor Aubrey James); 0301 (Mayor
 Aubrey James); 0303 (Mayor Aubrey James);
 0317 (Mayor Aubrey James); 0512 (Aubrey James)

Jack Koenig 1
 0103 (Arnold Danzer)

Ruya Koman 1
 0422 (Mother)

Gregory Konow 3
 0203 (Detective); 0204 (Detective); 0407 (Beat Cop)

Zoran Korach 1
 0316 (Armand)

Arami Kramer 1
 0417 (Lila)

Vick Krishna 1
 0504 (Citizen Witness)

Bill Kux 1
 0505 (Plastic Surgeon)

L

Caroline Lagerfelt 2
 0112 (Mrs. Kean); 0121 (Mrs. Kean)

Tim Lajcik 1
 0405 (Drifter 3)

Vera Lam 1
 0118 (Screaming Woman)

Brandon Lamar 1
 0405 (Guard 2)

Joe Lanza 3
 0116 (Officer Zeke); 0120 (Officer Zeke); 0202 (De-
 tective Zeke)

Minda Larsen 1
 0413 (Cindy Charles)

Joseph Latimore 1
 0102 (Guest Star)

Jeté Laurence 1
 0512 (Barbara Lee Gordon)

Fenton Lawless 1
 0205 (Clerk)

Guy LeMonnier 1

0210 (Galavan's Lawyer)

James A. Lee 1
 0407 (Guard Demon)

Jonathan Lee 1
 0406 (Officer Nakajima)

Lina Lee 1
 0417 (Receptionist)

Polly Lee 1
 0101 (Alice Pepper)

Young-H. Lee 1
 0204 (Gang Leader)

Mackenzie Leigh 3
 0104 (Liza); 0105 (Liza); 0107 (Liza)

Makenzie Leigh 3
 0109 (Liza); 0110 (Liza); 0112 (Liza)

Lou Lentino-Rodriguez 1
 0503 (Refugee 1)

Luke Lesko 1
 0506 (Delta 1)

Bob Leszczak 2
 0501 (Refugee / Hungry Gothamite); 0512 (Disfig-
 ured Burn Victim)

Caissie Levy 1
 0412 (Tiffany Gale)

Norm Lewis 1
 0203 (Deputy Mayor Harrison Kane)

Brooke Liddell 1
 0502 (Orphan Girl 1)

Kiley Liddell 1
 0502 (Orphan Girl 1)

Natalie Alyn Lind 7
 0204 (Silver St. Cloud); 0206 (Silver St. Cloud);
 0207 (Silver St. Cloud); 0208 (Silver St. Cloud);
 0209 (Silver St. Cloud); 0210 (Silver St. Cloud);
 0211 (Silver St. Cloud)

Frank Liotti 1
 0110 (Turski)

Peyton List 5
 0412 (Ivy Pepper); 0413 (Ivy Pepper); 0414 (Ivy Pep-
 per); 0502 (Ivy Pepper); 0509 (Ivy Pepper)

John Bedford Lloyd 1
 0510 (General Wade)

Guy Lockard 1
 0218 (Thug 1)

Gavin Lodge 1
 0320 (Ruling Council Member 1)

Daniel London 1
 0105 (Stan Potolsky)

Kathiamarice Lopez 1
 0502 (Ramos Silva)

Roberto Lopez 2
 0101 (Sergio); 0204 (Bodyguard)

Steve Lord 1
 0418 (Swat Leader)

Michael Lorz 2
 0301 (Sid); 0302 (Sid)

Allison Loskot 1
 0108 (Pretty Girl)

Adrienne Lovette 1
 0107 (Cocktail Waitress)

Robert Emmet Lunney 1
 0216 (Doctor)

James Lurie 1
 0417 (Allan Hayes)

Ian Lyons 1
 0221 (Guard)

Thomas Lyons 1
 0412 (Griffin Krank)

M

Gotham Episode Guide

Rachael Ma..... 1	Alaska McFadden..... 1
0101 (Mayors Assistant)	0119 (Female Bartender)
DeAriesha Mack..... 1	Michael McFadden..... 1
0410 (Female Bookie)	0217 (Gangster)
Michael Maize..... 2	Kevin D. McGee..... 1
0401 (Grady Harris); 0402 (Grady Harris)	0501 (GCPD Officer)
Abraham Makany..... 1	Macy McGrail..... 1
0410 (Wounded Man)	0413 (Teenager 1)
Claes Malmberg..... 1	Erin McKay..... 1
0101 (Flass)	0418 (Co-Pilot)
Peter Maloney..... 1	Robert G. McKay..... 1
0105 (Isaac Steiner)	0114 (Sergeant Joe)
Jamiml A.C. Mangan..... 1	Joseph McKenna..... 1
0403 (Eager Man)	0505 (Gerry Grekov)
Jeff Mantel..... 1	Mark McKinnon..... 1
0422 (Commissioner)	0313 (Guard 2)
Victor La Mantia..... 1	Brian McManamon..... 2
0503 (Refugee 2)	0221 (Basil); 0312 (Basil)
Aaron Marcus..... 1	Peter McRobbie..... 2
0114 (Tightly Wound Man)	0418 (Mayor Holden Pritchard); 0421 (Mayor Holden Pritchard)
Mark Margolis..... 2	Dante Melucci..... 1
0116 (Paul Cicero); 0203 (Paul Cicero)	0203 (Young Boy)
Jonathan Marimow..... 1	Ali Merhi..... 1
0206 (Pimp)	0410 (Arkham Guard)
Justin Mark..... 3	Will Meyers..... 1
0215 (Charles Van Dahl); 0216 (Charles Van Dahl); 0217 (Charles Van Dahl)	0502 (Gabriel)
P.J. Marshall..... 2	Clark Middleton..... 1
0312 (Cole Clemons); 0313 (Cole Clemons)	0103 (Jimmy Gerrick)
Charles Marti..... 1	Dash Mihok..... 2
0209 (Elderly Man)	0112 (Detective Arnold Flass); 0113 (Detective Arnold Flass)
Jason Martin (III)..... 1	Michaelangelo Milano..... 1
0210 (Thief)	0103 (Lazlo)
Tom Martin (I)..... 1	Miochel Angelo Milano..... 1
0402 (Lawyer)	0102 (Lazlo)
Toni Martin..... 1	Ivana Milicevic..... 3
0420 (Biker Leader)	0311 (Selina's Mother); 0312 (Maria Kyle); 0313 (Maria Kyle)
Adrian Martinez..... 1	Jeff Miller..... 2
0112 (Irwin)	0318 (Court Member 1); 0319 (Court Member)
Ambrose Martos..... 1	Kelly Miller..... 1
0219 (Norton)	0209 (Leonard)
Avery Mason..... 1	Susan Misner..... 1
0415 (Arkham Guard 1)	0106 (Dr. Marks)
Laurence Mason..... 1	Harri Molese..... 1
0120 (Det. Ben Mueller)	0103 (Woman 1)
Kyle Massey..... 2	Cameron Monaghan..... 21
0102 (Macky); 0110 (Macky)	0116 (Jerome Valeska); 0201 (Jerome Valeska); 0202 (Jerome Valeska); 0203 (Jerome Valeska); 0312 (Jerome Valeska); 0313 (Jerome Valeska); 0314 (Jerome Valeska); 0411 (Jerome Valeska); 0413 (Jerome Valeska); 0416 (Jerome Valeska); 0417 (Jerome Valeska); 0417 (Jeremiah Velaska / Xander Wilde); 0418 (Jerome Valeska); 0420 (Jeremiah Valeska); 0421 (Jeremiah Velaska / Xander Wilde); 0422 (Jeremiah Velaska / Xander Wilde); 0504 (Jeremiah Valeska); 0505 (Jeremiah Valeska); 0506 (Jeremiah Valeska); 0507 (Jeremiah Valeska); 0512 (J)
Danny Mastrogiorgio..... 3	Michael Montgomery..... 1
0104 (Frankie Carbone); 0105 (Frankie Carbone); 0107 (Frankie Carbone)	0301 (Ridgeback Monster)
Fernando Mateo Jr..... 1	Liana Montoro..... 1
0113 (Marco)	0306 (Bride / Amy Walter)
Adrian M. Matilla..... 2	Ivan Moore..... 1
0210 (Monk 1); 0412 (Man 2)	0322 (Conductor)
Dakin Matthews..... 1	Vanessa Morales..... 1
0404 (Niles Winthrop)	0221 (Doctor 2)
Jan Maxwell..... 1	Alex Morf..... 1
0312 (Margaret Hearst)	0502 (Sykes)
Ryan McCarthy..... 1	Michael Wilson Morgan..... 1
0421 (Cop 1)	
Kevin McCormick..... 2	
0111 (Aaron Helzinger); 0112 (Aaron Danzig)	
Michael McCormick..... 1	
0120 (Doctor Darren Cushman)	
Grayson McCouch..... 2	
0101 (Dr. Thomas Wayne); 0507 (Fake Dr. Thomas Wayne)	
Lisha McCoy..... 1	
0317 (Nurse)	
Rickie McDowell..... 1	
0306 (Groom / Dave Walter)	

0415 (Sofia's Thug)	
Curt Morlaye	1
0501 (Nando)	
Brandon Morris	1
0103 (Thug)	
Sophie Lee Morris	1
0205 (Celestine Wayne)	
Andi Morrow	1
0410 (Brunette)	
Zell Steele Morrow	1
0306 (Third Grader / Luke)	
James Mount	1
0313 (Officer Dove)	
Devon Moyd	1
0405 (Flunky)	
Isaiah Mueller	1
0120 (Tough)	
Kieran Mulcare	1
0306 (White Rabbit)	
Michael Mulheren	1
0204 (Randall Hobbs)	
Declan Mulvey	1
0110 (Assassin One)	
Samuel Muriithi	1
0512 (Orderly)	
Geoffrey Murphy	1
0101 (Big Man)	
Kevin Michael Murphy	1
0301 (Plant Worker)	
Jaime Murray	5
0501 (Theresa Walker); 0504 (Theresa Walker); 0506 (Theresa Walker); 0510 (Theresa Walker); 0511 (Theresa Walker)	
Malcolm C. Murray	2
0321 (Leader Warrior); 0419 (Strangling Shadow Man)	
Keyanna Murrill	1
0505 (Angry Citizen)	
Wade Mylius	1
0309 (Sugar)	

N

Dean Neistat	1
0322 (Armed Guard)	
Tommy Nelson	1
0407 (Brant Jones)	
Jim Ng	1
0401 (Dark Figure)	
Rinzin Ngodup	1
0410 (Sampson Waiter)	
Tara Anik Nicolas	1
0303 (Young Doctor's Wife)	
Lacretta Nicole	1
0412 (Madame)	
Niko Nicotera	1
0113 (Derek Delaware)	
David North	1
0505 (Gretel's Eldest Son)	
Chris Northrop	2
0212 (Loonie 2); 0213 (Paranoid Inmate)	
Brian Norvant	1
0108 (Adams)	
Naian González Norvind	3
0303 (Alice Tetch); 0304 (Alice Tetch); 0307 (Alice Tetch)	
Joanna Nosuchinsky	2
0313 (Reporter); 0411 (Newscaster)	
Joanne Nosuchinsky	2
0401 (TV Reporter); 0409 (Reporter 3)	
Larry Nuñez	1

0113 (Anatoly)	
Ramon Nunez	1
0402 (Thief 3)	
Nnamdi Nwosa	1
0210 (Monk 2)	

O

Shawn O'Brien	1
0208 (Strike Force Cop)	
Sid O'Connell	2
0503 (Mutant Leader); 0509 (Mutant Leader)	
James Andrew O'Connor	5
0121 (Tommy Bones); 0122 (Tommy Bones); 0201 (Tommy Bones); 0305 (Tommy Bones); 0313 (Tommy Bones)	
Matthew F. O'Connor	1
0405 (Driver)	
David O'Hara	2
0117 (Reggie Payne); 0119 (Reggie Payne)	
Brian O'Neill	1
0106 (Robert Hastings)	
Mick O'Rourke	2
0213 (Ace Chemicals Janitor); 0407 (Patsy's Husband)	
Desi Oakley	1
0119 (Antonia)	
Carla Occhiogrosso	1
0421 (Cop 2)	
Judi Lewis Ockler	1
0217 (Woman)	
Leslie Odom Jr.	1
0109 (Ian Hargrove)	
Lorrie Odom	1
0113 (Olga)	
Eddy Toru Ohno	1
0403 (Hooded Figure)	
David Oliver (V)	1
0214 (Doorman)	
Maceo Oliver	2
0320 (Desk Sergeant); 0321 (Desk Sergeant)	
Babs Olusanmokun	1
0115 (Mace)	
Kameron Omidian	1
0221 (Stirk)	
Adriana Del Orden	1
0408 (Tall Bully)	
Edvin Ortega	1
0218 (GCPD Cop)	

P

Jesus Padilla	1
0101 (Homeless Kid)	
Victor Pagan	2
0301 (Marv); 0302 (Marv)	
Rajeev Pahuja	1
0101 (District Attorney)	
Marcin Paluch	1
0116 (Foolhardy Drunk)	
Jimmy Palumbo	1
0508 (Detective Boggs)	
Michael Park	1
0307 (Peter Gordon)	
Gregory Partsinevelos	1
0206 (Nino)	
Garry Pastore	1
0102 (Mobster)	
Anthony Patellis	1
0310 (Roberto)	

Peter Patrikios 1
0308 (Paulie Pennies)

Kyle Paul 1
0412 (Pool Guy)

Billy Peck 1
0501 (Strike Force Captain)

David Pendleton 1
0102 (Shad)

Camila Perez 4
0317 (Bridgit Pike); **0318** (Bridgit Pike); **0321** (Bridgit Pike); **0408** (Bridgit Pike)

Jessica Perez 1
0416 (Patrice Tortuga)

Chris Perfetti 1
0412 (Cosmo Krank)

Remington Jay Perregaux 1
0414 (Handsome Man)

Marlon Perrier 1
0511 (Company Commander)

Suzan Perry 1
0404 (Librarian)

Adam Petchel 3
0304 (Dunfree Tweed); **0306** (Dumfree Tweed); **0307** (Dumfree Tweed)

Larry Petersen 1
0220 (Orderly)

Lori Petty 1
0214 (Jeri)

Sarah Pidgeon 1
0508 (Jane Cartwright / Jane Doe)

Paul Pilcz 2
0215 (Sonny Gilzean); **0315** (Sonny Gilzean)

Balint Pinczehelyi 1
0311 (Falcone Goon 2)

Larry Pine 3
0401 (Mayor Burke); **0408** (Mayor Burke); **0422** (Mayor Burke)

Juliana Pinho 1
0307 (Julia)

Tonya Pinkins 11
0211 (Ethel Peabody); **0212** (Ethel Peabody); **0213** (Ethel Peabody); **0214** (Ethel Peabody); **0217** (Ethel Peabody); **0218** (Ethel Peabody); **0219** (Ethel Peabody); **0220** (Ethel Peabody); **0221** (Ethel Peabody); **0222** (Ethel Peabody); **0301** (Ethel Peabody)

John Pirkis 1
0212 (Nigel)

Christopher Place 1
0218 (Hitman 1)

Victor Plajas 1
0305 (Thug 1)

Lenny Platt 2
0204 (Luke Garrett); **0205** (Luke Garrett)

Richard Poe 2
0112 (Everett Kean); **0121** (Everett Kean)

Angela Polite 1
0503 (Refuge 3)

Bristol Pomeroy 1
0322 (Father)

Joan Porter 1
0504 (Old Lady)

Michael Potts 3
0120 (Sid Bunderslaw); **0121** (Sid Bunderslaw); **0205** (Sid Bunderslaw)

Drew Powell 15
0101 (Butch Gilzean); **0102** (Butch Gilzean); **0104** (Butch Gilzean); **0107** (Butch Gilzean); **0109** (Butch Gilzean); **0110** (Butch Gilzean); **0111** (Butch Gilzean); **0112** (Butch Gilzean); **0113** (Butch Gilzean); **0116** (Butch Gilzean); **0117**

(Butch Gilzean); **0120** (Butch Gilzean); **0121** (Butch Gilzean); **0122** (Butch Gilzean); **0201** (Butch Gilzean)

Ernie Pruneda 1
0501 (Gothamite)

Wayne Pule 1
0318 (Mourner 1)

Taylor A. Purdee 1
0422 (Thug)

Q

Dave Quay 1
0312 (Tarquin)

Tuffy Questell 1
0114 (Duffy)

John Quilty 1
0108 (Lawyer)

Ian Michael Quinlan 8
0204 (Carl Pinkney); **0205** (Carl Pinkney); **0206** (Carl Pinkney); **0207** (Carl Pinkney); **0208** (Carl Pinkney); **0213** (Carl Pinkney); **0214** (Carl Pinkney); **0215** (Carl Pinkney)

Mark Quinnette 1
0101 (Core Perpetrator)

Ivan Quintanilla 1
0104 (Gunman 1)

R

Benny Rabine 1
0418 (Gloria Bainbridge)

Adam Ross Ratcliffe 1
0302 (Strange's Guard)

Charmaine Reedy 1
0203 (Venue Official)

Dennis Rees 1
0101 (GCPD Officer)

James P. Rees 1
0216 (Dancing Prisoner)

Nick Rehberger 1
0102 (Frat Boy 2)

Gabrielle Reid 1
0219 (Paramedic)

James Remar 3
0314 (Frank Gordon); **0315** (Frank Gordon); **0316** (Frank Gordon)

Jacqueline O. Rene 1
0218 (Bert)

Jonathan Rentler 1
0417 (Carl)

Paul Reubens 3
0215 (Elijah Van Dahl); **0216** (Elijah Van Dahl); **0312** (Elijah Van Dahl)

Brian Richardson (II) 1
0309 (Homeless Man)

Garrett Richmond 1
0401 (Merton Gang 1)

Leif Riddell 1
0304 (Man 2)

Ron Rifkin 4
0205 (Father Creel); **0209** (Father Creel); **0210** (Father Creel); **0211** (Father Creel)

Stu Large Riley 3
0410 (Sampson); **0414** (Sampson); **0415** (Sampson)

Sean Ringgold 1
0119 (Clint)

Craig Thomas Rivela 1
0304 (Man 3)

Renes Rivera 1

0505 (Burly Henchman)
 Razor Rizzotti 1
 0101 (GCPD Officer)
 Noah Robbins 1
 0205 (Evan Pike)
 Claudia Robinson 1
 0417 (Lady)
 Mariah C Robinson 1
 0101 (Drug Addict)
 Corinne Robbin 1
 0306 (Nygma's Assistant)
 Buzz Roddy 1
 0303 (Reporter)
 Tatyana Rodina 1
 0416 (League of Shadows 2)
 Anthony Rodriguez 1
 0404 (Anubis)
 Richard Rodriguez 1
 0310 (Punk Ass Dude)
 Horace V. Rogers 1
 0103 (Man 1)
 Susannah Rogers 1
 0502 (Mother)
 Kaley Ronayne 3
 0215 (Sasha Van Dahl); 0216 (Sasha Van Dahl);
 0217 (Sasha Van Dahl)
 Costa Ronin 2
 0309 (Luka Volk); 0310 (Luka Volk)
 Francesca Root-Dodson 8
 0417 (Ecco); 0420 (Ecco); 0501 (Ecco); 0503 (Ecco);
 0504 (Ecco); 0505 (Ecco); 0507 (Ecco); 0512
 (Ecco)
 Angel Rosa 2
 0102 (Detective); 0312 (Cop 1)
 Giovanni Roselli 1
 0112 (Mobster)
 Bob Roseman 1
 0107 (Driver)
 Barbara Rosenblat 2
 0119 (Lidia Bicchieri); 0121 (Lidia Bicchieri)
 Michael Rosete 1
 0117 (Workman)
 Julia Taylor Ross 1
 0218 (Karen Jennings)
 Tony Rossi 1
 0211 (Business Man)
 Graham Routhier 1
 0413 (Teenager 2)
 Christian Rozakis 2
 0420 (Jongleur); 0421 (Jongleur)
 Izzy Ruiz 2
 0113 (Detective); 0406 (Officer Blake)
 Gabriel Rush 1
 0109 (Roy)
 Jay Russell 1
 0303 (Charles Quimby)
 Dominic F. Russo 1
 0313 (Cult Member 2)
 Bianca Rutigliano 2
 0301 (Nancy); 0302 (Nancy)
 James Rutledge 1
 0115 (Gennaro Marx)

S

Faron Salisbury 1
 0415 (Arkham Guard 2)
 Pierson Salvador 1
 0408 (Grubby Child 1)
 Lucas Salvagno 4

0204 (Sal Martinez); 0205 (Sal Martinez); 0206 (Sal
 Martinez); 0207 (Sal Martinez)
 Jeremy Sample 1
 0101 (Omar)
 Benedict Samuel 4
 0416 (Jervis Tetch); 0417 (Jervis Tetch); 0418 (Jervis
 Tetch); 0507 (Jervis Tetch)
 Otto Sanchez 1
 0201 (Ogden Barker)
 Julian Sands 2
 0114 (Gerald Crane); 0115 (Gerald Crane)
 Anjulil Sanneman 1
 0412 (Tweaker 2)
 Chris Santangelo 1
 0113 (Carl)
 Sandra Santiago 1
 0204 (Janice Caulfield)
 Al Sapienza 2
 0109 (Dick Lovecraft); 0110 (Dick Lovecraft)
 Charlie Sausa 1
 0102 (Ince)
 Mayank Saxena 1
 0103 (Tech)
 Jillian Marie Sayegh 1
 0416 (Uniform 1)
 Sarah Schenkkan 1
 0506 (Magpie)
 Nicky Schmidlein 1
 0401 (Reporter 1)
 Douglas Schneider 1
 0411 (Uni 2)
 Kaipo Schwab 2
 0312 (Gus); 0313 (Gus)
 Peter Scolari 5
 0112 (Commissioner Loeb); 0118 (Commissioner
 Loeb); 0119 (Commissioner Loeb); 0122 (Com-
 missioner Loeb); 0201 (Commissioner Gillian
 Loeb)
 Hannah Scott 1
 0218 (Hannah Scott)
 Omar Scroggins 1
 0407 (Thief)
 Sam Seferian 1
 0111 (Royston)
 Carolyn Seiff 1
 0321 (Older Woman)
 Andrew Sellon 10
 0401 (Mr. Penn); 0405 (Mr. Penn); 0406 (Mr. Penn);
 0408 (Mr. Penn); 0409 (Mr. Penn); 0411 (Mr.
 Penn); 0415 (Mr. Penn); 0501 (Mr. Penn); 0503
 (Mr. Penn); 0508 (Mr. Penn)
 Julien Seredowych 2
 0310 (Jacob); 0311 (Jacob)
 Thom Sesma 1
 0202 (Barthel)
 Lucille Sharp 1
 0104 (Singer)
 Jon Shaver 1
 0409 (Rich Guest)
 Daniel Stewart Sherman 1
 0101 (Mario Pepper)
 Terrence Shingler 1
 0401 (GCPD Cop)
 David Shumbris 1
 0101 (Thug)
 Rose Sias 1
 0103 (Smiker's Girlfriend)
 Alexander Siddig 2
 0321 (Ra's Al Ghul); 0322 (Ra's Al Ghul)
 Andre Da Silva 1
 0319 (Guard 1)

Derrick Simmons 1
 0416 (Driver)

Lili Simmons 1
 0512 (Selina Kyle / Catwoman)

Tim Simon 1
 0502 (Soothsayer)

Marcel Simoneau 1
 0215 (Gilzean's Henchman)

Pete Simpson 1
 0414 (Administrator)

Adam Sinclair 1
 0418 (Johnny Spectre)

Paulina Singer 3
 0204 (Josie Mac); 0205 (Josie Mac); 0206 (Josie Mac)

Jon Sklaroff 1
 0209 (Billy Boy)

Brandon Alan Smith 1
 0310 (Talon)

Jada Pinkett Smith 6
 0221 (Fish Mooney); 0222 (Fish Mooney); 0301 (Fish Mooney); 0302 (Fish Mooney); 0320 (Fish Mooney); 0321 (Fish Mooney)

Logan Schuyler Smith 1
 0306 (Hypnotized Boy / Shane)

Savion Smith 1
 0420 (Tattoo Face Cultist)

Turner Smith 1
 0413 (Shadow)

Abbi Sneer 1
 0116 (Mary Lloyd)

Benjamin Snyder 1
 0502 (Boy)

Jack Sochet 1
 0409 (On-Looker)

Eugene Solfanelli 1
 0214 (Mohawk)

Andrea Sooch 1
 0106 (Mrs. Hastings)

Bob Sorenson 1
 0311 (Priest)

Gilbert Soto 1
 0302 (GCPD Officer Sebring)

Chelsea Spack 15
 0106 (Kristin Kringle); 0114 (Kristin Kringle); 0118 (Kristin Kringle); 0120 (Kristin Kringle); 0121 (Kristin Kringle); 0122 (Kristin Kringle); 0202 (Kristin Kringle); 0204 (Kristin Kringle); 0205 (Kristin Kringle); 0206 (Kristin Kringle); 0207 (Kristin Kringle); 0306 (Isabella); 0307 (Isabella); 0308 (Isabella); 0309 (Isabella)

Michael Spedden 1
 0508 (Dale)

Zachary Spicer 2
 0118 (Tom Dougherty); 0120 (Tom Dougherty)

Radu Spinghel 4
 0220 (Scale Skin Man); 0222 (Scale Skin Man); 0301 (Scale Skin Man); 0302 (Scale Skin Man)

Matthew R. Staley 1
 0402 (Lunatic 3)

Joe Starr 1
 0102 (Arbogast)

Todd Stashwick 2
 0108 (Richard Sionis); 0201 (Richard Sionis)

Christian Steiner 1
 0106 (Newscaster)

Thia Stephan 1
 0415 (Matronly Woman)

Graham Stevens 1
 0309 (Artist)

John Clarence Stewart 1

0122 (Officer Griffin Katz)

Benjamin Stockham 1
 0404 (Alex Winthrop)

Michael Stoyanov 1
 0305 (Red Hood Leader)

Ken Straus 2
 0402 (Desk Sergeant); 0409 (Desk Sergeant)

Andy Striph 1
 0102 (Frat Boy 1)

Caroline Strong 1
 0419 (Susan)

Hank Strong 1
 0416 (Lunkhead)

Mariah Strongin 1
 0106 (Shelly Lawson)

Alexis Suarez 1
 0107 (Guard)

Joy Sudduth 1
 0409 (Reporter 1)

Emerald Rose Sullivan 2
 0412 (Wife); 0413 (Wife)

Pearl Sun 1
 0104 (Secretary)

Karilyn Ashley Surratt 1
 0418 (Dancer 2)

Harry Sutton Jr. 2
 0401 (Commissioner); 0418 (Commissioner)

Aleksandra Szczepanowska 1
 0322 (Mother)

T

Yoni Tabac 1
 0101 (Dorian)

Charlie Tahan 4
 0114 (Jonathan Crane); 0115 (Jonathan Crane); 0401 (Jonathan Crane); 0402 (Jonathan Crane)

James Tam 1
 0306 (O.R. Doctor)

Robbie Tann 1
 0108 (Timothy)

Alet Taylor 1
 0108 (Rich Woman)

Brette Taylor 3
 0101 (Martha Wayne); 0316 (Martha Wayne); 0507 (Fake Martha Wayne)

Lili Taylor 1
 0102 (Patti)

Biniam Tekola 1
 0215 (Teenage Thug)

Deborah Jean Templin 1
 0405 (Mourner)

Kyle Vincent Terry 2
 0407 (Headhunter); 0415 (Headhunter)

Maria Thayer 2
 0114 (Scottie Mullens); 0202 (Scottie)

Benja Kay Thomas 1
 0305 (Nun)

Ruby Thomas 1
 0406 (Terrified Woman)

April Yvette Thompson 1
 0121 (Lucy)

David Thompson (I) 5
 0416 (Jonathan Crane); 0417 (Jonathan Crane); 0418 (Jonathan Crane); 0421 (Jonathan Crane); 0422 (Jonathan Crane)

David W. Thompson 1
 0501 (Jonathan Crane / Scarecrow)

David Howard Thornton 1
 0405 (Orderly)

Jerry Todisco 1

0509 (Street Demon)
 Johanna Tolentino 1
 0502 (Middle-Aged Mother)
 Nicholle Tom 1
 0118 (Miriam Loeb)
 Edward Torres 1
 0317 (Foundry Foreman)
 Michael Pierce Torres 1
 0420 (Security Guard)
 Omar Torres (II) 1
 0409 (Grover)
 Ramon O. Torres 1
 0407 (Waiter)
 David L. Townsend 1
 0111 (Arkham Guard 1 (Steven Wenger))
 Amy Tribbey 1
 0422 (Doctor)
 Cathy Trien 1
 0217 (Ginny Babcock)
 Nikolai Tsankov 1
 0301 (Boris)
 Kett Turton 1
 0105 (Benny)

U

Tom Ukah 1
 0503 (Lo Boyz Leader)
 Deborah Unger (I) 3
 0306 (Olga); 0310 (Olga); 0503 (Olga)
 Joseph Urban 1
 0101 (The Butcher)
 Yaron Urbas 1
 0322 (ICU Nurse 1)

V

Cole Vallis 1
 0108 (Tommy Elliott)
 Alberto Vazquez 1
 0401 (Bodega Owner / Frank)
 Michelle Veintimilla 8
 0205 (Bridgit Pike); 0206 (Bridgit Pike); 0220 (Bridgit Pike); 0221 (Bridgit Pike); 0222 (Bridgit Pike); 0417 (Bridgit Pike); 0418 (Bridgit Pike); 0422 (Bridgit Pike)
 Meggie Velcina 1
 0322 (Young Daughter)
 Nicholas Velez 1
 0503 (The Undead Leader)
 Milo Ventimiglia 3
 0119 (Jason Lennon); 0120 (Jason Lennon); 0121 (Jason Lennon)
 Aaron Verdin 1
 0101 (Ben Kean)
 Fidel Vicioso 1
 0203 (Sergeant)
 Aaron Dalla Villa 1
 0505 (Gretel's Youngest Son)
 Elliot Villar 2
 0116 (Thomas Schmidt); 0118 (Thomas Schmidt)
 Tiffany Villarin 1
 0204 (Volunteer)
 Wesley Volcy 1
 0414 (Nurse)

W

Richard Waddingham 1
 0304 (Caretaker)

Aesha Waks 1
 0104 (Co-worker)
 Allan B. Walker 1
 0216 (Old Inmate)
 Nathan Wallace 1
 0410 (Male Bookie)
 Jerry Walsh 1
 0508 (Detective Lewis)
 Jacob A. Ware 1
 0422 (Officer Maxwell)
 Sharon Washington 2
 0105 (Molly Mathis); 0117 (Molly Mathis)
 Jolie Rose Wasserman 1
 0407 (June)
 John Williams Watkin 1
 0413 (Guard)
 John Williams Watkins 1
 0507 (Gangster Foreman)
 Dwight "Scorp" Waugh 1
 0402 (Clown Apparition)
 Forrest Weber 1
 0312 (Staff Member)
 Sean Weil 1
 0303 (Bar Owner)
 Eileen Weisinger 1
 0107 (Uniformed Female Cop)
 Branden Wellington 1
 0209 (Young Guard)
 Shane West 4
 0505 (Eduardo Dorrance / Bane); 0506 (Eduardo Dorrance / Bane); 0510 (Eduardo Dorrance / Bane); 0511 (Eduardo Dorrance / Bane)
 Frank Whaley 1
 0102 (Doug)
 Jacob Wheeler 1
 0404 (Lefty)
 Amanda Whitcroft 1
 0305 (Terrified Woman)
 Christopher Dylan White 1
 0319 (Street Kid)
 Lillias White 1
 0114 (Bible Woman)
 Reggie D. White 1
 0404 (Mo)
 Isiah Whitlock Jr. 1
 0111 (Gerry Lang)
 Ari McKay Wilford 2
 0205 (Cale Pike); 0206 (Cale Pike)
 Kelly P. Williams 2
 0501 (Gotham City Police); 0512 (Gotham City Police)
 Kent R. Williams 1
 0101 (Falcone Hitman)
 Sterling Jonatan Williams 1
 0503 (Gang Member)
 Brian Anthony Wilson 1
 0316 (Harbor Master)
 PaSean Wilson 1
 0310 (Nurse)
 Gordon Winarick 2
 0407 (Tommy Elliot); 0409 (Tommy Elliot)
 Virginia Wing 1
 0412 (Old Lady)
 BD Wong 16
 0212 (Hugo Strange); 0213 (Hugo Strange); 0214 (Hugo Strange); 0217 (Hugo Strange); 0218 (Hugo Strange); 0219 (Hugo Strange); 0220 (Hugo Strange); 0221 (Hugo Strange); 0222 (Hugo Strange); 0302 (Hugo Strange); 0318 (Hugo Strange); 0320 (Hugo Strange); 0321

(Hugo Strange); 0422 (Hugo Strange); 0505 (Hugo Strange); 0510 (Hugo Strange)

Faith W. Wong 1
0422 (Kid)

Kenny Wong 1
0301 (Pharmacist)

Takeo Lee Wong 1
0117 (Chaing)

Isabella Wruble 1
0318 (Screaming Girl)

Geoff Van Wyck 1
0505 (Barker on Megaphone)

Y

Dustin Ybarra 2
0201 (Robert Greenwood); 0202 (Robert Greenwood)

Malik Yoba 1
0422 (Major Rodney Harlan)

Ann Marie Yoo 1
0303 (Hypnotized Woman)

Austin Michael Young 1
0220 (Cop)

Damian Young 2
0401 (Warden Reed); 0402 (Warden Reed)

Jason Yudoff 1
0417 (Lars)

Perry Yung 1
0118 (Xi Lu)

Z

Lee Zarrett 1
0415 (Floyd The Fence)

David Zayas 11
0103 (Sal Maroni); 0104 (Sal Maroni); 0105 (Sal Maroni); 0107 (Sal Maroni); 0111 (Sal Maroni); 0112 (Sal Maroni); 0114 (Sal Maroni); 0115 (Sal Maroni); 0120 (Sal Maroni); 0121 (Sal Maroni); 0122 (Sal Maroni)

Sam Zeller 1
0415 (Hulking Goon)

Keil Oakley Zepernick 1
0508 (Burn Man)

Dan Ziskie 1
0118 (Jude)